

GENESIS, THE PSALMS, AND PROVERBS

"The words of Yahweh are pure, as silver melted in a furnace, refined seven times" (Psalm 12:6).

And

NEW TESTAMENT

"THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL"

"I saw another angel, flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to proclaim to the earth's inhabitants, to every nation, tribe, language, and people" (Revelation 14:6).

All text was used with permission from Freed-Hardeman University.
This may not be further reproduced or forwarded to others without
written permission from Freed-Hardeman University.

HUGO McCORD

Carl Hugo McCord was born in New Albany, Mississippi, June 24, 1911. He was immersed into Christ by one of Freed-Hardeman's professors, L. L. Brigance, in 1923. In preparation for a lifetime of preaching and teaching, he attended Freed-Hardeman College, the University of Illinois, the University of Tulsa, Virginia Seminary, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, and New Orleans Baptist Theological Seminary at New Orleans. Brother McCord holds the following academic degrees: A.A., B.A., M.A., B.D., and Th.D. He has made three trips abroad to study at the British Museum and in Palestine.

Dr. McCord worked as a local preacher in Urbana, Illinois; Indianapolis, Indiana; Washington, D.C.; Dallas, Texas; Alexandria, Virginia; Louisville, Kentucky; Bartlesville, Oklahoma; New Orleans, Louisiana; and Midwest City, Oklahoma. His evangelistic work has carried him into forty-two states, and into the following foreign countries: Sierra Leone, Great Britain, Scotland, Ireland, Australia, Tasmania, New Zealand, Indonesia, Japan, the Philippines, Kenya, Malta, Trinidad, Canada, Egypt, Italy, Sweden, and Thailand. In addition to his preaching activities, Dr. McCord has spoken on at least fourteen of our college lectureships, and at eight Bible camp programs.

Dr. McCord is a retired professor of Bible and Biblical Languages, Oklahoma Christian College, and a retired adjunct professor, Alabama Christian School of Religion. Dr. McCord has been a prolific and dedicated writer. He has written the following books: *Disciples' Prayer, Happiness Guaranteed, From Heaven or From Men?*; *Getting Acquainted with God, Messianic Prophecy; The Christian Family; Credibility of Creation; Bible Lands and Sacred History; The Royal Route of Revelation; These Things Speak, The H. Leo Boles' Lectures on Preaching; Fifty Years of Lectures, Volume 2: Fifty Years of Lectures.* Dr. McCord has also written extensively for brotherhood papers and journals.

A grateful brotherhood has honored brother McCord for his many contributions to the called-out people and to Christian education. He has received awards and honors from: Oklahoma Christian College, 1977; York College, 1977; Alumni Association of Freed-Hardeman College, 1979; Fort Worth Lectures, 1981; Freed-Hardeman College Elder's Appreciation Dinner, 1982; Gus Nichols' Lectureship, 1983; Harding University, 1984; Freed-Hardeman College, 1986.

Dr. McCord and his wife, Lois, met while they were students at Freed-Hardeman College. They have two children: Charles, the father of two, and Carolyn, the mother of four.

Hugo McCord died May 14, 2004 in Portland, Oregon at the age of 92. Freed-Hardeman University gratefully acknowledges brother McCord's gift of his translation which he affectionately called "the Freed-Hardeman version."

FOREWORD

Are you married to one translation of the Bible "until death doth us part"? Monogamy is right in marriage; but, in the area of Bible translations, a wise person will be a polygamist. Similarly, though an elder must be a "one woman man" (*mias gunaikos andra*, 1 Timothy 3:2), a wise person will not be a "one translation student." G. C. Brewer often said that one of the best commentaries on the Bible is the use of a number of translations. The scholars who translated the King James Version gave the same advice in the preface of their 1611 edition:

A variety of translations is profitable for finding out the sense of scripture ... The very meanest translation of the Bible ... containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God.

The Holy Spirit chose the words that were easily understood. Habakkuk was commanded, "Write the vision and make it plain on tablets, so that a runner may read it" (2:2; cf. Ephesians 3:4; 5:17).

However, the KJV uses the word "let" to mean "prevent" (Romans 1:13), and uses the word "prevent" to mean "precede" (1 Thessalonians 4:15), while advising readers to "hold fast the form of sound words" (2 Timothy 1:13). The NKJV has corrected both of these mistakes.

Also, the KJV uses such words as "grisled," "holpen," "sith," "unicorns," "strawed," "bewrayeth," "wist," "wit," "wot," and "trow" (Genesis 31:10; Psalm 83:8; Ezekiel 35:6; Deuteronomy 33:17; Matthew 25:24; 26:73; Luke 2:49; 17:9; Acts 3:17; 2 Corinthians 8:1), while advising readers to use "sound speech that cannot be condemned" (Titus 2:8). The NKJV has replaced all such words.

Many popular versions of the "God-breathed" (2 Timothy 3:16) Bible have contradictions. A variety of errors, made by those copying Hebrew and Greek manuscripts, or by those translating them into English, are cited in the Appendix.

"The words of Yahweh are pure, as silver melted in a furnace,
refined seven times" (Psalm 12:6).

Hugo McCord, 2000

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<i>Genesis</i>	1
<i>The Psalms</i>	96
<i>Proverbs</i>	222
<i>Matthew</i>	261
<i>Mark</i>	323
<i>Luke</i>	362
<i>John</i>	429
<i>Acts</i>	480
<i>Romans</i>	545
<i>1 Corinthians</i>	570
<i>2 Corinthians</i>	593
<i>Galatians</i>	608
<i>Ephesians</i>	617
<i>Philippians</i>	625
<i>Colossians</i>	631
<i>1 Thessalonians</i>	637
<i>2 Thessalonians</i>	642
<i>1 Timothy</i>	645
<i>2 Timothy</i>	652
<i>Titus</i>	657
<i>Philemon</i>	660
<i>Hebrews</i>	662
<i>James</i>	681
<i>1 Peter</i>	687
<i>2 Peter</i>	694
<i>1 John</i>	699
<i>2 John</i>	706
<i>3 John</i>	707
<i>Jude</i>	708
<i>The Revelation of Jesus Christ</i>	710
<i>APPENDIX</i>	742

Genesis

¹ In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. ²The earth was shapeless and empty. Darkness covered the roaring oceans, and God's Spirit was hovering above the waters.

³Then God said, "Let there be light." And light was. ⁴God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness, ⁵calling the light "day" and the darkness "night." The evening and the morning were day one.

⁶And God said, "Let there be an expanse between the waters, separating waters from waters." ⁷Then God made the expanse, dividing the waters below the expanse from the waters above the expanse. ⁸And the expanse God called the "heavens." The evening and the morning were the second day.

⁹And God said, "Let the waters below the sky be gathered in one place, and let the dry land appear," and it was so. ¹⁰God called the dry land "earth," and the gathering of the waters he called "seas"; and he saw that it was good. ¹¹And God said, "Let the earth put forth grass and vegetation, seed-bearing plants and seed-bearing fruit trees after their kind upon the earth." ¹²So the earth put forth grass and vegetation, seed-bearing plants and seed-bearing fruit trees after their kind; and God saw that it was good. ¹³The evening and the morning were the third day.

¹⁴And God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate day and night. They will be for signs and seasons, for days and for years, ¹⁵and they will be lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light upon the earth." ¹⁶So God made two great lights, the greater one to control the day, the lesser to control the night; also he made the stars. ¹⁷He placed them in the expanse of the heavens to give light upon the earth, ¹⁸to control day and night, and to separate light from darkness; and God saw that it was good. ¹⁹The evening and the morning were the fourth day.

²⁰And God said, "Let the waters abound with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the expanse of the heavens." ²¹So God created the sea monsters and all the creeping, moving creatures with which the waters abound according to their kind, and all the birds according to their kind. God saw that it was good, ²²and he blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and the birds are to multiply in the earth." ²³The evening and the morning were the fifth day.

²⁴And God said, "Let the earth produce living creatures after their kind; livestock, creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind." ²⁵So God made the wild animals of the earth after their kind, and the livestock after their kind, and every creeping thing of the ground after their kind, and he saw that it was good.

²⁶And God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. They are to rule over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the sky, over the beasts, over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that moves upon the earth." ²⁷So God created man in his own image and likeness, male and female. ²⁸Then God blessed them, and commanded, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth. Subdue and rule over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every creature that moves on the earth." ²⁹Finally, God said, "For food I have given to you all seed-bearing vegetables which are in all the earth, and the fruit of every seed-bearing tree. ³⁰To all the beasts of the earth and to all the birds of the air and to all creeping things on the earth, wherein is the breath of life, I have given green plants for food." ³¹Then God looked upon everything that he had made, and, indeed, it was excellent. The evening and the morning were the sixth day.

2 So the heavens, the earth, and the entire creation were finished ²by the sixth day, and God rested the seventh day from all the work which he had done. ³God blessed the seventh day, setting it apart, because in it he had rested from all his work of creation. ⁴This is the history of the creation of the heavens and the earth.

In the day that Yahweh God made the earth and the heavens, ⁵the earth had no grass, and no vegetation had yet sprouted, for Yahweh God had not sent rain upon the earth, and there was no man to cultivate the soil. ⁶A vapor arose from the earth and watered the ground. ⁷Yahweh God formed the man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living being. ⁸Then on the east Yahweh God planted a garden in Eden, and there placed the man whom he had formed. ⁹Next, out of the ground Yahweh God caused to grow every tree pleasant to see and good for food, and the tree of life in the middle of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. ¹⁰A river flowed from Eden to water the garden; from which it divided and became the sources of four rivers. ¹¹One was the Pishon, circling the land of Havilah (where gold is found, ¹²excellent gold; also a sweet-smelling gum and the onyx stone). ¹³The second river is the Gihon, surrounding all the land of Cush. ¹⁴The third river is the Tigris, flowing east of Assyria. The fourth is the Euphrates. ¹⁵Then Yahweh God placed the man in the garden of Eden to cultivate and to care for it. ¹⁶And Yahweh God commanded the man,

Of every tree in the garden you may freely eat, ¹⁷but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat. In the day you eat from it you shall certainly die.

¹⁸Then Yahweh God said,

It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper for him, one meeting his needs.

¹⁹Now Yahweh God had formed from the ground every animal of the field and every bird of the heavens, and brought them to the man to see what he would call them. Whatever the man named each living creature, that was its name. ²⁰He gave names to all the livestock and to the birds of the heavens and to all the beasts of the field. But for the man no suitable helper was found.

²¹Then Yahweh God caused a deep sleep to fall on the man. While he was sleeping God removed one of his ribs and closed the flesh. ²²Then Yahweh God made of the rib a woman and brought her to the man, ²³who said,

This is the time! Bone from my bones! Flesh from my flesh! She shall be called *ishshah* ("woman"), for from *ish* ("man") she was taken. ²⁴Therefore, a man shall leave his father and his mother, and be glued to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

²⁵They were both naked, the man and his wife, but unashamed.

3 The serpent was more cunning than all the wild animals which Yahweh God had made. He spoke to the woman, "Indeed, did God say, 'You shall not eat from any tree of the garden'?" ²She replied,

We may eat the fruit of the garden's trees, ³but of the fruit of the tree in the middle of the garden, God said, "You shall not eat it, neither shall you touch it, or you shall die."

⁴But the serpent said,

By no means will you die, ⁵for God knows that when you eat it, then your eyes will be opened and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.

⁶When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, delightful to the eyes, and desirable for imparting wisdom, she ate fruit from the tree, and gave some to her husband, who also ate. ⁷Immediately the eyes of both were opened and they recognized that they were naked. Then they sewed fig leaves together to cover their nakedness.

⁸They heard the voice of Yahweh God as he was going about in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid themselves from Yahweh God among the trees of the garden. ⁹Then Yahweh God called Adam, saying, "Where are you?" ¹⁰He replied, "I heard your voice in the

garden, and I was afraid, for I was naked and hid myself." ¹¹God asked, "Who told you that you are naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" ¹²The man answered, "The woman, whom you gave to be with me, she gave to me from the tree and I ate." ¹³Then Yahweh God asked the woman, "What is this that you have done?" Her reply was, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate." ¹⁴Then Yahweh God said to the serpent,

Because you have done this you are cursed both among the domestic and the wild animals. On your stomach you shall crawl about, and eat dust all the days of your life. ¹⁵I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; he will crush your head and you will bite his heel.

¹⁶To the woman God said,

I will greatly increase your labor in giving birth; in pain you shall bear children. However, you will desire your husband, and he will rule over you.

¹⁷Next, God spoke to Adam,

Because you have obeyed the voice of your wife, and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, saying, "You shall not eat of it," cursed is the ground because of you. In toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life. ¹⁸Thorns and brambles it will produce for you, and you shall eat the vegetation of the field. ¹⁹By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread until you return to the ground, for from it you were taken: dust you are and to dust you shall return.

²⁰Adam called the name of his wife Eve, because she would become the mother of all living. ²¹Yahweh God made for Adam and his wife garments of skin to clothe them. ²²Then Yahweh God said,

Notice: the man has become as one of us, knowing good and evil. Now, lest he also eats from the tree of life, and lives forever, ²³let us send him out of the garden to cultivate the ground from which he was taken.

²⁴So God expelled the man, and placed cherubs east of the garden and a revolving flaming sword to guard the way of the tree of life.

4 Adam lay with his wife Eve, who conceived and gave birth to Cain. "With the help of Yahweh," she said, "I have a male child!" ²Then his brother Abel was born. Abel became a shepherd, while Cain was a farmer. ³In the course of time, Cain brought some produce as an offering to Yahweh God, ⁴while Abel brought the first-born of his flock and their fat. Yahweh accepted Abel and his offering, ⁵but rejected Cain and his offering. Cain became very angry, and looked down at the ground. ⁶Yahweh said to him,

Why are you angry, and why are you sulking? ⁷If you do what is right, you will be accepted. But if you do not what is right, Sin crouches at your door, desiring you. But you, you master him!

⁸Cain said to Abel, "Let us go out into the field." While there Cain attacked and killed his brother. ⁹Then Yahweh said to Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?" He replied, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?" ¹⁰God answered,

What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out loudly to me from the ground! ¹¹Now cursed are you from the ground which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. ¹²When you cultivate the soil, from now on it will not yield to you its strength. A vagrant and a wanderer you will be on the earth.

¹³Cain replied,

My punishment is greater than I can carry! ¹⁴Look! You have this day driven me from the ground, and I will be hidden from your face, and I will be a vagrant and a wanderer in the land, and anyone who finds me will kill me.

¹⁵But Yahweh answered, "Not so! Anyone who kills Cain will have vengeance taken upon him sevenfold." Then Yahweh placed a mark on Cain for his protection. ¹⁶Cain went away from Yahweh and lived in the land of *Nod* ("Wandering"), east of Eden.

¹⁷Cain lay with his wife, who conceived and gave birth to Enoch. Cain built a city and named it Enoch, after the name of his son. ¹⁸Enoch became the father of Irad, who was the father of Mehujael, who was the father of Methushael, who was the father of Lamech. ¹⁹Lamech married two women, Adah and Zillah. ²⁰Adah gave birth to Jabal, the father of tent-dwelling cattle men. ²¹His brother's name was Jubal, the father of those playing the harp and flute. ²²Zillah gave birth to Tubal-Cain, a master forger of copper and iron implements. His sister was Naamah. ²³Lamech said to his wives, Adah and Zillah, hear my voice. Wives of Lamech, give ear to my words. I killed a man because he wounded me, a young man for bruising me. ²⁴If Cain is avenged sevenfold, then Lamech seventy-seven fold.

²⁵Adam again lay with his wife, who gave birth to a son. She named him Seth, saying, "God has given me another child in Abel's place." ²⁶Seth became the father of Enosh. At that time men began to call on the name of Yahweh.

5 This is the record of Adam's generations. God created people in his own likeness, ²male and female. In the day of their creation God blessed them and named them Adam. ³Adam lived one hundred thirty years, and became the father of Seth, a son in his own likeness. ⁴After the birth of Seth, Adam lived eight hundred years, fathering sons and daughters. ⁵All his years were nine hundred thirty, and he died. ⁶Seth lived one hundred five years, and became the father of Enosh. ⁷After the

birth of Enosh, Seth lived eight hundred seven years, fathering sons and daughters. ⁸All his years were nine hundred twelve, and he died. ⁹Enosh lived ninety years, and became the father of Kenan. ¹⁰After the birth of Kenan, Enosh lived eight hundred fifteen years, fathering sons and daughters. ¹¹All his years were nine hundred five, and he died. ¹²Kenan lived seventy years, and became the father of Mahalalel. ¹³After the birth of Mahalalel, Kenan lived eight hundred forty years, fathering sons and daughters. ¹⁴All his years were nine hundred ten, and he died. ¹⁵Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Jared. ¹⁶After the birth of Jared, Mahalalel lived eight hundred thirty years, fathering sons and daughters. ¹⁷All his years were eight hundred ninety-five, and he died. ¹⁸Jared lived one hundred sixty-two years, and became the father of Enoch. ¹⁹After the birth of Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred years, fathering sons and daughters. ²⁰All his years were nine hundred sixty-two, and he died. ²¹Enoch lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Methuselah.

²²After the birth of Methuselah, Enoch walked with the God three hundred years, fathering sons and daughters. ²³All his years were three hundred sixty-five. ²⁴Enoch walked with the God and disappeared, for God had taken him away.

²⁵Methuselah lived one hundred eighty-seven years and became the father of Lamech. ²⁶After the birth of Lamech, Methuselah lived seven hundred eighty-two years, fathering sons and daughters. ²⁷All his years were nine hundred sixty-nine, and he died. ²⁸Lamech lived one hundred eighty-two years, and became the father of a son, ²⁹whom he named Noah, saying,

This one will comfort us in our work as we toil painfully with our hands in the soil which Yahweh has cursed.

³⁰After the birth of Noah, Lamech lived five hundred ninety-five years, fathering sons and daughters. ³¹All his years were seven hundred

seventy-seven, and he died. ³²After Noah was five hundred years old he became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

6 As time passed, men began to increase on the earth, and daughters were born to them. ²Then the sons of the God saw that the daughters of men were attractive, and they took wives for themselves according to their choice. ³However, Yahweh said,

My spirit will not keep on contending with men in their straying. They are flesh and their days will be one hundred twenty years.

⁴In those days tyrants were in the earth, and also later, when the sons of the God had sexual relations with the daughters of men, of whom mighty men were born, famous men of old. ⁵But Yahweh saw that the wickedness of people was great in the earth. All their thinking was toward evil every day. ⁶So Yahweh was sorry that he had made them, and his heart was grieved. ⁷He said,

I will destroy the people whom I created, both people and beasts and creeping things and birds of the sky, for I am sorry that I made them.

⁸However, Noah found favor in the eyes of Yahweh. ⁹This is the history of Noah, a man righteous and blameless, walking with the God. ¹⁰He became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. ¹¹The earth was wicked before the God, filled with violence. ¹²God saw the wickedness of the land: all flesh had corrupted their ways. ¹³God said to Noah,

The end of mankind has come before me. The earth is filled with violence, and I will destroy them with the earth. ¹⁴Build for yourself a ship from cypress timbers. Divide the ship into rooms. Coat it with tar inside and out. ¹⁵You will make the ship four hundred fifty feet long, seventy-five feet wide, and forty-five feet

high. ¹⁶Make a window eighteen inches from the roof, and place a door in the side of the ship; and you will have lower, second, and third decks. ¹⁷I will bring a flood of water upon the earth to destroy every living and breathing creature under heaven. All will die. ¹⁸Then I will establish my covenant with you. You shall enter the ship, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons' wives. ¹⁹And you shall bring into the ship with you two of all living creatures, male and female, to preserve life: ²⁰of birds and beasts and creeping things, after their kind. ²¹Gather and store every sort of food for you and for all that are in the ship.

²²Noah proceeded to do exactly everything that God had commanded.

7 Then Yahweh said to Noah,

Go, you and all your family, into the ship, for I have seen that you are righteous before me in this generation. ²From all the clean animals you will take seven pairs, a male and his mate; and from the unclean animals take two, a male and his mate; ³also from the birds seven pairs, male and female, to preserve offspring upon the land. ⁴After one week I will bring rain upon the earth for forty days and forty nights, and every living thing which I have made I will destroy from the earth.

⁵Noah proceeded to do everything which Yahweh had commanded.

⁶He was six hundred years old when the flood was on the earth. ⁷With his sons and his wife and his sons' wives he entered the ship to escape the flood. ⁸The clean and the unclean animals, and the birds, and the reptiles ⁹went to Noah into the ship by pairs, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. ¹⁰After seven days the waters of the flood were on the land. ¹¹When Noah was six hundred years old, in the second month on the seventeenth day, all the springs of the mighty under-sea turned loose, and the flood gates of the skies were opened. ¹²The gushing rain fell upon the earth for forty days and forty nights. ¹³On that

very day Noah entered the ship, along with his sons (Shem, Ham, Japheth), his wife, and the three wives of his sons, ¹⁴they, and the wild animals, the livestock, the reptiles, and the birds of every sort, all according to their kinds. ¹⁵Every being in which was the breath of life went to Noah in the ship, two by two, ¹⁶male and female, as God commanded Noah, and Yahweh shut the door after him.

¹⁷Following the forty days of rain, the waters increased and lifted the ship high above the earth. ¹⁸The overwhelming waters were rising, and the ship floated on the surface of the flood. ¹⁹The waters kept increasing, covering all the tall mountains under the whole of heaven ²⁰upwards of twenty feet above them. ²¹All flesh on the earth was drowned: creeping things, birds, livestock, wild animals, reptiles, and all mankind. ²²Everything on the dry land in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life died. ²³So God destroyed everything that was alive on the earth, from human beings to beasts to creeping things and to the birds. Only Noah was left, and those with him in the ship. ²⁴The waters prevailed on the earth one hundred fifty days.

8 God remembered Noah and all the wild animals and all the livestock that were with him in the ship. God caused a wind to blow over the earth and the waters began receding. ²The springs of the under-sea and the flood gates of the skies were shut, and the gushing rain stopped. ³The flood waters gradually subsided from the earth, decreasing for one hundred fifty days. ⁴The ship touched down on the mountains of Ararat on the seventeenth day of the seventh month. ⁵The waters continued to abate until the tenth month. On the first day of the tenth month the mountain tops were visible.

⁶After forty days Noah opened the window of the ship, ⁷and sent out a crow, which flew back and forth until the waters were dried up from the earth. ⁸Also he sent out a dove to see if the waters were gone from the ground. ⁹But the dove did not find a resting place for her feet, and she returned to him in the ship, for the waters were still on the earth. He reached out, took hold of her, and brought her into the ship. ¹⁰Noah

waited for a week, and again sent out the dove. ¹¹She returned in the evening with a freshly plucked olive leaf in her beak. So he knew that the waters had receded from the earth. ¹²He waited yet another week and sent her out again, but she did not come back. ¹³In the six hundred and first year in the first month on the first day of the month the waters drained off the earth. Then Noah removed the ship's covering, and he saw that the surface of the ground was drained. ¹⁴In the second month on the twenty-seventh day of the month the earth was dry. ¹⁵God said to Noah,

¹⁶Leave the ship, you and your wife and your sons and their wives. ¹⁷Also all the living creatures that are with you (the birds, the animals, and creeping things) bring out that they may increase and be fruitful and multiply on the earth.

¹⁸So Noah went out and his sons and his wife and the sons' wives with him. ¹⁹All the animals, the creeping things, and the birds, according to their families, left the ship.

²⁰Noah built an altar to Yahweh, and placed clean animals and clean birds upon it as whole burnt-offerings. ²¹Yahweh smelled the delightful aroma, and said in his heart,

Never again will I curse the ground because of mankind, for the inclination of people's heart is evil from their youth. Never again will I destroy all life as I did. ²²While the earth exists, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, shall never cease.

9 God blessed Noah and his sons, and said,

Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth. ²The fear and dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, upon all the birds of the sky, upon everything that creeps on the earth, and upon all the fish of the sea. Into your hands I have given them. ³As I have given you every green plant, so every living moving creature is

yours for food. ⁴However, flesh with its life, its blood, you shall not eat. ⁵For your life's blood I will surely require an accounting, of every beast, and from every human being will I require an accounting for the life of his neighbor. ⁶whoever kills a human being shall be killed, for God made human beings in his image. ⁷And you, you be fruitful and multiply; bring forth in great numbers in the land.

⁸Then God said to Noah and to his sons,

⁹I, even I, am establishing my covenant with you and your descendants ¹⁰and with all the living creatures which were with you, the birds, the livestock, and all the wild animals who came out of the ship, every creature of the earth. ¹¹I establish my covenant with you that never again shall all flesh be cut off by the waters of a flood, and never again shall a flood destroy the earth.

¹²And God said,

This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between me and you and every living creature with you for unending generations: ¹³I have placed my rainbow in the clouds for a sign of the covenant between me and the earth. ¹⁴When I bring clouds over the earth then in the clouds the rainbow shall be seen, ¹⁵and I will remember my covenant between me and you and every living creature of all flesh that never again shall the waters be a flood to destroy all flesh. ¹⁶When I see the rainbow in the clouds I will remember the unending covenant between God and every living creature among all flesh upon the earth.

¹⁷And God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between me and all the flesh of the earth."

¹⁸The sons of Noah had gone out of the ship, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Ham became the father of Canaan. ¹⁹These three are the sons of Noah, and from them all the earth was populated.

²⁰Noah became a farmer and he planted a vineyard. ²¹After he drank from the wine he became drunk, and uncovered himself in his tent. ²²When Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father's nakedness, he went outside and told his two brothers. ²³Then Shem and Japheth put a garment on their two shoulders, walked backward, and covered their father's nakedness. They turned their faces away, and did not see their father's nakedness.

²⁴When Noah had aroused from his wine he became aware of what his youngest son had done, ²⁵and said, "Cursed is Canaan: a slave of slaves he shall be to his brothers." ²⁶Also he said,

Blessed is Yahweh God of Shem, and let Canaan be his slave.
²⁷Let God enlarge Japheth and let him dwell in the tents of Shem, and let Canaan be his slave.

²⁸Noah lived after the flood three hundred fifty years. ²⁹All the days of Noah were nine hundred fifty years, and he died.

10 These are the generations of Noah's sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth, who, after the flood, fathered children.

²The sons of Japheth were Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras. ³Gomer's sons were Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah. ⁴The sons of Javan were Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. ⁵From these the peoples of the sea coasts were divided into their lands, each according to the language of its tribe among the nations.

⁶The sons of Ham were Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. ⁷The sons of Cush were Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteka. The sons of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan. ⁸Cush was the father of Nimrod, who became a mighty man in the earth. ⁹He was a mighty hunter before Yahweh, so it was said, "As Nimrod, a mighty hunter before Yahweh." ¹⁰The beginning of his kingdom was Babylon, Erech, Accad, and Calneh in the land of Shinar. ¹¹From that land he went out to Assyria and built Nineveh, Rehoboth-Ir, Calah, ¹²and Resen (between

Nineveh and Calah, that great city). ¹³Mizraim was the father of the Ludim, the Anamim, the Lehabim, the Naphtuhim, ¹⁴the Pathrusim, the Casluhim (from whom came the Philistines), and the Caphtorim. ¹⁵Canaan was the father of Sidon (his first-born) and Heth, ¹⁶and of the Jebusites, the Amorites, the Girgashites, ¹⁷the Hivites, the Arkites, Sinites, ¹⁸the Arvadites, the Zemarites, and the Hamathites. Afterward the Canaanite tribes spread out. ¹⁹The boundary of the Canaanite was from Sidon in your going to Gerar (even to Gaza), as you go to Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim toward Lasha. ²⁰These are the sons of Ham by tribes and languages in their lands among the nations.

²¹Shem, the brother of Japheth the oldest, was the father of the children of Eber. ²²The sons of Shem were Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, and Aram. ²³The sons of Aram were Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash. ²⁴Arpachshad fathered Shelah who was the father of Eber. ²⁵Eber fathered two sons: Peleg (for in his days the earth was divided) and Joktan. ²⁶Joktan was the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, ²⁷Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, ²⁸Obal, Abimael, Sheba, ²⁹Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All of these were Joktan's sons, ³⁰and they lived away from Mesha in your going toward Sephar in the mountains of Arabia. ³¹These are the children of Shem by tribes and languages in their lands among the nations.

³²These are the tribes of Noah's sons in their generations among the nations, and from these the nations were divided in their lands after the flood.

11 All lands were of one language, using the same words. ²In their moving eastward they found a valley in Shinar and settled there. ³They said one to another, "Come, let us make bricks and bake them well." The bricks served as stones, and asphalt was their mortar. ⁴They said,

Come, let us build for ourselves a city and a tower that will reach heaven! By doing so we shall make a reputation for ourselves, and not be scattered over all the earth.

⁵Then Yahweh went down to see the city and the tower which they were building, ⁶and he said,

The people are one, and they have the same language, and this is the beginning of what they will do. Now nothing of their planning will be defeated. ⁷Come, let us go down and confuse their language so that they will not understand one another.

⁸Then Yahweh scattered them over all the earth, and they stopped building the city. ⁹Its name was called Babylon, for there Yahweh confused the languages of all the earth, and scattered them into every land.

¹⁰These are the generations of Shem. He lived one hundred years and became the father of Arpachshad, two years after the flood. ¹¹After the birth of Arpachshad, Shem lived five hundred years, fathering sons and daughters. ¹²Arpachshad lived thirty-five years and became the father of Shelah. ¹³After the birth of Shelah, Arpachshad lived four hundred three years, fathering sons and daughters. ¹⁴Shelah lived thirty years and became the father of Eber. ¹⁵After the birth of Eber, Shelah lived four hundred three years, fathering sons and daughters. ¹⁶Eber lived thirty-four years and became the father of Peleg. ¹⁷After the birth of Peleg, Eber lived four hundred thirty years, fathering sons and daughters. ¹⁸Peleg lived thirty years and became the father of Reu. ¹⁹After the birth of Reu, Peleg lived two hundred nine years, fathering sons and daughters. ²⁰Reu lived thirty-two years and became the father of Serug. ²¹After the birth of Serug, Reu lived two hundred seven years, fathering sons and daughters. ²²Serug lived thirty years and became the father of Nahor. ²³After the birth of Nahor, Serug lived two hundred years, fathering sons and daughters. ²⁴Nahor lived twenty-nine years and became the father of Terah. ²⁵After the birth of Terah, Nahor lived one hundred nineteen years, fathering sons and daughters.

²⁶Terah lived seventy years and became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran. ²⁷Haran was the father of Lot. ²⁸Haran, in his native

land, in Ur of the Chaldeans, died while his father Terah was still living.
²⁹Both Abram and Nahor took wives: Sarai by Abram, and Milcah (Haran's daughter) by Nahor. Haran was the father both of Milcah and Iscah. ³⁰Sarai, being sterile, had no child. ³¹Terah took Abram his son, and Lot his grandson (the son of Haran), and Sarai his daughter-in-law (his son Abram's wife), and they went together from Ur of the Chaldeans to go to Canaan. However, they stopped at Haran and settled there. ³²Terah lived two hundred five years and died in Haran.

12 Yahweh had said to Abram,

Go from your land and your kindred and your father's house to a land which I will show you. ²I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you and magnify your name. You will be a blessing, ³and I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse those who curse you. Through you all the nations of the earth will be blessed.

⁴Abram went away as Yahweh had spoken to him, and Lot went with him.

Abram, when he left Haran, was seventy-five years old. ⁵He took Sarai, his wife, and Lot, his brother's son, and all their possessions and the slaves they had bought in Haran. They went towards the land of Canaan, and arrived there. ⁶Abram passed through the land to the oak of Moreh in Shechem. The Canaanite then was in the land.

⁷Yahweh appeared to Abram and said, "To your seed I will give this land." There Abram built an altar to Yahweh who had appeared to him. ⁸Abram moved to the mountain east of Bethel, where he made camp: Bethel was on the west and Ai on the east. There also he built an altar to Yahweh, and called on his name.

⁹Then Abram broke camp and journeyed towards the Negeb. ¹⁰A famine was in the land, causing Abram to go down to Egypt to sojourn there, for the famine was severe. ¹¹As he approached Egypt he said to Sarai his wife,

I know that you are a beautiful woman, ¹²and the Egyptians will see you and they will say, "This woman is his wife," and they will kill me and keep you alive. ¹³Please say you are my sister, that it may be well with me because of you, and that I may stay alive because of you.

¹⁴When Abram entered Egypt, the Egyptians noticed that the lady was very beautiful. ¹⁵Also, the officers of Pharaoh complimented her to him, and the lady was taken in Pharaoh's palace. ¹⁶Pharaoh was good to Abram because of her, giving him sheep, oxen, donkeys, camels, and slaves, both male and female. ¹⁷But Yahweh severely plagued Pharaoh and his household because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

¹⁸Pharaoh summoned Abram, and said to him,

What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she is your wife? ¹⁹Why did you say, "She is my sister"? I was taking her to be my wife. Now, you take your wife and leave.

²⁰Pharaoh gave orders to his officers concerning Abram, and they sent him away and his wife and all his possessions.

13 Abram, along with his wife, and Lot, and all his possessions, went up from Egypt to the Negeb. ²Abram was very rich in cattle and silver and gold. ³His journeys took him from the Negeb to Bethel, where at the beginning he had camped between Bethel and Ai, ⁴at the site of the altar which he had previously built. There Abram again called on the name of Yahweh.

⁵Lot, who was traveling with Abram, had sheep and oxen and tents. ⁶The land was unable to support them together, for their possessions were great, and they were unable to live together. ⁷Contention arose between the herdsmen of Abram's cattle and those of Lot. Also the Canaanite and the Perizzite were then dwelling in the land.

⁸Abram said to Lot,

Let there be no contention please between you and me, nor between our herdsmen, for we men are brothers. ⁹Is not all the land available? Separate yourself, I pray you, from me. If to the left, then I will turn to the right; if to the right, I will turn to the left.

¹⁰Lot lifted his eyes and saw the Jordan valley, that it was all well-watered, as the garden of Yahweh, as the land of Egypt in your going to Zoar (this was before Yahweh had destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah). ¹¹Lot chose for himself all the Jordan valley, and journeyed eastward. So they separated from each other. ¹²Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, while Lot settled among the valley cities, moving his tents toward Sodom. ¹³The men of Sodom were excessively wicked and sinful against Yahweh.

¹⁴After Lot had separated from Abram, Yahweh said to him,

From the place where you are, please lift your eyes and look north, south, east, and west. ¹⁵All the land which you are seeing I will give to you and to your seed on and on. ¹⁶I will make your seed as the dust of the earth. If a man is able to count the dust particles of the earth, then your offspring can be counted. ¹⁷Arise, walk about in the length and breadth of the land, for to you I will give it.

¹⁸Abram moved his tents and settled by the oaks of Mamre at Hebron, and there he built an altar to Yahweh.

14 Amraphel, Arioch, Chedorlaomer, and Tidal (kings of Shinar, Ellasar, Elam, and Goiim) ²went to war against Bera, Birsha, Shinab, Shemeber (kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim), and the king of Bela (which is Zoar). ³These five joined forces in the valley of Siddim (the Dead Sea). ⁴They had served Chedorlaomer twelve years, but in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

⁵In the fourteenth year Chedorlaomer and his allies came and put to flight the Rephaim (in Ashteroth-Karnaim), the Zuzim (in Ham), the Emim (in Shaveh-Kiriathaim), ⁶and the Horites (in their Mt. Seir) as far as El-Paran (which is by the desert). ⁷Then they returned and came to En-Mishpat (which is Kadesh), and put to flight all the territory of the Amalekites and the Amorites (who lived in Hazazon-Tamar).

⁸The kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim, and Bela (which is Zoar) went to war in the valley of Siddim ⁹against the kings of Elam, Goiim, Shinar, and Ellasar (Chedorlaomer, Tidal, Amraphel, and Arioch), four kings against five. ¹⁰The valley of Siddim was full of asphalt pits, into which some fell, though the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah escaped. The others fled to the mountain. ¹¹The four kings seized all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, including their stores of food, ¹²and captured Lot (Abram's nephew who lived there) and his possessions, and departed.

¹³One who escaped went and told Abram the Hebrew. He was living by the oaks that belonged to three brothers who were in league with Abram: Mamre the Amorite, Eshcol, and Aner. ¹⁴After Abram heard that his nephew had been kidnapped he summoned his trained home-born slaves, three hundred eighteen of them, and they pursued the four kings as far as Dan. ¹⁵Then he divided his men into groups and at night routed the oppressors, pursuing them as far as Hobah, which is north of Damascus. ¹⁶He recovered all the goods along with Lot and his possessions and the women and the people.

¹⁷After Abram returned from defeating Chedorlaomer and the kings with him, the king of Sodom went out to meet him in the valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's Valley). ¹⁸Also Melchizedek, the king of Salem, a priest of God Most High, brought bread and wine, ¹⁹and blessed him, saying,

Blessed is Abram of God Most High, the possessor of heaven and the earth, ²⁰and blessed is God Most High who has delivered your oppressors into your hand!

Abram gave him a tenth of everything.

²¹The king of Sodom said to Abram, "Give me the people, and you take the booty." ²²But Abram replied,

I have sworn to Yahweh, God Most High, the possessor of heaven and earth, ²³that I will not take as much as a thread or a sandal string of your property, to prevent your saying, "I made Abram rich." ²⁴Nothing will be mine except what my men have eaten, and a share for the men who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their share.

15 After these things the word of Yahweh came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Do not be afraid, Abram, for I am your shield; your reward shall be very great." ²Abram replied, "O Lord Yahweh, what will you give to me? I have no child, and my heir will be Eliezer of Damascus." ³Also Abram said, "You have given me no offspring, and so a slave born in my house will inherit my estate." ⁴But the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, "This man shall not inherit your estate, but one whom you shall father shall be your heir." ⁵Then Yahweh took him outside, and said, "Look now toward heaven and count the stars-if you can," and he promised, "So shall your descendants be." ⁶Abram believed Yahweh, who credited his faith as righteousness, ⁷and said to him, "I am Yahweh who brought you from Ur of the Chaldeans to give this land to you for an inheritance."

⁸Abram asked, "O Lord Yahweh, how am I to know that I will inherit it?" ⁹He replied,

Take a heifer, a she-goat, and a ram (each three years old), and a turtle dove and a young pigeon.

¹⁰He took these, cut them in two, and laid each half beside the other half, but he did not cut the birds. ¹¹Flesh-eating birds flew down upon the carcasses, but Abram drove them away. ¹²While the sun was going

down, a deep sleep fell on Abram, and a very frightful darkness covered him. ¹³Then God spoke to him,

Know for sure that your descendants shall be strangers in a foreign land, and they shall suffer enslavement four hundred years. ¹⁴But the nation which they serve I will bring to judgment, and afterward your descendants shall go out with many possessions. ¹⁵As for you, you shall go to your ancestors in peace, and be buried at a good old age. ¹⁶In the fourth generation your descendants shall return here, for the crimes of the Amorite are not yet complete.

¹⁷After sunset there came a dense darkness, followed by a smoking furnace and a flaming torch passing between the pieces. ¹⁸On that day Yahweh made a covenant with Abram, saying,

To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates the Kenite, the Kenizzite, the Kadmonite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Rephaim, the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Girgashite, and the Jebusite.

16 Sarai, Abram's wife, was not able to become pregnant. She had an Egyptian slave girl named Hagar. ²Sarai said to Abram, "Yahweh has not allowed me to have a child. Go in now to my slave girl; perhaps I will have a child by her." Abram listened to what Sarai had said. ³After Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, Sarai took Hagar and gave her to Abram for a wife. ⁴He went in to Hagar and she became pregnant. When she saw that she was pregnant, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

⁵Sarai said to Abram,

May the wrong done to me be upon you! I gave my slave girl into your bosom. When she saw that she was pregnant then I was despised in her eyes. Yahweh judge between you and me.

⁶Abram replied, "Your slave girl is in your hands. You do to her what is good in your eyes." Sarai began to be harsh with her and she ran away.

⁷The angel of Yahweh found her by a water fountain in the desert (the fountain on the road to Shur), ⁸and asked her, "Hagar, slave girl of Sarai, where have you come from, and where are you going?" She replied, "I am running away from Sarai my mistress." ⁹The angel of Yahweh said, "Return to your mistress and submit yourself to her authority," ¹⁰and "I will greatly multiply your descendants, beyond counting." ¹¹He continued,

You are pregnant and you will bear a son, whom you will name Ishmael, for Yahweh is aware of your misery. ¹²Your son will be a wild donkey among men, opposing everybody, and opposed by everybody, and dwelling over against all his brothers.

¹³Hagar called the name of Yahweh who had spoken to her *'attah 'el ro 'i*, "YOU ARE THE GOD WHO CAN BE SEEN," for she asked, "Also have I here looked upon the One who sees me?" ¹⁴So the well was called *Beer-Lahai Roi*, "THE WELL OF THE LIVING ONE WHO SEES ME" (which is between Kadesh and Bered).

¹⁵Hagar gave birth to Abram's son, whom Abram named Ishmael. ¹⁶At that time Abram was eighty-six years old.

17 When Abram was ninety-nine years old Yahweh appeared to him, and said,

I am God Almighty. Walk before me and be blameless. ²I will make my covenant between me and you, and I will greatly multiply your descendants.

³Abram fell on his face, and God continued to speak to him,

⁴As for me, my covenant is with you, and you shall be the father of a multitude of nations. ⁵No longer shall your name be Abram ("exalted father"), but it shall be Abraham ("father of a

multitude"), for a father of a multitude of nations I will make you. ⁶I will make you very fruitful. Nations and kings shall come from you. ⁷I will establish my unlimited covenant between me and you and your seed throughout their generations, an unlimited covenant, to be your God and the God of your seed. ⁸I will give to you and to your seed the land of your sojourning, all the land of Canaan, for a possession on and on, and I will be their God.

⁹God continued to speak to Abraham,

As for you, you shall keep my covenant, you and your descendants throughout their generations. ¹⁰This is my covenant which you shall keep between me and you and your seed: every male shall be circumcised. ¹¹You shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between me and you. ¹²At eight days every male throughout your generations shall be circumcised, including the slaves born in your house or bought with money from strangers. ¹³Every slave who is born in your house or bought with your money shall certainly be circumcised, and my covenant in your flesh shall be on and on. ¹⁴Any male with the flesh of his foreskin uncircumcised shall be cut off from his people: he has broken my covenant.

¹⁵And God kept on talking to Abraham,

As to Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai ("contentious"), but Sarah ("princess"). ¹⁶I will bless her, and I will give you a son by her. Indeed, I will bless her. She shall be a mother of nations, and kings of people shall come from her.

¹⁷Again Abraham fell on his face. This time he laughed and said in his heart, "Can a hundred year old man father a son? Can Sarah, ninety years old, become a mother?" ¹⁸Then Abraham said, "O that Ishmael might live before you!" ¹⁹But God replied,

No indeed! Sarah your wife shall bear a son to you, and you shall call his name Isaac, and I will establish my covenant with him, an unlimited covenant for his descendants after him. ²⁰As for Ishmael, I have heard you. I will bless him and make him fruitful, and multiply him very much. He shall father twelve princes, and I will make of him a great nation. ²¹But my covenant I will establish with Isaac whom Sarah will bear to you at this time next year.

²²So God finished talking with Abraham and departed.

²³Then Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all the male slaves of his household, and those bought with his money, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin on that very day that God had spoken to him.

²⁴Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised.

²⁵Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised. ²⁶On that very day Abraham and Ishmael his son were circumcised, ²⁷and all the men of his house, the slaves, and those bought with money from strangers.

18 By the oaks of Mamre Yahweh appeared to Abraham as he was sitting in his tent door in the heat of the day. ²When he raised his eyes he saw three men standing close by. He ran to meet them, bowed before them, ³and said,

My lords, if now I have found favor in your eyes, please do not pass by your slave. ⁴Let me get water to wash your feet while you rest under the tree. ⁵Since you have come to your slave, let me serve you a meal that you may be refreshed, and then you may pass on.

They replied, "Do as you have said."

⁶Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, "Quickly get three measures of the best flour, knead it, and make bread." ⁷He ran to the cattle, chose a calf that would be tender and tasty, and gave it to a servant who hastened to prepare it. ⁸Then Abraham served cheese and

milk and the veal steak which had been prepared. While they ate he stood by under the tree.

⁹They asked him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" He replied, "In the tent." ¹⁰Yahweh said, "I will certainly return to you when the season comes around, and Sarah your wife shall have a son." Sarah was listening behind him in the door of the tent. ¹¹Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and the manner of women with Sarah had passed. ¹²Sarah laughed inwardly, saying, "After my lord and I are both old, shall I have pleasure?" ¹³Then Yahweh said to Abraham,

Why did Sarah laugh, saying "Can it be true that I, an old woman, will become a mother?" ¹⁴Is anything too hard for Yahweh? At the set time, when the season comes around, I will return to you, and Sarah shall have a son.

¹⁵Sarah denied, saying, "I did not laugh," for she was afraid. Yahweh replied, "On the contrary, you did laugh."

¹⁶Then the men stood up, and were looking toward Sodom. As they left, Abraham escorted them on their way. ¹⁷However, Yahweh said,

Shall I hide from Abraham what I am doing, ¹⁸since he shall certainly become a great and powerful nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? ¹⁹I have chosen him that he may command his children and his household after him that they keep the way of Yahweh, doing what is just and right, in order that Yahweh may bring upon Abraham what he has said to him.

²⁰Yahweh said,

The outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is loud, and their sins are enormous. ²¹I will go down now and see if they have lived as wickedly as the outcry that has reached me, and if not I will know.

²²From there the men turned and walked toward Sodom, but Abraham was yet standing before Yahweh.

²³Abraham came near and said,

Really would you destroy the righteous with the wicked? ²⁴In truth would you destroy and refuse to spare the place for the sake of fifty righteous people in the city? ²⁵Far be it from you to kill the righteous with the wicked, making the righteous the same as the wicked! Far be it from you! Will not the Judge of all the earth do right?

²⁶Yahweh said, "If I find in the city of Sodom fifty righteous people then I will spare the whole place for their sake." ²⁷Abraham replied,

Now, I have dared to speak to my Lord, though I am dust and ashes. ²⁸Perhaps the fifty righteous lack five. Would you destroy all the city for the lack of five?

Yahweh answered, "If I find forty-five there I will not destroy the city."

²⁹Abraham continued, "Perhaps forty will be found there." Yahweh replied, "For the sake of forty I will not do it." ³⁰Abraham said, "Let not my Lord be angry, and I will speak again: perhaps thirty will be found there." Yahweh answered, "If I find thirty there I will not do it."

³¹Abraham continued, "I venture again to speak to my Lord: perhaps twenty will be found there." He replied, "For the sake of twenty I will not destroy it." ³²Abraham said, "Let not my Lord be angry and I will speak only once more: perhaps ten will be found there." Yahweh answered, "For the sake of ten I will not destroy it." ³³After Yahweh had finished talking with Abraham he left, and Abraham returned to his place.

19 In the evening the two angels went to Sodom. Lot, sitting in the city gate, saw them, arose to meet them, bowed, ²and said,

Let my lords turn aside now to the house of your slave and wash your feet and spend the night. Then you may arise early and go on your way.

They replied, "No; we will stay all night on the street." ³He insisted much, and they turned aside and went to his home. He prepared a feast for them, baking unleavened bread, and they ate.

⁴Before they lay down to sleep, men of Sodom, young and old, from all over the city, surrounded the house, ⁵and called Lot,

Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us that we may have sex with them.

⁶Lot went outside to them, shutting the door behind him, ⁷and said,

My brothers, please do not be so wicked. ⁸I have two virgin daughters. Let me bring them out to you, and you do to them what you want, but to these men do nothing, since they have come under the shadow of my roof.

⁹The men answered, "Stand back there," and they continued,

As a sojourner one of these has come, and he will certainly become a judge. Now we will do worse to you than to them.

Then they pushed against Lot, trying to break through the door. ¹⁰But the men inside reached out and pulled Lot back into the house and shut the door. ¹¹Then they struck the men outside with blindness, from the smallest to the largest, so they wearied themselves trying to find the door.

¹²The men inside said to Lot,

Whoever you have here-sons, daughters, sons-in-law, and everyone in the city belonging to you-bring out from here, ¹³for we are destroying this place. Loud is its outcry before Yahweh, and he has sent us to destroy it.

¹⁴Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law (who were to marry his daughters), "Get up and leave this place, for Yahweh is destroying the city!" But to the sons-in-law Lot's warning was a joke.

¹⁵At dawn the men caused Lot to leave, saying, "Get up, take your wife and your two daughters, lest you be destroyed in the iniquity of the city." ¹⁶When Lot delayed, the men, in the mercy of Yahweh, took hold of his hand, his wife's hand, and the hands of his two daughters, and brought them out and set them outside the city.

¹⁷Then one said,

Escape for your life! Do not look back, and do not stop anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountain, lest you die!

¹⁸Lot replied to them,

Not so, my lords. ¹⁹Your slave has found favor in your eyes, and you have magnified your kindness, to save my life. But I cannot escape to the mountain lest evil comes upon me and I die. ²⁰A city is near where I can go, and it is small. Let me escape there (is it not small?) and I will live.

²¹One of the men said to him,

Your request is granted and I will not overthrow the city you mentioned. ²²Escape there quickly, for I cannot do anything until you go there.

The city's name is Zoar. ²³When Lot arrived there the sun had arisen.

²⁴Then Yahweh rained burning sulfur upon Sodom and Gomorrah, ²⁵overthrowing those cities and the entire plain and all the inhabitants and the plant life. ²⁶Lot's wife looked backward, and she became a statue of salt.

²⁷Early in the morning Abraham went to the place where he had stood before Yahweh, ²⁸and looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah and

the entire plain, and he saw thick smoke as of a furnace rising from the land. ²⁹So God destroyed the cities of the plain and he remembered Abraham by delivering Lot from the midst of the overthrow of the cities where he had lived.

³⁰Lot, afraid to settle in Zoar, moved out into the mountain with his two daughters. ³¹There the first-born said to the younger,

Our father is old and there is no man to come into us as is the way of all the earth. ³²Come, let us give him wine to drink and then lie with him, and so by him preserve life.

³³That night they caused their father to drink wine, and the first-born went in and lay with her father, who did not know when she lay down nor when she arose.

³⁴The next morning she said to her sister,

Last night I lay with my father. Let us give him wine again tonight, and you go in and lie with him that we may preserve life by him.

³⁵So in that night again they caused their father to drink wine, and the younger arose and lay with him. Again he did not know when she lay down nor when she arose.

³⁶In this way Lot's two daughters became pregnant by their father. ³⁷The first-born gave birth to a son, whom she named Moab, and he became the father of the Moabites. ³⁸The younger daughter also gave birth to a son, whom she named Ben-Ammi, and he became the father of the Ammonites.

20 From there Abraham moved his camp to the Negeb, and settled in Gerar between Kadesh and Shur. ²When Abraham said about Sarah his wife, "She is my sister," Abimelech the king of Gerar sent for and took Sarah. ³In a dream of the night God went to Abimelech and said, "Look! You are about to die! The woman you have taken is a man's wife." ⁴Abimelech had not drawn near to her, and he replied,

Lord, will you kill a righteous nation? ⁵Did he not tell me, "She is my sister," and she herself said, "He is my brother"? In the honesty of my heart and in the innocency of my hands I have done this.

⁶Again in a dream God spoke to him,

Indeed, because I know that in the honesty of your heart you have done this, I have prevented you from sinning against me, and I have not allowed you to touch her. ⁷Now return the man's wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you, and you will live. But if you do not restore her, know that you will certainly die, you and all who belong to you.

⁸Abimelech arose early in the morning, summoned all his servants, and told them all these words. They were greatly frightened. ⁹Abimelech then summoned Abraham, and said,

What have you done to us? How have I wronged you that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done things against me which ought not to be done.

¹⁰And Abimelech asked Abraham, "What have you seen that caused you to do this?"

¹¹Abraham replied,

I had said, "Surely there is no reverence for God in this place, and they will kill me because of my wife." ¹²Moreover, she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife. ¹³It came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's home, that I said to her, "This is the kindness you will do for me in every place where we go: you will say, 'He is my brother.'"

¹⁴Abimelech took sheep and cattle and slaves (male and female) and gave them to Abraham, and restored to him Sarah his wife. ¹⁵And Abimelech said, "Look! My territory is before you. You select a place that pleases you." ¹⁶And to Sarah, Abimelech said,

Look! I am giving a thousand shekels of silver to your brother. Look! Let it be a covering of the eyes for all those with you, and a testimony before all men that we have done right by you.

¹⁷Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech and his wife and his female slaves, and they bore children, ¹⁸for God had completely shut all wombs in the house of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

21 And Yahweh visited Sarah as he had promised. ²At the set time of which God had spoken, Sarah conceived and bore to Abraham a son in his old age. ³Abraham called his son's name Isaac. ⁴When Isaac was eight days old Abraham circumcised him, as God had commanded him. ⁵Abraham was a hundred years old when Isaac was born. ⁶Sarah was elated,

God has made me laugh, and everyone who hears will laugh with me. ⁷Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? In his old days I have borne him a son.

⁸The child grew and was weaned. On the day Isaac was weaned, Abraham prepared an elaborate feast. ⁹Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian (whom she had borne to Abraham) mocking, ¹⁰and she said to Abraham,

Send away this slave-girl and her son, for the son of this slave-girl shall not inherit along with my son, with Isaac.

¹¹The matter was very grievous in Abraham's eyes on account of his son Ishmael. ¹²Then God said to Abraham,

Let not the matter be grievous in your eyes because of your son and because of the slave-girl. Pay attention to all that Sarah is saying to you, because your seed shall be called in Isaac. ¹³Moreover, of the slave-girl's son I will make a great nation, for he also is your seed.

¹⁴Early in the morning Abraham arose, took bread and a skin of water, and gave them to Hagar, putting them on her shoulder, and gave her the son and sent them away. She left and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. ¹⁵When the water in the skin was gone, she placed her son under one of the shrubs. ¹⁶Then she walked and sat down some distance away, about a bow-shot, saying, "Let me not see my son die." While sitting away from him, she lifted up her voice and was weeping.

¹⁷God heard the boy's voice, and God's angel called to Hagar from heaven, saying,

What is the matter, Hagar? Do not be afraid, for God has heard the boy's voice where he is. ¹⁸Get up, lift the boy, and hold him in your arms, for I will make of him a great nation.

¹⁹God opened her eyes and she saw a well of water. She went and filled the skin with water, and gave the boy a drink. ²⁰God was with the boy, and he grew up and lived in the wilderness. He became an expert archer, ²¹living in the wilderness of Paran. His mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

²²At that time Abimelech, along with Phicol, his army captain, spoke to Abraham, saying,

God is with you in everything that you do. ²³Now swear to me here by God that you will not be false with me, nor with my sons, nor with my grandchildren, and that as I have dealt kindly with you, you will deal kindly with me and with the land in which you are a guest.

²⁴Abraham replied, "I swear." ²⁵And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of the well of water which the servants of Abimelech had seized. ²⁶Abimelech answered,

I do not know who did this, and you have not told me of it. Only now you have told me.

²⁷Then Abraham took sheep and cattle and gave them to Abimelech, and the two made a covenant. ²⁸Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the sheep by themselves, ²⁹and Abimelech asked, "What do these seven ewe lambs, which you have set by themselves, mean?" ³⁰Abraham replied, "The seven ewe lambs which you are receiving from my hand are my testimony that I dug this well." ³¹Therefore, he called that place Beersheba ("The Well of Swearing"), for there both of them swore an oath. ³²They made a covenant at Beersheba, and Abimelech and Phicol his army captain returned to the Philistine country. ³³Then Abraham planted a tamarisk tree at Beersheba, and there called on the name of Yahweh, the everlasting God. ³⁴Abraham was a guest in the Philistine country many days.

22 After these things God tested Abraham, saying, "Abraham!" He replied, "Here I am." ²God said,

Take now your son, your unique one, whom you love, even Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah and offer him as a burnt-offering on one of the mountains which I will show you.

³In the morning Abraham arose early and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him and Isaac his son. He cut the wood for the burnt-offering, and started for the place of which God had spoken. ⁴On the third day he looked up and from afar saw the place, ⁵and said to his young men, "Encamp here with the donkey while the lad and I go there to worship and we will return to you." ⁶Abraham laid the wood for the burnt-offering on Isaac, and in his hand he carried the fire and the slaughtering knife, and the two of them walked together.

⁷Isaac spoke to Abraham, saying, "Father!" He replied, "Here am I, my son." Isaac continued, "Look! The fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for the burnt-offering?" ⁸Abraham answered, "God himself will provide the lamb for the burnt-offering, my son," and they walked on together, the two of them.

⁹They came to the place of which God had spoken, and there Abraham built an altar and arranged the wood. He bound Isaac his son and laid him above the wood on the altar, ¹⁰and, stretching out his hand, took the slaughtering knife to slay his son.

¹¹Then the angel of Yahweh called to him from heaven, saying, "Abraham! Abraham!" He replied, "Here I am." ¹²The angel said,

Do not lay a hand on the lad. Do nothing to him, for now I know that you reverence God, since you have not held back your son, your unique one, from me.

¹³Abraham looked up, and behold! Behind him a ram was caught by his horns in a thicket. Abraham went over, took the ram, and offered him for a burnt-offering instead of his son. ¹⁴Abraham called the name of the place "Yahweh Will Provide," because, as it is said to this day, "In the mountain of Yahweh it will be provided."

¹⁵A second time the angel of Yahweh called Abraham from heaven, ¹⁶saying,

By myself I have sworn, says Yahweh: because you have done this thing, and have not held back your son, your unique one, ¹⁷therefore in blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and as the grains of sand on the sea shore. Your seed will inherit the gate of their enemies. ¹⁸All the nations of the earth will be blessed by your seed because you have obeyed my voice.

¹⁹Then Abraham returned to his young men, who arose and they traveled together to Beersheba, where Abraham was residing.

²⁰After these things Abraham received word that Milcah had borne children to Nahor his brother: ²¹Uz his first-born and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram, ²²and Chesed and Hazo and Pildash and Jidlaph and Bethuel. ²³Bethuel was the father of Rebekah. Milcah bore these eight to Nahor, Abraham's brother. ²⁴His concubine (whose name was Reumah) bore Tebah and Gaham and Tahash and Maacah.

23 Sarah lived one hundred twenty-seven years, ²and died in Kiriath-Arba, which is Hebron in the land of Canaan. Abraham came and mourned and wept for Sarah. ³Then he stood up from before her body, and spoke to the Hittites,

⁴I am a stranger and a sojourner among you. Give me a grave-site among you that I may bury my wife out of my sight.

⁵The Hittites replied,

⁶Sir, you are in the midst of us a prince of God. In the choicest of our grave-sites, bury your wife. None of us will withhold his grave-site as you bury your wife.

⁷Abraham stood and bowed to the people of the land, the Hittites, ⁸and said,

Since you are agreeable to my burying my wife out of my sight, ask that Ephron, the son of Zohar ⁹give me the cave of Machpelah, which he owns, at the end of his field. For the full price let him give it to me in your presence for a grave-site.

¹⁰Now Ephron was sitting in the group of the Hittites, and in the hearing of the Hittites, even all who entered the city's gate, he replied to Abraham,

¹¹No, sir! Hear me: I give the field to you, and the cave within it, I give to you. In the presence of my people I give it to you. Bury your wife.

¹²Then Abraham bowed before the people of the land, ¹³and spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the people:

If you are willing, please hear me: I will give the price of the field. Take it from me and I will bury my wife there.

¹⁴Ephron answered Abraham,

¹⁵Sir, hear me: land worth four hundred shekels of silver – what is that between me and you? Bury your wife.

¹⁶Abraham heard Ephron and weighed out to him the silver that had been mentioned in the hearing of the Hittites: four hundred shekels of silver current with merchants. ¹⁷So the field of Ephron in Machpelah before Mamre, the field and the cave and all the trees within the field's boundaries, ¹⁸was confirmed to Abraham as the owner in the presence of the Hittites, before all who entered the city's gate. ¹⁹Then Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre (which is Hebron in the land of Canaan). ²⁰The field was confirmed, and the cave within, to Abraham for a grave-site by the Hittites.

24 Now Abraham was aging, and Yahweh had blessed him in every way. ²Abraham said to his servant, the elder of his house, who was in charge of all Abraham's properties,

Put your hand under my thigh, ³and I will make you to swear by Yahweh, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I am living, ⁴but you will go to my country and to my kindred and take a wife for my son, for Isaac.

⁵The servant replied, "Perhaps the woman will not be willing to go with me to this country. Shall I then take your son to the country from which you came?" ⁶Abraham answered,

See that you do not take my son back there. ⁷Yahweh, the God of heaven, who took me from my father's house and from the country of my kindred, who spoke to me, and who swore to me, saying, "to your seed I will give this land," he will send his angel before you, and you will take a wife for my son from these. ⁸However, if the woman is not willing to follow you, you will be free of this my oath, but you will not take my son there.

⁹Then the servant put his hand under the thigh of his master Abraham and swore to him about this matter.

¹⁰The servant took ten of his master's camels, loaded them with choice gifts of his master, arose and traveled to Mesopotamia to the city of Nahor. ¹¹He had the camels to kneel down outside the city at a well of water at evening, at the time the women go out to draw water. ¹²Then he prayed,

O Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, show kindness today to my master Abraham. ¹³Behold! I am standing by a spring, and the daughters of the people of the city are coming out to draw water. ¹⁴May it be that the girl to whom I say, "Lower your bucket and let me have a drink," and she replies, "Drink, and also I will water your camels," she is the one you have appointed for your servant Isaac, and by this I will know that you are showing kindness to my master.

¹⁵Before he had completed his prayer, Rebekah (a daughter of Bethuel, who was a son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother) came with her bucket on her shoulder. ¹⁶The girl was a virgin and very beautiful. She went down to the spring, filled her bucket, and returned. ¹⁷The servant ran to meet her, saying, "Please give me a little drink from your bucket." ¹⁸She replied, "Drink, sir," and hastened to lower her bucket and gave him a drink. ¹⁹When he had drunk, she said, "I will also draw water for your camels." ²⁰Hurriedly, she emptied her

bucket in the watering trough, ran again to the well, and drew water for all his camels. ²¹The man was watching her closely and silently to learn whether or not Yahweh was prospering his journey.

²²When she had finished watering the camels, the man put a gold ring weighing a half-shekel on her nose, and two gold bracelets weighing ten shekels on her arms, ²³and asked, "Whose daughter are you? Please tell me, and is there room at your father's house for us to stay?" ²⁴She replied, "I am a daughter of Bethuel, a son of Nahor by Milcah. ²⁵Yes, we have room for you to stay, and also plenty of straw and fodder." ²⁶The man bowed and worshiped Yahweh, ²⁷saying, "Blessed is Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who has not forsaken his kindness and his faithfulness toward my master, for Yahweh has led me in the way to the house of my master's brother."

²⁸The girl ran and told those at home what had happened. ²⁹Laban, Rebekah's brother, ran out to the man at the spring. ³⁰(He had seen the nose-ring and the bracelets and he had heard Rebekah's words, "So the man spoke to me.") When he arrived at the spring the man was standing with his camels. ³¹He said, "Come, blessed of Yahweh! Why are you standing outside? I have prepared the house, and there is a place for the camels." ³²The man went into the house, and Laban unloaded the camels, gave them straw and fodder, and gave the man water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him. ³³Food was set before the man, but he said, "I will not eat until I have told you why I am here." Laban said, "Speak." ³⁴He said,

I am a servant of Abraham. ³⁵Yahweh has greatly blessed my master, making him wealthy with sheep and cattle, silver and gold, male and female servants, camels and donkeys. ³⁶Sarah, my master's wife, after she was old, presented my master with a son to whom he has given all that he owns. ³⁷My master had me to swear, saying, "You will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites in whose land I live, ³⁸but you will go to the house of my father, to my kindred, and take a wife for my

son." ³⁹I said to my master, "Perhaps the woman will not follow me," ⁴⁰and he replied, "Yahweh, in whose presence I walk, will send his angel with you, and prosper your journey, and you will take a wife for my son from my kindred, from the house of my father. ⁴¹You will be free from my oath when you go to my kindred if they refuse to give her to you."

⁴²Today I came to the spring and I prayed, "O Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, please prosper my journey! ⁴³I am standing by a spring of water. The young woman coming to draw water, to whom I say, 'Give me please a little water to drink,' ⁴⁴and she replies, 'Yes, drink, and also I will draw for your camels,' may it be that she is the woman that Yahweh has appointed for my master's son." ⁴⁵Before I had finished praying in my heart, Rebekah came with her bucket on her shoulder. She went down to the spring to draw, and I said to her, "Please give me a drink," ⁴⁶and she hastened to lower her bucket, and said, "Drink, and also I will water your camels." I drank and she watered my camels. ⁴⁷I asked her, "Whose daughter are you?" She replied, "A daughter of Bethuel, the son of Nahor by Milcah." Then I put the ring on her nose and bracelets on her arms, ⁴⁸and I bowed and worshiped Yahweh and I praised Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who had led me in a sure way to obtain the daughter of the brother of my master for his son. ⁴⁹Now, if you will be kind and sincere with my master, tell me, and if not, tell me, and I will turn to the right or left.

⁵⁰Laban and Bethuel replied, This matter is from Yahweh. We cannot speak anything bad or good. ⁵¹Rebekah is before you! Take her and go, and let her become the wife of your master's son as Yahweh has spoken. ⁵²When Abraham's servant heard these words, he bowed to the ground before Yahweh. ⁵³Then he brought out jewels of silver and jewels of gold and garments and gave them to Rebekah, and also he

gave precious things to her brother and to her mother. ⁵⁴They ate and drank, he and the men with him, and spent the night.

When they arose in the morning, the servant said, "Send me to my master." ⁵⁵But her brother and her mother replied, "Let the girl stay with us a few days, say ten, and after that she may go." ⁵⁶But he replied, "Do not hold me, for Yahweh has prospered my journey. Send me, and I will go to my master." ⁵⁷They answered, "Let us call the girl, and let her decide." ⁵⁸So they called Rebekah and asked her, "Will you go with this man?" She replied, "I will go." ⁵⁹Then they sent away Rebekah, their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant and his men. ⁶⁰They blessed Rebekah, saying,

May you, our sister, become the mother of thousands and of tens of thousands, and may your seed inherit the gate of their enemies.

⁶¹Rebekah arose and her maids, and they rode on camels, following the man. So the servant took Rebekah and departed.

⁶²Now Isaac had departed from Beer-Lahai-Roi, and was living in the Negeb. ⁶³He went out in the evening to a field to meditate, and, looking up, he saw camels coming. ⁶⁴Rebekah also looked up, saw Isaac, and dismounted. ⁶⁵She asked the servant, "Who is this man walking in the field to meet us?" The servant answered, "He is my master." She took her veil and covered herself. ⁶⁶The servant told Isaac everything that had happened. ⁶⁷Isaac then took Rebekah, brought her into his mother's tent, and she became his wife. He loved her, and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

25 Abraham took another wife, whose name was Keturah. ²She bore to him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. ³Jokshan fathered Sheba and Dedan. Dedan fathered Asshurim, Letushim, and Leummim. ⁴Midian fathered Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida, and Eldaah. All of these were Keturah's sons. ⁵Abraham gave all his possessions to Isaac, ⁶but to the sons of his concubines Abraham

gave gifts and sent them away from his son Isaac to the east country. ⁷Abraham lived one hundred seventy-five years, ⁸and died white-haired in a good and full old age, and was gathered to his people. ⁹Isaac and Ishmael his sons buried him in the cave of Machpelah before Mamre in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hittite, ¹⁰the field which Abraham had bought from the Hittites. There Abraham was buried and Sarah his wife.

¹¹After Abraham's death God blessed Isaac his son, who settled near Beer-Lahai-Roi.

¹²These are the generations of Ishmael, the son of Abraham, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's maid, bore to Abraham, ¹³and these are the names of Ishmael's sons in the order of their birth: Nebaioth the firstborn, and Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, ¹⁴Mishma, Dumah, Massa, ¹⁵Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. ¹⁶These are the names of Ishmael's sons according to their villages and camps, the twelve chieftains of their peoples. ¹⁷Ishmael lived one hundred thirty-seven years and was gathered to his people. ¹⁸The Ishmaelites' dwelling places were from Havilah towards Shur before Egypt as you go towards Assyria. He settled over against all his brothers.

¹⁹These are the generations of Isaac the son of Abraham: Abraham fathered Isaac, ²⁰who was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean from Paddan-Aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, as his wife.

²¹Because Rebekah was barren, Isaac prayed to Yahweh, and Yahweh heard his prayer and Rebekah became pregnant. ²²The children struggled together within her, and she said, "If it is this way, why do I live?" She went and asked Yahweh, ²³who responded to her, "Two children are in your womb; two peoples within you will be divided. One nation will be stronger than the other. The older will serve the younger."

²⁴When her time was fulfilled, twins were in her womb! ²⁵The first came out red all over, like a hairy garment, and they called his name Esau ("Hairy"). ²⁶Afterwards his brother came out with a hand on Esau's

heel, and they called his name Jacob ("Heel-grabber"; "Supplanter"). Isaac was sixty years old when they were born. ²⁷The boys grew up and Esau became a skillful hunter, an out-doors man, while Jacob was a quiet, in-doors man. ²⁸Isaac loved Esau, for he put venison in his mouth, but Rebekah loved Jacob.

²⁹Jacob was cooking stew when Esau came in from the field, and he was hungry. ³⁰Esau said to Jacob, "Red stew! Give me some, for I am famished!" This is the reason his name was called Edom ("Red"). ³¹Jacob replied, "Sell to me today your birthright." ³²Esau answered, "Look! I am dying! What good is a birthright to me?" ³³Jacob said, "Swear to me today!", and so Esau sold his birthright. ³⁴Then Jacob gave bread and lentil stew to Esau. He ate and drank and rose up and went away. So Esau despised his birthright.

26 A famine was in the land, besides the first famine in the days of Abraham, and Isaac went to Abimelech the king of the Philistines at Gerar. ²Yahweh appeared to him, saying,

Do not go down to Egypt. Stay where I tell you. ³Sojourn in this land and I will bless you, for all these lands I have given to you and to your seed, and I will confirm the oath which I swore to your father Abraham. ⁴I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven and I will give to your seed all these lands, and all the nations of the earth will be blessed by your seed, ⁵because Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my law.

⁶Isaac resided in Gerar, ⁷where the men of the place asked about his wife. He told them, "She is my sister," for he was afraid to say, "My wife," lest (he said) "the men of the place kill me on account of Rebekah, for she is beautiful." ⁸After they had been there a long time Abimelech the king of the Philistines looked out a window and saw Isaac caressing Rebekah, ⁹and he called Isaac and said, "Certainly she is your wife! Why did you say 'she is my sister'?" Isaac answered,

"Because, I said, lest I die on account of her." ¹⁰Abimelech replied, "What is this you have done to us? One of the people might have lain with your wife and you would have brought guilt on us." ¹¹Then Abimelech gave orders to all the people, "He who touches this man or his wife will certainly die."

¹²Isaac sowed in that land, and in that year he reaped a hundred-fold, for Yahweh blessed him. ¹³He prospered and became rich, very wealthy. ¹⁴He had flocks of sheep and herds of cattle and many servants, and the Philistines envied him. ¹⁵They stopped all the wells which the servants of Abraham had dug and filled them with dirt. ¹⁶Abimelech said to Isaac, "Go away from us, for you are much mightier than we."

¹⁷Isaac left and camped in the valley of Gerar and resided there. ¹⁸He redug the wells which Abraham his father had dug, and gave them the names which his father had used. ¹⁹Isaac's servants were digging in the valley and found spring water. ²⁰The herdsmen of Gerar contended with Isaac's herdsmen, saying, "The water is ours." Isaac called the well's name Esek ("Strife"), for they had striven with him. ²¹His servants dug another well, and they contended for it also, and he called its name Sitnah ("Enmity"). ²²Then he moved away and dug another well, for which they did not contend, and he called its name Rehoboth ("Room"), and said, "Now Yahweh has made room for us, and we will be fruitful in the land."

²³Then he went up from there to Beersheba, ²⁴where on that same night Yahweh appeared to him, and said,

I am the God of Abraham your father. Do not be afraid, for I am with you and I will bless you and I will multiply your seed for the sake of Abraham my servant.

²⁵There he built an altar and called on the name of Yahweh and there he pitched his tent, and there Isaac's servants dug a well.

²⁶Abimelech came to him from Gerar, and with him were Ahuzzath his counselor and Phicol his army captain. ²⁷Isaac asked them, "Why have you come to me since you hate me and you sent me away from you?" ²⁸They replied,

We have certainly seen that Yahweh is with you, and we say let there be now an oath between us, between us and you, and let us make a covenant ²⁹that you will not harm us as we have not hurt you, and as we have done only good to you, and have sent you, now the blessed of Yahweh, away in peace.

³⁰Isaac made a feast for them, and they ate and drank. ³¹They arose early in the morning and swore man to man, and Isaac sent them away in peace. ³²On that same day Isaac's servants reported to him about the well they had dug, and said, "We have found water." ³³He called the name Shibah ("Swearing"), and therefore the name of the city is Beersheba to this day.

³⁴When Esau was forty years old he took as wives Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite. ³⁵They were a grief of mind to Isaac and Rebekah.

27 When Isaac was old and his eyes had failed, he called Esau his older son and said, "My son!" Esau replied, "Here am I." ²Isaac said,

Behold! I am old and I do not know the day of my death. ³Take now your arrows, your quiver, and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt a deer for me. ⁴Prepare tasty venison, such as I love. Bring it to me and I will eat it and I will bless you before I die.

⁵However, Rebekah heard what Isaac had said to Esau. Esau went to the field to hunt for a deer.

⁶Rebekah said to Jacob,

I heard your father telling Esau, ⁷"Hunt for a deer and make tasty venison and I will eat it and I will bless you before Yahweh

before I die." ⁸Now, my son, listen to what I command you: ⁹go to the flock and take two choice kids of the goats, and I will make tasty food for your father, such as he loves. ¹⁰You will take it to him and he will eat it and he will bless you before his death.

¹¹But Jacob replied to his mother,

Look! Esau is hairy, while I am smooth of skin. ¹²Perhaps my father will feel me, and then I will be in his eyes a mocker, and you will bring a curse on me, and no blessing.

¹³His mother answered, "Upon me let your curse be, my son. Only obey me. Go and get the kids."

¹⁴He went and took the kids and brought them to his mother, who made tasty food such as his father loved. ¹⁵Then Rebekah took Esau's best clothes (which were with her in the house) and put them on Jacob. ¹⁶She put the skins from the kids on his hands and on his smooth neck. ¹⁷She placed the tasty food and bread which she had prepared in Jacob's hands.

¹⁸Jacob went to his father and said, "My father!" Isaac replied, "Here I am, but who are you?" ¹⁹Jacob answered, "I am Esau your first-born. I have done what you asked." ²⁰Isaac inquired, "How were you able to find a deer so quickly, my son?" Jacob replied, "Because Yahweh your God gave me success." ²¹Isaac said, "Come near now that I may feel you to know if you are my son Esau or not." ²²Jacob came near to Isaac, who felt him, and said, "It is Jacob's voice, but the hands are Esau's." ²³So Isaac did not recognize him, for his hands were hairy like Esau's hands, and he blessed him.

²⁴Then Isaac asked, "Are you really my son Esau?" Jacob answered, "I am." ²⁵Isaac said, "Bring the food to me and I will eat the venison and I will bless you." Jacob brought the food to him, and he ate, and Jacob served him with wine, and he drank. ²⁶And Isaac said to Jacob, "Come near and kiss me, my son." ²⁷Jacob came near and kissed him. Isaac smelled the scent of his clothes, and blessed him, saying,

Behold! The fragrance of my son is as the fragrance of the field, blessed by Yahweh. ²⁸God will give to you from heaven's dew and of the earth's fruitfulness with an abundance of grain and new wine. ²⁹Peoples will serve you, and nations will bow down to you. You be the lord over your brothers. The sons of your mother will bow down to you. Cursed are they who curse you, and blessed are they who bless you.

³⁰As Isaac finished blessing Jacob, immediately after he left, Esau came in from his hunt. ³¹He also prepared tasty food and brought it to his father, and said, "Sit up and eat your son's venison and bless me." ³²Isaac responded, "Who are you?" And he answered, "I am your first-born son Esau." ³³Isaac trembled from head to toe, and exclaimed,

Who then prepared food and brought it to me, and I ate all of it before you came? And I blessed him, and indeed he shall be blessed.

³⁴When Esau heard his father's words, he cried out loudly and bitterly, and said to his father, "Bless me, yes, me also, O my father!" ³⁵Isaac answered, "Your brother came and deceitfully took your blessing." ³⁶Esau said,

Is not his name called Jacob ("Heel-grabber" or "Supplanter")? He has supplanted me two times: he took my birthright and now he has taken my blessing.

Esau pleaded, "O my father, have you not saved a blessing for me?" ³⁷Isaac replied,

Behold, I have made him your lord, and all his brothers I have given to him as servants. With grain and new wine I have sustained him. What now will I do for you, my son?

³⁸Esau said, "Do you have one blessing, O my father? Bless me, even me, O my father!" Esau lifted his voice and wept. ³⁹Isaac replied,

Behold! Away from the fruitfulness of the earth you will dwell, and away from heaven's dew from above. ⁴⁰You will live by your sword, and you will serve your brother. However, you will break loose and tear away his yoke from your neck.

⁴¹Esau held a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing which his father had bestowed on him, and said in his heart, "The days of mourning for my father are approaching; then I will kill Jacob." ⁴²However, Rebekah was told about the words of Esau, and she called for Jacob and said,

Behold! Esau will take vengeance by killing you. ⁴³Now hear me: flee to Laban my brother in Haran. ⁴⁴Stay with him some days, until your brother's rage has subsided, ⁴⁵and he has forgotten what you did to him. Then I will send and bring you back from there. Why should I lose both of you in one day?

⁴⁶Rebekah said to Isaac,

The daughters of the Hittites have worn me out. If Jacob takes a wife from the daughters of the Hittites like these, from the daughters of the land, my life is not worth living!

28 Isaac called Jacob and blessed him and commanded him, saying,

You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan. ²Go to Paddan-Aram to the home of Bethuel, your mother's father, and take a wife there from the daughters of Laban, your mother's brother. ³God Almighty will bless you and make you fruitful and multiply you and you will become a multitude of peoples, ⁴and he will give you the blessing of Abraham and to your seed. You will

inherit the land where you are now a stranger which God gave to Abraham.

⁵So Isaac sent Jacob away and he went to Paddan-Aram to Laban, the son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, the mother of Jacob and Esau.

⁶Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and had sent him to Paddan-Aram to take a wife from there, and that in blessing him he had commanded him, saying, "You shall not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan," ⁷and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother and went to Paddan-Aram, ⁸and that in the eyes of Isaac the daughters of Canaan were evil, ⁹then he went to Ishmael and took Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael the son of Abraham, the sister of Nebaioth, for a wife besides the wives which he had.

¹⁰Jacob left Beersheba and went toward Haran. ¹¹He came to a certain place and spent the night, for the sun had gone down. He took a stone to place under his head and lay down. ¹²He dreamed, and behold! A ladder was set up on the earth with its top touching heaven, and behold! God's angels were going up and coming down on it. ¹³And behold! Yahweh stood above it and said,

I am Yahweh, the God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac. I have given the land on which you are lying to you and to your seed. ¹⁴Your seed will be as the dust of the earth, and you will spread to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south. All the families of the earth will be blessed by you and by your seed. ¹⁵And behold! I am with you and I will protect you wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have done for you that which I have promised.

¹⁶Jacob awoke from his sleep, and said, "Surely Yahweh is in this place but I did not know it." ¹⁷He trembled and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven." ¹⁸When morning came Jacob took the stone that had been

under his head, and set it up for a memorial, and poured oil on the top of it. ¹⁹He called the name of that place Bethel ("the House of God"), though the city was formerly called Luz. ²⁰Then Jacob made a vow,

If God will be with me and protect me on this journey, and will give me food to eat and clothes to wear, ²¹and will bring me again to my father's house in peace, then Yahweh will be my God, ²²and this stone which I have erected for a memorial will be the house of God, and of all that you give me I will certainly give a tenth to you.

29 Then Jacob continued his walking toward the land of the eastern peoples. ²He looked and behold! A well in the field, and behold! Three flocks of sheep lying by it, for from that well the shepherds watered the flocks. A large rock covered the well's mouth. ³There the flocks were gathered and they rolled the rock from the well's mouth and watered the sheep, and then replaced the rock on the well. ⁴Jacob asked the shepherds, "My brothers, from where are you?" They replied, "We are from Haran." ⁵Jacob inquired, "Do you know Laban the grandson of Nahor?" They answered, "We do." ⁶He asked, "Is it well with him?" They said, "Yes, and behold! Rachel his daughter is coming with the sheep." ⁷Jacob said, "Look! There is still much daylight. It is too early for the flocks to be gathered. Water the sheep and take them to pasture." ⁸Their reply was, "We cannot until all the flocks are gathered. Then we will roll away the rock from the well and water the sheep."

⁹While Jacob was still speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep, for she was a shepherdess. ¹⁰When Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban, the brother of his mother, and Laban's sheep, he drew near and rolled away the rock from the well and watered Laban's sheep. ¹¹Then Jacob kissed Rachel, cried loudly, and wept. ¹²He told her that he was a kinsman of her father and that he was Rebekah's son. She ran and told her father.

¹³When Laban heard the news that Jacob was his sister's son, he ran to meet him, embraced and kissed him, and brought him to his house. Jacob related to Laban all these things. ¹⁴Laban responded, "Certainly you are my bone and my flesh." Jacob stayed with him for a month, ¹⁵and Laban said, "Because you are a relative should you serve me for nothing? Tell me what your wages will be?" ¹⁶Now Laban had two daughters, the older being named Leah, and the younger Rachel. ¹⁷Leah's eyes had no luster, while Rachel was attractive and her eyes were beautiful. ¹⁸Jacob loved Rachel and said, "I will serve you seven years for Rachel." ¹⁹Laban replied, "It is better to give her to you rather than to another. Stay with me." ²⁰Jacob served for Rachel seven years, which in his eyes were a few days, so much did he love her. ²¹Then he said to Laban "Give me my wife, that I may go in to her, for my days are fulfilled." ²²Laban gathered all the people of his house and served a dinner. ²³In the evening he took Leah and brought her to Jacob, and he went in to her. ²⁴Laban gave Zilpah his maidservant to Leah as her maidservant. ²⁵But in the morning, behold! It was Leah! Jacob said to Laban, "What is this that you have done to me? Did I not serve with you for Rachel? Why have you deceived me?" ²⁶Laban replied,

To give the younger before the first-born is not done in our country. ²⁷Fulfill the week of this one and then I will give you also the other one for seven more years of service with me.

²⁸Jacob fulfilled the week of Leah, and Laban gave him Rachel for a wife. ²⁹Laban gave his maidservant Bilhah to Rachel for her maidservant. ³⁰Jacob went in also to Rachel, and he loved Rachel more than Leah, and served with Laban seven more years.

³¹When Yahweh saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb but Rachel was barren. ³²Leah conceived and bore a son whom she named Reuben ("See! A Son"), for, she said, "Yahweh has seen my affliction and now my husband will love me." ³³She conceived again and bore a son, and said, "Yahweh has heard that I am hated, and he has

also given me this one," and she named him Simeon ("A Hearing").
³⁴Again Leah conceived, bore a son, and said, "Now this time my husband will be joined to me, for I have born three sons for him." She named him Levi ("Joined"). ³⁵And again Leah conceived and bore a son, and she said, "This time I will praise Yahweh." She named him Judah ("Praised"), and stopped bearing.

30 When Rachel saw that she bore no children, she was jealous of her sister, and cried out to Jacob, "Give me children or I die!" ²Jacob became angry and asked, "Am I in God's place who has held back from you the fruit of the womb?" ³She said, "Look! My maid Bilhah! Go in to her, that she may bear upon my knees, and so I will have children by her." ⁴Then she gave him Bilhah her maidservant as a wife, and Jacob went in to her. ⁵Bilhah conceived and bore Jacob a son. ⁶Rachel said, "God has judged me and has heard my voice and has given me a son." So she named him Dan ("Judge"). ⁷Again Bilhah conceived and bore a second son for Jacob. ⁸Rachel said, "After my struggling with God and with my sister, I am a winner!" So she named him Naphtali ("Struggling").

⁹When Leah saw that she had stopped bearing children, she took Zilpah her maidservant and gave her to Jacob for a wife, ¹⁰and Zilpah bore a son for Jacob. ¹¹Leah said, "Good fortune," and she named him Gad ("Fortune"). ¹²Also Zilpah bore Jacob a second son, ¹³and Leah said, "Happy am I, for the women will call me happy." She named him Asher ("Happy").

¹⁴In the days of the wheat harvest Reuben was walking in the field and found love apples and brought them to his mother. Rachel said to Leah, "Please give me some of your son's love apples." ¹⁵Leah replied, "Is it a little matter, after taking my husband, that you would also take my son's love apples?" Rachel said, "Then he will lie with you tonight in exchange for your son's love apples." ¹⁶When Jacob came in from the field in the evening, Leah went out to meet him and said, "You will come in to me, for I have hired you with my son's love apples." So he

lay with her that night. ¹⁷God listened to Leah and she conceived and bore a fifth son for Jacob. ¹⁸She said, "God has given me a reward because I gave my maidservant to my husband," and she named him Issachar ("Reward"). ¹⁹Again Leah conceived and bore a sixth son for Jacob, ²⁰and said, "God has given a good gift to me. Now my husband will honor me, for I have borne six sons for him," and she named him Zebulun ("Honor"). ²¹Afterward she bore a daughter, whom she named Dinah ("Judge").

²²Then God remembered Rachel and opened her womb. ²³She conceived and bore a son, saying "God has taken away my shame." ²⁴She named him Joseph ("Addition"), saying, "Yahweh has added another son for me."

²⁵After Rachel had borne Joseph, Jacob said to Laban,

Send me away and I will go to my place and my country.
²⁶Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and I will go. You know what service I have rendered to you.

²⁷Laban replied, "I perceive that because of you Yahweh has blessed me. If you agree, ²⁸name your wage and I will give it." ²⁹Jacob said,

You know how I have served you, caring for your livestock.
³⁰You had little before I came, but now you have much. Yahweh has blessed you in each step I have taken. Now when shall I provide for my family?

³¹Laban asked, "What shall I give you?" Jacob replied,

You will give me nothing. I will again feed and care for your livestock if you will do this for me: ³²today I will pass through all of your flock and remove from it every speckled or spotted sheep, and every black lamb, and every speckled and spotted goat, for my wages. ³³Hereafter, when you come to check on me, this will be the test of my honesty: in my flock any goat not speckled or spotted, or any lamb not black, will be considered as stolen.

³⁴Laban replied, "Good! Let it be as you have spoken." ³⁵That very day he removed all striped or spotted male goats, and all the speckled or spotted female goats that had any white on them, and all the black lambs, and put his sons in charge of them. ³⁶Laban set a three days' journey between him and Jacob, and Jacob shepherded the rest of Laban's flocks.

³⁷Jacob took fresh branches from poplar and almond and plane trees and peeled them, exposing white places on them. ³⁸He set the peeled branches in front of the flock by the watering troughs where the flocks came to drink, and they mated when they came to drink. ³⁹The flocks mated in front of the branches, and they brought forth young ones that were striped, speckled, or spotted. ⁴⁰Jacob separated the lambs and set the faces of the flock toward the striped and all the black ones in Laban's flock, keeping his own flock separate from Laban's. ⁴¹When the robust in the flock were mating, then Jacob placed the branches before their eyes at the watering troughs that they might mate in front of the branches. ⁴²But when the flock was feeble he did not place the branches in front of them. As a result the feebler ones were Laban's and the robust ones were Jacob's. ⁴³So Jacob became very wealthy, owning many flocks, male and female slaves, camels and donkeys.

31 Jacob heard what Laban's sons were saying, "Jacob has taken all that was our father's, and used it to make himself rich." ²Also, Jacob noticed that Laban was not friendly toward him as formerly. ³Then Yahweh spoke to Jacob, "Return to your father's country and to your kinfolk, and I will be with you." ⁴Jacob sent word from the field where he was with his flock to Rachel and Leah to come to him, ⁵and said,

I see that your father is not friendly toward me as he has been, but the God of my father has been with me. ⁶You yourselves know that with all my strength I have served your father. ⁷Your father has deceived me and changed my wages ten times, but God has not allowed him to injure me. ⁸If he said, "The speckled are your

pay," then all the flock bore speckled, and if he said, "The striped are your pay," then all the flock bore striped. ⁹So God has taken your father's livestock and has given them to me. ¹⁰I saw in a dream that at mating the male goats were speckled or striped or spotted. ¹¹God's angel spoke to me in the dream, "Jacob," and I answered, "Here am I." ¹²He continued, "Look and see that all the male goats mating are speckled or striped or spotted, for I have seen all that Laban has done to you. ¹³I am the God of Bethel, where you poured oil on a memorial and you made a vow to me. Now, arise and leave this country and return to the country of your kinfolk."

¹⁴Rachel and Leah replied,

Is there a portion or inheritance for us still in our father's house? ¹⁵Are we not considered by him as strangers? He sold us and has used what you paid for us. ¹⁶All the possessions which God has taken from our father belong to us and to our children. Now whatever God has said to you, do!

¹⁷Jacob put his wives and children on camels, ¹⁸and went away with all his livestock and all his other possessions which he had gained in Paddan-Aram to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan. ¹⁹While Laban had gone to shear his flock, Rachel had stolen her father's house-god. ²⁰Jacob left without telling Laban, ²¹fleeing with all his company. He crossed the Euphrates, and set his face toward the hill country of Gilead. ²²On the third day Laban heard that Jacob had fled. ²³Then Laban, taking his people with him, pursued Jacob for seven days, overtaking him in the hill country of Gilead. ²⁴God appeared to Laban in a dream of the night, saying, "Take heed that you do not speak to Jacob either good or bad." ²⁵Jacob had made camp in the hill country, and Laban did the same, ²⁶and said to Jacob,

What have you done? You left without telling me and you led away my children as captives of the sword. ²⁷Why did you flee secretly and deceive me? I would have sent you away with rejoicing and songs, with drums and harps. ²⁸You did not allow me to kiss my daughters and my grandchildren. You have acted foolishly. ²⁹I could hurt you, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, "Take heed that you not speak to Jacob either good or bad." ³⁰And now, though you left out of a deep longing for your father's house, why did you steal my house-god?

³¹Jacob replied, "I was afraid that you would take your daughters from me by force and all my possessions." ³²Also Jacob said, "The one having your house-god shall not live! In the presence of our kinfolk pick out what is with me that is yours and take it." Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen her father's house-god. ³³Laban went into Jacob's tent, and Leah's, and into the tents of the two maid-servants, and did not find his house-god. Then he entered Rachel's tent. ³⁴Rachel had hidden the house god in the camel's saddle and was sitting on it. After Laban had felt around throughout the tent, ³⁵Rachel said to her father, "Let not my lord be angry. I cannot stand up, for the way of women is upon me." He searched but did not find the house-god. ³⁶Then Jacob became angry and upbraided Laban,

What wrong have I done? What is my sin that caused you to pursue me so hotly? ³⁷You have felt around throughout everything we are carrying. Have you found anything taken from your house? Place it here in front of my people and your people and they will decide between us two. ³⁸For twenty years I have been with you. Your sheep and your goats have not miscarried, and I have not eaten the rams of your flock. ³⁹That which was torn by wild beasts I did not bring to you but I bore the cost. That which was stolen by day or night you required payment from me. ⁴⁰By day the heat consumed me, and at night the cold, and I was sleepless. ⁴¹Twenty

years I have been in your house, serving you fourteen years for your two daughters, and six years for your livestock, and you have changed my wages ten times. ⁴²Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac had been with me, you would have sent me away empty-handed. But God saw my affliction and the labor of my hands and he rebuked you last night.

⁴³Laban replied,

The daughters are my daughters, the grandchildren are my grandchildren, the flocks are my flocks, and all that you see belongs to me. What shall I do today for all these – my daughters or for my grandchildren? ⁴⁴Come, let us, you and I, make a pact and let it be a witness between you and me.

⁴⁵Jacob took a stone and set it up for a memorial, ⁴⁶and said to his people, "Pick up rocks and stack them together." Then they had a meal there upon the heap. ⁴⁷Laban called it Jegar-Sahadutha (in Aramaic, "The Heap of Witness"), while Jacob called it Galeed (in Hebrew, "The Heap of Witness"). ⁴⁸Laban said, "This heap is a witness between you and me today." Also he called its name Galeed ⁴⁹and Mizpah ("The Watchpost"), and said,

May Yahweh watch between you and me when we are apart. ⁵⁰If you mistreat my daughters or if you take other wives besides my daughters (no one being around to take up for them), remember that God is witness between me and you.

⁵¹And Laban continued, saying to Jacob,

Look at this heap! Look at this memorial which I have set between you and me. ⁵²This heap is a witness and a reminder that I will not pass over this heap to you, and you will not pass over this heap to me for harm. ⁵³May the God of Abraham and the God of Nahor judge between us.

Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac, ⁵⁴and offered a sacrifice in the mountain and called for his people to have a meal. After eating they spent the night in the mountain. ⁵⁵Laban arose early in the morning, kissed his grandchildren and his daughters and blessed them, and departed for his home.

32 Jacob went on his way, and God's angels met him. ²When Jacob saw them he said, "This is God's camp," and he named that place Mahanaim ("Two Camps"). ³Then he sent messengers ahead of him to his brother Esau in the land of Seir in the field of Edom, ⁴instructing them to address him as "my lord Esau," and to say,

Thus says your servant Jacob: I have sojourned with Laban, and have stayed with him until now. ⁵I have oxen, donkeys, flocks, male and female servants, and I wanted my lord to know in order that I might find favor with you.

⁶The messengers returned to Jacob and reported, "We went to your brother Esau, and he is coming to meet you, and four hundred men are with him."

⁷Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed. He divided his people and the flocks and the cattle and the camels into two companies, ⁸saying, "If Esau comes to one company and destroys it, the other company will escape." ⁹Then Jacob prayed,

O God of my father Abraham! O God of my father Isaac! O Yahweh, who said to me, "Return to your land and to your kinfolk and I will be good to you," ¹⁰I am not worthy of all the kindness and faithfulness which you have showered upon your servant, for with my staff I passed over the Jordan, and now I have become two companies. ¹¹Deliver me please from the hand of my brother Esau. I am afraid of him lest he come and kill me with the mothers and the children. ¹²You said, "I will certainly be good to you, and I

will make your seed as the grains of sand by the sea which cannot be counted."

¹³He camped there that night, and selected from his possessions presents for Esau: ¹⁴two hundred female goats and twenty males; two hundred ewes and twenty rams; ¹⁵thirty nursing camels with their young; forty cows and ten bulls; twenty female donkeys and ten males. ¹⁶Jacob put his servants over these, each drove apart, and instructed his servants, "Pass on before me and leave a space between each drove." ¹⁷To the servants in charge of the leading drove he said,

When my brother Esau meets you, and asks you, "To whom do you belong, and where are you going, and whose is this drove?", ¹⁸then you will reply, "We belong to your servant Jacob, and the drove is a gift he is sending to my lord Esau, and he is behind us."

¹⁹In the same manner Jacob commanded the servants driving the second and the third and the other droves, saying, "According to this word you will speak to Esau when you find him," ²⁰and you will also say, "Your servant Jacob is behind us." (He had thought, "I will appease him with the presents arriving before me. Then, when I meet him, perhaps he will accept me.") ²¹Thus the droves went on before him, and Jacob spent that night in the camp.

²²During the night he took his two wives and his two maid-servants and his eleven sons and forded the brook Jabbok. ²³He sent them, with all else in the camp, over the stream. ²⁴Jacob was left alone, and a man wrestled with him until daybreak. ²⁵When the man saw that he could not prevail over Jacob, he struck the socket of Jacob's thigh and dislocated it. ²⁶The man said, "Release me, for the day has dawned." But Jacob replied, "I will not release you until you bless me." ²⁷The man asked, "What is your name?" He answered, "Jacob." ²⁸The man said,

No more will your name be called Jacob ("Heel-grabber" or "Supplanter"), but Israel ("Wrestler with God"), for you have wrestled with God and with men and have prevailed.

²⁹Jacob requested, "Please tell me your name." He replied, "Why do you ask for my name?" Then he blessed him there. ³⁰Jacob called the name of the place Peniel ("Face of God"), for he said, "I have seen God face to face, yet I am alive."

³¹The sun had arisen when Jacob passed beyond Penuel, and, because of his thigh, he was limping. ³²Therefore the children of Israel do not eat the thigh muscle which is on the thigh socket until this day because the man struck Jacob's thigh socket, which is in the thigh muscle.

33 As Jacob looked up he saw Esau coming, and with him four hundred men. He divided the children among Leah and Rachel and the two maid-servants and their children, ²putting the maid-servants and their children first, then Leah and her children, and finally Rachel and Joseph. ³Jacob went in front and bowed down to the ground seven times as he approached his brother. ⁴Esau ran to meet him and embraced him and fell upon his neck and kissed him, and they both wept. ⁵Esau saw the women and children, and asked, "Who are these with you?" Jacob replied, "The children whom God has graciously given to your servant." ⁶The maid-servants approached and their children and bowed down. ⁷Then Leah also came near and her children and bowed down. Last Joseph and Rachel came near and bowed down.

⁸Esau asked, "What do you mean by all this livestock that I have met?" Jacob replied, "To find favor in the eyes of my lord." ⁹Esau said, "I have much, my brother. You keep what is yours." ¹⁰Jacob said,

Please, no! If now I have found favor in your eyes, you receive my gift, for to see you is like seeing God's face, and because you have graciously received me. ¹¹Take now my blessing which I

have brought to you, for God has been gracious to me, and I lack nothing.

He urged him, and he took it. ¹²Then Esau said, "Let us go and I will travel alongside of you." ¹³But Jacob replied,

My lord knows that the children are young, and the flocks and herds are nursing. To overdrive them one day means they will all die. ¹⁴Let my lord now go on before his servant, and I will follow slowly according to the pace of the cattle, and according to the pace of the children until I come to my lord in Seir.

¹⁵Esau said, "Let me leave with you some of my men." Jacob replied, "There is no need. Let me find favor in the eyes of my lord." ¹⁶Then Esau started back that day on his road to Seir.

¹⁷Jacob traveled to Succoth ("booths"), where he built a house for himself, and booths for his livestock, and the place was named Succoth. ¹⁸Jacob came safely to the city of Shechem in the land of Canaan, returning from Paddan-Aram, and camped before the city. ¹⁹There he bought property from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for a hundred pieces of money, and made camp. ²⁰Then he built an altar and called it El-Elohe-Israel ("The God of Israel is Mighty").

34 Dinah, Leah's daughter, whom she had borne to Jacob, went out to visit with the daughters of the land. ²Shechem, the son of Hamor the Hivite, the ruler of the area, saw her, seized and lay with her, humbling the girl. ³He was strongly attracted to Dinah, loving her, and speaking to her heart. ⁴Shechem asked his father, "Get this woman as my wife." ⁵Now Jacob had heard that Shechem had violated Dinah. His sons were with the livestock in the field, and Jacob said nothing until they came. ⁶Then Hamor went out to speak to Jacob. ⁷When Jacob's sons came in from the field and had heard, they were very angry and grieved, because it was disgraceful in Israel what Shechem had done, and they said, "Such is not done!" ⁸Hamor spoke to them,

My son longs for your daughter. Please give her to him for his wife. ⁹Make marriages with us. Give your daughters to us and you take our daughters for yourselves. ¹⁰You will live with us, and the land is before you. Settle and trade in it and buy property here.

¹¹Also Shechem begged her father and brothers,

Let me find favor in your eyes, and whatever you ask I will pay, ¹²any dowry and gift that you name, but give me this girl as my wife.

¹³Jacob's sons answered Shechem and Hamor deceitfully, because Dinah their sister had been violated. ¹⁴They said,

We cannot give our sister to a man uncircumcised, which would be a reproach to us. ¹⁵Only in this way will we consent to your request: that you, every male among you, be circumcised, as we are. ¹⁶Then we will give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters for ourselves, and we will live with you, and become one people. ¹⁷But if you do not agree to be circumcised, we will take our daughter and leave.

¹⁸Their words pleased Hamor and Shechem, ¹⁹and the young man did not delay his circumcision, for he desired Jacob's daughter. Now Shechem was the most honored in his father's family. ²⁰Hamor and Shechem went to their city gate, and talked with the men there, saying,

²¹These men are peaceable. Let them live in the land and trade in it. There is plenty of room for them. We will take their daughters for us as wives, and our daughters we will give to them.

²²Only in this way will the men consent to live with us and be one people: that every male among us be circumcised as they are.

²³Their livestock and all their possessions and all their animals,

will they not be ours? Let us agree with them and they will live with us.

²⁴All who went out of the city gate agreed with Hamor and Shechem, and every male was circumcised. ²⁵Then on the third day, while they were in severe pain, two sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, each with a sword, boldly entered the city and killed every male, ²⁶including Hamor and Shechem, and took Dinah from Shechem's house, and departed. ²⁷They walked among the corpses and plundered the city because they had violated their sister. ²⁸They took the flocks and herds and donkeys and what was in the city and in the area, ²⁹and made captives of their women and children, and took as prey everything in their houses.

³⁰Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi,

You have brought trouble on me, making me hated by the people of the land, the Canaanites and the Perizzites. We are few in number. They will unite and attack me. I will be destroyed and my household.

They replied, "Should he treat our sister like a prostitute?"

35 God said to Jacob,

Arise and go up to Bethel. Stop there and build an altar to God who appeared to you when you fled from Esau your brother.

²Then Jacob spoke to his household and to all who were with him,

Remove the foreign gods in your midst, purify yourselves, and change your clothes. ³Let us go to Bethel and I will build there an altar to God who answered me in the day of my distress and he was with me in my travels.

⁴They gave to Jacob all their strange gods and their ear-rings, and Jacob buried them under the oak tree near Shechem. ⁵They broke camp, and a

terror from God gripped the surrounding cities, and so they were not pursued. ⁶Jacob and his company went to Luz, which is Bethel, in the land of Canaan. ⁷There he built an altar and named the place *El Bethel* ("The God of Bethel"), because there God had appeared to him when he was fleeing from his brother. ⁸Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, had died and was buried near Bethel under the oak, and it was named *Allon Bacuth* ("The Oak of Weeping"). ⁹God appeared to Jacob again on his return from Paddan-Aram and blessed him, ¹⁰saying, "No longer will your name be called Jacob ("Heel-grabber" or "Supplanter"), but Israel ("Wrestler with God") will be your name." ¹¹God said to him,

I am God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply. A nation, indeed, a company of nations, will descend from you, and kings will go out from you. ¹²The land which I swore to Abraham and to Isaac I will give to you and to your seed.

¹³God ascended from the place where he had spoken to him, ¹⁴and Jacob set up a stone memorial at the place God had spoken to him, and poured oil and a drink-offering upon it. ¹⁵Jacob had named the place where God had spoken to him Bethel ("The House of God").

¹⁶They journeyed from Bethel, and while yet some distance from Ephrath, Rachel went into hard labor in childbirth. ¹⁷In her labor the midwife said to her, "Do not be afraid. Now you will have another son." ¹⁸However, Rachel died, and as her soul was leaving she called the son's name Ben-Oni ("Son of my Sorrow"), but his father called him Benjamin ("Son of the Right Hand"). ¹⁹Rachel was buried beside the road to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem. ²⁰Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave, and to this day it is the "Pillar of Rachel's Tomb." ²¹Israel moved along and made camp beyond the tower of Eder. ²²While Israel was in that area Reuben lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine, and Israel heard of it.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: ²³the sons of Leah, Reuben (Jacob's firstborn), Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun; ²⁴the

sons of Rachel, Joseph and Benjamin; ²⁵the sons of Bilhah (Rachel's maidservant), Dan and Naphtali; ²⁶and the sons of Zilpah (Leah's maidservant), Gad and Asher. These were Jacob's sons born to him in Paddan-Aram.

²⁷Jacob returned to his father Isaac at Mamre (Kiriath-Arba), which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac had lived. ²⁸The days of Isaac were one hundred eighty years. ²⁹He died and was gathered to his people, old and content, and was buried by his sons Esau and Jacob.

36 These were the descendants of Esau (who is Edom). ²Esau took his wives from the Canaanites: Adah, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite, ³and Basemath, the daughter of Ishmael, a sister of Nebaioth. ⁴Adah bore to Esau Eliphaz, and Basemath bore Reuel. ⁵Oholibamah bore Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These were the sons of Esau who were born to him in the land of Canaan. ⁶Esau took his wives and sons and daughters, and all his household and cattle and livestock and property which he had acquired in the land of Canaan, and moved a distance from Jacob his brother. ⁷Their possessions were too much for them to live together. The land where they were could not support them because of their cattle. ⁸Esau (who is Edom) settled in the hill country of Seir. ⁹These were the descendants of Esau (father of the Edomites) in the hill country of Seir, ¹⁰his sons being Eliphaz (the son of Esau's wife Adah) and Reuel (the son of Esau's wife Basemath). ¹¹The sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, and Kenaz. ¹²Timna was a concubine of Eliphaz, Esau's son; she bore Amalek to Eliphaz. These were the grandsons of Adah, Esau's wife. ¹³These were the sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These were the grandsons of Basemath, Esau's wife. ¹⁴These were the sons of Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the granddaughter of Zibeon. Oholibamah bore Jeush, Jalam, and Korah to Esau. ¹⁵These were the chiefs of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz (Esau's first-born) were the chiefs Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz, ¹⁶Korah, Gatam, Amalek.

These were the chiefs descended from Eliphaz in the land of Edom, being Adah's sons. ¹⁷Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah were the sons of Reuel, Esau's son. They were the chiefs in the land of Edom, being the grandsons of Basemath, Esau's wife. ¹⁸The sons of Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife, were chiefs Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. ¹⁹These were the sons of Esau (who was Edom) and these were their chiefs. ²⁰These were the sons of Seir the Horite: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, ²¹Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan, chiefs of the Horites, descendants of Seir in the land of Edom. ²²The sons of Lotan were Hori and Heman; Lotan's sister was Timna. ²³These were the sons of Shobal: Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. ²⁴These were the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah (this is Anah who found springs in the wilderness when he was pasturing his father's donkeys). ²⁵These were Anah's children: Dishon and Oholibamah his daughter. ²⁶These were Dishon's children: Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran. ²⁷These were Ezer's children: Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan. ²⁸These were Dishan's children: Uz and Aran. ²⁹These were the chiefs of the Horites: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, ³⁰Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan, in the land of Seir. ³¹These were the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before the children of Israel had a king: ³²Bela, Beor's son, reigned in Edom, and his city was Dinhabah; ³³after Belah's death, Jobab, the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his place; ³⁴after Jobab's death, Husham, of the land of the Temanites, reigned; ³⁵after Husham died, Hadad, the son of Bedad, who conquered Midian in the field of Moab, reigned; his city was Avith; ³⁶after the death of Hadad, Samlah of Masrekah reigned; ³⁷after Samlah died, Shaul, of Rehoboth by the Euphrates, reigned; ³⁸after Shaul, Baal-Hanan, the son of Achbor, reigned; ³⁹after Baal-Hanan died, Hadar reigned; his city was Pau; his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-Zahab. ⁴⁰These were the chiefs of Esau, by their families, locations, and names: Timna, Alvah, Jetheh, ⁴¹Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, ⁴²Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, ⁴³Magdiel, and Iram. These were the chiefs of Edom (that is, Esau, the

father of the Edomites) according to their settlements in the land that they held.

37 But Jacob settled in Canaan, the land of his father's sojourning. ²The history of his family is as follows: At age seventeen Joseph was pasturing the sheep with his brothers, helping the sons of Bilhah and Zilpah, wives of his father. Joseph brought back a bad report of them to their father. ³Now Israel loved Joseph more than all of his children, for he was a son of his old age. He made for him a long coat of many colors. ⁴His brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers, and they hated him and would not speak peaceably to him. ⁵Joseph had a dream and when he spoke of it to his brothers, their hate of him increased. ⁶He said,

Listen to what I have dreamed: ⁷we were binding sheaves in the field, and my sheaf arose and stood upright. Then your sheaves circled around and bowed down to my sheaf.

⁸His brothers replied, "Indeed, will you actually rule and reign over us?" They hated him even more because of his dream and his words. ⁹Then he had another dream and told it to his brothers, "The sun and the moon and eleven stars bowed down to me." ¹⁰He told his father and his brothers, and his father rebuked him, "What is this that you have dreamed? Shall we, your mother and your brothers and I, bow down to the ground before you?" ¹¹His brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the matter in mind.

¹²His brothers went to pasture their father's flock in the neighborhood of Shechem. ¹³Then Israel said to Joseph, "Are not your brothers pasturing the flock near Shechem? Come, and I will send you to them." Joseph replied, "Here I am." ¹⁴Israel said, "Go now and see if all is well with your brothers and the sheep, and bring me word." So he sent him from the valley of Hebron towards Shechem. ¹⁵Some one noticed Joseph wandering in a field, and asked him, "What are you seeking?" ¹⁶Joseph replied, "I am looking for my brothers. Tell me

please: where they are pasturing?" ¹⁷The man answered, "They left here, and I heard them say, 'Let us go to Dothan.'" Then Joseph went after his brothers and found them near Dothan.

¹⁸They saw him at a distance, and before his arrival, they plotted to kill him, ¹⁹saying one to another,

Look! This master of dreams is coming! ²⁰Now, come, let us kill him and throw him into a pit and we will say that a wild animal devoured him, and then we will see what becomes of his dreams!

²¹But Reuben heard of the plot and saved his life, saying, "Let us not kill him. ²²Shed no blood, but put him in a pit. Do not lay a hand upon him." He said this in order to save him and to return him to his father.

²³When Joseph came near, his brothers stripped him of his coat (the long one, with many colors), ²⁴and put him into a pit, empty with no water in it. ²⁵When they had sat down to have a meal, they looked up and saw a caravan of Ishmaelites coming from Gilead on their way to Egypt. Their camels were carrying spices and balm and gum. ²⁶Judah said to his brothers, What would we gain by killing Joseph and covering up his blood? ²⁷Come, let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and not lay our hands on him, for he is our brother, our flesh. They agreed with Judah. ²⁸When the Midianite merchants were near, they pulled Joseph out of the pit and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver, who carried him to Egypt.

²⁹When Reuben returned to the pit, and did not see Joseph, he tore his clothes, ³⁰turned to his brothers, exclaiming, "The boy is not here, and I, what shall I do?" ³¹They killed a goat and dipped Joseph's coat in the blood. ³²Then they took the long, many-colored coat to their father, saying, "We have found this. Examine to see if it is your son's coat or not." ³³He recognized it, and said, "My son's coat! A wild animal has devoured him! Joseph has been ripped to pieces!" ³⁴Jacob tore his clothes, put on sackcloth, and mourned many days for his son. ³⁵All his

sons and daughters tried to console him, but he refused to be comforted, saying, "In mourning I will go down to my son in the grave." His father wept for him.

³⁶The Midianites sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, the captain of his guard.

38 At that time Judah left his brothers and settled with an Adullamite named Hirah. ²There Judah saw the daughter of a certain Canaanite named Shua, and married her. ³She conceived and bore a son, whom he called Er. ⁴Again she conceived and bore a son, whom she called Onan. ⁵Again she bore a son, and named him Shelah. When he was born she was in Chezib.

⁶Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn named Tamar. ⁷Er was wicked in the eyes of Yahweh and Yahweh killed him. ⁸Judah said to Onan, "Go in to the wife of your brother and perform the duty of a brother-in-law to her, and raise up seed for your brother." ⁹But Onan knew that the seed would not be his, and so, when he went in to his brother's wife, he wasted his semen on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. ¹⁰What he did was wicked in the eyes of Yahweh, and he killed him also. ¹¹Judah said to his daughter-in-law, "Remain a widow in your father's house until Shelah my son is grown," saying, "Lest he also die like his brothers."

Tamar went and lived at her father's house. ¹²Many days passed, and Judah's wife, the daughter of Shua, died. After his mourning, Judah went up to Timnah to his sheep-shearers, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. ¹³Tamar heard that her father-in-law had gone up to Timnah to shear his sheep. ¹⁴She changed from the dress of a widow, covered herself with a veil, and sat at the gate of Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah, for she had seen that Shelah was grown but she had not been given to him for a wife.

¹⁵Judah saw her and took her for a prostitute, for she had covered her face. ¹⁶He turned to her beside the road, and said, "Let me come in to you," but he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. She

replied, "What will you give me?" ¹⁷He said, "I will send a kid of the goats from the flock." She replied, "Give me a pledge until you send it." ¹⁸He asked, "What pledge shall I give you?" She said, "Your signet ring and its cord and the staff in your hand." He gave them to her and went in to her and she conceived by him. ¹⁹She arose and went away and removed her veil and put on the dress of a widow.

²⁰Judah sent the kid by his friend the Adullamite to recover the pledge from the woman, but he did not find her. ²¹He inquired of the men of the place, "Where is the temple prostitute who was at Enaim by the roadside?" They replied, "No prostitute has been here." ²²He returned to Judah and said, "I did not find her, and the men of the place said that no prostitute had been there." ²³Judah said, "Let her keep them, or I will be a laughing-stock. I did send the kid but you could not find her."

²⁴About three months later Judah was told, "Tamar, your daughter-in-law, has fornicated, and is pregnant." Judah said, "Take her out and burn her." ²⁵As she was being taken out she sent word to her father-in-law, "I am pregnant by the man whose these are: a signet ring, its cord, and a staff." ²⁶Judah recognized them and said, "She is more righteous than I. I did not give her to Shelah my son." He did not go in to her again.

²⁷At the time of her delivery, twins were in her womb. ²⁸At her delivery, one baby extended a hand, and the midwife tied a red string on his hand, saying, "This one came out first." ²⁹But then the child drew back his hand, and his brother came out. She said, "What! You have made a breach for yourself!" She called him Perez ("Breach"). ³⁰Then his brother came out with the red string on his hand, and she called him Zerah ("Brightness").

39 Joseph was carried to Egypt, where an Egyptian named Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, the captain of his guard, bought him from the Ishmaelites. ²Yahweh was with Joseph, and he was successful in the house of his Egyptian master. ³His master saw that Yahweh was

with him, and that Yahweh made everything that Joseph did to prosper. ⁴Potiphar was pleased with Joseph, and set him over his house and over all his property. ⁵From the time that Potiphar made Joseph his overseer Yahweh blessed the Egyptian because of Joseph, yes, the blessing of Yahweh was upon all that Potiphar had, both in the house and in the field. ⁶Potiphar left everything up to Joseph, not keeping up with anything save what he ate.

Joseph was handsome in form and appearance. ⁷Potiphar's wife, after observing Joseph, said, "Lie with me." ⁸But he refused, saying,

Look! With me around, my lord does not keep up with what is in the house, and he has put all his property under my oversight. ⁹No one in this house has more authority than I, and my lord has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?

¹⁰Day by day she kept asking him, but he would not listen to her or be with her. ¹¹Then one day he entered the house to do his work, and none of the men of the house was present. ¹²She grabbed hold of him by his coat, saying, "Lie with me." He left his coat in her hand and ran outside. ¹³When she saw, as he ran, that his coat was in her hand, ¹⁴she called for the men of the house and shouted,

See! He has brought in a Hebrew to mock us! He came to lie with me, and I cried out loudly. ¹⁵When he heard my outcry he left his coat by me and ran outside.

¹⁶She kept the coat with her until his master came home. ¹⁷Then she said to him,

The Hebrew slave, whom you brought to us, came to me to mock me. ¹⁸But when I cried out he left his coat by me and ran outside.

¹⁹When his master heard his wife's words, "This is what your slave did to me," he became angry, ²⁰and took Joseph to the prison where the king's prisoners are kept, and left him there. ²¹But Yahweh was with Joseph, kind to him, and gave him favor in the eyes of the prison warden. ²²The warden placed all the prisoners under Joseph's supervision, and whatever was done in the prison was by Joseph's orders. ²³The warden left everything to Joseph, because Yahweh was with him, and what he did Yahweh made it to prosper.

40 After these things the cup-bearer and the baker for the king of Egypt offended their monarch. ²Pharaoh was angry with the two officers, the chief cup-bearer and the chief baker. ³He put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, which was the prison where Joseph was confined. ⁴The captain of the guard made Joseph their overseer, and he waited on them.

⁵One night both the cup-bearer and the baker had dreams, each with a different meaning. ⁶In the morning when Joseph came, he noticed that they looked sad. ⁷So he asked them, "Why are you downcast today?" ⁸They replied, "We both had dreams, but there is no interpreter." Joseph said, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me the dreams." ⁹The chief of the cup-bearers responded,

In my dream a vine was before me ¹⁰with three branches. When it budded its blossoms appeared and clusters of grapes ripened. ¹¹Pharaoh's cup was in my hand and I took the clusters of grapes and squeezed them into the cup, and I placed it in Pharaoh's hand.

¹²Joseph said,

This is the interpretation: the three branches are three days.

¹³After three days Pharaoh will lift up your head and he will restore you to your office, and you will place Pharaoh's cup in his hand just as your custom was when you were his cup-bearer.

¹⁴When it is well with you, remember me and do me a favor:

mention me to Pharaoh and get me out of this place, ¹⁵for I was kidnapped from the land of the Hebrews, and here I have done nothing that they should put me into this dungeon.

¹⁶When the chief of the bakers saw that the interpretation was good, he said to Joseph,

In my dream there were three baskets of white bread on my head. ¹⁷In the uppermost basket was an assortment of foods prepared by the baker for Pharaoh, but birds ate them out of the basket on my head.

¹⁸Joseph answered,

This is the interpretation: the three baskets are three days. ¹⁹After three days Pharaoh will lift up your head off of you and hang you on a tree, and birds will eat your flesh.

²⁰On the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, he prepared a feast for all his servants, and lifted up the head of the chief cup-bearer and the head of the chief baker in the midst of his servants. ²¹He restored the cup-bearer to his office, who placed the cup in Pharaoh's hand. ²²Then he hanged the baker, as Joseph had interpreted for them. ²³But the cup-bearer failed to remember Joseph, and forgot him.

41 After two years Pharaoh dreamed that he was standing by the Nile, ²and from it seven fine-looking, fat cows came up and grazed in the marsh grass. ³Then seven unsightly, thin cows came up and stood by the others on the river bank. ⁴The unsightly, thin cows devoured the seven fine-looking, fat ones, and Pharaoh awoke.

⁵He slept again and had another dream. Seven healthy and good ears of grain were growing on one stalk. ⁶Then seven thin, scorched ears of grain sprang up, ⁷and swallowed the seven full and healthy ears, and Pharaoh awoke.

⁸When morning came, he was troubled, and called all the magicians and wise men of Egypt, and told them of his dreams. No one could interpret them. ⁹Then the chief cup-bearer said,

Today I remember my fault. ¹⁰Pharaoh was angry with his servants and put me and the chief baker in custody in the house of the captain of the guard. ¹¹One night he and I had dreams, each with its own meaning. ¹²With us was a young Hebrew, a servant of the captain of the guard. We told him our dreams and he interpreted them, each one according to its own meaning. ¹³And as he gave the meaning, so it came to pass. Pharaoh restored me to my office and hanged the baker.

¹⁴Then Pharaoh sent and summoned Joseph. Quickly they brought him from the dungeon. He shaved and changed his clothes and went to Pharaoh. ¹⁵Pharaoh said to him, "I had a dream but no one could interpret it. I have heard it said of you that you can give the meaning of a dream." ¹⁶Joseph replied, "Not I, but God will give you a favorable meaning." ¹⁷Then Pharaoh said to Joseph,

In my dream I was standing on the bank of the Nile, ¹⁸and from the river seven fat, fine-looking cows came up and grazed in the marsh grass. ¹⁹Then seven others, scrawny, very ugly, and thin, came up. Never, in all of Egypt, have I seen such bad cattle. ²⁰The thin, ugly cows devoured the seven fat ones, ²¹but afterward it could not be known that they had eaten them, for their appearance was as bad as at the beginning. Then I awoke. After going to sleep again, ²²I saw in a dream seven ears of grain, full and good, growing on one stalk, ²³and after them seven barren ears of grain, thin and scorched, sprang up, ²⁴and the seven thin ears swallowed the good ears. I told the dreams to the magicians, but no one could explain them.

²⁵Joseph said to Pharaoh,

The dreams are one: what God is about to do he has revealed to Pharaoh. ²⁶The seven good cows are seven years, and the seven good ears of grain are seven years. ²⁷The seven thin and ugly cows are seven years, and the seven thin and scorched ears are seven years of famine. ²⁸What God will do he has shown to Pharaoh. ²⁹Seven years of great abundance in all the land of Egypt will come. ³⁰After them, seven years of famine will arise. The abundance in Egypt will have been forgotten. Famine will devastate the land. ³¹The abundance will not be known because of the famine that follows, for it will be very painful. ³²Two dreams were given to Pharaoh, showing that the matter is established by God, and God is hastening to do it.

³³Now let Pharaoh look for a wise and understanding man and place him over the land of Egypt. ³⁴Let Pharaoh do this and appoint overseers over the land and they will take one fifth of what the land produces in the seven years of abundance. ³⁵Let them gather all the food during the seven good years, heaping up the grain under the hand of Pharaoh and keep it for food in the cities. ³⁶That food will be a supply during the seven years of famine, and the people will not starve.

³⁷Both Pharaoh and his servants approved of what Joseph had said, ³⁸and Pharaoh asked his servants, "Can we find a man like this, in whom is a divine spirit?" ³⁹Then Pharaoh said to Joseph,

Since God has revealed this to you, there is no one as wise and understanding as you. ⁴⁰You will be over my house, and all of my people. Only in the throne will I be greater than you.

⁴¹And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt." ⁴²Then Pharaoh removed his seal ring and placed it on Joseph's hand, and clothed him in fine linen, and put a gold chain around his neck, ⁴³and had Joseph to ride in the second chariot, and called out,

"Bow the knee!" So Joseph was placed over all the land of Egypt. ⁴⁴Moreover, Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I am Pharaoh. Without your permission no one in all the land of Egypt will lift up hand or foot." ⁴⁵Pharaoh gave a name to Joseph, Zaphenath-Paneah (in Egyptian, "Savior of the Age"; in Hebrew, "Revealer of secrets"), and gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphara, the priest of On, for his wife. So Joseph received authority over all the land of Egypt. ⁴⁶Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh, and then went out from Pharaoh throughout all the land of Egypt.

⁴⁷The land produced abundantly by handfuls for seven years. ⁴⁸He collected all the food from the fields for seven years, and stored it in the cities. ⁴⁹The grain which he stored was enormous, as the sand of the sea, and he quit counting, for it was countless.

⁵⁰Two sons were born to Joseph by Asenath, the daughter of Potiphara, the priest of On, before the famine years. ⁵¹He named his firstborn Manasseh ("Making to Forget"), for "God has made me forget all my troubles and the household of my father." ⁵²The second son he named Ephraim ("Double Fruit"), for "God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction."

⁵³The seven years of abundance in Egypt were completed, ⁵⁴and the seven years of famine began, as Joseph had said. The famine was in all lands, but there was food in Egypt. ⁵⁵Then, when Egypt was famished, the people cried out to Pharaoh for food. His answer to all the Egyptians was, "Go to Joseph. What he says you do." ⁵⁶The famine was in every land, and Joseph opened the storehouses of grain to sell to all the Egyptians. ⁵⁷Also people from every land went to Egypt to Joseph to buy grain, because the famine was severe in all the earth.

42 When Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he said to his sons,

Why are you doing nothing? ²Look! I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy for us that we may live and not die.

³Then ten brothers of Joseph went down to Egypt to buy grain, ⁴but Jacob did not send Benjamin, Joseph's brother, for, he said, "Something might happen to him." ⁵The sons of Israel were among other people going to buy grain, for the land of Canaan was also suffering the famine.

⁶Now Joseph was ruling over the land and selling the grain. His brothers arrived, and bowed low before him. ⁷Joseph recognized them, but made himself a stranger to them, and talked roughly to them, "From where did you come?" They replied, "From the land of Canaan to buy food." ⁸Though Joseph knew who they were, they did not know that he was Joseph. ⁹Joseph called to mind what he had dreamed about them, and said, "You are spies! You have come to see the nakedness of the land!" ¹⁰They answered,

No, my lord. Your servants have come to buy food. ¹¹We all are the sons of one man. We are honest; your servants are not spies.

¹²Again he asserted, "No! You have come to see the nakedness of the land." ¹³They answered,

We your servants are twelve brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan. The youngest is now with his father, and one is no more.

¹⁴Joseph replied,

Yes, you are spies! ¹⁵In this way I will test you: by the life of Pharaoh, you will never leave this place unless your youngest brother comes here. ¹⁶Send one of you to get your brother, while

the rest of you stay in prison until your words are verified. If they are not, by the life of Pharaoh, you are spies!

¹⁷He jailed them for three days. ¹⁸On the third day Joseph said to them,

Do this and you will live, for I fear God. ¹⁹If you are honest, one of you will be kept in prison, while the rest of you go and take food for your families, ²⁰and then you bring your youngest brother to me. So will your words be verified, and you will not die.

They agreed to do so, and ²¹then the brothers talked among themselves,

Truly we are guilty concerning our brother! When we saw his misery, he pleaded with us for mercy, but we would not listen. That is why this misery has come upon us.

²²Reuben replied,

Did I not say to you, "Do not sin against the boy," but you did not listen, and now his blood demands vengeance.

²³They did not know that Joseph understood them, since he had spoken with them through an interpreter. ²⁴Joseph turned away from them and wept. Then he returned to them and took Simeon and bound him in their presence. ²⁵He ordered that their bags be filled with grain, and that each man's money was to be returned in his sack, and that food for their journey be provided, and it was done. ²⁶They loaded their donkeys with their grain and departed.

²⁷At a lodging place, when one of them opened his sack to give fodder to his donkey, he saw his money in the mouth of his sack. ²⁸He shouted to his brothers, "My money is here! Look! In my sack!" Their hearts skipped a beat, and they trembled, saying, "What is this that God has done for us?" ²⁹They went to Jacob and told him everything that had happened, saying,

³⁰The man, the lord of the land, spoke roughly to us and accused us of being spies. ³¹We told him that we are honest men, not spies, ³²twelve brothers, of whom one is no more, and the youngest is now with our father in the land of Canaan. ³³The man, the lord of the land, said, "By this I will know if you are honest: leave one of your brothers with me, take grain for your families, and go. ³⁴Bring your youngest brother to me, and I will know that you are no spies, but honest men. Then I will release your brother and you may trade in the land."

³⁵As they emptied their sacks, each man's money was in his sack. They gazed on the bundles of money, and were afraid. ³⁶Jacob said,

You have bereaved me! Joseph is no more, and Simeon is no more! Now you would take Benjamin! All these things are against me.

³⁷Reuben replied,

You may kill my two sons if I do not bring him back to you. Put him in my care and I will return him to you.

³⁸Jacob said,

My son shall not go down with you! His brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother. If I should lose him, you would bring my gray hair in sorrow to the grave.

43 The famine was severe in the land. ²When they had eaten the grain which they had brought from Egypt, their father said to them, "Go down and buy a little food for us." ³Judah replied,

The man warned us solemnly, saying, "You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you." ⁴If you will send our brother with us we will go down and buy food for you. ⁵But if you do not

send him, we will not go, for the man said to us, "You shall not see my face unless your brother is with you."

⁶Israel said, "Why did you bring this trouble on me by telling the man that you had another brother?" ⁷They replied,

The man very specifically inquired about us and about our family, asking, "Is your father yet living? Do you have another brother?" We answered his questions. Was there any way that we could know that he would say, "Bring your brother"?

⁸Then Judah spoke to Israel his father,

Send the boy with me. We will arise and go, so that we may live and not die, both we and you and our children. ⁹I personally will be surety for him. You may hold me responsible. If I do not return him to you and stand him before you, I will bear the blame forever. ¹⁰If we had not delayed, by now we could have made two trips.

¹¹Israel replied,

If it has to be, do this: take choice fruits of the land and carry a gift to the man, a little balm, a little honey, spices and gum, pistachio and almond nuts, ¹²and take double money. Take back the money which was returned in your sacks. Perhaps it was a mistake. ¹³Take your brother and return to the man. ¹⁴And may God Almighty give you mercy before him, and may he release your other brother and Benjamin. If I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

¹⁵The men took the gift and double money and Benjamin and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. ¹⁶When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to his steward, "Bring the men to my house, and prepare a feast, for at noon the men will dine with me." ¹⁷The steward

did what Joseph had ordered. ¹⁸The men were afraid at being taken to Joseph's house, and said,

Because of the money which was returned to our sacks we are now being brought to Joseph's house so that he might accuse us and fall upon us, and take us as slaves, and our donkeys.

¹⁹At the door of the house, they approached the steward, ²⁰and said,

Please, sir, on our first trip we came down to buy food. ²¹On our return, at a lodging place, we opened our sacks and each man's money was in the top of his sack, our money in full, and we have brought it back. ²²Now we have brought more money to buy food. We do not know who put our money in our sacks.

²³He replied,

Have no worry. Do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father put a gift in your sacks, for I had your money.

Then he brought Simeon out to them, ²⁴and took them to Joseph's house. There he gave them water to wash their feet, and fodder for their donkeys.

²⁵They made ready their present for Joseph, who was to come at noon. They had heard that they were to dine there. ²⁶When Joseph arrived they gave him their gift and bowed low before him. ²⁷He inquired about their health, and asked, "Is your father, the old man of whom you spoke, yet alive? And is he well?" ²⁸They replied, "Your servant, our father, is yet alive and well." They bowed low, paying respect.

²⁹As Joseph looked up he saw Benjamin, his brother, the son of his mother, and asked, "Is this your youngest brother of whom you spoke to me?" And he continued, "May God be gracious to you, my son." ³⁰Joseph hurriedly walked out, deeply moved by the love he had for his brother, and, about to weep, went to another room, and there wept.

³¹He washed his face, and, controlling himself, returned and ordered the meal served. ³²They served Joseph by himself, and the brothers by themselves, and the Egyptians by themselves, for Egyptians are not permitted to eat with Hebrews, for that is an abomination to Egyptians. ³³The brothers were seated before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth. The brothers looked at one another in astonishment. ³⁴From Joseph's table portions of food were taken to the brothers, but Benjamin's portion was five times the amount each of the others received. They drank to the full.

44 Joseph said to his steward,

Fill the sacks of the men, with as much food as they can carry, and place each man's money in the top of his sack. ²Put my cup, the silver cup, in the bag of the youngest along with his grain money.

The steward did as Joseph had ordered. ³At daybreak the men were sent away, they and their donkeys. ⁴When they had gone out of the city, but not far, Joseph said to his steward,

Go after the men, overtake them, and say, "Why have you returned evil for good? ⁵Why have you stolen my lord's silver cup? Is it not that from which my lord drinks and by which he divines? What you have done is evil."

⁶The steward overtook them and spoke Joseph's words to them. ⁷They replied,

Why does my lord say such a thing? Far be it from your servants to do this. ⁸Look! The money which we found in our sacks we returned to you from the land of Canaan. Why then would we steal from your lord's house silver or gold? ⁹If it is

found with one of your servants, he will die, and also the rest of us will be slaves to my lord.

¹⁰He answered,

Let it be as you have said: he with whom it is found will be my slave, but the rest of you will be free from punishment.

¹¹Hurriedly each man laid his sack on the ground and opened it. ¹²The steward searched, beginning with the oldest and finishing with the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. ¹³The men ripped their clothes, reloaded their donkeys, and returned to the city.

¹⁴Judah and his brothers went to Joseph's house, who was still there, and fell before him on the floor. ¹⁵Joseph said to them, "What have you done? Do you not know that a man like me can indeed find out?" ¹⁶Judah spoke up,

What can we say to my lord? How can we clear ourselves? God has shown the iniquity of your servants. We now are the slaves of my lord, both we and also the one with whom the cup was found.

¹⁷Joseph replied, "Far be it from me to do this. The one with whom the cup is found will be my slave, and the rest of you will go up in peace to your father." ¹⁸Judah approached Joseph and said,

O my lord, allow your servant now to speak to you, you who are as Pharaoh, and do not be angry with your servant. ¹⁹My lord asked his servants, "Do you have a father or brother?" ²⁰We replied, "Yes, we have a father, an old man, and a young brother, the child of our father's old age. His brother is dead, and he alone is left from his mother, and his father loves him." ²¹You said to your servants, "Bring him down to me that I may see him." ²²We said to my lord, "It would kill his father if the boy left him," ²³but

you said to your servants, "Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you will not see my face again."

²⁴Then, when we had gone home and had told our father what my lord had said, ²⁵he replied, "Return and buy grain for us for a little food." ²⁶We said, "We cannot go down. If our youngest brother is with us we will go, but we cannot see the man's face unless our youngest brother is with us."

²⁷Your servant our father said to us, "You know that my wife gave me two sons. ²⁸One went away from me, and I said, 'Certainly he has been torn to pieces,' and I have not seen him since. ²⁹If you take this one from me and harm comes to him, you will bring my gray hair to the grave in sorrow." ³⁰Now when I go back to your servant my father, and the boy is not with us, since the father's life is bound up in the boy's life, ³¹when he sees the boy is not with us, he will die, and so your servants will bring the gray hair of your servant our father down to the grave in grief.

³²Your servant became a surety for the boy to my father, because I promised him, "If I do not return him to you, then I will bear the blame before you forever." ³³Now let your servant, I pray, remain as a slave to my lord instead of the boy, and allow the boy to go up with his brothers. ³⁴How can I go up to my father, if the boy is not with us, and see the grief that will come on my father?

45 Joseph could not control himself in front of those around him, and he called out, "Leave, everybody!" So no one stayed in the room while he told his brothers who he was. ²He wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard him, and Pharaoh's household was told. ³Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph. Is my father yet alive?" His brothers could not answer, for they were stunned. ⁴Joseph said, "Come closer to me." When they had done so, he said,

I am Joseph your brother, whom you sold into Egypt. ⁵Now do not be grieved and do not hate yourselves because you sold me,

for God sent me ahead of you to preserve life. ⁶This is the second year of the famine in the land, and there will be five more years without plowing or harvesting. ⁷God sent me ahead of you to preserve you, a remnant in the land, and to keep you alive for a great deliverance. ⁸It was not you who sent me here, but God, and he has made me a father to Pharaoh, and the master of his house, and the ruler of all the land of Egypt.

⁹Hurry and go up to my father and say to him, "God has made me lord of all Egypt. Come down to me and do not delay. ¹⁰You will live in the land of Goshen, and you will be near me, you and your children and your grandchildren, and your flocks and your cattle and all your possessions. ¹¹There I will provide for you lest you and your household and all who belong to you come to poverty, for five more years of famine are coming."

¹²Look! With your eyes you see, and my brother Benjamin sees, that I am speaking to you. ¹³And you will tell my father of all my honor in Egypt, and everything you have seen, and you will hasten and bring my father down here.

¹⁴Then he fell on Benjamin's neck and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck. ¹⁵He kissed all his brothers and wept on them. Then his brothers talked with Joseph.

¹⁶The news was heard in Pharaoh's household: "The brothers of Joseph have come." This pleased Pharaoh and all his servants.

¹⁷Pharaoh said to Joseph,

Tell your brothers to load their animals, and go to the land of Canaan, ¹⁸and bring your father and your families down to me. I will give them the good things of Egypt, and the best of food.

¹⁹Also he commanded them,

Take wagons from Egypt for your children and for your wives and bring your father and come! ²⁰Do not worry about leaving

your possessions, for all the goodness of the land of Egypt will be yours.

²¹The sons of Israel did so, and Joseph gave them wagons as Pharaoh had said, and food for their journey. ²²To each he gave changes of clothes, and to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of clothes. ²³To his father Joseph sent ten donkeys loaded with the good things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and bread and provisions for his father's journey. ²⁴As he sent his brothers away Joseph said, "Do not be disturbed along the way."

²⁵They left Egypt for Canaan to go to their father, ²⁶and told him, "Joseph is yet alive, and he is the ruler of all Egypt!" Jacob's heart froze in disbelief. ²⁷When they had reported to him all that Joseph had said, and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, his spirit revived, ²⁸and he said, "I am convinced! Joseph my son is alive! I will go to see him before I die!"

46 Israel and all his household broke camp and went to Beersheba, where he offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. ²God spoke to Israel in a night vision, "Jacob! Jacob!" He responded, "Here am I." ³He said,

I am God, the God of your father. Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for there I will make of you a great nation. ⁴I will go down to Egypt with you, and Joseph will put his hands on your eyes, and I will certainly bring you out.

⁵Jacob departed from Beersheba, his sons carrying him and their wives and children in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent. ⁶They took their cattle and possessions and went to Egypt, Jacob ⁷and his sons and grandsons, his daughters and granddaughters, all of his household.

⁸Now these are the names of Israel's children who went to Egypt with Jacob: Reuben, Jacob's first-born, ⁹and Reuben's sons, Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi; ¹⁰the sons of Simeon, Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad,

Jachin, Zohar, and Shaul (the sons of a woman of Canaan); ¹¹the sons of Levi, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari; ¹²the sons of Judah, Er and Onan (both died in the land of Canaan), Shelah, Perez, and Zerah; the sons of Perez, Hezron and Hamul; ¹³the sons of Issachar, Tola, Puvah, Job, and Shimron; ¹⁴the sons of Zebulun, Sered, Elon, and Jahleel ¹⁵(Leah's sons whom she bore to Jacob in Paddan-Aram, and a daughter Dinah; thirty-three altogether); ¹⁶the sons of Gad, Ziphion, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi, and Areli; ¹⁷the sons of Asher, Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, Beriah, and their sister Serah; the sons of Beriah, Heber and Malchiel ¹⁸(Zilpah's sons whom Laban gave to his daughter Leah, sixteen altogether); ¹⁹the sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife, Joseph and Benjamin; ²⁰and in Egypt Asenath (the daughter of Potiphera, the priest of On) bore to Joseph Manasseh and Ephraim; ²¹the sons of Benjamin, Bela, Becher, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppin, Huppin, and Ard ²²(altogether Rachel's children were fourteen); ²³the son of Dan, Hushim; ²⁴the sons of Naphtali, Jahzeel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem. ²⁵(the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Rachel, seven altogether). ²⁶All those who went with Jacob to Egypt who were begotten by him, besides his sons' wives, numbered sixty-six, ²⁷while two sons were born in Egypt to Joseph. All of Jacob's family went to Egypt, numbering seventy.

²⁸Jacob sent Judah ahead to Joseph for directions to Goshen. ²⁹Joseph went to Goshen in his chariot to meet Israel. When he saw him he fell upon his neck, and wept a good while. ³⁰Then Israel said to Joseph, "After seeing your face, and knowing you are yet alive, now I could die!" ³¹Joseph said to his brothers and to all his father's household,

I will go up and tell Pharaoh, "My brothers and all my father's family who were in the land of Canaan have come to me. ³²The men are shepherds and cattle men, and have brought their flocks and herds and all that they have." ³³Pharaoh will call you and ask, "What is your occupation?" ³⁴You will reply, "All of our lives your servants have been cattle men, as were our fathers," in order

that you may settle in the land of Goshen, for in Egypt every shepherd is an abomination.

47 Joseph went to Pharaoh and said,

My father and my brothers, with their flocks and herds and all their possessions, have come from the land of Canaan, and they are now in the land of Goshen.

²From among his brothers Joseph had taken five to present to Pharaoh.

³Pharaoh said, "What is your occupation?" They replied, "Your servants are shepherds, both we and our fathers." ⁴They continued,

We have come to sojourn in the land, for there is no pasture for your servants' flocks. In the land of Canaan is a severe famine. Now, we pray you, allow your servants to live in the land of Goshen.

⁵Pharaoh said to Joseph,

Your father and your brothers have come to you. ⁶The land of Egypt is before you. Locate your father and your brothers in the best part of the land. Let them settle in the land of Goshen. If you know of capable men among them, put them in charge of my cattle.

⁷Then Joseph brought Jacob his father and presented him to Pharaoh, and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. ⁸Pharaoh asked, "What is your age?" ⁹Jacob replied, "I am one hundred thirty, but my years have been few and troublesome. I have not lived as long as my fathers." ¹⁰Again Jacob blessed Pharaoh and departed.

¹¹Joseph settled his father and brothers in the best part of the land, in the area of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. ¹²Joseph provided food for his father and his brothers and for all of Jacob's household by families.

¹³No food was found in all the land, so severe was the famine. Both Egypt and Canaan were exhausted. ¹⁴Joseph collected all the money in Egypt and in Canaan in exchange for grain, and put the money in the house of Pharaoh. ¹⁵After the money in Egypt and in Canaan had been collected, all the Egyptians went to Joseph, saying, "Give us food lest we die before you! We have no money!" ¹⁶Joseph replied, "If you have no money, I will give you food in exchange for your livestock." ¹⁷So they brought their livestock (horses, sheep, cattle, and donkeys) to Joseph, and he gave them food, sustaining them that year.

¹⁸After that year they came in the second year, saying,

We have to say that our money is gone and our livestock belongs to our lord. Nothing remains but our bodies and our lands. ¹⁹Why should we die in your presence and our lands become desolate? In exchange for food, take us and our lands. We and our lands will belong to Pharaoh. Give us seed, that we may live and not die, and that our land not become desolate.

²⁰Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, the Egyptians selling each man his field, because the famine was severe, and so the land became the property of Pharaoh. ²¹Joseph moved the people from throughout Egypt to the cities. ²²Only the land of the priests was not bought. By order of Pharaoh an allotment of food was reserved for the priests, and they kept their land. ²³Joseph said to the people,

Today I have bought you and your land for Pharaoh. Here is seed that you may sow your fields. ²⁴At the harvest you will give the fifth part to Pharaoh, while four parts will be yours as food for yourselves, your households, and your children, and as seed for the land.

²⁵The people replied, "You have kept us alive! May we find favor in the eyes of our lord, and we will be slaves to Pharaoh." ²⁶Joseph made it a

statute till this day for the land of Egypt that a fifth part is Pharaoh's, the priests' lands being excepted.

²⁷Israel dwelled in the land of Goshen, possessed it, and became fruitful, multiplying rapidly. ²⁸Jacob lived in Egypt seventeen years, reaching the age of one hundred forty-seven. ²⁹As the time of his death drew near, Israel called Joseph and said,

If now I have found favor in your eyes, put your hand under my thigh, dealing with me truly and kindly, that you will not bury me in Egypt. ³⁰When I lie down with my fathers, carry me from Egypt and bury me in their burial place.

Joseph promised, "I will do as you have said." ³¹Jacob said, "Swear to me," and Joseph did so. Then Israel worshiped, leaning on the head of his staff.

48 After these things, when Joseph was told, "Your father is sick," he took his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, with him. ²Jacob was told, "Your son Joseph is coming to you." Israel strengthened himself, sitting on the bed. ³Jacob said to Joseph,

God Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, ⁴and said to me, "I will make you fruitful and I will multiply you and make of you a company of peoples, and I will give this land to your seed after you as a possession on and on." ⁵And now your two sons, born in Egypt before I came, are mine, Ephraim and Manasseh, just as Reuben and Simeon are mine. ⁶Children born to you after them will be yours. They will be listed in their inheritance along with the names of their brothers. ⁷When I came from Paddan-Aaram, Rachel died by my side in Canaan while we were some distance from Ephrath. I buried her there beside the road to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

⁸Israel looked upon Joseph's two sons, and asked, "Who are these?" ⁹Joseph replied, "They are my sons whom God has given to me

in Egypt." Israel said, "Please bring them to me that I may bless them."
¹⁰Israel's eyes were dull from age, and he was unable to see. Joseph brought the boys near to their grandfather, who kissed and embraced them. ¹¹Israel said to Joseph, "I did not think I would see your face again, but God has now allowed me to see your children."

¹²Joseph moved them from between his knees and bowed with his face toward the ground. ¹³Then Joseph placed the two, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward the right hand of Israel, and brought them near to their grandfather. ¹⁴But Israel intentionally placed his right hand on the head of Ephraim, the younger one, and his left hand on the head of Manasseh, though he was the first-born. ¹⁵Israel blessed Joseph and said,

The God before whose face my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked; the God who has been my shepherd all my life; ¹⁶the angel who has delivered me from all harm, may he bless the boys; and may my name and the names of my fathers Abraham and Isaac live on through them, and may they multiply plentifully in the midst of the earth.

¹⁷When Joseph saw that his father had placed his right hand on the head of Ephraim, which in his eyes was wrong, he lifted his father's hand to move it from the head of Ephraim to the head of Manasseh. ¹⁸Joseph said to his father, "No, my father, for Manasseh is the first-born. Put your right hand on his head." ¹⁹His father refused, saying,

I know, my son, I know that he also will become a people and he too will be great, but his younger brother will be greater than he, and his offspring will produce many nations.

²⁰So Jacob blessed them that day, saying, "By you Israel will pronounce blessings, saying, 'God will make you as Ephraim and Manasseh.'" Then he set Ephraim in front of Manasseh. ²¹Finally, Israel said to Joseph,

Look! I am dying. God will be with you and he will return you to the land of your fathers. ²²I will give to you a tract of land more than to your brothers, which I will take from the Amorites with my sword and bow.

49 Jacob called his sons and said,

Come and I will tell what will happen to you in the coming days. ²Gather together and listen, O sons of Jacob, and pay attention to Israel your father.

³Reuben, my first-born, you are my vigor, the beginning of my strength, first in rank, first in power. ⁴Unstable as water, you will not be first, for you went into your father's bed and defiled it, going to my couch.

⁵Simeon and Levi are brothers. Their swords are weapons of violence. ⁶Let me not follow their counsel, nor be in their company. In their anger they killed men, and in their wrath they murdered a prince. ⁷Cursed is their anger, for it is cruel; and their wrath, for it is harsh. I will divide them in Jacob and scatter them in Israel.

⁸Judah, your brothers will praise you. Your hand will be on the neck of your enemies. Your father's sons will bow down to you. ⁹Judah is a lion's cub. From the prey, my son, you will go up. Judah will stoop and crouch as a lion, and as a lion, who will arouse him? ¹⁰The scepter will not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until the peacemaker comes, and him the peoples will obey. ¹¹He will tie his foal to a vine, his donkey's colt to a choice vine. He will wash his clothes in wine, his garments in the blood of grapes. ¹²His eyes are darker than wine, and his teeth whiter than milk.

¹³Zebulun will dwell by the sea-coast, providing a haven for ships, with Sidon on his border.

¹⁴Issachar will be a strong donkey, lying down among the cattle pens. ¹⁵He will see a good resting place, a pleasant land. He will bow his shoulder as a burden-bearer, as a forced laborer.

¹⁶Dan will judge his people as one of the tribes of Israel. ¹⁷Dan will be a serpent in the way, a snake beside the path. He will bite the horse's heel, making the rider fall backwards. ¹⁸I will await your deliverance, O Yahweh.

¹⁹Gad will be overcome, but at the last he will be the overcomer.

²⁰Asher's food will be rich. He will produce royal delicacies.

²¹Naphtali will be a loose deer. He will speak elegant words.

²²Joseph will be a fruitful tree by a spring whose branches climb over the wall. ²³The archers harassed him, shot at him, and laid traps for him. ²⁴His bow will retain its strength. His arms and hands are strong, by the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob, by the name of the Shepherd, the Rock of Israel, ²⁵the God of your father. God Almighty will help you, and bless you with the blessings of heaven above and of the deep below, and with the blessings of the breasts and of the womb. ²⁶Blessings of your father will surpass those of the everlasting mountains and of the eternal hills. Blessings will be on the head of Joseph, who was separated from his brothers.

²⁷Benjamin will be a voracious wolf. In the morning he will devour his prey, and in the evening he will divide the spoil.

²⁸All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father spoke to them, blessing them, each one according to his own blessing.

²⁹Then he charged them, saying,

I am about to be gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers in the cave in the field of Ephron the Hittite, ³⁰in the cave in the field of Machpelah which is before Mamre in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought from Ephron the Hittite for a

grave-site. ³¹There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah ³²(the field and the cave in it were purchased from the sons of Heth).

³³When Jacob had completed the charge to his sons he pulled his feet up into his bed, stopped breathing, and was gathered to his people.

50 Joseph fell on his father's face, weeping, and kissed him. ²Then Joseph ordered his servants, the physicians, to embalm his father, which they did. ³Forty days were required for the embalming, and for seventy days the Egyptians wept for Jacob. ⁴When the days of mourning were completed, Joseph said to the house of Pharaoh,

If now I have found favor in your eyes, speak, I pray you, to Pharaoh, saying, ⁵"My father put me on oath, saying, 'I am dying. Bury me in the grave which I dug in the land of Canaan.'" Now, I pray you, let me go up to bury my father, and I will return.

⁶Pharaoh replied, "Go up and bury your father as he made you to swear." ⁷Then Joseph went up to bury his father, and with him were all of Pharaoh's servants (the elders of his house and the elders of the land of Egypt), ⁸and Joseph's family and his brothers and his father's household, leaving the children and the flocks and herds in the land of Goshen. ⁹Also going up with Joseph were chariots and horsemen, a large company. ¹⁰They came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan. There they mourned greatly, wailing for seven days for Jacob. ¹¹When the Canaanites saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, "This is a deeply felt lamentation by the Egyptians," and they named the place Abel-Mitsrayim, which is beyond the Jordan. ¹²Then Jacob's sons did for him as he had commanded. ¹³They carried him to the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave in the field of Machpelah which Abraham had bought for a burial site from

Ephron the Hittite before Mamre. ¹⁴Joseph returned to Egypt, he and his brothers, and all those who had accompanied him.

¹⁵Joseph's brothers, afraid after their father's death, said, "It may be that Joseph will be vengeful and pay back to us all the wrong which we did to him." ¹⁶They went to Joseph and said,

Your father, when he was near death, said, ¹⁷"Say to Joseph, 'Please forgive the wrong of your brothers and their sin, for they treated you meanly.'" Now please forgive the wrong of the servants of the God of your father.

When Joseph heard these words, he began to weep. ¹⁸Also his brothers wept and fell before him, saying, "We are your slaves." ¹⁹Joseph replied,

Do not be afraid. Am I in God's place? ²⁰Though you planned evil against me, God had planned it for good to keep many people alive. ²¹Now do not be afraid. I will provide for you and your children.

He comforted them with kind words. ²²Joseph and his father's family remained in Egypt.

Joseph lived one hundred ten years, ²³and saw Ephraim's children to the third generation. Also the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were born on Joseph's knees. ²⁴Joseph said to his brothers,

After my death God will certainly visit you, and will bring you out of this land to the land which he swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. ²⁵Then Joseph made the children of Israel to swear, saying, "When God delivers you, carry my bones from this place."

²⁶Then Joseph died and was placed in a coffin.

The Psalms

Book 1

Psalm 1

Happy are they who do not follow the advice of the wicked, and who do not stand in the path of sinners, and who do not sit in the seat of mockers. ²Their pleasure is in the law of Yahweh, on which they meditate day and night.

³They are like trees planted by brooks of water, which bear fruit in their season, whose leaves are evergreen. They have success in whatever they do.

⁴But the wicked are not so; instead they are like straw scattered by the wind. ⁵The wicked will not stand in the judgment, and sinners will not be found in the assembly of the righteous. ⁶Yahweh knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked will perish.

Psalm 2

[By David (Acts 4:25-26):]

Why are the nations in tumult, and why do the peoples plot a vain scheme? ²The kings of the earth have taken a stand, and the rulers have counseled together against Yahweh and against his Messiah, ³"Let us tear loose their fetters and throw away their bonds from us."

⁴He who reigns in heaven will laugh. The Lord will mock them. ⁵He will terrify them in his wrath and say to them in his anger, ⁶"Most certainly I will anoint my king in Zion, my holy mountain."

⁷I will celebrate the decree of Yahweh. He said to me, "You are my Son. Today I have begotten you. ⁸Ask me and I will make the nations your domain and you will possess the whole world. ⁹You will rule them with an iron scepter, and as a potter's vessel you will dash them in pieces."

¹⁰Now, O kings, be smart. Receive correction, O judges of the earth. ¹¹Serve Yahweh with reverence and rejoice with trembling. ¹²Kiss the Son, lest he be angry and you perish in the way, for his wrath shortly will be burning. Happy are all those who take refuge in him.

Psalm 3

A psalm by David when he fled from Absalom his son:

O Yahweh, how many are my enemies! Many are rising up against me! ²Many are saying about me, "God will not deliver him." *Selah* ³But You, O Yahweh, are my protector, my splendor, the one who lifts up my head!

⁴With my voice I will call upon Yahweh, and he will answer me from his holy mountain. *Selah* ⁵I lay down and slept; I awoke, for Yahweh sustained me. ⁶I will not be afraid of myriads of people who have set themselves against me on every side.

⁷Arise, O Yahweh, save me, O my God! You will strike all my enemies in the face! You will shatter the teeth of the wicked. ⁸Deliverance is of Yahweh. Your blessing is upon your people! *Selah*

Psalm 4

To the director; on *neginoth* (stringed instruments); a psalm by David:

When I call, answer me, O God of my righteousness! In my distress you will deliver me. Be gracious to me, and hear my prayer!

²How long, O people, will my honor be a shame? How long will you love emptiness? How long will you seek deception? *Selah* ³Know that Yahweh sets apart the godly person for himself. Yahweh is listening when I call upon him. ⁴Be angry but do not sin; meditate on your bed and be quiet. *Selah* ⁵Offer the sacrifices of righteousness and trust in Yahweh. ⁶Many are saying, "Who will show us any good?"

O Yahweh, let the light of your face shine on us! ⁷You have put gladness in my heart, more than when their grain and new wine are multiplied, ⁸In peace I will lie down and sleep, for you, O Yahweh, alone make me to live in safety.

Psalm 5

To the director; with *nehiloth* (wind instruments); a psalm by David:

Hear my words, O Yahweh! Pay attention to my fervent prayer. ²Understand my cry for help, my king and my God, for to you I am praying. ³At dawn, O Yahweh, you will hear my voice. At day-break I will direct my words to you and I will keep watch.

⁴You are not a God who has pleasure in wickedness. Evil does not dwell with you. ⁵The proud do not stand before your eyes. You hate all workers of iniquity. ⁶You will destroy liars. Yahweh abhors a man of blood and of fraud. ⁷In the abundance of your kindness I, even I, will enter your house, and in reverence I will bow down towards your holy tabernacle.

⁸O Yahweh, lead me in your righteousness because of my enemies. Make your ways smooth before me. ⁹In their mouth is nothing right. In their heart are wicked thoughts. Their throat is an open tomb. They flatter with their tongue.

¹⁰God will punish them. By their own schemes they will fall. Because of their many transgressions, cast them aside, for they have rebelled against you.

¹¹Let all those who take refuge in you be joyful. May they never cease shouting in happiness. You are their protector. Let all who love your name rejoice in you. ¹²You, even you, O Yahweh, will bless the righteous man, and you will surround him with favor as with a large shield.

Psalm 6

To the director; on *neginoth* (stringed instruments) in *sheminith* (the octave); a psalm by David:

O Yahweh, in your anger do not punish me, and in your wrath do not correct me. ²Be gracious to me, O Yahweh, for I am sick. Heal me, O Yahweh, for I am trembling. ³I am suffering agony, and you, O Yahweh, how long?

⁴Return, O Yahweh, and deliver me. Because of your kindness, save me! ⁵In death there is no memory of you. In the grave, who praises you? ⁶I am worn out sobbing. With my tears every night I flood my bed, and make it to swim.

⁷My eyes waste away in my grief, and because of my enemies they are failing me. ⁸Leave me, all of you who practice iniquity, for Yahweh has heard the sound of my weeping. ⁹Yahweh has heard my cry for mercy; Yahweh receives my prayer.

¹⁰All my enemies will be ashamed and terrified. They will turn back and suddenly will feel disgrace.

Psalm 7

A *shiggayon*; a hymn which David sang to Yahweh about the words of Cush, a Benjamite.

O Yahweh my God, to you I have fled for refuge! Save me from all those who are chasing me, and deliver me, ²lest they tear and crush me as would a lion, while no one rescues me.

³O Yahweh my God, if I have done this – if wickedness is in my hands, ⁴if I have done evil to one at peace with me, if I have wounded him who I thought was my enemy – ⁵let an adversary chase and overtake me, and trample my life to the ground and lay my honor in the dust. *Selah*

⁶Arise, O Yahweh, in your anger. Stand up against the outpouring wrath of my enemies. Awake, O my God! You have commanded

judgment. ⁷Let the congregation of peoples surround you, and from on high turn towards them.

⁸Yahweh will judge the peoples. Judge me, O Yahweh, according to my righteousness and my integrity. ⁹May the evil of the wicked come to an end, and may you establish the righteous, for the righteous God tries hearts and minds. ¹⁰My shield is with God, who saves the upright in heart.

¹¹God judges the righteous and the Mighty One has indignation every day. ¹²If a man does not repent, God will sharpen his sword, and bend his bow, making it ready. ¹³He has instruments of death prepared for him, even flaming arrows.

¹⁴See how the wicked brings forth his iniquity. He conceives wickedness and he begets lies. ¹⁵He digs a pit and then he himself falls into it. ¹⁶His evil and violence return to his own head.

¹⁷I will give thanks to Yahweh because of his righteousness, and I will sing praises to the name of Yahweh, the most High.

Psalm 8

To the director; on the *gittith*; a psalm by David:

O Yahweh, our Lord, how glorious is your name in all the earth! You have displayed your splendor in the heavens! ²Because of your foes, and to restrain the enemy and avenger, you ordained that children, even infants, should offer up praise!

³When I look at the heavens, the works of your fingers, the moon and the stars which you set in place, ⁴what is a man that you remember him, or a son of man that you care for him? ⁵You made him a little lower than the angels, and you crowned him with glory and honor. ⁶You gave him dominion over the works of your hands. Everything you have placed under his feet, ⁷flocks and oxen, all of them, and also the beasts of the field, ⁸the birds of the sky, and the fish of the sea, whatever swims in the paths of the sea.

⁹O Yahweh, our Lord, how glorious is your name in all the earth!

Psalm 9

To the director; *almuth labben* (probably, "for boys before their voices change"); a psalm by David:

I will praise Yahweh with all my heart. I will celebrate all of your wonders! ²I will be glad and I will rejoice in you, I will sing to your name, O Most High!

³When my enemies turn backward, they will stumble and die in your presence. ⁴You uphold my cause, even that which is due to me. You reign from your throne, judging righteously.

⁵You rebuke the nations. You destroy the wicked. You will blot out their name forever. ⁶The enemies have come to an end and are ruined forever. You have overthrown their cities. No remembrance of them survives.

⁷Yahweh reigns forever. He has set up his throne for judgment. ⁸He, even he, judges the world in righteousness. He governs the people justly.

⁹Yahweh is a refuge for the afflicted, a stronghold in times of trouble. ¹⁰Those knowing your name will trust you, for you, O Yahweh, will not forsake those who seek you.

¹¹Sing to Yahweh, you who dwell in Zion! Proclaim his deeds among the people. ¹²He who avenges murder remembers them. He does not forget the cry of the afflicted.

¹³Be gracious to me, O Yahweh! Look at my distress, brought on by those who hate me. Lift me up from the gates of death, ¹⁴that I may declare all your excellencies in the gates of the daughter of Zion, and rejoice in your deliverance.

¹⁵The nations have sunk in a ditch which they themselves had dug, a hidden net which has captured their feet, ¹⁶Yahweh has made himself known. He serves as a judge. The wicked trap themselves by their own actions. *Higgayon*, "the murmur of a harp." *Selah*

¹⁷The wicked go down to the grave, even all the nations who forget God, ¹⁸but the poor will never be forgotten, nor will the hope of the afflicted.

¹⁹Arise, O Yahweh, do not let mortal man conquer. The nations will be judged in your presence. ²⁰Put them in terror, O Yahweh. Let the nations know they are mortal. *Selah*

Psalm 10

Why, O Yahweh, do you stand far way? Why do you hide in time of sorrow? ²In haughtiness the wicked viciously persecute the afflicted, but they will be defeated by their own schemes. ³The wicked delight in greed. They steal and curse and revile Yahweh.

⁴In their arrogance they do not seek God, nor give him any thought. ⁵Their ways always are prosperous, but your judgments are far from them. They rail against their enemies. ⁶To themselves they say, "We will not be moved. From generation to generation we will have no trouble."

⁷Cursing fills their mouths, along with fraud and violence. Under their tongue are vexation and deceit. ⁸In villages they lurk in secret places; from hiding places they murder the innocent.

Their eyes slyly watch to capture the helpless. ⁹In hiding places they lie in wait like a lion in his lair, waiting to take hold of the poor, drawing them into their nets. ¹⁰They stoop and crouch; their strength overcomes the wretched. ¹¹They say in their heart, "God has forgotten. He has hidden his face. He will never see it."

¹²Arise, O Yahweh! O God, lift up your hand! Do not forget the afflicted. ¹³Why do the wicked despise God and say in their heart, "You will require nothing."

¹⁴But you do see! Indeed you observe trouble and grief, taking them to yourself. The afflicted commit themselves to you. You are the helper of the helpless.

¹⁵Break the arm of the wicked and of the evil doers. Search out their wrongs until you find none. ¹⁶Yahweh is king forever and ever. The nations will be destroyed from his earth.

¹⁷O Yahweh, hear the cry of the poor. Strengthen their heart. Bend your ear to them ¹⁸to vindicate orphans and the afflicted, in order that mortal man of the earth may never again terrify.

Psalm 11

To the director; by David:

In Yahweh I take refuge. How can you say to me,

Fly away like a bird to your mountain. ²The wicked bend their bows; they put their arrows on the strings to shoot from ambush at the upright in heart. ³If the foundations are destroyed, what will the righteous do?

⁴Yahweh is in his holy temple. The throne of Yahweh is in heaven. His eyes watch and he tests the sons of men. ⁵Yahweh tests the righteous, but he hates the wicked and the lovers of oppression. ⁶Upon the wicked he rains lightnings. Flaming sulphur and burning winds are the portion of their cup. ⁷Yahweh is righteous and he loves righteousness. The upright will see his face.

Psalm 12

To the director; on *sheminith* (an eight-stringed harp); a psalm by David:

Help, O Yahweh, for the godly have disappeared, the faithful have vanished from mankind. ²With smooth lips and double hearts they speak lies one to another.

³Yahweh will cut off the smooth lips and the arrogant tongues. ⁴They say, "With our tongues we will prevail; our lips are our own; who is lord over us?"

⁵"Because of the crushing of the poor and the groaning of the wretched, now will I arise," says Yahweh. "I will deliver them from those who rail at them."

⁶The words of Yahweh are pure, as silver melted in a furnace, refined seven times. ⁷You, O Yahweh, will protect them; you will always guard them from such a generation.

⁸The wicked roam about on every side like the rising of a tempest against mankind.

Psalm 13

To the director; a psalm by David:

How long, O Yahweh, will you forget me? Forever? How long will you hide your face from me? ²How long will I have cares in my soul, and sorrows in my heart, all day long? How long will my enemy win out over me?

³Give heed, O Yahweh my God, and answer me. Enlighten my eyes lest I die, ⁴lest my enemy says, "I will overpower him," lest my adversaries rejoice when I stagger.

⁵I trust in your kindness. My heart rejoices in your deliverance. ⁶I will sing to Yahweh, for he is good to me.

Psalm 14

To the director; by David:

Fools say in their hearts, "There is no god." They are destroyers. Their work is abhorrent. They do nothing that is good.

²Yahweh looks down from heaven on mankind to see if any are wise, if any seek God. ³They all have turned aside together and have corrupted themselves, doing nothing that is good, not one of them. ⁴All the workers of iniquity, they who devour my people as they eat bread, they who never call on Yahweh – have they no understanding?

⁵There they will be in dreadful terror, but God is with the generation of the righteous.

⁶You evildoers confound the plans of troubled people, whose refuge is Yahweh.

⁷O that he would grant deliverance to Israel out of Zion! Yahweh will turn about the captivity of his people. Jacob will rejoice, and Israel will be glad.

Psalm 15

A psalm by David:

O Yahweh, who abides in your tent? Who dwells in your holy mountain?

²The man of integrity, doing what is right, speaking the truth from his heart, ³who does no slander, who does no evil to his friend, nor does he take up a reproach against his neighbor.

⁴In his eyes a vile person is despised, but he honors those who reverence Yahweh. He swears to his own hurt but keeps his word. ⁵He does not lend his money for usury, nor does he take a bribe against the innocent.

He who lives by these standards will never be moved.

Psalm 16

A *miktam*, a precious poem (?), (a "golden jewel," Luther) by David:

Protect me, O God, for I trust you. ²I say to Yahweh, "You are my Lord. My goodness is nothing before you."

³As regards the consecrated people in the land, they are the most to be admired. My delight is in them! ⁴They who run after another god will have many sorrows. I will not offer their drink-offerings of blood, and I will not put their names on my lips.

⁵Yahweh is the portion of my lot and my cup. You make my inheritance secure. ⁶The lines have fallen out to me in pleasant places. Indeed, mine is a delightful possession.

⁷I will praise Yahweh who counsels me. Also at night my heart instructs me. ⁸Always I keep my mind fixed on Yahweh. Because he is at my right hand I will never be shaken. ⁹My heart rejoices and my soul is glad. Indeed, my flesh will live in hope, ¹⁰for you will not leave my body in the grave, neither will you allow your holy one to see decay.

¹¹You make me to know the way of life. In your presence is the fullness of joy! At your right hand are unending pleasures!

Psalm 17

A prayer by David:

Hear the cause of right, O Yahweh! Listen to my cry. Give ear to my sincere prayer. ²May my justification come from you. May your eyes behold uprightness.

³You have inspected my heart, and at night have examined me. You have tried me and have found no evil in me. My mouth has not transgressed.

⁴As to the works of men, by the word of your lips, I keep myself from the ways of violence. ⁵My steps hold fast to your paths. My feet do not slip. ⁶I, even I, call you, O God, for you will answer me. Bend your ear to me; listen to my prayer.

⁷Display your kindness. Deliver by your right hand those who take refuge in you from the ones who rise up against them. ⁸Guard me as the apple of your eye. In the shadow of your wings you will hide me ⁹from the wicked who would destroy me, from the enemies of my soul who would encircle me. ¹⁰They have no feeling. Out of their mouth flows arrogance.

¹¹They have hemmed in our steps. They set their eyes to throw us to the ground. ¹²They are like lions eager to tear, and like young lions

lurking in ambush. ¹³Arise, O Yahweh! Confront them and throw them down.

By your sword deliver me from the wicked, ¹⁴by your hand, O Yahweh, from those who love the things of the world. You have filled their stomach, and they are satisfied to leave an abundance for their children.

¹⁵As for me, I will see your face in righteousness. I will be satisfied when I awake in your likeness.

Psalm 18

To the director; a *shirah* (song) by David, the servant of Yahweh, which he sang to Yahweh on the day that Yahweh rescued him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul; and he said:

I love you, O Yahweh, my strength. ²Yahweh is my rock and my fortress. He is my deliverer, my God, my rock. In him I trust. He is my shield and the horn of my help and refuge. ³I will call upon Yahweh, who is worthy of praise.

I was delivered from my enemies. ⁴The noose of death encircled me. The torrents of destruction terrified me. ⁵The cords of the grave entangled me! The snares of death were before me. ⁶In my distress I called on Yahweh. I asked my God for help. From his temple he heard my voice, and my cry entered his ears.

⁷The earth shook and trembled. The foundations of the mountains were moved. Because of his anger they were shaken. ⁸Smoke went out from his nostrils; devouring fire and burning coals from his mouth. ⁹He burst through the heavens and came down. Dark clouds were under his feet. ¹⁰He was seated on a cherub, gliding on the wings of the wind.

¹¹Darkness covered him, and thick clouds of dark waters surrounded his dwelling. ¹²From the brightness before him heavy clouds passed, hail and fiery coals. ¹³From the heavens Yahweh thundered, and the Most High spoke with hail and fiery coals. ¹⁴He sent his arrows and scattered them; flashes of lightning, and put them to flight. ¹⁵River beds

were exposed, and the foundations of the world were uncovered by your rebuke, O Yahweh, by the blast of the air from your nostrils.

¹⁶From on high he sent and took hold of me. He drew me out of great waters. ¹⁷He rescued me from my strong enemy, and from them who hated me, for they were stronger than I. ¹⁸They confronted me in the day of my calamity, but Yahweh was my support. ¹⁹He brought me out of confinement and freed me because he was pleased with me.

²⁰Yahweh rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands he repaid me. ²¹I have kept the ways of Yahweh, and I have not wickedly departed from my God. ²²All his judgments are before me, and I have not put aside his statutes. ²³I am upright before him, and I keep myself from iniquity. ²⁴Yahweh will deal with me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands before his eyes.

²⁵With the kind you will show yourself kind; with the blameless you will show yourself blameless; with the pure you will show yourself pure; with the twisted you will show yourself twisted.

²⁷You will rescue afflicted people, but you will bring low the eyes of the haughty. ²⁸You, O Yahweh, my God, light my lamp and you light up my darkness. ²⁹By you I run over a band of soldiers, and by my God I leap over a wall.

³⁰God is upright in his way. The word of Yahweh has been tested. He is a shield to all those who trust in him. ³¹Who is God except Yahweh, and who is the Rock save our God? ³²God girds me with strength, and he makes my way safe. ³³He sets my feet like the feet of deer, and he makes me to stand on high places. ³⁴He teaches me how to make war, and my arms bend a bow of bronze.

³⁵You have given me the shield of your deliverance, and your right hand supports me, and your lowliness lifts me. ³⁶You have made room for my steps, and my ankles do not wobble.

³⁷I will pursue and overtake my enemies. I will not turn back until I have destroyed them. ³⁸I will strike them, and they will be unable to rise. They will fall under my feet.

³⁹You have supplied my strength for war. You have prostrated those who rise up against me. ⁴⁰You have turned the backs of my enemies to me, and I have destroyed those who hate me.

⁴¹They cried for relief, but they had no helper; even to Yahweh, but he did not answer them. ⁴²I ground them as the fine dust of the wind; I poured them out like mud in the streets.

⁴³You have delivered me from people's strife. You have made me the head of nations. Peoples I have not known serve me. ⁴⁴When they hear they obey me. Foreigners feign obedience to me. ⁴⁵They wilt and come trembling from their fortresses. ⁴⁶Yahweh lives! My Rock is blessed! May the God of my salvation be exalted!

⁴⁷God has taken vengeance for me and have subdued peoples under me. ⁴⁸He has delivered me from my enemies. Truly you have exalted me above those who rose up against me. From men of violence you have rescued me. ⁴⁹Therefore I will give thanks to you among the nations, O Yahweh, and I will sing praises to your name!

⁵⁰He brings great victories to the king, and he shows kindness to his anointed, to David, and to his descendants forever.

Psalm 19

To the director, a psalm by David:

The heavens tell of God's glory, and the expanse proclaims the works of his hands. ²Every day pours forth information, and every night breathes out knowledge. ³There is no speech and there are no words; their voice is not heard. ⁴Yet their sound goes forth in all the earth, and their words to the end of the world.

In the heavens he has made a dwelling place for the sun, ⁵which is like a bridegroom emerging joyously from his bedroom, like an athlete

running his race. ⁶At the horizon the sun rises, and circles to the west. There is no hiding place from its heat.

⁷The law of Yahweh is complete, refreshing the soul. The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple. ⁸The precepts of Yahweh are upright, rejoicing the heart. The commandments of Yahweh are clean, enlightening the eyes.

⁹The fear of Yahweh is pure, unmoved forever. The ordinances of Yahweh are truth, and are altogether righteous. ¹⁰More to be desired are they than gold, even much refined gold; sweeter than honey, even the drippings of honeycombs. ¹¹Moreover, by them is your servant admonished, and by observing them there is a great reward.

¹²Who is aware of his own errors? Keep me pure from unknown sins. ¹³Also, from willful sins hold your servant back, and let them not rule me. Then I will be blameless and free from the great transgression.

¹⁴May the words of my mouth and the thoughts of my heart be acceptable to you, O Yahweh, my rock and my redeemer!

Psalm 20

To the director; a psalm by David:

Yahweh will answer you in the day of sorrow. The name of Jacob's God will protect you. ²He will send help to you from the holy tabernacle, and from Zion he will sustain you. ³He remembers all your gifts, and he accepts your burnt-offering. *Selah* ⁴He will give you your heart's desire and fulfill your every plan.

⁵Let us rejoice in your deliverance. In the name of our God we will set up our banners. Yahweh will fulfill all of your requests. ⁶Now I know that Yahweh will deliver his anointed. From his holy heaven he will answer him and rescue him by the strength of his right hand.

⁷Some trust in chariots and some in horses, but we, we will remember the name of Yahweh our God. ⁸They bend down and fall, but we arise and stand upright. ⁹Save, O Yahweh! May the King answer us when we call.

Psalm 21

To the director; a psalm by David:

O Yahweh, in your strength the king is happy, and in your deliverance he greatly rejoices! ²Your have given him his heart's desire, and you have not withheld the request of his lips. *Selah*

³You bring good things to him, and on his head you have placed a crown of fine gold. ⁴He asked life from you, which you gave him, and length of days on and on. ⁵Magnificent is his glory because of your deliverance. Honor and majesty you have bestowed upon him. ⁶You have kept on blessing him, and you have made him joyously glad in your presence.

⁷The king trusts in Yahweh. By the kindness of the Most High he will not be moved. ⁸Your hand will find all your enemies, and your right hand will find those who hate you. ⁹You have placed them as a heated oven in your presence. Yahweh in his anger will swallow them, and his fire will consume them. ¹⁰Their descendants you will destroy from the earth, and their offspring from the human race.

¹¹They have plotted evil against you. They have schemed wickedness, but they will fail. ¹²You will make them turn their backs. With your bowstrings you will aim at their faces.

¹³Rise up, O Yahweh, in your strength! Let us sing and praise your power!

Psalm 22

To the director; on *ayyeleth hashshahar*, "the deer of the dawn"; a psalm by David:

My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from helping me? Why do you not hear my anguishing cry? ²My God, I call in the daytime, but you do not answer; and at night, but I have no relief.

³Yet you are the Holy One enthroned as the pride of Israel. ⁴In you our fathers trusted, and you delivered them. ⁵To you they cried, and they were rescued. In you they trusted and were not put to shame.

⁶But I am a worm, not a man; a reproach among men and despised by the people. ⁷All who see me mock. They shoot out their lips. They shake their heads, saying, ⁸"He trusted in Yahweh; let him deliver him; let him rescue him, for he delighted in him."

⁹But you brought me from the womb, and caused me to trust on my mother's breast. ¹⁰Upon you I have been dependent always. From my birth you have been my God.

¹¹Do not be far from me, for I am distressed, and helpless. ¹²Many bulls encircle me. Strong ones of Bashan surround me. ¹³They open their mouths against me, as a lion roars and tears. ¹⁴I am poured out as water. All my bones are out of joint. My heart is like wax, melted within me.

¹⁵My strength is dried up like a piece of broken pottery. My tongue is glued to my jaws. You have brought me to the dust of death. ¹⁶Dogs have encircled me. A crowd of evil men have surrounded me. They have pierced my hands and feet.

¹⁷I count all my bones. They look, they stare at me. ¹⁸They divide my garments among them, and for my clothes they cast lots. ¹⁹But you, O Yahweh, do not be far away. My Strength, hurry to help me. ²⁰Deliver me from the sword, my life from death by the dogs. ²¹Save me from the mouth of the lion. Deliver me from the horns of the wild oxen.

²²I will declare your name to my brothers. In the midst of the congregation I will praise you. ²³Those who reverence Yahweh praise him. All of Jacob's family glorify him, and all of the family of Israel stand in awe before him.

²⁴He neither despises nor abhors the sufferings of the afflicted, nor does he hide his face from them. When they cry to him for help, he listens.

²⁵In the great assembly my praise is of you. I will pay my vows in the presence of those who reverence him. ²⁶The poor eat and are satisfied. Those who seek him will praise Yahweh. May your heart live forever.

²⁷All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to Yahweh, and all nationalities will worship in his presence. ²⁸The kingdom belongs to Yahweh, and he rules the nations. ²⁹All of the earth's prosperous people will eat and worship. All those going down to the dust will bow in his presence, for they are mortal. ³⁰Their descendants will serve him and tell of the Lord to their offspring. ³¹They will make known his righteousness to the next generation that he is the Maker.

Psalm 23

A psalm by David:

Yahweh is my shepherd: I lack nothing. ²He sees to it that I lie down in green pastures. He leads me beside quiet waters. ³He keeps on refreshing me. He guides me in right paths for his name's sake.

⁴Though I walk in the valley of death's shadow I fear no evil, for you are with me. Your rod and your staff – they comfort me. ⁵You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil. My cup overflows!

⁶Surely goodness and kindness will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of Yahweh forever.

Psalm 24

A psalm by David:

The earth belongs to Yahweh, and everything in it, the world and those who live in it. ²He founded it upon the seas and established it upon the rivers.

³Who goes up into the mountain of Yahweh? Who stands in his holy place? ⁴He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who does not

give himself over to lying, and does not swear to falsehoods. ⁵He will receive blessings from Yahweh, and justice from the God of his salvation. ⁶This generation is searching for him; they are seeking your face O [God of] Jacob! *Selah*

⁷O gates, lift up your heads! Be lifted up, O ancient doors, and the King of glory will come in!

⁸Who is this King of glory?

Yahweh, strong and mighty! Yahweh mighty in battle! ⁹O gates, lift your heads, yes, lift the ancient doors, and the King of glory will come in.

¹⁰Who is this King of glory?

Yahweh of hosts, he is the King of glory! *Selah*

Psalm 25

By David:

I lift up my soul to you, O Yahweh! ²I trust in you, my God! Let me not be put to shame. Do not let my enemies triumph over me. ³Do not let those who wait for you be put to shame. Let them be ashamed who without a cause act treacherously.

⁴O Yahweh, show me your ways. Teach me your paths. ⁵Guide me in your truth. Teach me, for you are the God of my salvation, I wait for you all the day. ⁶Remember your mercies, O Yahweh, and your kindnesses, for they are from of old. ⁷Do not remember the sins of my youth and my rebellions. According to your kindness remember me for the sake of your goodness, O Yahweh.

⁸Yahweh is good and upright. Therefore, he teaches sinners in the way. ⁹He leads the humble in justice and teaches them his way. ¹⁰All of the paths of Yahweh are kindness and faithfulness to those who keep his covenant and his testimonies. ¹¹For your name's sake, O Yahweh, you have pardoned my guilt, which was enormous.

¹²Who is this man that reveres Yahweh? He will instruct him in the way he should choose, ¹³and he continues in prosperity, and his

descendants will inherit the land. ¹⁴The counsel of Yahweh is with those who revere him, and he makes them to know his covenant.

¹⁵My eyes are continually toward Yahweh, for he guides me away from a net. ¹⁶Turn towards me, and be gracious, for I am alone and afflicted. ¹⁷Relieve me from the sorrows of my heart. Deliver me from my distresses. ¹⁸Consider my affliction and my toil, and forgive all my sins.

¹⁹Look at my enemies, for they are increasing, and they hate me with violent hate. ²⁰Guard me and rescue me. Let me not be ashamed, for I wait for you. ²¹Honesty and uprightness will protect me, for I hope in you. ²²Free Israel, O God, from all his troubles.

Psalm 26

By David:

Justify me, O Yahweh, for I am honest. Unwaveringly I trust in Yahweh. ²Try me, O Yahweh, and test me; examine my mind and heart. ³Your kindness is before my eyes. I walk about in your truth.

⁴I do not sit with liars, nor do I walk with hypocrites. ⁵I hate the gathering of evil men, and I will not sit with the wicked.

⁶I wash my hands in innocence and I march around your altar, O Yahweh, ⁷making my thanksgiving heard and telling of your wonderful deeds. ⁸O Yahweh, I love the house where you live, and the place where your glory dwells.

⁹Let me not associate with sinners, nor live with men who shed blood, ¹⁰in whose hands is wickedness, and whose right hands are full of bribes. ¹¹But, as for me, I will walk in honesty; deliver me and be gracious to me. ¹²My foot stands in uprightness. In the assemblies I will bless Yahweh.

Psalm 27

By David:

Yahweh is my light and my helper. Whom shall I fear? Yahweh is the strength of my life. Of whom shall I be afraid? ²When the wicked, even my enemies and my foes, come near to devour me, they will stumble and fall. ³Though an army encamps against me, my heart will not be afraid. Though war rises against me, even then I will be confident.

⁴One thing I have asked from Yahweh, and for it I will seek: to live in the house of Yahweh all the days of my life, to look on the glory of Yahweh, and to meditate in his tabernacle. ⁵In the day of trouble he will hide me in a shelter. Under the covering of his tabernacle he will protect me. He will lift me up upon a rock.

⁶Now my head is lifted up above my enemies around me, and I will offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy. I will sing and make melody to Yahweh. ⁷Hear, O Yahweh! With my voice I am calling! Have pity on me, and answer me!

⁸[When Yahweh said,] "Seek my face," my heart said, "Your face, O Yahweh, I will seek." ⁹Do not hide your face from me. Do not turn your servant away in anger. You will be my helper. Do not leave me, and do not forsake me, O God of my deliverance! ¹⁰When my father and mother forsake me, then Yahweh will receive me!

¹¹Teach me your way, O Yahweh, and lead me in the path of uprightness because of my enemies. ¹²Do not deliver me to the desire of my foes, for false witnesses have risen up against me, and they are breathing out violence. ¹³I would have given up unless I had believed I would see the goodness of Yahweh in the land of the living.

¹⁴Wait for Yahweh! Be strong and he will strengthen your heart. Yes, wait for Yahweh!

Psalm 28

By David:

Upon you, O Yahweh, my rock, I call! Do not be silent. If you are silent, I will be like those going down into a pit. ²When I lift up my

hands toward your Most Holy Place, when I cry to you for help, hear the voice of my supplications.

³Do not group me with the wicked and the workers of iniquity. They speak peace with their neighbors, but in their hearts is evil. ⁴Repay them according to their work and according to their evil deeds. According to the work of their hands repay them. Turn back their dealings upon themselves. ⁵They do not meditate on the work of Yahweh, nor to the creations of his hands. Instead of building them up, he will tear them down.

⁶Blessed is Yahweh, for he has heard the voice of my supplications. ⁷Yahweh is my strength and my shield. My heart trusts in him. He is my helper, and my heart rejoices. With my song I will give him thanks.

⁸Yahweh is the strength of his people, and the saving power of his anointed. ⁹Deliver your people and bless your inheritance. Be their shepherd, and care for them always.

Psalm 29

A psalm by David:

Give to Yahweh, O angels, give to Yahweh glory and honor!
²Give to Yahweh the glory his name deserves! Worship Yahweh in the splendor of holiness.

³The voice of Yahweh is upon the waters. The God of glory thunders, even Yahweh upon many waters. ⁴The voice of Yahweh is powerful! The voice of Yahweh is majestic! ⁵The voice of Yahweh breaks the cedars, yes, Yahweh breaks the cedars of Lebanon. ⁶He makes them to leap like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild ox.

⁷The voice of Yahweh sends out lightning flashes. ⁸The voice of Yahweh makes the desert to shake, yes, the desert of Kadesh. ⁹The voice of Yahweh causes the deer to give birth, and strips bare the forests, while everything in his heaven shouts, "Glory!"

¹⁰Yahweh sat enthroned at the flood, and Yahweh sits as King forever. ¹¹Yahweh gives strength to his people. Yahweh blesses his people with peace.

Psalm 30

A psalm, a song at the dedication of the house by David:

I will set you on high, O Yahweh, for you have set me free! You have not let my enemies gloat over me. ²O Yahweh, my God, I called for your help, and you healed me. ³O Yahweh, you delivered me from death. Instead of my going down into the grave, you kept me alive.

⁴Sing to Yahweh, you saints of his, and be thankful at the remembrance of his holiness. ⁵His anger is for a moment, but his favor is for a life-time. Weeping lingers over night, but, in the morning, a shout of joy!

⁶As for me, in my prosperity I said, "Never will I be moved." ⁷O Yahweh, in your favor you made me to stand as a mountain of strength, but when you hid your face, I was terrified. ⁸I called to you, O Yahweh, and from the Lord I begged mercy.

⁹What profit is there to me in my going down into the grave? Will the dust praise you? Will it declare your faithfulness? ¹⁰Hear, O Yahweh, and be merciful to me. O Yahweh, be my helper! ¹¹You have turned my mourning into dancing! You have removed my sackcloth, and you have clothed me with gladness, ¹²so that I will sing to you, and I will not be silent! O Yahweh, my God, forever I will thank you.

Psalm 31

To the director; a psalm by David:

In you, O Yahweh, I take refuge. May I never be ashamed. In your righteousness, deliver me. ²Bend your ear to me. Deliver me speedily. Be a rock of strength for me, a house of defense to save me. ³Indeed,

you are my rock and my defense. For your name's sake, lead me and guide me.

⁴Rescue me from the net which they have laid for me, for you are my strength. ⁵Into your hand I entrust my spirit. You will save me, O Yahweh, the God of truth. ⁶You hate those who worship vain idols. As for me, I trust in Yahweh. ⁷I will be glad and rejoice in your kindness, because you have seen my afflictions. You know my sorrows.

⁸You have not delivered me into the hand of my enemy. You have set my feet in plenty of room. ⁹Be gracious to me, O Yahweh, for I am in trouble. My eye wastes away in grief, my soul and my body. ¹⁰My life is spent with sorrow and my years in groaning. My strength fails because of my affliction, and my bones waste away.

¹¹All my enemies hold me in scorn, and even my neighbors. I am dreaded by those who know me, and those seeing me in the street flee from me. ¹²Like a corpse, I have been completely forgotten. I am like broken pottery. ¹³I have heard of the slander by many. Terror is on every side. They scheme together against me, plotting to kill me.

¹⁴But as for me, I rely on you, O Yahweh! I say, you are my God. ¹⁵My times are in your hand. Rescue me from the hand of my enemies and from those who persecute me. ¹⁶Let your face shine upon you slave. In your kindness, deliver me.

¹⁷O Yahweh, do not let me be ashamed, for I call upon you. Let the wicked be ashamed, and become silent in their graves. ¹⁸Let the lips of liars be silent, those who with pride and contempt speak arrogantly against the righteous.

¹⁹Everyone is aware of your manifold goodness to those who respect and trust in you. ²⁰You have hidden those who are close to you from the plots of men. You have kept them in a safe place away from contentious tongues.

²¹Blessed is Yahweh! He has magnified his kindness to me, as to a city in siege. ²²As for me, I said in my fright, "I am cut off from your presence," but when I cried to you for help you heard the voice of my

supplications. ²³Love Yahweh, all his saints! Yahweh guards the faithful, while he repays abundantly those who act arrogantly. ²⁴All of you who wait for Yahweh, be courageous and let your heart be strong.

Psalm 32

A poem by David:

Blessed are they whose transgressions are forgiven, whose sins are covered. ²Blessed are they to whom Yahweh does not reckon iniquity, and in whose spirit is no deceit.

³When I kept silent, groaning all the day, my bones wasted away. ⁴Day and night your hand was heavy upon me. My strength dried up as in the summer's heat. *Selah*

⁵I acknowledged my sin to you, and I did not hide my iniquity. I said, "I will confess my transgressions to Yahweh," and you forgave the guilt of my sin. *Selah*

⁶While you may be found, let all the saints pray to you. Certainly the coming of a great flood of waters will not reach them. ⁷You are a hiding place for me. You will keep me from distress, and surround me with glad shouts of deliverance. *Selah*

⁸"I will instruct and teach you the way you should walk. I will advise and watch over you. ⁹You will not be as the horse or a mule, which have no understanding, whose harness is bit and bridle, else they will not come to you."

¹⁰Many sorrows are to the wicked, but to him who trusts in Yahweh, kindness surrounds him. ¹¹Rejoice in Yahweh and be happy, you that are righteous! Sing aloud, all who are upright in heart!

Psalm 33

Rejoice, O righteous ones, in Yahweh! For the upright, praise is in order. ²With a harp give thanks to Yahweh; with a ten-stringed lyre sing praises to him. ³Sing to him a new song. Play well on the strings, and loudly!

⁴The word of Yahweh is right, and all his works are in faithfulness. ⁵He loves righteousness and justice. The kindness of Yahweh fills the earth. ⁶By the word of Yahweh were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

⁷He piles up the waters of the sea into a heap, gathering the surging waves as in a storehouse. ⁸Let all the earth revere Yahweh. Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him, ⁹for he spoke, and it existed! He commanded, and it stood fast.

¹⁰Yahweh defeats the schemes of the nations, and brings to nothing the plots of the peoples. ¹¹The plan of Yahweh stands forever, and the purpose of his heart to all generations. ¹²Blessed is the nation whose God is Yahweh, the people whom he has chosen for his inheritance.

¹³Yahweh looks down from heaven, watching all human beings. ¹⁴From the place of his dwelling he sees all the inhabitants of the earth. ¹⁵He formed all their hearts, and he is acquainted with all their works.

¹⁶No king is saved by a large army, nor any soldier by his might. ¹⁷A horse is a false trust for victory, and his great strength will not conquer. ¹⁸Look! The eyes of Yahweh are upon those who revere him, those who wait for his kindness, ¹⁹to save them from death and to keep them alive in famine.

²⁰We wait for Yahweh, our helper and our shield. ²¹Our heart rejoices in him, for we trust in his holy name. ²²May your kindness, O Yahweh, be upon us, while we wait for you.

Psalm 34

By David, when he pretended insanity before Abimelech, who drove him out, and he went away:

At all times I will bless Yahweh. Continually his praise is in my mouth. ²My soul glories in Yahweh. Gentle people will hear and rejoice. ³Magnify Yahweh with me, and let us together exalt his name.

⁴I sought Yahweh and he answered me, and delivered me from all my fears. ⁵They look toward Yahweh and are radiant, and their faces do not blush. ⁶An afflicted one calls and Yahweh listens, and delivers him from all his troubles. ⁷The angel of Yahweh camps around those who reverence him and delivers them.

⁸Taste and see that Yahweh is good! Blessed is the man who takes refuge in him. ⁹Reverence Yahweh, you his saints, for those who reverence him never want for anything. ¹⁰Young lions are in want and hungry, but those seeking Yahweh have everything that is good.

¹¹Come, children, listen to me. I will teach you reverence for Yahweh. ¹²Who desires to keep on living? Who craves to see good days? ¹³Keep your tongue from evil, and your lips from lying. ¹⁴Depart from evil and do what is good. Seek peace and pursue it.

¹⁵The eyes of Yahweh are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their cries. ¹⁶But the face of Yahweh is against evil-workers, whose memory he will cut off from the earth. ¹⁷The righteous cry out and Yahweh listens and saves them from all their distresses. ¹⁸Yahweh is close to those with broken hearts and he delivers those whose spirits are crushed.

¹⁹A righteous person has many troubles, but Yahweh delivers from all of them. ²⁰Yahweh keeps all of his bones; not one of them is broken. ²¹Evil kills the wicked, and those who hate the righteous will bear their guilt. ²²Yahweh redeems the life of his servants, and none of those taking refuge in him will bear guilt.

Psalm 35

By David:

Contend, O Yahweh, with my enemies. Fight with those who fight against me. ²Take your shield and buckler, and rise up to help me. ³With your spear and javelin block the way of those who are chasing me. Say to my soul, "I am your Savior!"

⁴Those seeking my life will fail and be put to shame. Those plotting evil against me will turn back and be humiliated. ⁵They will be as chaff before the wind, the angel of Yahweh chasing them. ⁶Their path is dark and slippery, the angel of Yahweh pursuing them.

⁷Without cause they have dug a pit and have hidden a trap for me. ⁸But disaster will come on them by surprise, and they will be caught in their own hidden trap. In their defeat they will fall into it.

⁹I will rejoice in Yahweh. I will be glad in his deliverance. ¹⁰All my bones will say, "Who is like you, O Yahweh? You who rescues the afflicted from those who are stronger than they, yes, the afflicted and the poor from those who are stealing from them."

¹¹Wicked witnesses rise up asking me things I do not know. ¹²They repay me evil for good, grieving my soul. ¹³But when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth. I afflicted my soul in fasting, and my prayer was from my heart. ¹⁴I treated them like a friend or brother. I dressed in black, bowing down in mourning as for my mother.

¹⁵But when I stumbled, they gathered together in celebration against me, yes, some I did not know gathered, and with no letup struck and tore my flesh. ¹⁶Like profane scorners at a banquet, they gnashed on me with their teeth.

¹⁷My Lord, how long will you look on? Bring me back from their torment, my life from the lions. ¹⁸I will thank you in the great assembly. Among many people I will praise you. ¹⁹Let not my deceitful enemies rejoice over me. Let not those who hate me wrongfully wink an eye. ²⁰They do not speak of peace, but against the quiet people of the land they plot evil things.

²¹They open wide their mouth against me, saying, "Aha! Aha! We are watching!" ²²But you too are watching, O Yahweh! Do not keep silent, O Yahweh, and do not be far away from me. ²³Awake and stand up, my God and my Lord, for my justification and my defense. ²⁴Judge me according to your righteousness, O Yahweh my God, and do not let them rejoice over me.

²⁵Let them not say in their hearts, "Aha! This is what we want!"
Let them not say, "We will swallow him down!" ²⁶Let them who rejoice
at my troubles be altogether ashamed and blush. Let them who exalt
themselves over me be clothed with shame and disgrace.

²⁷Let those who delight in my righteousness rejoice and be happy.
May they continually say, "May Yahweh, who delights in the peace of
his servants, be magnified." ²⁸All day long my tongue will celebrate
your righteousness and your praise.

Psalm 36

To the director; by David, the servant of Yahweh, an oracle in my
heart:

As to the transgressions of the wicked, there is no reverence for
God before their eyes. ²Their self-flattery prevents their recognizing
iniquity and hating it. ³The words of their mouth are false and
fraudulent. They turn away from what is wise and good. ⁴On their beds
they plot deceit. They stand in a way that is not good and they refuse to
condemn evil.

⁵Your kindness, O Yahweh, reaches to the heavens, and your
faithfulness extends to the skies. ⁶Your righteousness is as the mighty
mountains, and your justice as the great deep. You preserve both people
and beasts, O Yahweh.

⁷How precious is your kindness, O God! Human beings take
refuge in the shadow of your wings. ⁸They drink their fill from the
abundance in your house, and you give them drink from your rivers of
pleasure.

⁹With you is the fountain of life. In your light we see light.
¹⁰Continue your kindness toward those who know you, and your
righteousness to those who are upright in heart.

¹¹Let not the feet of the proud come against me, nor let their hands
drive me away. ¹²There the workers of iniquity will fall! They will be
pushed down and unable to get up.

Psalm 37

By David:

Do not be upset because of evil-doers. Do not be envious of wicked workers. ²Like the grass they will quickly wither, and like green plants they will fade away.

³Trust in Yahweh, and do good. Dwell in the land, and seek truth. ⁴Delight yourself in Yahweh, and he will give you the desire of your heart. ⁵Commit your way to Yahweh. Put your trust in him, and he will take care of you. ⁶He will display your righteousness as the light, and your justice as the brightness of noon.

⁷Be still before Yahweh. Wait patiently for him. Do not be upset because of someone's success, nor because an evil-doer prospers. ⁸Refrain from anger and leave off wrath. No good comes from being upset.

⁹Evil-doers will be cut off, but those who wait for Yahweh will inherit the land. ¹⁰In a little while, the wicked will be no more; and you will notice that even his dwelling has disappeared. ¹¹But the gentle will inherit the land, and they will delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

¹²A wicked man plans evil against the righteous, and gnashes on him with his teeth. ¹³Yahweh will laugh at him, for he sees that his day is coming. ¹⁴The wicked man draws a sword and bends his bow, making the poor and needy to fall, and killing the upright. ¹⁵But his sword will enter his own heart, and his bow will be broken.

¹⁶Better is the little that a righteous man has than the riches of many wicked people. ¹⁷The arms of the wicked will be broken, but Yahweh upholds the righteous. ¹⁸Yahweh knows the days of honest people, and their inheritance will be unending. ¹⁹They will not be put to shame in the time of evil, and in the days of famine they will be satisfied. ²⁰The wicked will perish, and the enemies of Yahweh will vanish in a cloud, will vanish like flowers in a pasture.

²¹The wicked borrow but do not repay, while the righteous graciously keep on giving. ²²Those whom the Lord blesses will inherit the land, while those whom the Lord curses will be cut off.

²³The steps of a righteous man are established by Yahweh, and he delights in his way. ²⁴Though he falls, he will not be cast off, for Yahweh supports him with his hand. ²⁵I was young and now am old, but never have I seen the righteous forsaken, nor his children begging bread. ²⁶All day long he graciously lends, and his children are a blessing.

²⁷Depart from evil and do good and dwell forever. ²⁸Yahweh loves justice and he will not abandon his saints. Forever they are guarded, but the children of the wicked will be cut off. ²⁹The righteous will inherit the land, and will always dwell in it.

³⁰The mouth of the righteous utters wisdom, and his tongue speaks of justice. ³¹God's law is in his heart, and his steps do not wobble. ³²The wicked lies in wait for the righteous, and seeks to kill him. ³³Yahweh will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is being judged.

³⁴Wait for Yahweh and keep his way. He will raise you up to inherit the land. You will see when the wicked are cut off. ³⁵I have seen the wicked violent and spreading himself as a green tree in its native soil. ³⁶Then I passed by, and look! The wicked had disappeared! Yes, I sought for him but he could not be found.

³⁷Mark the honest man, and observe the upright, for there is a future for a man of peace. ³⁸But transgressors will be altogether destroyed. The aftermath of the wicked is to be cut off. ³⁹Deliverance of the righteous is by Yahweh, who is their defense in time of trouble. ⁴⁰Yahweh will keep them and rescue them. He will rescue them from the wicked and deliver them, for they have taken refuge in him.

Psalm 38

A psalm by David; a remembrancer:

O Yahweh, in your anger do not punish me, and in your wrath do not chastise me. ²Your arrows have pierced me and your hand is heavy on me. ³There is no soundness in my flesh in the face of your anger, and there is no health in my bones in the face of my sin.

⁴My iniquities overwhelm me. As a heavy burden, they are more than I can carry. ⁵Because of my foolishness sores on me fester and are foul. ⁶I am bent and bowed down completely. All day long I go about mourning. ⁷My bowels are filled with inflammation. In my flesh is no soundness.

⁸I am numb and greatly crushed. I cry out in the anguish of my heart. ⁹O Lord, you know all my longing, and my groaning is not hidden from you. ¹⁰My heart throbs and my strength is gone. My eyes have lost their luster. ¹¹My friends and those who love me stand back from my affliction, and my neighbors keep their distance.

¹²Those seeking my life have set a trap. Those seeking my hurt speak of destruction. All day long they are talking treacherously. ¹³But as for me, like someone deaf, I do not listen; and like someone speechless who does not open his mouth, ¹⁴I am as a person who does not hear, and in whose mouth there is no reply. ¹⁵I wait for you, O Yahweh. You, my Lord God, you will make reply. ¹⁶Otherwise, I said, when I slip they will rejoice and gloat over me.

¹⁷I limp, and pain is ever with me. ¹⁸I confess my guilt and I am afraid because of my sin. ¹⁹My enemies are strong and vigorous; those who hate me unjustly are many. ²⁰They who repay evil for good are my adversaries, for I am following what is good.

²¹Do not leave me, O Yahweh! O my God, do not be far away. ²²Make haste to help me, O Lord, my salvation!

Psalm 39

To the director; to Jeduthun; a psalm by David:

I said I will watch my ways so as not to sin with my tongue. When the wicked are around me, I will muzzle my mouth. ²I was speechless,

silent even about good things, and my suffering was intense. ³My heart within me was hot; in my fervor a fire was burning, and I spoke with my tongue.

⁴"O Yahweh, make me to know my end, and the measure of my days, what it is. Let me know how frail I am. ⁵Look! You have made my days as a handbreadth. The span of my lifetime is as nothing before you."

Truly every man, at the height of his strength, is only a breath. *Selah* ⁶Truly a man walks about as in a shadow. Truly for nothing he is in a dither. He amasses riches, but he does not know who will gather them.

⁷"And now, Lord, for what do I wait? My hope, it is in you! ⁸From all my transgressions deliver me. Do not make me the scorn of the foolish. ⁹I was speechless. I did not open my mouth. You caused it. ¹⁰Remove your stroke from me. I am destroyed by the blow from your hand. ¹¹In punishment you correct a man for his iniquity, and like a moth you consume his precious things."

Truly, every man is but a breath. *Selah*

¹²"Hear my prayer, O Yahweh, and listen to my cry for help. Do not disregard my tears, for I am a stranger and a sojourner with you, as were all my fathers. ¹³Turn your gaze away from me so that, before I go and am no more, I may be cheerful."

Psalm 40

To the director; a psalm by David:

Waiting, I waited for Yahweh, and he turned toward me and listened to my cry for help. ²He lifted me up from a pit of death, even from miry clay. He set my feet on a rock and made my steps firm. ³He put a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God. Many will notice and reverence Yahweh and trust in him. ⁴Blessed is the man who makes Yahweh his trust, and who does not cater to proud and deceitful people.

⁵Many, O Yahweh our God, are your plans for us, and your marvelous works which you, even you, have displayed. No one can

compare with you. Though I declare and speak of your deeds, they cannot be counted.

⁶Neither sacrifice nor offering do you desire. You have opened my ears. Neither burnt sacrifice nor a sin offering have you requested. ⁷Then I said, "Look! I come." In the volume of the book it is written of me, ⁸"I delight to do your will, O my God, and your law is within my heart."

⁹I have delivered good tidings into the great assembly. Look! O Yahweh, you know that I have not closed my lips. ¹⁰I have not hidden your righteousness in my heart. I speak of your truth and your deliverance. Your kindness and your faithfulness I have not concealed before the great assembly.

¹¹You, O Yahweh, have not held back your mercies from me. Your kindness and your faithfulness always guard me. ¹²But innumerable evils surround me. My iniquities have overtaken me. I cannot look up! They are more than the hairs of my head, and my heart fails me.

¹³O Yahweh, be pleased to deliver me. O Yahweh, hasten to my aid. ¹⁴May those who seek my life be ashamed and blush together. May those who delight in evil things for me be turned backward, and suffer calamity. ¹⁵May those who shout at me, "Aha! Aha!" be desolate as a reward for their shame.

¹⁶May all those who seek you rejoice and be glad in you. May all those who love your salvation always exclaim, "Let Yahweh be magnified." ¹⁷Though I am poor and needy, Yahweh thinks of me. You are my helper and my deliverer. O my God, do not delay!

Psalm 41

To the director; a psalm by David:

Blessed is he who cares for the poor. Yahweh will deliver him in a day of evil. ²Yahweh will guard him and keep him alive. He will be blessed in the land and you will not deliver him to the desire of his

enemies. ³Yahweh will support him on his sickbed and turn his illness into good health.

⁴I cried out, "O Yahweh, be gracious to me. Heal my soul, for I have sinned against you." ⁵My enemies speak evil against me, saying, "When will he die and his name disappear?" ⁶When they come to see me, they speak lies. Their heart gathers iniquity within them. Then they go away and talk about it.

⁷All those who hate me whisper together against me. They concoct an evil scheme against me, saying, ⁸"A terminal illness has seized him. He will never rise from his bed." ⁹Yes, my friend, whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.

¹⁰Now, O Yahweh, be gracious to me. Raise me up that I may repay them. ¹¹In this way I will know that you are pleased with me, because my enemies will not shout in triumph over me. ¹²As for me, in my honesty you will support me, and you will make me to stand before your face forever.

¹³Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting! Amen and amen!

Book 2

Psalm 42

To the director; a poem by the sons of Korah:

As a deer craves the water brook, so I crave you, O God! ²I am thirsty for God, the living God! When shall I come and appear before God? ³Both day and night tears are my bread. They continually taunt me, saying, "Where is your God?"

⁴These things I remember as I pour out my soul within me. I passed along in the crowd, walking slowly with them to the house of God. With joyful shouting and thanksgiving, the multitude was celebrating a festival.

⁵Why are you cast down, O my soul? And why are you disturbed within me? Hope in God, for yet I will praise him, my help ⁶and my God! My soul is cast down within me, but I will remember you from the land of the Jordan, from the Hermons, and from Mount Mizar.

⁷The deep calls to the deep at the thunder of the cataract. All your waves and fountains overwhelm me. ⁸Yahweh will command his kindness in the daytime, and at night his song will be with me, even my prayer to the God of my life.

⁹I will say to God, "O my Rock, why have you forgotten me? Why do I have to go in mourning because my enemy afflicts me?" ¹⁰As in a crushing of my bones, my adversaries scorn me, shouting at me all day, "Where is your God?" ¹¹Why are you cast down, O my soul? And why are you disturbed within me? Hope in God, for I will yet praise him, my help and my God.

Psalm 43

Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation. Deliver me from men of deceit and wickedness. ²You are my God, my defense! Why have you rejected me? Why do I walk around in gloom being oppressed by an enemy?

³Send your light and your truth. Let them lead me. Let them bring me to your holy mountain, even to your dwelling place. ⁴Then I will approach God's altar, even to God, my joy and happiness, and on the harp I will praise you, O God, my God.

⁵Why are you cast down, O my soul? And why are you disturbed within me? Hope in God, for I will yet praise him, my help and my God.

Psalm 44

To the director; by the sons of Korah; a poem:

O God, we have heard with our ears! Our fathers in their days have told us of your deeds in days of old. ²By your hand you expelled

the nations and planted our fathers. You afflicted the peoples and sent in our fathers. ³Not by their sword did they possess the land, nor by their arm was the victory, but by your right hand and your arm and the light of your face you made them rejoice.

⁴You yourself are my king, O God! Command victory for Jacob. ⁵By you we strike down our adversaries. By your name we trample upon those who rise up against us. ⁶I do not trust in my bow, and my sword does not give me victory. ⁷You give us victory over our adversaries and you put them to shame who hate us. ⁸We will sing to God all day, and praise his name forever! *Selah*

⁹But you have despised and cast us away. You do not go out with our armies. ¹⁰You have made us retreat from our enemy, and those who hate us take plunder for themselves. ¹¹You have given us as sheep for the slaughter, and you have scattered us among the nations. ¹²You have sold your people for nothing, and profited nothing by their sale.

¹³You have made us a reproach to our neighbors, a derision and a scoffing to those around us. ¹⁴You have made us a by-word among the nations, a shaking of the head among the peoples. ¹⁵All day my dishonor is before me, and the shame of my face covers me, ¹⁶because of the reproach and the reviling from enemies seeking vengeance.

¹⁷All this has come upon us, but we have not forgotten you, nor have we broken your covenant. ¹⁸Our heart has not turned back, nor have our steps deviated from your path, ¹⁹though you have cast us among wild dogs and covered us with the shadow of death.

²⁰If we have forgotten God's name, or if we have spread out our hands to a strange god, ²¹will not God search this out? He knows the hidden things of the heart. ²²For your sake we are killed all day; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

²³Awake! Why are you sleeping, O Lord? Awake! Do not cast us off forever! ²⁴Why have you hidden your face? You have forgotten our affliction and oppression. ²⁵Our soul is bowed down to the dust, and our

body cleaves to the ground. ²⁶Rise up for our help. Because of your kindness redeem us!

Psalm 45

To the director; upon *shosbannim* (musical instruments shaped like lilies); by the sons of Korah; a poem, a song of loves:

My heart is astir with a pleasant subject: I will address my song of loves to the king. My tongue is the pen of a skillful writer.

²Of all men, you are the most handsome. Grace is poured upon your lips. God has blessed you forever. ³As you display honor and majesty, O might one, gird your sword on your thigh. ⁴In your majesty ride victoriously in behalf of truth and gentleness and righteousness. Your right hand will direct you in awesome deeds. ⁵In the heart of the king's enemies your arrows are sharp. Peoples will fall under you.

⁶Your throne, O God, is forever and ever. A scepter of uprightness is the scepter of your kingdom. ⁷You have loved righteousness and you have hated iniquity. Therefore, God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness more than your companions. ⁸Your robes breathe myrrh and aloes and cassia. From ivory palaces musical instruments make you glad.

⁹Your noble ladies are kings' daughters, while the queen at your right hand is adorned with gold from Ophir. ¹⁰Listen, O daughter, look and bend your ear. Forget your people and your father's house. ¹¹The king desires your beauty. Since he is your lord, bow down to him.

¹²The daughters of Tyre come with a gift, and rich people make a way to you. ¹³From within the royal quarters, the king's daughter, clothed in splendor, her dress laced with gold, ¹⁴adorned in colors, is escorted to the king. After her the virgins, her companions, follow towards you. ¹⁵With joy and gladness they enter the king's palace.

¹⁶In the place of your fathers, you will have sons. You will appoint them as princes in all the earth. ¹⁷I will case your name to be

remembered in all generations, so that peoples will praise you forever and ever.

Psalm 46

To the director; by the sons of Korah; *al alamotheh* (in the manner of virgins), a song:

God is our refuge and our strength, a very present help in troubles. ²Therefore, we will not be afraid, though the earth is moved, though the mountains quake in the heart of the seas, ³though the waters roar and foam, though the mountains shake to their summits. *Selah*

⁴There is a river whose channel makes glad the city of God, the holy habitation of the Most High. ⁵God is in her midst and she will not totter. God will help her by morning's light.

⁶The nations were enraged and kingdoms tottered. His voice melted the earth! ⁷Yahweh of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is a high tower for us. *Selah*

⁸Come and look at the works of Yahweh, what desolations he has brought on the earth! ⁹Also he makes wars to cease to the end of the earth; he breaks the bow and cuts the spear in pieces and burns the chariots.

¹⁰Be still and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the nations. I will be exalted in the earth. ¹¹Yahweh of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is a high tower for us.

Psalm 47

To the director; by the sons of Korah; a psalm:

All you people, clap your hands. Cry aloud to God with joyful voice. ²Yahweh Most High is awesome, the great King over all the earth. ³He subdues peoples under us, nations under our feet. ⁴He chose our inheritance for us, even the glory of Jacob, whom he loves. *Selah*

⁵God ascends with a shout, even Yahweh with the sound of a trumpet. ⁶Sing praises to God! Sing praises! Sing praises to our King! Sing praises! ⁷God is the King over all the earth. In an instructive psalm, sing praises!

⁸God reigns over the nations. God sits on the throne of his holiness. ⁹The princes of the peoples gather together, the people of the God of Abraham. The shields of the land belong to God, who is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48

A song, a psalm; by the sons of Korah:

Great is Yahweh, worthy of much praise, in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. ²Rising aloft in beauty, the joy of all the earth, is Mount Zion in the far north, the city of the great King. ³God is known in her palaces as a refuge.

⁴Look! The kings were known, and together they passed by. ⁵They looked and marveled and were terrified and ran away. ⁶Trembling seized them there, pain as of a woman in labor, ⁷as of an east wind wrecking the ships of Tarshish. ⁸As we have heard so have we seen in the city of Yahweh of Hosts, in the city of our God. God will establish her forever! *Selah*

⁹In the midst of your temple, O God, we have remembered your kindness. ¹⁰As is your name, O God, so is your praise to the ends of the earth. Righteousness fills your right hand. ¹¹Let Mount Zion rejoice and let the daughters of Judah be glad because of your judgments.

¹²Go around Zion and encircle her. Number her towers. ¹³Observe carefully her fortresses, and walk around her palaces, that you may tell about them to the next generation. ¹⁴This one, even God, is our God forever and ever. He, even he, will guide us until we die!

Psalm 49

To the director; by the sons of Korah; a psalm:

Hear this, all people! Open your ears, all inhabitants of the world,
²both the high and the low, the rich and the poor together! ³My mouth
will speak in wisdom, and the meditation of my heart will be in
prudence. ⁴I will attune my ear to a parable; I will express my riddle on
the harp.

⁵Why should I be afraid in days of trouble, when the evil of my
persecutors encircles me, ⁶even those who trust in their riches, who
boast of great wealth? ⁷They can by no means redeem a brother, nor
give God a ransom for him. ⁸The ransom for his life is costly, and never
enough ⁹to allow him to live forever and never see the grave.

¹⁰They see wise men die, together with fools and stupid people
perishing, and leaving their wealth to others. ¹¹Their thought is that their
houses are forever, their dwelling places to all generations; they name
their lands after themselves.

¹²But a man in high respect does not remain; he is like the beasts
that perish. ¹³This is the way of foolish people, and of those after them
who delight in their words. *Selah*

¹⁴Like sheep they are placed in their graves. Death is their
shepherd. The upright will have dominion over them in the morning.
Their form will waste away. Their dwelling place is the grave. ¹⁵But
God will redeem my corpse from the grave, and he will receive me.
Selah

¹⁶Do not be afraid when a man becomes wealthy, when the glory
of his house multiplies. ¹⁷When he dies he will take nothing away, and
his glory will not go down after him. ¹⁸During his life he blessed
himself – men will praise you when you bless yourself. ¹⁹He will go
down to the generation of his fathers, never again to see the light. ²⁰A
man in high respect but with no discernment is like the beasts that
perish.

Psalm 50

A psalm by Asaph:

Yahweh, the mighty God, has spoken, calling to the earth from sunrise to sunset. ²Out of Zion, the wholeness of splendor, God shines forth! ³Our God comes and is not silent. Before him is a devouring fire, and round about him is a forceful tempest.

⁴He calls to the heavens above and to the earth that he may judge his people: ⁵"Gather my saints to me, those who have made a covenant with me by sacrifices." ⁶The heavens bring his righteousness to light; God himself is the judge. *Selah*

⁷"Hear, my people, O Israel, and I will speak and testify against you. I am God, your God. ⁸I will not approve you because of your sacrifices and burnt offerings, which are always before me. ⁹I will not accept a bull from your house, nor goats from your pen. ¹⁰Every wild animal in the forest is mine, the cattle on a thousand hills. ¹¹I know every bird of the heavens, and the beasts of the field are with me. ¹²If I were hungry I would not tell you, for the world is mine and its fullness. ¹³Do I eat the flesh of bulls or drink the blood of goats? ¹⁴Let your sacrifices to God be thanksgiving, and make good your vows to the Most High. ¹⁵Call upon me in the day of trouble. I will deliver you and you will glorify me."

¹⁶But to the wicked God says, "Why are you counting my statutes and talking about my covenant? ¹⁷You, you hate discipline and throw my words behind you. ¹⁸You see a thief and you run with him, and your lot is with adulterers. ¹⁹Your mouth is toward evil and your tongue frames deceit. ²⁰You sit and speak against your brother. Against the son of your mother you utter slander. ²¹These things you do, and I have kept silent. You think that I am just like you. I will reprove you and set in order your transgressions before your eyes. ²²Understand this now, you who forget God, lest I tear you in pieces and there is no one to rescue. ²³He who offers the sacrifices of thanksgiving glorifies me, even he who sets his way in righteousness will see the salvation of God."

Psalm 51

To the director; a psalm by David when the prophet Nathan came to him after he had gone to Bathsheba:

Be gracious to me, O God, according to your kindness; according to the multitude of your tender mercies blot out my transgressions. ²Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity and cleanse me from my sin.

³I acknowledge my transgression and my sin is always before me. ⁴Against you, you alone, I have sinned and done that which is evil in your eyes. Your words are righteous and your judgments are pure.

⁵Indeed, in iniquity I was born and in sin my mother conceived me. ⁶Indeed, you desire truth inside of me, and you give me wisdom in my secret self. ⁷Purify me with hyssop and I will be clean; wash me and I will be whiter than snow. ⁸Make me to hear joy and gladness that my bones which you have broken may rejoice.

⁹Hide your face from my sins and blot out all my iniquities. ¹⁰Create in me a pure heart, O God! Renew a sincere spirit within me. ¹¹Do not throw me away from your presence and do not take your Holy Spirit from me. ¹²Restore to me the joy of salvation, and uphold me with a willing spirit. ¹³Then I will teach transgressors your ways so that sinners will be turned toward you.

¹⁴Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, the God of my salvation, and my tongue will sing aloud of your righteousness. ¹⁵O lord, open my lips that my mouth may declare your praise.

¹⁶You do not want sacrifice, else would I give it; you have no delight in burnt offerings. ¹⁷The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken, yes, a crushed heart, O God, you will not reject.

¹⁸Do good for Zion and build the walls of Jerusalem. ¹⁹Then you will be pleased with sacrifices of righteousness, and with burnt offerings and whole offerings. Then bulls will be offered upon your altar.

Psalm 52

To the director; a poem by David when Doeg the Edomite went and told Saul, saying, "David has gone to the house of Ahimelech":

Why do you glory in evil, you tyrant? The kindness of God never disappears! ²Your tongue concocts destructions, as a sharp razor used in deceit. ³You love evil more than good, and lying more than speaking righteousness. *Selah* ⁴You love all the words of destruction, you deceitful tongue!

⁵But God will destroy you forever. He will seize you, jerking you out of your tent, and uprooting you from the land of the living. *Selah*

⁶The righteous will see your doom, and will be afraid. Then they will laugh at them, saying, ⁷"Indeed these are the people who did not make God their stronghold, and who trusted in the abundance of their riches, and who were strong to destroy."

⁸But I am like a green olive tree in God's house. I trust in God's kindness forever and ever. ⁹I will praise you forever for what you have done. I will keep on hoping in your name, for it is good in the presence of your saints.

Psalm 53

To the director; on the harp; a poem by David:

Fools say in their hearts, "There is no god." They are destroyers; their work is abhorrent, doing nothing that is good.

²God looks down from heaven on mankind to see if any are wise, if any seek God. ³They all have turned aside together and have corrupted themselves, doing nothing that is good, not one of them. ⁴The workers of iniquity, they who devour my people as they eat bread, they who never call on God – have they no understanding?

⁵There they will be in dreadful terror, where there was no terror, for God will scatter the bones of those who encamp against you. You will bring them to shame, for God has rejected them.

⁶O that he would grant deliverance to Israel out of Zion! God will turn about the captivity of his people. Jacob will rejoice and Israel will be glad.

Psalm 54

To the director; on *neginoth* (stringed instruments); a poem by David when the Ziphites went and spoke to Saul, "Is not David hiding himself with us?":

O God, in your name deliver me, and by your strength avenge me. ²Hear, O God, my prayer and give ear to the words of my mouth, ³for strangers have risen up against me, yes, violent men seek my life. They do not place God before them. *Selah*

⁴Indeed, God is my helper. The Lord is with them that protect me. ⁵He will return evil to those that oppress me. In your stability destroy them.

⁶With a freewill-offering I will sacrifice to you. I will praise your name, O Yahweh, for it is good. ⁷From every distress he will deliver me, and I will see the defeat of my enemies.

Psalm 55

To the director; on *neginoth* (stringed instruments); a poem by David:

Give ear, O God, to my prayer, and do not hide yourself from my plea. ²Look after me, and answer me. I am disturbed and in a dither, ³because of the enemy's voice and because of evil oppression. They bring suffering down on me, and in anger they lay a trap for me.

⁴My heart within me is in anguish, and the terrors of death have fallen on me. ⁵Fear and trembling have come on me, and horror covers me. ⁶So I said, "O that I had the wings of a dove that I might fly away and be at rest!" ⁷Indeed I would escape far away, and lodge in the

wilderness. *Selah* ⁸I would hasten to a shelter from a stormy wind and a roaring tempest.

⁹Swallow them, O Lord, and divide their tongues, for I have seen violence and strife in the city. ¹⁰By day and night they go about their evil on the walls, while iniquity and troubles are in the midst of the city. ¹¹Wickedness is in the midst of it; from its streets violence and fraud have not gone away.

¹²It was not an enemy who scorned me, whom I could have overlooked; neither was it one who hated me that lifted himself above me, whom I could have ignored. ¹³But you, my equal, my friend, and my acquaintance, ¹⁴with whom we had pleasant conversations together as we walked in the crowd to God's house.

¹⁵May death deceive them! May they go alive into their graves! Wickedness is their dwelling-place, yes, and among them. ¹⁶As for me, I will call to God, and Yahweh will save me. ¹⁷Evening and morning and at noon I will complain and moan, and he will hear my voice.

¹⁸He will redeem my soul in peace from the battle which is against me, for multitudes are at war with me. ¹⁹God will hear and afflict them, even he who is enthroned from of old. *Selah* With them is no penitence and they do not fear God. ²⁰They send forth their hands against those who were at peace with them, and they break their covenant.

²¹Their mouths are as smooth as butter, but war is in their hearts. Their words are softer than oil but they are drawn swords. ²²Cast your care on Yahweh and he will sustain you. He will never allow the righteous to be moved. ²³But you, O God, will bring the wicked down to the pit of destruction. Men of blood and deceit will not live out half of their days, but I will trust in you.

Psalm 56

To the director; "the silent dove of those far away"; by David, a *miktam*, "a precious poem" (?), when the Philistines seized him in Gath:

Be gracious to me, O God, for men would swallow me. All day war-makers trouble me. ²My enemies daily would swallow me. Many haughtily make war against me.

³Every day I am afraid, but I put my trust in you. ⁴In God (I praise his word), in God I trust and I will not be afraid. What can flesh do to me?

⁵Every day they twist my words. Their every thought is to bring evil to me. ⁶They scheme together, hiding, watching my steps, hoping to kill me. ⁷Will they escape by wickedness? In your anger, O God, bring the people down!

⁸You have kept an account of my wandering. Put my tears in your bottle. Are they not in your record? ⁹Then my enemies will turn back in the day that I call. This I know for God is on my side. ¹⁰In God (I will praise his word), in Yahweh (I will praise his word), ¹¹in God I will trust and not be afraid. What can men do to me?

¹²Your vows are upon me, O God. I will render thanksgiving to you, ¹³for have you delivered me from death, and my feet from falling, that I may walk about before God in the light of the living.

Psalm 57

To the director; "do not destroy"; by David, a *miktam*, "a precious poem" (?), in a cave, when he was running from Saul:

Be gracious to me, O God, be gracious to me, for in you I take refuge, yes, in the show of your wings I take refuge until my troubles pass away. ²I will call on God Most High, on God who will look after me. ³He will send from heaven and he will deliver me.

They who scorn me would swallow me. *Selah* God will send his kindness and his truth. ⁴I am in the midst of lions! I lie among men who are inflamed. Their teeth are like spears and arrows, and their tongues are sharp swords.

⁵May you be exalted above the heavens, O God! Over all the earth is your glory. ⁶They have prepared a net for my steps. I am bowed

down. They have dug a pit for me, but they themselves will fall into it.
Selah

⁷My heart is set, O God! My heart is set! I will sing, yes, I will sing praises. ⁸Your are my glory! Wake up, lyre and harp! I will awake the dawn! ⁹I will give thanks to you among the peoples, O Lord, and I will praise you among the nations, ¹⁰for your kindness is as high as the heavens, and your stability reaches to the skies. ¹¹Be exalted above the heavens, O God, and may your glory be over all the earth.

Psalm 58

To the director; "do not destroy"; by David, a *miktam*, "a precious poem" (?):

Why are you quiet when you ought to speak righteously? Do you judge uprightly, O sons of men? ²No, for in your heart you plan evil, and in the land your hands measure out violence.

³The wicked go astray from the womb; they turn aside at birth, speaking lies. ⁴Their poison is like the poison of serpents; they are like deaf vipers with closed ears, ⁵which do not listen to the voice of charmers, no matter how skillful is their enchantment.

⁶Break their teeth in their mouths, O God! Break out the teeth of the young lions, O Yahweh! ⁷May they dissolve like running water. When they shoot their arrows, may they be as cut off.

⁸May they be as snails which melt away as they move, like miscarriages that never see the sun. ⁸Before your pots feel the heat of blazing buckthorns, whether green or dry, may God sweep them away as in a storm.

¹⁰The righteous will rejoice when he sees vengeance. They will wash their feet in the blood of the wicked. ¹¹Then men will say, "Truly there is a reward for the righteous. Truly there is a God who judges in the earth."

Psalm 59

To the director; "do not destroy"; by David, a *miktam*, "a precious poem" (?), when Saul sent men to watch the house to kill him:

Rescue me from my enemies, O God. Protect me from those who rise up against me. ²Rescue me from workers of iniquity, and deliver me from men of blood. ³Look! They lie in wait for me! Strong men gather together against me, but not because of my transgression or sin, O Yahweh. ⁴For no fault of mine they hasten and set themselves.

Awake when I call and look! ⁵You, O Yahweh, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, arise and visit all the nations. Show no favor to treacherous men of iniquity. ⁶They return at evening and snarl like dogs and surround the city.

⁷Look! They belch out wicked words from their mouths; swords are in their lips, and they say, "Who hears us?" ⁸You, O Yahweh, will laugh at them, and you will mock all the nations.

⁹O my Strength, I will sing praises to you, for God is my refuge. ¹⁰My God in his kindness will assist me. God will show me my enemies. ¹¹Do not kill them, lest my people forget. Make them wanderers by your power, and bring them down, O Lord, our shield.

¹²For the sin of their mouths, yes, for the words of their lips, let them be overtaken in their pride. Because they utter cursing and lying ¹³destroy them in your anger, yes, destroy them to nothingness. Let them know that God rules in Jacob, and to the ends of the earth. *Selah*

¹⁴At evening they return, howling like dogs, all around the city, ¹⁵wandering about for food. If not satisfied, they stay all night. ¹⁶But I will sing of your strength, and in the morning I will rejoice in your kindness, for you are a refuge for me, my escape in days of distress. ¹⁷O my Strength, I will sing praises to you. God is my refuge and my kindness.

Psalm 60

To the director; "the lily of the testimony"; a *miktam*, "a precious poem" (?), by David for teaching; when he waged war with Aram-naharaim (Mesopotamia) and with Aram-Zobah, and Joab returned and killed twelve thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt:

O God, you have cast us away. You have scattered us. You have been angry. Restore us to you! ²You have shaken the earth and torn it. Repair its breaches for it is tottering. ³You have made your people see hardships; you have made us drink the wine of staggering.

⁴You have given a banner to those who reverence you to be lifted up for the sake of truth. *Selah* ⁵Save with your right hand and answer us that your beloved ones may be delivered.

⁶God has spoken in his holiness, "I will rejoice. I will divide Schechem and measure out the Valley of Succoth. ⁷Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim is my helmet; Judah is my scepter. Moab is my washpot. I will throw my shoe on Edom. Over Philistia I will shout in victory."

⁹Who will lead me into the fortified city? Who will guide me into Edom? ¹⁰Have you not, O God, cast us off? And you, O God, have not gone forth with out armies. ¹¹Give us help from our enemies, for human help is worthless. ¹²In God we display strength: he will trample upon our enemies.

Psalm 61

To the director; on *neginoth* (stringed instruments), by David:

Hear my song, O God! Listen to my prayer. ²From the end of the earth, in the faintness of my heart, I will call upon you. Lead me to the rock that is higher than I. ³You are a refuge for me, a tower of strength in the face of the enemy. ⁴I will stay in your tabernacle forever. I will take refuge under the shelter of your wings. *Selah*

⁵You, O God, you have heard my vows. You will give me the inheritance of those who reverence your name. ⁶Days upon generations. ⁷He will abide before God forever. Appoint kindness and faithfulness to guard him. ⁸So I will always sing praises to your name as I daily fulfill my vows.

Psalm 62

To the director; after the manner of Jeduthun; a psalm by David:

God alone is my confidence. My salvation is from him. ²Only he is my rock and my savior. He is my refuge, and I will never be shaken.

³How long will all of you rush upon a man (a leaning wall, a tottering fence) to dash him to pieces? ⁴They want nothing but to throw him down from his high position. They delight in lies. With their mouths they bless, but inwardly they are cursing. *Selah*

⁵God alone is my confidence. My hope is in him. ⁶Only he is my rock and my savior. He is my refuge and I will never be shaken. ⁷God is my salvation and my glory, and he is my rock, my strength, and my refuge.

⁸Trust in him at all times, O people! Pour out your hearts before him. God is a refuge for us. *Selah* ⁹Men of low rank are only a breath, while those of high rank are a delusion. On the scales they together are lighter than air.

¹⁰Do not trust in oppression. Do not put empty hope in robbery. If riches increase, do not set your heart on them. ¹¹God has spoken once. Twice I have heard this: strength belongs to God. ¹²Also, kindness belongs to you, O Lord, for you return to each one as he has done.

Psalm 63

A psalm by David, when he was in the desert of Judah:

O God, you are my God. Early I will seek you. My soul thirsts for you; my flesh longs for you in a dry and exhausted land without water.

²I have gazed on you in the sanctuary to see your strength and your glory. ³Your kindness is better than life. My lips will praise you. ⁴I will bless you while I live; in your name I will raise up my hands.

⁵My soul will be satisfied, as with the choicest of foods, and my mouth will praise you with joyful lips. ⁶I will remember you on my bed and in the night watches I will meditate on you, ⁷for you are my helper, and in the shadow of your wings I will rejoice.

⁸My soul clings to you; your right hand supports me. ⁹They who seek to kill me will go to the depths of the earth. ¹⁰They will be given over to the power of the sword; they will be food for jackals. ¹¹The king will rejoice in God. Everyone who swears by him will praise him, but the mouths of liars will be shut.

Psalm 64

To the director; a psalm by David:

Hear, O God, my voice as I complain. Protect me from the dread of enemies. ²Hide me from the schemes of evil-doers, from the tumult of workers of iniquity, ³whose tongues are as sharp as swords and their bitter words as arrows, ⁴who in hiding shoot at honorable people. Suddenly and fearlessly they shoot. ⁵They are obstinate in evil schemes; they make secret plots, saying, "Who sees us?" ⁶They devise wicked things, "We have carefully laid out a plot." Their mind and understanding are deeply involved.

⁷God will suddenly shoot an arrow at them, and wound them. ⁸They cause someone to stumble, using their tongue. All who see them will run away. ⁹People will be in fright, and tell of God's work, and turn their minds to what he does. ¹⁰The righteous will rejoice in Yahweh, and take refuge in him. All the upright in heart will praise him.

Psalm 65

To the director; a psalm by David, a song:

We wait confidently in Zion for you, O God, and offer praise. Our vows to you will be performed. ²All flesh will come to you, the one who hears prayers. ³Our deeds of wickedness overwhelm us, but you will cover our transgressions.

⁴Blessed is he whom you have chosen, who is close to you. He will be at home in your courts. We shall be satisfied with good things in your house, in your holy tabernacle. ⁵By awesome things you answer us in righteousness, O God of our salvation. You are the confidence of all the ends of the earth, even of the far-off seas, ⁶you, who by your might and girded with strength, established the mountains.

⁷He stills the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves, and the shouts of the peoples. ⁸All the inhabitants to the ends of the earth stand in awe at your signs. You make to rejoice the going forth of the morning and evening. ⁹You visit the earth and water it and you greatly enrich it. The rivers of God are full of water. You provide their seed and you prepare the soil. ¹⁰You water its furrows abundantly and settle its ridges. You soften it with showers, and you bless its crops.

¹¹You crown the year with your good things. Richness follows your tracks. ¹²It falls upon the pastures of the wilderness. The hills are girded with joy. ¹³The mountains are clothed with flocks. The valleys are covered with grain. They shout for joy, yes, they sing.

Psalm 66

To the director; a song, a psalm:

Make a joyful noise to God, all the earth. ²Sing of his glorious name. Make his praise glorious. ³Say to God, "How awe-inspiring are your works! Because of your great power your enemies feign submission to you. ⁴All the earth will worship you. They will sing to you, yes, they will sing of your name." *Selah*

⁵Come and see the wonders of God, his awesome deeds among human beings. ⁶He turned the sea into dry ground. They passed through rivers by foot. There we rejoiced in him.

⁷He rules by his eternal power; his eyes watch the nations. Let not the stubborn exalt themselves. *Selah* ⁸O peoples, bless our God, and let the voice of his praise be heard. ⁹He puts life in our souls, and does not allow our feet to wobble. ¹⁰You have tried us, O God. You have refined us as silver is refined. ¹¹You have led us into a net, and placed a heavy burden on our loins. ¹²You have incited wicked men to over-ride us. We passed through both fire and water. But you brought us out to a place of abundance.

¹³I will go to your house with burnt-offerings and I will pay my vows to you ¹⁴which my lips rashly spoke and my mouth uttered in my troubles. ¹⁵I will offer to you burnt-offerings of fat animals, with the incense of rams. I will offer up bulls and goats. *Selah*

¹⁶Come and listen, all you who reverence God, and I will declare what he has done for me. ¹⁷I call upon him with my mouth, and his praise is under my tongue. ¹⁸If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear. ¹⁹But God is listening; he pays attention to the voice of my prayer. ²⁰Blessed is God who will not turn away my prayer nor his kindness from me.

Psalm 67

To the director; on stringed instruments; a psalm, a song:

My God, be gracious to us, and bless us, and cause his face to shine upon us. *Selah* ²May your way be known in the land, your deliverance among all the nations. ³May the peoples praise you, O God! May all the peoples praise you! ⁴The peoples will rejoice and sing gladly, for as you lead them in the land, you judge the nations justly. *Selah*

⁵May the peoples praise you, O God! May all the peoples praise you! ⁶The earth yields its increase. God, even our God, blesses us. ⁷God blesses us! All the ends of the earth will fear him.

Psalm 68

To the director; by David; a psalm, a song:

When God arises, his enemies will be scattered, and those who hate him will flee from his face. ²As smoke is driven away, so you will drive them away. As wax melts before the fire, so will the wicked be destroyed before the face of God. ³But the righteous will rejoice and exult before God. Yes, they will rejoice in their gladness.

⁴Sing to God and praise his name. Prepare a way for him who rides through the deserts: his name is Yah. Rejoice before him! ⁵The father of orphans, the defender of widows, is God in his holy dwelling. ⁶God gives the solitary homes to dwell in. He brings prisoners into prosperity, but the stubborn will dwell in a desert.

⁷O God, when you brought out your people, when you marched through the wilderness, *Selah* ⁸the earth trembled and the heavens dropped rain before the presence of God, and Sinai shook at the presence of God, the God of Israel. ⁹God, you sent an abundance of rain. You prepared your inheritance when it was exhausted. ¹⁰Your people will dwell in it; out of your good things you, O God, have maintained the poor.

¹¹The Lord gives the command, and the women proclaiming the good news are a large army. ¹²The kings of the armies flee away, while the woman who stays at home divides the spoil. ¹³If you lie among the sheep-folds, you will be as a dove whose wings are covered with silver and her feathers are yellow-gold.

¹⁴When the Almighty scattered the kings, it snowed in Zalmon. ¹⁵A mountain of God is Mount Bashan. A mountain of summits is Mount Bashan. ¹⁶O mountains of summits, why do you look jealously at the mountain which God has desired for his dwelling?

Indeed, Yahweh abides forever! The chariots of God are two myriads and thousands of thousands. The Lord is in them as well as on Sinai and in the sanctuary. ¹⁸You have ascended on high. You have led

captives away. You have received gifts from men, even from the rebellious, so that Yah, God, dwells with them.

¹⁹Blessed is the Lord who day by day lifts our burdens, even the God of our salvation. *Selah* ²⁰God is for us, the God of salvation! Yahweh, the Lord, is our escape from death. ²¹But God will strike the heads of his enemies, even the hairy scalps of those continuing to do wrong. ²²The Lord said, "From Bashan I will return. I will return from the depths of the sea, ²³that you may wash your feet in blood, that the tongues of your dogs may have a portion from enemies."

²⁴"They have seen your ways, O God," the ways of my God, my King in the sanctuary. ²⁵The singers go in front, followed by the young women striking the drums. ²⁶Bless God, O you choirs, even Yahweh, you descendants of Israel. ²⁷There are little Benjamin their ruler, and the princes of Judah their companions, and the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

²⁸Your God has ordered strength for you. Be strong, O God, in your work for us. ²⁹Because of your temple at Jerusalem, kings will bring gifts to you. ³⁰Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds, the herd of bulls with the goats of the peoples, which submissively offer tribute of silver. Scatter the people who delight in war.

³¹Nobles will come from Egypt. Ethiopia will hasten to lift up her hands to God. ³²The kingdoms of the earth will sing to God, yes, they will sing praises to the Lord. *Selah* ³³He rides in the heavens of the heavens, which are of old. Lo! He utters his voice, a mighty voice! ³⁴Ascribe strength to God. His magnificence is over Israel, and his power is in the skies. ³⁵O God, your holy places are awesome! He is the God of Israel. He gives strength and power to the people. Blessed is God!

Psalm 69

To the director; upon *shoshannim* (musical instruments shaped like lilies); by David:

Save me, O God, for the waters overwhelm me. ²I have sunk into deep mire, with no ground to stand upon. I have come into deep waters. A flood is swallowing me. ³In my crying I am exhausted, and my throat is dry. My eyes fail me while I wait for my God. ⁴They who hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head. They are mighty who would destroy me undeservedly, because what I did not steal I must restore.

⁵O God, you know my foolishness, and my transgressions are not hidden from you. ⁶May those whose hope is in you not be ashamed because of me, O Yahweh, the Lord of hosts! May those who seek you not be embarrassed because of me, O God of Israel, ⁷because for your sake, I have carried reproach, and dishonor has covered my face.

⁸I was a stranger to my brothers, a foreigner to the sons of my mother, ⁹because zeal for your house had consumed me. The reproaches of those who reproached you fell on me. ¹⁰I wept and sincerely fasted, but I was reproached for it. ¹¹For my clothing I put on coarse garments, and I became a byword to them. ¹²Those sitting in the gate talk about me. I am the song of the drunkards.

¹³But my prayer is to you, O Yahweh, in a good time, O God! In your great kindness answer me with real deliverance. ¹⁴Pull me out of the mire; let me not sink! May I be delivered from those who hate me and from the deep waters. ¹⁵Let not the flood of waters overwhelm me. Let not the depths swallow me. Let not a pit shut its mouth over me.

¹⁶Answer me, O Yahweh, for good is your kindness; according to the abundance of your mercies, turn to me. ¹⁷Do not hide your face from your servant, for I am in distress. Answer me speedily. ¹⁸Draw close and rescue me; deliver me because of my enemies. ¹⁹You know my reproach and shame and dishonor.

All my adversaries are before you. ²⁰Reproach has broken my heart and I am sick. I was hoping for a way out, but there is none, and for comforters, but I found not one. ²¹They put bitter poison in my food, and in my thirst they gave me sour wine to drink.

²²May their table before them be a snare, and when they are in peace, may it be a trap. ²³May their eyes be darkened that they cannot see, and may their loins continually shake. ²⁴Pour out your wrath upon them. May the heat of your anger overtake them. ²⁵Let their house be empty, and may no one dwell in their tents.

²⁶They persecute him whom you have smitten. They talk about the pain suffered by those you have wounded. ²⁷Add iniquity to their iniquity, and do not let them come into your righteousness. ²⁸May they be blotted out of the book of life. May they not be written with the righteous.

²⁹As for me, I am poor and sorrowful, but your deliverance, O God, will lift me up! ³⁰I will praise God's name with a song, and I will magnify him in thanksgiving. ³¹Such will please Yahweh more than an ox or a horned bull with hoofs. ³²The gentle have seen it and they rejoice. You who seek God, let your heart live!

³³Yahweh listens to the needy, and he does not despise his people who are in bonds. ³⁴The heavens and the earth praise him, the seas, and every moving creature in them. ³⁵God will deliver Zion, and build the cities of Judah. They will dwell there and inherit it. ³⁶The descendants of his servants will possess it, and those who love his name will dwell in it.

Psalm 70

To the director; by David; a remembrancer.

Hurry to rescue me, O God! Hasten to help me, O Yahweh! ²Let them be ashamed and embarrassed who seek my life. May they draw backward and suffer dishonor who want evil to come to me. ³May they be turned backward because of their shame, those who shout, "Aha! Aha!"

⁴May all those seeking you rejoice and be glad. May those who love your deliverance keep on shouting, "Let God be magnified!" ⁵I am

poor and needy. Hasten to me, O God! You are my help and rescuer! O Yahweh, do not delay.

Psalm 71

In you, O Yahweh, I take refuge. Let me never be put to shame. ²Save me in your righteousness and deliver me. Bend your ear to me, and rescue me. ³Be to me a rock for a dwelling place where I may continually go. You have commanded my deliverance, for you are my rock and my fortress.

⁴Rescue me, O my God, from the hand of the wicked, yes, from the hand of the evil and violent, ⁵for you, O Lord, are my hope, yes, my trust, O Yahweh, from my youth. ⁶Upon you I have leaned from my birth, yes, from my mother's womb you have been favorable to me. My praise is always of you.

⁷I have been as a sign to many, and you are my strong refuge. ⁸My mouth is filled with your praise, yes, with your splendor every day. ⁹Do not cast me away when I am old; when my strength fails, do not forsake me, ¹⁰for my enemies talk against me, yes, the ones wanting to kill me consult together, ¹¹saying "God has forsaken him; chase and seize him, for he has no rescuer."

¹²O God, do not be far away from me. O my God, hurry to help me! ¹³May my adversaries be put to shame and be consumed. May those seeking my hurt be covered with reproach and misery. ¹⁴As for me, I will hope continually, and keep adding to all your praises. ¹⁵My mouth will declare your righteous deeds, and all the day of your deliverances, though the list is beyond my knowledge.

¹⁶I will come with the mighty acts of Yahweh the Lord. I will mention your righteousness, yours alone! ¹⁷O God, from my youth you have taught me, and even yet I proclaim your marvelous deeds. ¹⁸Moreover, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, do not forsake me until I have declared your strength to this generation, and your power to all who come later.

¹⁹Your righteousness, O God, is very high, you who have done great things! O God, who is like you? ²⁰You have shown us many sorrows and distresses, but you will revive us again and bring us up from the depths of the earth.

²¹You will increase my honor and comfort me on every side. ²²Also I will praise you, even your faithfulness, O God, with a psaltery, and sing praises to you with a harp, O Holy One of Israel. ²³My lips will shout for joy when I sing praises to you, and so will my soul, which you have redeemed. ²⁴My tongue will speak of your righteousness all the day, because those seeking my hurt will be put to shame and be embarrassed.

Psalm 72

By Solomon:

O God, give your judgments to the king, and your righteousness to the king's son. ²He will judge your people in righteousness, and your poor people in justice. ³The mountains and the hills will bring peace to the people in righteousness.

⁴He will judge the poor of the people, and deliver the children of the needy, but the oppressors he will crush. ⁵As long as the sun and the moon last, even generation after generation, they will reverence you.

⁶He will descend like rain on the meadow, like showers watering the earth. ⁷In his days righteousness will flourish, and an abundance of peace, as long as the moon endures. ⁸He will rule from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth.

⁹Before him desert dwellers will bow, and his enemies will lick the dust. ¹⁰The kings of Tarshish and of the islands will bring tribute, and the kings of Sheba and Seba will offer gifts. ¹¹Yes, all kings will fall down before him, and all nations will serve him.

¹²He will deliver the poor man when he cries, and likewise the needy and him who has no helper. ¹³He will have pity on the weak and

the poor, and save the souls of the poor. ¹⁴From oppression and from violence he will rescue them, for their blood is precious in his eyes.

¹⁵They will live and the gold of Sheba will be given to them. They will continually pray to him, and bless him all day long. ¹⁶There will be an abundance of grain in the land, and in the tops of the mountains its fruitage will shake in the wind like Lebanon, and city-dwellers will flourish as the vegetables of the earth.

¹⁷His name will be forever, enduring before the sun. Men will bless themselves in him, yes, all nations will bless him. ¹⁸Blessed is Yahweh, God, the God of Israel, who alone does great wonders. ¹⁹Blessed is his glorious name forever! His glory fills all the earth! Amen and amen!

²⁰The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

Book 3

Psalm 73

A psalm by Asaph:

Certainly God is good to Israel, to the pure in heart. ²As for me, my feet had almost turned away; my steps had nearly slipped, ³for I was envious of the proud when I looked upon the prosperity of the wicked. ⁴There are no pains when they die, and their bodies are fat. ⁵The troublesome labor of mankind is not theirs, nor are they plagued as other men. ⁶Pride encircles them like a necklace; violence covers them like clothing. ⁷Their eyes bulge out with fatness. The imaginations of their hearts overflow.

⁸They mock and in wickedness utter oppression, and speak haughtily. ⁹They set their mouths against heaven, and their tongues parade through the land. ¹⁰Therefore, his people return here, and they drink waters of abundance. ¹¹And they say, "How does God know? Is there knowledge in the Most High?" ¹²Behold! These are the wicked. They are always at ease and increase in riches.

¹³Surely in vain I have purified my heart and washed my hands in innocence. ¹⁴All day long I am plagued, and chastened every morning. ¹⁵If I speak this way, behold, I am false to this generation of your children.

¹⁶When I tried to understand this, it was painful in my sight ¹⁷until I went to God's sanctuary, and considered their latter end. ¹⁸Certainly you have placed them in slippery places, causing them to fall into ruin. ¹⁹In a moment they become a desolation, utterly swept away by terrors.

²⁰As in a dream when one is awaking, O Lord, so in your awaking you will despise their image. ²¹My heart is grieved, and my mind is sharply pained. ²²I was brutish and ignorant; I was as a beast before you.

²³But I am always with you. You have taken hold of my right hand. ²⁴You lead me by your counsel, and afterwards you will receive me in glory. ²⁵Who is for me in heaven? With you, I want nothing in this world.

²⁶My flesh and my heart fail, but the rock of my heart and my portion are God forever. ²⁷Behold, those far from you will perish. You will destroy all those who are false to you. ²⁸My drawing near to God is good for me. I have made Yahweh, the Lord, my refuge that I may tell of all your works.

Psalm 74

A poem by Asaph:

Why, O God, have you altogether cast us off? Your anger smokes against the sheep of your pasture. ²Remember your congregation, yours of old time. You redeemed the tribe of your inheritance, and Mount Zion where you dwell. ³Look at the perpetual ruins and all the evil the enemy has done to your sanctuary.

⁴Your adversaries roar in the midst of your assembly. They have set up their own emblems as signs. ⁵They are known as those raising up axes against a forest of trees. ⁶Now they have cut up all the carved work of your assembly with a hatchet and hammers. ⁷They have burned your

sanctuary to the ground, and have defiled the dwelling place of your name.

⁸They – even their offspring – together have said in their hearts, "All the meeting-places of God in the land will be burned." ⁹No where do we see our emblems, and there is no prophet, and no one among us knows how long. ¹⁰How long, O God, will the adversary reproach us? Will the enemy despise your name forever? ¹¹Why do you pull back your hand, even your right hand? From inside your bosom finish them!

¹²Yet God is my King of old, working deliverance in the midst of the earth. ¹³You divided the sea by your strength, and you broke the heads of the sea-monsters in the waters. ¹⁴You crushed the heads of the leviathan, and gave them as food to those living in the deserts. ¹⁵You made fountains and streams to burst forth, and you dried up ever-flowing rivers. ¹⁶Both the day and night belong to you, you who have prepared the light and the sun. ¹⁷You have established the earth's boundaries, and made summer and winter.

¹⁸Remember this, that an enemy has brought reproach, O Yahweh, and a foolish people have despised your name. ¹⁹Do not give to the wild beasts the life of your dove, and do not ever forget the life of your poor. ²⁰Have respect for the covenant, because the dark places of the land are full of seats of violence. ²¹Let not the afflicted return in shame, and may the poor and needy praise your name.

²²Arise, O God, plead your own cause. Remember your reproach by fools all the day. ²³Do not forget the voice of your adversaries. The clamor of those rising up against you goes up continually.

Psalm 75

To the director; "do not destroy"; a psalm by Asaph, a song:

We give thanks to you, O God, yes, we give thanks, for your name is near! People talk of your wonderful works!

²"When I set an appointed time I will judge in uprightness. ³The earth and all its inhabitants will be dissolved. I have set up its pillars."
Selah

⁴I said to the arrogant, "Do not be foolish," and to the wicked, "Do not lift up your horn. Do not lift up your horn on high, nor speak with a stiff neck, ⁶for neither from the east nor from the west nor from the wilderness is there a lifting up!"

⁷God is the judge. He is the one who casts down and lifts up. ⁸In the hand of Yahweh is a cup, and wine foams, full of spices, from which he pours. Surely all the wicked people of the land will drink and even suck the dregs.

⁹But I will rejoice forever and sing praises to the God of Jacob. ¹⁰All the horns of the wicked I will break in pieces, but the horns of the righteous will be lifted up.

Psalm 76

To the director; on stringed instruments; a psalm by Asaph, a song:

God is known in Judah, and great is his name in Israel. ²His tabernacle is in Salem, his dwelling place in Zion. ³There he breaks the arrows of the bow, and the shield and sword and the battle. *Selah*

⁴Glorious and magnificent are you, more than the mountains of prey. ⁵The strong-hearted become a prey, and they sleep their sleep, and mighty men have not found their hands. ⁶At your rebuke, O God of Jacob, both horse and chariot are sound asleep.

⁷You, even you, are to be feared. Who can stand before you when you are angry? ⁸You caused judgment to be heard from heaven, and the earth feared and was quiet. ⁹Then God arose to deliver all the meek ones of the earth.

¹⁰The wrath of men will praise you, while you gird yourself with a remnant of wrath. ¹¹Vow and pay to Yahweh your God. Let all those

around him bring gifts to the one who is feared. ¹²He will humble the spirit of leaders. He is fear-inspiring to the kings of the earth.

Psalm 77

To the director; after the manner of Jeduthun; by Asaph; a psalm:

I cry out to God with my voice, even to God with my voice, and he listens to me. ²In the day of my sorrow I sought the Lord. My hand was stretched out during the night, very feelingly, and I had no comfort. ³I remembered God; I moaned and complained and my spirit despaired. *Selah*

⁴I could not sleep. I was troubled and beyond speaking. ⁵I considered the old days, the years of times past. ⁶I remembered my night-time song. I meditated in my heart and searched in my spirit.

⁷Will the Lord cast off forever? Will he no more display favor? ⁸Is his kindness gone forever? Does his promise fail forever more? ⁹Has God forgotten his graciousness? Has he in anger shut up his mercy? *Selah*

¹⁰And I said, "This is my grief: the changing of the right hand of the Most High." ¹¹But I will celebrate the deeds of Yah and remember his wonders of old. ¹²I will meditate on all his works and talk about his mighty acts.

¹³Your way, O God, is in holiness. What god is great like God? ¹⁴You are the God who performs wonders. You have made known your strength among the peoples. ¹⁵With your arm you have redeemed your people, the sons of Jacob and of Joseph. *Selah*

¹⁶The waters saw you, O God! The waters saw you and they were afraid. ¹⁷The clouds poured out water; the skies uttered their voice, and your arrows flashed. ¹⁸The sound of thunder was in the whirlwind. Lightnings lightened the world. The earth trembled and shook. ¹⁹Your way was in the sea, and your paths in the great waters, but your footprints were unknown. ²⁰You led your people as a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalm 78

A poem by Asaph:

My people, hear my law. Bend your ears to the words of my mouth. ²I will open my mouth in a parable, and declare things hidden from of old, ³which we have heard and understood, which our fathers told us. ⁴We will not hide them from our children, as we relate to succeeding generations the praises of Yahweh and his strength and tell of the wonderful things he has made.

⁵He established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children, ⁶that the succeeding generations (the children born to them) might know them, that they should arise and tell them to their children.

⁷They placed their hope in God, and did not forget his deeds; they kept his commandments. ⁸They will not be as their fathers, a stubborn generation and rebellious, a generation not stable in their hearts, and in spirit not faithful to God. ⁹The sons of Ephraim, armed archers, retreated in the day of battle. ¹⁰They did not guard God's covenant, and refused to walk in his law. ¹¹They forgot his actions and his wonderful works which he had displayed among them.

¹²Marvelous things he had done before their fathers in the land of Egypt in the field of Zoan. ¹³He divided the sea and caused them to pass through. He made the waters to stand as a heap. ¹⁴With a cloud he led them by day, and every night by a fiery light. ¹⁵He split rocks in the desert. He gave them water abundantly as from the depths. ¹⁶He made streams to run from a rock, making waters to flow like rivers.

¹⁷But they continued to sin against him, rebelling against the Most High in the desert. ¹⁸They tested God in their hearts, asking for food according to their desire. ¹⁹They spoke against God, asking, "Can God prepare a table in the desert?" ²⁰Behold! He struck the rock and waters

gushed out, and streams overflowed. "Can he give bread? Flesh for his people?"

²¹Yahweh heard and was angry. A fire was kindled against Jacob, and wrath went up against Israel, ²²for they did not believe God, and did not trust in his deliverance. ²³Yet he commanded the skies above and he opened the doors of heaven. ²⁴He rained down manna upon them for food and gave them grain from heaven. ²⁵They ate the bread of nobles, food to the full.

²⁶He brought the east wind from heaven, and by his strength the south wind. ²⁷He rained flesh on them as the dust, and winged birds as the sand of the seas. ²⁸In the evening it fell in the midst of their camp, around their dwellings. ²⁹They ate until fully satisfied. He brought them to their desire.

³⁰Before their craving was satisfied, while their food was still in their mouths, ³¹God's anger rose up against them, and he killed the fattest of them, and felled the young men of Israel. ³²Despite all this, they sinned yet more, and did not believe in his wonderful works. ³³Therefore he finished their days as a breath, and their years in terror.

³⁴Though he killed them, yet they sought him. They returned and searched diligently for God. ³⁵Then they remembered that God is their rock and God Most High is their redeemer. ³⁶But with their mouth they flattered him, and with their tongue they lied to him. ³⁷Their heart was not steadfast with him, nor were they faithful to his covenant.

³⁸But he was merciful, covering their iniquity, and not destroying them. Often he turned back his anger, and did not stir up his wrath. ³⁹He remembered that they were flesh, a wind that passes by but does not return. ⁴⁰How often they rebelled against him in the desert, and grieved him in the waste land. ⁴¹They turned again, tested God, and provoked the Holy One of Israel.

⁴²They did not remember his hand, nor the day when he redeemed them from the adversary, ⁴³when he displayed signs in Egypt and his miracles in the field of Zoan. ⁴⁴He turned their rivers into blood, and

from their streams they could not drink. ⁴⁵He sent among them swarms of flies, which bit them, and frogs, which plagued them. He gave their crops to the caterpillar, and the produce of their labor to the locusts. ⁴⁷He destroyed their vineyards with hail, and their sycamore trees with ants. ⁴⁸He delivered up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to lightning. ⁴⁹He sent among them his burning anger, his wrath, his rage, and trouble, and dispatched messengers of evil.

⁵⁰He prepared a way for his anger. He did not preserve their souls from death; instead he delivered their lives to pestilence. ⁵¹He killed all the first-born in Egypt, the first-fruit of strength in the tents of Ham. ⁵²He led his people like sheep, and guided them in the desert like a flock. ⁵³He led them securely and fearlessly, while the sea overwhelmed their enemies. ⁵⁴He brought them to a holy land, even to this mountain which his right hand obtained.

⁵⁵He drove out the nations before them, and measured out their inheritance, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. ⁵⁶Yet they tested and rebelled against the Most High God, and failed to keep his testimonies. ⁵⁷They pulled back and acted treacherously as had their fathers, and turned aside deceitfully. ⁵⁸They provoked him to anger with their high places, and made him jealous with their idols. ⁵⁹God heard and poured forth his wrath, and greatly abhorred Israel.

⁶⁰He abandoned the tabernacle at Shiloh, the tent in which he had dwelt among men. ⁶¹He gave his strength into captivity, his glory into the hands of the enemy. ⁶²He delivered his people to the sword and poured forth his anger on his inheritance. ⁶³Fire consumed their young men, and their virgins were not celebrated. ⁶⁴Their priests fell by the sword and their widows did not mourn.

⁶⁵Then the Lord awaked us from sleep, as a man shouting from wine. ⁶⁶He killed the retreating enemies, putting them in unending reproach. ⁶⁷He rejected the tent of Joseph, and did not choose the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁸But he chose the tribe of Judah, and Mount Zion which he

loved. ⁶⁹He built his sanctuary like the heights, like the earth which he established forever.

⁷⁰He chose David as his servant and took him from the sheepfolds. ⁷¹He brought him from following ewes suckling their young to shepherd Jacob his people and Israel his inheritance. ⁷²He shepherded them with a sincere heart, and guided them with skillful hands.

Psalm 79

A psalm by Asaph:

O God, the nations have invaded your inheritance. They have defiled your holy tabernacle, and have left Jerusalem in ruins. ²They have given the dead bodies of your servants to be food for the birds of heaven, the flesh of your holy ones for the beasts of the earth. ³They have poured out the blood of your servants like water around Jerusalem, and there is no one to bury them. ⁴We are a reproach to our neighbors, a mockery and a scorn to those round about us.

⁵How long, O Yahweh? Will you be angry forever? Will your jealousy burn like fire? ⁶Pour out your anger on the nations who do not know you, and upon the kingdoms that do not call upon your name. ⁷They have devoured Jacob and laid waste his dwelling-place.

⁸Do not hold against us the iniquities of our forefathers. Let your mercies speedily come upon us, for we are very feeble. ⁹Help us, O God of our deliverance, for the sake of the glory of your name. Rescue us and cover our sins for the sake of your name. ¹⁰Why should the nations shout, "Where is their god?"

Let the avenging of the shed blood of your servants be known among the nations in our sight. ¹¹Let the groaning of the captives come before your face! According to the greatness of your arm let the sons of death stay alive! ¹²Return to our neighbors seven-fold into their bosom the reproach with which they have reproached you, O Lord.

¹³Then we, your people and the sheep of your pasture, will thank you forever, and praise you from generation to generation.

Psalm 80

To the director; for *shoshannim* (instruments of music shaped like lilies); a testimony by Asaph; a psalm:

O Shepherd of Israel, give ear! You who lead Joseph like a flock, you who are enthroned between the cherubs, give light! ²Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up your strength, and come to deliver us. ³Renew us, O God. Let your face shine, and we will be delivered.

⁴O Yahweh, God of hosts, how long will you be angry against the prayer of your people? ⁵You have fed them with tears as bread and drink in large measure. ⁶You made us a strife among our neighbors, and our enemies laugh among themselves. ⁷O God of hosts, renew us. Let your face shine and we will be delivered.

⁸You brought a vine out of Egypt. You drove out the nations and planted it. ⁹You prepared a place for it. It took deep roots and filled the land. ¹⁰The mountains were covered by its shadow. Its boughs were like mighty cedars. ¹¹It sent out branches to the sea, and its shoots to the river.

¹²Why have you broken down its fences? Now all passersby pluck its fruit. ¹³Wild hogs from the woods ravage it, and the beasts of the field feed on it. ¹⁴Turn, we beg, O God of hosts, and look down from heaven and see and take care of this vine, ¹⁵a stock which your right hand planted (a son whom you have strengthened for yourself). ¹⁶It is burned with fire and cut down; from the rebuke of your face it will perish.

¹⁷Let your hand be upon the man of your right hand, upon the son of man whom you have strengthened for yourself. ¹⁸Then we will not depart from you. Preserve us alive and we will call upon your name. ¹⁹O Yahweh, God of hosts, renew us. Let your face shine, and we will be delivered.

Psalm 81

To the director; on the *gittith* by Asaph:

Shout aloud to God, our strength. Cry out for joy to the God of Jacob. ²Lift up a song of praise; strike the timbrel, the pleasant harp, and the lyre. ³At the new moon blow the trumpet, even under the full moon, on our feast day, ⁴for it is a statute in Israel, an ordinance by the God of Jacob. ⁵He placed it in Joseph as a testimony, when he went out of Egypt, where he had heard a language that he did not know.

⁶"I removed the burden from his shoulder, and his hands were freed from the basket. ⁷You called out in distress, and I delivered you. I answered you in the recesses of thunder. I proved you at the waters of Meribah. *Selah*

⁸Hear, my people, and I will testify against you. O Israel, if you would listen to me! ⁹No strange god would be among you, nor would you worship a foreign god. ¹⁰I am Yahweh your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt. Open wide your mouth and I will fill it.

¹¹But my people would not listen to my voice; Israel did not want me. ¹²So I gave them over to their stubborn heart, they walked after their own counsel. ¹³O that my people would listen to me, that Israel would walk in my ways!

¹⁴Quickly I would destroy their enemies, and turn my hand against their adversaries. ¹⁵Those who hate Yahweh pretend obedience to him, but the time of their punishment is unending. ¹⁶However, I will feed you from the finest wheat, and with honey from a rock I will satisfy you."

Psalm 82

A psalm by Asaph:

God stands in the assembly of the mighty ones. He judges among the gods.

²How long will you judge unjustly, and respect the faces of the wicked? *Selah* ³Deal justly with the poor and the fatherless. Be fair to

the afflicted and the needy. ⁴Deliver the poor and destitute. Rescue them from the hands of the wicked.

⁵They do not know nor understand; they walk back and forth in darkness. All the foundations of the earth are shaken. ⁶I say, "You are gods, and all of you are sons of the Most High, ⁷but you will die as mortals, and fall as one of the princes."

⁸Arise, O God, and judge the earth, for to you all the nations belong.

Psalm 83

A song, a psalm by Asaph:

O God, do not be silent! Do not be deaf, and do not remain quiet, O God, ²for look! Your enemies are in an uproar, and those who hate you lift up their hands. ³They scheme against your people, and they plot against your protected ones. ⁴They say, "Come, let us cut them off from being a nation, and let us make the name of Israel to be remembered no more."

⁵They have conspired together. Against you they have made a pact: ⁶the tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites; Moab and the Hagarenes; ⁷Gebal and Ammon and Amalek; Philistia and the inhabitants of Tyre; ⁸Assyria also is joined with them. They are an arm for the children of Lot. *Selah*

⁹Do to them as to Midian, as to Sisera, as to Jabin at the river Kishon: ¹⁰they were destroyed at Endor, and they will be as manure on the ground. ¹¹Make them – their leaders – like Oreb and Zeeb, yes, and all their princes like Zebah and Salmunna, ¹²who said, "Let us take over God's dwelling places."

¹³O my God, make them as chaff, as straw, driven by the wind, ¹⁴as the fire that burns the forest, and as flames that kindle mountain fires. ¹⁵Pursue them with your storm, and terrify them with your whirlwind. ¹⁶Fill their faces with confusion, that they may seek your name, O Yahweh! ¹⁷May they be ashamed and terrified on and on, yes,

may they be dishonored and perish. ¹⁸May they realize that your name alone is Yahweh, the Most High over all the earth.

Psalm 84

To the director; on the *gittith*; by the sons of Korah, a psalm:

How pleasant are your dwelling places, O Yahweh of hosts! ²My soul longs, yes, pines, for the courts of Yahweh! My heart and my flesh cry out for God, for the living God! ³Look! The sparrows have found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even at your altars, O Yahweh of hosts, my King, and my God. ⁴Happy are they who live in your house. They will keep on praising you. *Selah*

⁵Happy are they whose strength is in you, in whose hearts are highways. ⁶They pass through the valley of tears, making it a fountain. The early rain covers it with blessings. ⁷They go from strength to strength, every one appearing before God in Zion.

⁸O Yahweh, God of hosts, hear my prayer. Give an ear, O God of Jacob. *Selah* ⁹Behold, O God our shield: look on the face of your anointed. ¹⁰A day in your courts is better than a thousand. I would rather stand at the threshold in the house of my God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

¹¹Yahweh, God, is a sun and a shield. Yahweh will give grace and glory. Nothing good will he withhold from those walking uprightly. ¹²O Yahweh of hosts, happy are they who put their trust in you.

Psalm 85

To the director; by the sons of Korah, a psalm:

O Yahweh, will you be favorable to your land? Will you bring back the captivity of Jacob? ²Will you forgive the iniquity of your people? Will you cover all their sin? *Selah*

³Will you take away all your anger? Will you turn from the heat of your wrath? ⁴Turn us, O God of our deliverance, and stop being angry

with us. ⁵Will your wrath against us be forever? Will you draw out your anger to all generations? ⁶Will you not revive us again that your people may rejoice in you? ⁷May we, O Yahweh, see your kindness! Give us your deliverance!

⁸I will listen to what Yahweh, God, says, for he will speak peace to his people, even to his holy ones. May they not return to folly.

⁹Surely his deliverance is near those who reverence him, that glory may dwell in our land. ¹⁰Kindness and truth meet together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. ¹¹Truth springs up from the earth, while righteousness looks down from heaven. ¹²Moreover, Yahweh will give that which is good, and our land will yield its bounty. ¹³Righteousness goes before him, and sets us in the way of his steps.

Psalm 86

A prayer by David:

Bend down your ear, O Yahweh, and answer me, for I am poor and needy. ²Protect me, for I am devoted to you. O my God, deliver your servant who trusts in you. ³Be gracious to me, O Lord. On you I call all the day. ⁴Make the soul of your servant to rejoice, for to you, O Lord, I lift up my soul.

⁵You, O Lord, are good and forgiving, and you show abundant kindness to all those who call upon you. ⁶Hear, O Yahweh, my prayer, and attend to the voice of my pleadings. ⁷In the day of my sorrow, I will call you, for you will answer me. ⁸There is no one like you, O Lord, among the gods, nor are any works like yours.

⁹All the nations which you have made will come and worship before you, O Lord, and will glorify your name, ¹⁰for you, the one doing marvelous things, are great. You alone are God.

¹¹Teach me, O Yahweh, your way. I will walk in your truth. My heart is not divided in reverence toward your name. ¹²I will praise you, O Lord my God, with all my heart, and I will forever glorify your name.

¹³Your kindness is magnificent toward me. You will rescue my corpse from the depths of the grave.

¹⁴O God, the proud rise up against me, and a group of violent men seek to kill me. They do not keep your name in front of them. ¹⁵You, O Lord, are a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in kindness and faithfulness.

¹⁶Turn to me, be gracious to me, give your strength to your servant, and deliver the son of your handmaid. ¹⁷Show me a sign for good, that those who hate me may be afraid and ashamed, for you, O Yahweh, will keep me and comfort me.

Psalm 87

By the sons of Korah; a psalm, a song:

His foundation is in the holy mountains. ²Yahweh loves the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. ³Glorious things are told of you, O city of God! *Selah*

⁴I will mention Rahab and Babylon among those who know me. Look at Philistia and Tyre with Ethiopia: this one was born there. ⁵But of Zion it will be said, "This one and that one were born in her, and the Most High himself established her."

⁶Yahweh will record, in a census of the people, "This one was born there." *Selah* ⁷Both singers and dancers will exclaim, "All my fountains are in you."

Psalm 88

A song, a psalm, by the sons of Korah; to the director; on the harp; for singing; a poem by Heman the Ezrahite:

O Yahweh, the God of my deliverance, by day and night I cry out before you. ²My prayer has come before you. Bend your ear to my cry. ³My soul is filled with troubles; I am close to the grave. ⁴I am placed with those who are dying, as a man without strength, ⁵as among the

dead, as slain people lying in their graves whom you remember no more, as those completely cut off.

⁶You have laid me in the lowest pit, in dark places, in the depths. ⁷Your anger rests upon me, and you afflict me with all your waves. *Selah* ⁸You have put my acquaintances far from me, and you have made me an abomination to them. I am shut up and cannot go out.

⁹Because of my affliction my eyes waste away. I called you, O Yahweh, throughout the day. I spread out my hands to you. ¹⁰Will you show wonders to the dead? Will those in their graves arise and praise you? *Selah* ¹¹Will your kindness be related in the grave, or your faithfulness in the place of death? ¹²Will your wonderful works be known in the darkness, or your righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

¹³To you, O Yahweh, I cry out for help, and in the morning my prayer comes before you. ¹⁴O Yahweh, why am I rejected? You have hidden your face from me. ¹⁵From my youth I have been wretched and close to death. I have suffered your horrors, and I am perplexed. ¹⁶Your wrath has overwhelmed me, and your terrors have cut me off. ¹⁷They surround me like water all day long. Together they encircle me. ¹⁸You have put friend and lover far from me. My acquaintances are in darkness.

Psalm 89

A poem by Ethan the Ezrahite:

I will sing of the kindnesses of Yahweh forever. With my mouth I will make your faithfulness known from generation to generation. ²I declare that your kindness is established forever. The heavens themselves affirm your faithfulness.

³"I have made a covenant with my chosen one. To David my servant I have sworn, ⁴I will establish your seed forever, and I will build up your throne from generation to generation.'" *Selah*

⁵The heavens praise your wonderful works, O Yahweh, yes, your faithfulness in the assembly of the holy ones. ⁶Who in the skies can be compared to Yahweh? Who is like Yahweh among the angels? ⁷In the council of the holy ones, God is venerated. Among all those around him he is great and awesome. ⁸O Yahweh, the God of hosts, who is like you? Mighty is Yah, and your faithfulness surrounds you. ⁹You are the ruler in the swelling of the sea. When its waves arise, you still them.

¹⁰You have broken Egypt as one pierced through; by your strong arm you have scattered your enemies. ¹¹Yours are the heavens and also the earth, the world and its fullness. You laid their foundations. ¹²You created the north and the south. Tabor and Herman rejoice in your name.

¹³Your arm is mighty, your hand is strong, and you have raised your right hand. ¹⁴Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne. Kindness and truth go before your face. ¹⁵Happy are those who know the joyful sound! They walk in the light of your face, O Yahweh.

¹⁶In your name they rejoice, and in your righteousness they are exalted. ¹⁷You are the glory of their strength, and by your favor our horn is exalted. ¹⁸Our shield belongs to Yahweh, and our king belongs to the Holy One of Israel. ¹⁹Then you will speak in a vision to your saints, and you will say:

I have given help to a mighty man, and I have exalted one chosen from the people. ²⁰I have found my servant David, and with my holy oil I have anointed him. ²¹My hand is established with him, and my arm strengthens him. ²²An enemy will not deceive him, and a son of iniquity will not afflict him. ²³I will rout his adversaries before him, and I will strike down those who hate him. ²⁴My faithfulness and my kindness are with him, and in my name his horn will be exalted.

²⁵I will place his hand on the sea, and his right hand on the rivers. ²⁶He will say to me, "You are my Father, my God, and the

rock of my deliverance." ²⁷I will recognize him as my firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth.

²⁸My kindness I insure to him forever, and my covenant will stand fast with him. ²⁹I will make his seed to endure forever, and his throne as the days of heaven. ³⁰If his children forsake my law, and do not walk in my ordinances, ³¹if they break my statutes, and do not keep my commandments, ³²then I will visit their transgression with a rod, and their iniquity with floggings, ³³but my kindness I will not take from him, nor be false to my faithfulness, ³⁴nor will I break my covenant, nor alter what went out from my lips.

³⁵Once I swore by my holiness; I will not lie to David. ³⁶His seed will be forever, and his throne as the sun before me, ³⁷even as the moon is established forever, a faithful witness in the sky. *Selah*

³⁸But you have cast off and spurned and have been angry with your anointed. ³⁹You have rejected the covenant of your servant, and have thrown his crown into the dirt. ⁴⁰You have broken down all his walls, and have made his defenses a ruin. ⁴¹All the passersby rob him, and he is a reproach to his neighbors.

⁴²You have lifted up the right hand of his adversaries, and you have caused all his enemies to rejoice. ⁴³You have turned back the edge of his sword, and you have not allowed him to stand up in war. ⁴⁴You have caused his splendor to disappear, and you have thrown his crown to the ground. ⁴⁵You have cut short the days of his youth, and you have covered him with shame. *Selah*

⁴⁶How long, O Yahweh? Will you hide yourself forever? Your anger burns like fire. ⁴⁷Remember how short my time is. For what emptiness have you created all the children of Adam? ⁴⁸Who will live never to see death? Who can escape the hand of the grave?

⁴⁹O Lord, where are your former kindnesses which you swore to David in your faithfulness? ⁵⁰Remember, O Lord, how your servants are reproached. I carry in my bosom all the many insults of the peoples,

⁵¹with which your enemies have taunted us, O Yahweh. They reproached the footsteps of your anointed. ⁵²Blessed is Yahweh forever! Amen and amen!

Book 4

Psalm 90

A prayer by Moses, a man of God:

Lord, you have been our dwelling place in all generations. ²Before the mountains were born, and before you had created the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting, you are God! ³You return man to dust, and you say, "Return, you children of Adam," ⁴for a thousand years in your eyes are as yesterday, and as a watch in the night.

⁵You sweep them away as by a flood. They are asleep. In the morning they are like the grass that grows. ⁶In the morning it grows and flourishes; in the evening it is cut down and withers. ⁷We are consumed by your anger, and by your wrath we are terrified.

⁸You have set our iniquities before you, yes, our hidden sins in the light of your face. ⁹All our days are passed away in your wrath, and our years are finished as a sigh. ¹⁰The days of our years are seventy years, and if by strength eighty years, yet their pride is labor and sorrow. It is speedily cut off, and we fly away.

¹¹Who knows the strength of your anger? In proportion to reverence toward you, so is your wrath. ¹²So teach us to number our days that we might gain a wise heart. ¹³Turn, O Yahweh! How long? Show compassion to your servants.

¹⁴Satisfy us in the morning with your kindness, that we may rejoice and be happy all of our days. ¹⁵Make us happy according to the days of our afflictions, and the years in which we have seen evil. ¹⁶Let your work appear to your servants, and your glory to their children. ¹⁷Let the favor of the Lord our God be upon us. Prosper the work of our hands, yes, the work of our hands, make it to prosper!

Psalm 91

He who lives under the protection of the Most High abides in the shadow of the Almighty. ²I will say of Yahweh: he is my refuge and my fortress, even my God! I trust in him.

³He will rescue you from the hunters trap and from fatal pestilences. ⁴He will cover you with his feathers, and under his wings you will find shelter. His dependability is a shield and bulwark.

⁵You will not be afraid of a night-time terror, nor a day-time flying arrow, ⁶nor a pestilence that spreads in the darkness, nor a noon-time plague. ⁷A thousand will fall at your side, and a myriad at your right hand, but death will not come near you. ⁸Only with your eyes will you see it, and observe the penalty of the wicked.

⁹You, O Yahweh, are my refuge.

You have made the Most High your dwelling-place. ¹⁰No evil will fall upon you, and no plague will come close to your tent. ¹¹He will give orders to his angels about you, to guard you in all your ways. ¹²On their hands they will carry you, lest you strike your foot against a rock. ¹³You will walk over lions and vipers, and step on young lions and adders.

¹⁴"Because he has cleaved to me in love, I will deliver him. I will set him on high because he has known my name. ¹⁵He will call me, and I will answer him. In his troubles I will be with him. I will deliver him and honor him. ¹⁶With length of days I will satisfy him, and show him my salvation."

Psalm 92

A psalm, a song, for the sabbath day:

It is good to give thanks to Yahweh, and to sing praises to your name, O Most High, ²to set forth in the morning your kindness, and your dependability every night, ³on a ten-stringed instrument, and on a lyre, and by the sounds of the harp.

⁴You, O Yahweh, have made me glad by your works. In your handiwork I rejoice. ⁵How magnificent are your creations, O Yahweh! Your thoughts are profound. ⁶A stupid person does not know, nor does a fool understand this.

⁷Though the wicked spring forth as the grass, though all the workers of iniquity flourish, yet their destiny is destruction, on and on! ⁸But you, O Yahweh, are exalted forever! ⁹Your enemies, O Yahweh, your enemies will perish, and all the evil workers will be scattered.

¹⁰You have raised up my horn as that of the wild-ox, and aromatic ointment has been poured on me. ¹¹I have looked on my enemies, and I have heard of the evil-doers who rise up against me.

¹²The righteous will flourish as the palm tree, and grow like a cedar in Lebanon. ¹³They are planted in the house of Yahweh, and they flourish in the courts of our God. ¹⁴They keep on bearing fruit in old age. They are full of sap and green. ¹⁵They testify that Yahweh is upright.

He is my rock, and in him is no unrighteousness.

Psalm 93

Yahweh reigns! He is clothed with majesty! Yahweh is clothed and girded with strength. The world also is established and is immovable. ²Your throne is established from of old. You are from everlasting.

³The floods have lifted up, O Yahweh, have lifted up their voices. The floods lift up their roaring. ⁴Above the voices of many waters, the mighty breakers of the sea, Yahweh on high is mighty!

⁵Your testimonies are very sure. Holiness is becoming to your house, O Yahweh, for length of days.

Psalm 94

Yahweh is a God of vengeance. O God of vengeance, shine forth! ²Lift yourself up, O Judge of the earth! Render to the proud what they

deserve. ³How long will the wicked, O Yahweh, how long will the wicked triumph? ⁴They babble and speak arrogantly. All the workers of iniquity boast of themselves.

⁵They crush your people, O Yahweh, and afflict your heritage. ⁶They slay widows and strangers, and murder the fatherless. ⁷They say, "Yah will not see, and the God of Jacob does not understand." ⁸Understand, you stupid ones among the people! And you fools, when will you be wise?

⁹He who plants the ear, can he not hear? He who forms the eye, can he not see? ¹⁰He who teaches the nations and instructs mankind, does he not correct? ¹¹Yahweh knows man's thoughts that they are vanity.

¹²Happy are they whom Yah teaches, whom you have instructed out of your law, ¹³to give them relief from days of trouble, until a pit has been dug for the wicked. ¹⁴Yahweh will not cast away his people nor forsake his inheritance.

¹⁵Justice will return to the righteous, and all the upright in heart will follow it. ¹⁶Who will rise up for me against evil-doers? Who will stand up for me against workers of iniquity? ¹⁷Unless Yahweh had been my helper, soon I would have dwelt in silence. ¹⁸When I said, "My foot slipped," your kindness, O Yahweh, supported me. ¹⁹In the multitude of my thoughts, your comforts delight me.

²⁰Can the seat of wickedness, and those who devise evil by statute, have fellowship with you? ²¹They unite against the righteous, and condemn the innocent to death. ²²Yahweh is a high tower for me, and my God is the rock of my refuge. ²³He will return the iniquity of the wicked upon themselves and cut them off in their own evil. Yahweh our God will cut them off.

Psalm 95

[By David (Hebrews 4:7):]

Come, let us sing to Yahweh! Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation! ²Let us come before him with thanksgiving. Let us make a joyful noise to him with psalms, ³for Yahweh is a great God, and a great king above all gods. ⁴In his hands are the deep places of the earth, and the wealth of the mountains is his also. ⁵The sea is his and he made it. His hands formed the dry land.

⁶Come! Let us worship and bow down. Let us kneel before Yahweh our maker. ⁷He is our God, and we are the people of his pasture and the sheep of his hand.

⁸Today, if you hear his voice, harden not your hearts as at Meribah, in the day of trial in the desert. ⁹Your fathers tested me, and proved me, and saw my works. ¹⁰For forty years I was grieved with that generation, and I said, "They are a people who wander in their hearts, and they do not know my ways, ¹¹of whom I swore in my anger, "They shall not enter into my rest."

Psalm 96

Sing to Yahweh a new song! All the earth, sing to Yahweh! ²Sing to Yahweh! Bless his name. From day to day, joyfully declare his deliverance. ³Tell the nations of his glory, and describe to all the nations his marvelous works, ⁴for Yahweh is magnificent, and to be praised exceedingly. He is to be revered above all the gods, ⁵for all the gods of the peoples are nothing, but Yahweh made the heavens.

⁶Honor and majesty are before him. Strength and splendor are in his sanctuary. ⁷Ascribe to Yahweh, you families of the peoples, ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength. ⁸Give to Yahweh the glory his name deserves. Bring an offering and come into his courts.

⁹Worship Yahweh in the beauty of holiness. Tremble before him, all the earth. ¹⁰Declare among the nations, "Yahweh reigns!" The world is established and is immovable! He judges the people in uprightness. ¹¹Let the heavens rejoice and let the earth be glad. Let the sea roar and its fullness.

¹²Let the fields rejoice, and everything in them. Then all the trees of the forest will sing for joy ¹³before Yahweh, for he is coming! He comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world with righteousness, and the peoples with his truth.

Psalm 97

Yahweh reigns! Let the earth rejoice! Let the multitude of islands be glad. ²Clouds and darkness are around him. Righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne. ³A fire goes before him, and it burns his adversaries round about him.

⁴His lightnings light the world. The earth saw and trembled. ⁵The mountains melted like wax before the presence of Yah, before the presence of the Lord of all the earth. ⁶The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the peoples have seen his glory.

⁷Let all those who serve graven images, those who boast of their idols, be put to shame. Let all the angels worship him. ⁸Zion heard and rejoiced. The daughters of Judah were glad because of your judgments, O Yahweh. ⁹You are Yahweh Most High over all the earth.

¹⁰You who love Yahweh, hate the evil. He preserves the lives of his saints. He will deliver them from the hand of the wicked. ¹¹Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness is for the upright in heart. ¹²The righteous rejoice in Yahweh, and they give thanks for his holy memorial [name].

Psalm 98

A psalm:

Sing to Yahweh a new song, for he has done marvelous things! His right hand and his holy arm have made him victorious. ²Yahweh has made his deliverance known. In the sight of the nations he has displayed his righteousness. ³He remembers his kindness and his faithfulness to the house of Israel. All the ends of the earth have seen the deliverance of our God.

⁴Shout to Yahweh for joy, all the earth! Break forth into a song of gladness, yes, sing praises. ⁵Sing praises to Yahweh with a harp, with a harp and the sound of a melody. ⁶With straight trumpets and the sound of the curved trumpet shout for joy before Yahweh, the King!

⁷Let the sea roar and its fullness, the world and they that dwell in it. ⁸Let the rivers clap their hands, and the mountains rejoice together ⁹before Yahweh, for he comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world with righteousness, and the peoples with justice.

Psalm 99

Yahweh reigns! Let the peoples tremble! He is enthroned between the cherubs. Let the earth be moved! ²Yahweh is great in Zion, and is high above all the peoples. ³Let them praise his great and awesome name. He is holy!

⁴O mighty king, lover of justice, you have established uprightness. You have initiated justice and righteousness in Jacob. ⁵Exalt Yahweh, our God, and worship at his footstool. He is holy!

⁶Moses and Aaron were among his priests, and Samuel was among those who called on his name. They called upon Yahweh and he answered them. ⁷He spoke to them in a cloud-pillar. They observed the testimonies and statutes which he had given to them.

⁸O Yahweh, our God, you answered them. You were the God who forgave them, though you took vengeance because of their doings. ⁹Exalt Yahweh, our God, and worship at his holy mountain. Yahweh, our God, is holy!

Psalm 100

A psalm of thanksgiving:

Shout joyfully to Yahweh, all the earth! ²Serve Yahweh with gladness. Come before him with singing. ³Know that Yahweh, he is God. He made us, and not we ourselves. We are his people, the sheep of his pasture.

⁴Enter his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise. Be thankful to him, and bless his name, ⁵for Yahweh is good, his kindness is everlasting, and his faithfulness is from generation to generation.

Psalm 101

By David, a psalm:

I will sing of kindness and justice. I will sing praises to you, O Yahweh! ²I will make myself wise in the path of honesty. When will you come to me?

In the midst of my house I will walk about in honesty of heart. ³I will not set any base matter before my eyes. I hate the deeds of those who turn aside. They will not cleave to me. ⁴A perverse heart is not for me. No evil will I know.

⁵I will destroy him who slanders his neighbor. I will not tolerate a high look nor a proud heart. ⁶I want the faithful people of the land to dwell with me. Those who are honest will serve me.

⁷A deceitful person will not dwell in my house, and no liars will I recognize. ⁸Morning by morning I will destroy all the evil people of the land, and I will cut off all workers of iniquity from the city of Yahweh.

Psalm 102

A prayer of an afflicted one because he is overwhelmed, and he pours out his complaint before Yahweh:

O Yahweh, hear my prayer, and let my cry for help come to you! ²Do not hide your face from me in the day of my trouble. Bend your ear to me. In the day that I call answer me speedily. ³My days pass away like smoke, and my bones are burned as in a fireplace. ⁴My heart has been struck like grass and is withered, and I forget to eat.

⁵I groan aloud, and my bones stick to my flesh. ⁶I am like a vulture in the desert, like an owl in waste places. ⁷I am sleepless and like a

lonely bird on a roof. ⁸Every day my enemies reproach me. Furious, they use my name as a curse. ⁹I have eaten ashes like bread, and weeping is part of my drink.

¹⁰Because of your anger and wrath you have lifted me up to throw me away. ¹¹My days are like a lengthened shadow, and I am withered like grass. ¹²But you, O Yahweh, are enthroned forever, and your memorial [name] is from generation to generation.

¹³You will arise and have mercy on Zion, for it is time to be gracious to her, yes, the appointed time has come. ¹⁴Your servants take pleasure in her stones, and they have pity on her dust. ¹⁵The nations are afraid of the name of Yahweh, and all the kings of the earth of your glory, ¹⁶for Yahweh has built Zion. He has appeared in his glory.

¹⁷He turns to the prayer of the helpless, and does not despise their prayer. ¹⁸This is written for the coming generation, and a people to be created will praise Yah. ¹⁹He has looked down from the height of his sanctuary. From heaven Yahweh sees the earth, ²⁰to hear the groaning of captives, to release those sentenced to death, ²¹that the name of Yahweh may be declared in Zion and his praise in Jerusalem, ²²when the peoples and the kingdoms are gathered together to serve Yahweh.

²³He has weakened my strength in the way, and has shortened my days. ²⁴I said, "Do not take me up in the midst of my days. Your years are throughout all generations. ²⁵Of old you laid the earth's foundation, and the heavens are the work of your hands. ²⁶They will perish, but you will endure. All of them like a garment will fall away, and like clothing you will change them and they will be changed, ²⁷but you are the same, and your years will not have an end. ²⁸The children of your servants will continue, and their seed will be established before you."

Psalm 103

Bless Yahweh, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name. ²Bless Yahweh, O my soul, and do not forget all his benefits. ³He forgives all your iniquities and heals all your diseases. ⁴He redeems

your life from destruction, and crowns you with kindness and tender mercies. ⁵He satisfies your lifetime with good things, so that, like the eagle, your youth renews itself.

⁶Yahweh executes righteousness and justice for all who are oppressed. ⁷He made known his ways to Moses, his acts to the children of Israel. ⁸Yahweh is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in kindness. ⁹He does not always accuse, yet he does not hold back his anger forever. ¹⁰He does not deal with us according to our sins, nor repay us according to our iniquities.

¹¹As the heavens are high above the earth, so high is his kindness toward those who reverence him. ¹²As far as the east is from the west, so far he has removed our transgressions from us. ¹³As a father is tender toward his children, so Yahweh is tender to those who reverence him. ¹⁴He, even he, knows how we are made, and he remembers that we are dust.

¹⁵As for man, his days are like the grass. Like the flower of the field, so he flourishes. ¹⁶Then the wind passes over it, and it is gone, and its place is no longer known. ¹⁷But the kindness of Yahweh is from everlasting to everlasting to those who reverence him, and his righteousness to children's children, ¹⁸to those who keep his covenant and to those who remember his statutes to do them.

¹⁹Yahweh has established his throne in the heavens, and his kingdom rules in everything. ²⁰Bless Yahweh, you his angels, mighty in strength, fulfilling his word, listening to the voice of his word. ²¹Bless Yahweh, all his hosts, you his servants doing his pleasure. ²²Bless Yahweh, all his works in all the places that he rules. Bless Yahweh, O my soul.

Psalm 104

Bless Yahweh, O my soul! O Yahweh, my God, you are very great! You are clothed with honor and majesty, ²covered with light as a garment, stretching out the heavens as a curtain, ³building rooms in the

waters, making the clouds your chariot, walking on the wings of the wind, ⁴making his angels winds, and his servants a flaming fire.

⁵He laid the foundation of the earth, that it should never be moved. ⁶You covered it with the oceans as a garment. The waters stood above the mountains. ⁷By your restraint the waters receded. At the sound of your thunder they ran away. ⁸The mountains arose and the valleys sank to the place which you arranged for them. ⁹You placed an impassable boundary for them, so that the earth will not be flooded.

¹⁰He sent forth springs into the valleys, flowing among the mountains, ¹¹providing water for all the beasts of the field. The wild donkeys quench their thirst. ¹²There the birds of the skies have their living places, and sing among the tress. ¹³From his store-houses he waters the mountains. The earth is filled with the fruit of his works. ¹⁴He makes the grass to grow for the cattle, and vegetables to serve mankind, bringing forth bread from the earth.

¹⁵He gives wine to gladden man's spirit, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread to strengthen his heart. ¹⁶The trees of Yahweh flourish, and the cedars of Lebanon which he planted. ¹⁷There the birds make their nests, while the fir trees are homes for the stork. ¹⁸The high mountains are for the wild goats, and the crags a refuge for the rock badgers. ¹⁹He made the moon for the seasons, and the sun knows its path.

²⁰You created the darkness of the night, and in it all the beasts of the forest move about. ²¹The young lions roar after their prey, seeking their food from God. ²²When the sun comes up, they withdraw and lie down in their dens. ²³Then men go to their work, and labor until evening. ²⁴How great are your works, O Yahweh! In wisdom you made all of them. The earth is full of your creatures.

²⁵The sea is magnificent and very wide. In it are innumerable creeping things, living things both large and small. ²⁶There the ships move about and the leviathan, which you formed, plays in it. ²⁷All of them look to you to provide their food day by day. ²⁸You give to them

and they gather as you open your hand, leaving them satisfied with good things.

²⁹When you hide your face they perish; when you take away their breath they die and return to the dust. ³⁰You send your Spirit and they are created. You renew the face of the ground. ³¹May the glory of Yahweh never end, and may Yahweh rejoice in his works. ³²He looks at the earth and it trembles. He touches the mountains and they smoke.

³³I will sing to Yahweh as long as I live. I will sing praises to God all of my life. ³⁴May my meditation be pleasant to him. I will rejoice in Yahweh. ³⁵May sinners be destroyed from the earth, and may the wicked be no more. Bless Yahweh, O my soul! Praise Yah!

Psalm 105

Give thanks to Yahweh! Call upon his name! Make known his deeds among the people. ²Sing to him, yes, sing praises to him! Meditate on all his marvelous works! ³Glory in his holy name. Let the heart of those seeking Yahweh rejoice. ⁴Seek Yahweh and his strength. Seek his face always.

⁵Remember his marvelous works which he has done, his miracles, and the judgments of his mouth, ⁶O seed of Abraham his servant, you children of Jacob, his chosen ones. ⁷He is Yahweh our God. His judgments are in all the earth. ⁸He always remembers his covenant, even the word which he commanded to a thousand generations, ⁹the covenant with Abraham and his oath to Isaac.

¹⁰You established your word with Jacob as a statute, with Israel as an unlimited covenant, ¹¹saying, "I am giving to you the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance," ¹²when they were few in number, very few, and were strangers in it. ¹³They journeyed from nation to nation, from a kingdom to another people.

¹⁴He did not allow any one to injure them, and he punished kings for their sake, ¹⁵saying, "Do not touch my anointed ones, and do not harm my prophets." ¹⁶Then he called for a famine in the land, breaking

the staff of bread. ¹⁷He sent Joseph before them, sold as a slave. ¹⁸They hurt his feet with fetters, and confined him in iron chains.

¹⁹In time Joseph's word went forth, the word of Yah proving him. ²⁰The king sent and released him, yes, the ruler of the people freed him. ²¹He made Joseph the lord of his house, the ruler of all his possessions, ²²instructing his princes at his pleasure, and teaching wisdom to the elders.

²³Then Israel went into Egypt, and sojourned in the land of Ham. ²⁴Joseph's people increased abundantly, and became stronger than their adversaries. ²⁵God then turned the hearts of the Egyptians to hate his people, and they dealt unfairly with his servants.

²⁶The Lord sent his servant Moses, and Aaron whom he had chosen. ²⁷They showed signs among them, miracles in the land of Ham. ²⁸The Lord sent intense darkness, yet they rebelled against his words. ²⁹He turned their waters into blood, and killed their fish. ³⁰Their land swarmed with frogs, even in the bedrooms of their kings.

³¹He spoke and flies came, and gnats in all their country. ³²For rain he gave them hail. ³³He destroyed their vineyards and fig trees, and splintered their country's trees. ³⁴He spoke, and locusts came, and innumerable young locusts, ³⁵which ate every vegetable in their land, and devoured the produce of their ground.

³⁶He killed all the first-born in their land, the first-fruits of their strength. ³⁷Then he brought Israel out with silver and gold, with no stumbling among their tribes. ³⁸The Egyptians rejoiced in their leaving, for a dread of Israel was upon them. ³⁹The Lord spread a cloud for a covering, and a fire to give light by night.

⁴⁰They begged and he sent quails, and satisfied them with bread from the skies. ⁴¹He opened a rock, and water gushed forth, flowing like a river in a desert land. ⁴²He remembered his holy word, and Abraham his servant. ⁴³He brought out his people with joy, his chosen ones with singing. ⁴⁴He gave them the lands of the nations, and they took

possession of the wealth of the peoples, ⁴⁵that they might keep his statutes, and observe his laws. Praise Yah!

Psalm 106

Praise Yah! Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good. His kindness never ends. ²Who can set forth the powerful deeds of Yahweh, or cause all his praise to be heard? ³Happy are those practicing justice, those doing what is right at all times.

⁴Remember me, O Yahweh, with the favor that your people enjoy. Help me when you deliver them, ⁵that I may see the good things of your chosen ones, and that I may rejoice in the happiness that your nation enjoys, and that I may glorify you along with your heritage.

⁶We have sinned as did our fathers, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly. ⁷Our fathers in Egypt did not understand your miracles, nor did they remember the abundance of your kindness. Instead, they rebelled against the Most High at the Red Sea.

⁸Nevertheless he saved them for the sake of his name, and to make known his mighty power. ⁹He reprovved the Red Sea, and it dried up. He led them into the deep as in a desert, ¹⁰and saved them from those who hated them, and redeemed them from their enemies. ¹¹The waters covered their adversaries, and not one of them was left. ¹²Then they believed his words and sang his praises.

¹³But soon they forgot his works and did not wait for his advice. ¹⁴In the wilderness they had a consuming craving and tested God in the desert. ¹⁵He granted their request and then sent a leanness into their very souls. ¹⁶They were jealous of Moses in the camp, and of Aaron, a holy one of Yahweh. ¹⁷The earth opened and swallowed Dathan and Abiram, and those standing with them. ¹⁸A fire broke out in the camp, burning up the wicked.

¹⁹They made a calf at Horeb, and worshiped a cast image. ²⁰They exchanged the glory of God for the likeness of an ox that eats grass. ²¹They forgot God their Savior who had done marvelous things for them

in Egypt, ²²yes, miracles in the land of Ham, and awesome deeds at the Red Sea.

²³Then he said that he would destroy them. However, Moses, his chosen one, stood in the breach before him and turned away his anger from killing them. ²⁴They despised a delightful land, not trusting his word. ²⁵They grumbled in their tents and would not obey the voice of Yahweh. ²⁶He swore to them that he would overthrow them in the desert, ²⁷and also overthrow their seed among the nations and scatter them in the lands.

²⁸But they fastened themselves to the Baal of Peor, and ate sacrifices offered to the dead. ²⁹They provoked God's wrath by their deeds, and he sent a plague among them. ³⁰Then Phinehas stood up and intervened and the plague was stopped. ³¹Therefore he was accounted as righteous for all generations.

³²They also angered the Lord at the waters of Meribah, which angered Moses too, ³³because they rebelled against him, and he spoke rashly with his lips. ³⁴They did not destroy the peoples as Yahweh had commanded them, ³⁵but mingled themselves among the nations, and learned their habits, ³⁶and served their idols, which were a snare for them.

³⁷They sacrificed their sons and their daughters to demons. ³⁸They poured out innocent blood, the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed to the Canaanite idols, and the land was polluted with blood. ³⁹They became unclean in their doings, and practiced fornication. ⁴⁰They so angered Yahweh that they were repulsive to him.

⁴¹He delivered them into the control of the nations, and those who hated them ruled over them. ⁴²Their enemies oppressed them, and they were subdued by their power. ⁴³Many times he rescued them, but they were rebellious, and were brought low in their iniquity.

⁴⁴Nevertheless Yahweh regarded their distress when he heard their cry. ⁴⁵For their sake he remembered his covenant, and he had

compassion according to the abundance of his kindness. ⁴⁶He caused them to be pitied by all those who took them captive. ⁴⁷Save us, O Yahweh our God, and gather us from the nations, that we may give thanks to your holy name and glory in your praise.

⁴⁸Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting. Let all the peoples say, "Amen!" Praise Yah!

Book 5

Psalm 107

Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good. His kindness never ends!
²May the redeemed of Yahweh say so! Those he has redeemed from the hand of the adversary, ³and those he has gathered from the lands, from the east and the west, from the north and the south.

⁴They wandered in a barren desert, and found no road to a city in which to dwell. ⁵Hungry and thirsty, their vitality sagged away. ⁶Then they cried to Yahweh in their trouble, and he delivered them from their distresses. ⁷He led them in a straight way to a city in which to dwell. ⁸O that men would praise Yahweh for his kindness and for his wonderful works in behalf of mankind!

⁹He satisfies the thirsty, and he fills the hungry with good things. ¹⁰However, some live in darkness and in the shadow of death; they are afflicted prisoners in irons, ¹¹for they rebelled against the words of God and scorned the advice of the Most High. ¹²He bowed them down in wearisome toil. They stumbled and they had no helper. ¹³They cried to Yahweh in their trouble, and he saved them from their distresses. ¹⁴He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and broke their bonds. ¹⁵O that men would praise Yahweh for his kindness and for his wonderful works in behalf of mankind!

¹⁶He has broken bronze doors, and cut iron bars. ¹⁷The foolish, because of rebellion and iniquity, suffer afflictions. ¹⁸They detest food and come near to the gates of death. ¹⁹They cry to Yahweh in their trouble, and he saves them from their distresses. ²⁰He sent his word and

healed them, and caused them to escape destruction. ²¹O that men would praise Yahweh for his kindness and his wonderful works in behalf of mankind!

²²May they offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and may they tell of his works with joyful singing. ²³Some go down to the sea in ships, having business on many waters. ²⁴They see the deeds of Yahweh, his wonderful works in the deep. ²⁵At the Lord's word a windstorm arises and stirs up the waves. ²⁶Those who go down to the sea rise up on the waves to the heavens, and then go down to the depths, and their courage melts away. ²⁷They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunkard, and are desperate. ²⁸Then they cry to Yahweh in their trouble and he brings them out from their distresses. ²⁹He calms the storm, and the waves get still. ³⁰Those who go down to the sea rejoice because the waves are quiet, and God leads them to their desired port. ³¹O that men would praise Yahweh for his kindness and for his wonderful works in behalf of mankind!

³²May they magnify him in the congregations of the people, and in the meeting-places of the elders may they praise him. ³³He turns rivers into deserts, and fountains of water into thirsty ground, ³⁴a fruitful land to a salty desert, because of the wickedness of those who live there. ³⁵Then he turns the desert into pools of water, and dry land into water springs. ³⁶There he causes the hungry to live that they may build a city in which to dwell, ³⁷and sow fields and plant vineyards, and produce a fruitful harvest. ³⁸He blesses and multiplies them greatly, and does not allow their cattle to decrease. ³⁹Again, when the people are diminished and bowed down because of oppression, trouble, and sorrow, ⁴⁰he pours contempt on princes, and makes them to wander in waste lands where there is no road.

⁴¹Then he raises up the needy from affliction, and gives them families like a flock. ⁴²The upright will see it and rejoice, and all iniquity shuts its mouth. ⁴³Wise people will give heed to these things, and consider the kindnesses of Yahweh.

Psalm 108

A song, a poem by David:

My heart is set, O God! My heart is set. I will sing, yes, I will sing praises: you are my glory! ²Wake up, lyre and harp! I will awake the dawn! ³I will give thanks to you among the peoples, O Yahweh. I will sing praises to you among the nations. ⁴Your kindness is as high as the heavens, and your stability reaches the skies. ⁵Be exalted above the heavens, O God, and may your glory be above all the earth.

⁶Save with your right hand and answer us that your beloved ones may be delivered. ⁷God has spoken in his holiness, "I will rejoice. I will divide Shechem and measure out the Valley of Succoth. ⁸Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim is my helmet; Judah is my scepter. ⁹Moab is my washpot. I will throw my shoe on Edom. Over Philistia I will shout in victory."

¹⁰Who will lead me into the fortified city? Who will guide me into Edom? ¹¹Have you not, O God, cast us off? And you, O God, have not gone forth with our armies. ¹²Give us help from our enemies, for human help is worthless. ¹³In God we display strength: he will trample upon our enemies.

Psalm 109

To the director; a psalm by David:

O God of my praise, do not be silent, ²for wicked and deceitful mouths are opened against me. They speak to me with lying tongues. ³They flood me with words of hate, and fight me for no reason.

⁴Over against my love and my prayers they opposed me. ⁵They charge me with evil instead of good, and hate instead of love. ⁶They say,

Set an evil man over him, and let an adversary stand at his right hand. ⁷When he is judged, let him go out as guilty, and let even his

prayers be marked as sinful. ⁸Let his days be few, and let another take his overseership. ⁹May his children be fatherless and his wife a widow. ¹⁰May his children be vagabonds and beg, and the places be desolate where he seeks bread.

¹¹May the creditor take all his possessions, and strangers snatch away his wealth. ¹²May no one be kind to him, neither be gracious to his fatherless children. ¹³May his descendants be cut off, and the name of his next generation be blotted out. ¹⁴May the iniquity of his fathers be remembered before Yahweh, and do not blot out his mother's sin. ¹⁵Let them be before Yahweh continually, that he may cut off their memory from the earth, ¹⁶because he failed to show kindness. Instead he persecuted the poor and needy, and the broken-hearted, to death.

¹⁷He loved to curse, and it came back on him. In blessing he had no pleasure; it was far from him. ¹⁸He clothed himself with cursing as a garment, which permeated his inner self like water, and like oil in his bones. ¹⁹Let it be to him as a coat around him, and as an unremovable belt.

²⁰May this be the wages from Yahweh to my adversaries, and to those who speak evil against me. ²¹You, O Yahweh, the Lord, work for me for your name's sake, ²²for I am poor and needy, and my heart within me is wounded. ²³I am disappearing like a shadow at evening; I am shaken off like a locust. ²⁴My knees shake from fasting, and my flesh is lean. ²⁵I am a reproach. They look at me and wag their heads.

²⁶Help me, O Yahweh, God! Deliver me according to your kindness, ²⁷that they may know this is your hand, that you, O Yahweh, have done it. ²⁸They curse while you bless. When they stand up, let them be put to shame, but let your servant rejoice. ²⁹Let my accusers be covered with dishonor. Let their shame clothe them like a robe.

³⁰I will thank Yahweh greatly with my mouth, and in the midst of the multitude I will praise him, ³¹for he will stand at the right hand of the poor to deliver them from those misjudging them.

Psalm 110

A psalm by David:

Yahweh said to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet." ²Yahweh will send from Zion the scepter of your power, saying, "Rule in the midst of your enemies."

³Your people will offer themselves willingly in the day of your power. In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning, like the dew, youth is yours! ⁴Yahweh has sworn, and will not change his mind, "You are a priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek."

⁵The Lord at your right hand will slay kings in the day of his anger. ⁶He will judge among the nations, filling the land with corpses. He will slay the kings in many countries. ⁷He will drink from the stream beside his path; therefore, he will lift up his head.

Psalm 111

Praise Yah! When the upright come together in the congregation, I will give thanks to Yahweh with all my heart. ²Magnificent are the works of Yahweh, sought for by all those who take pleasure in them. ³His work is splendid and majestic, and his righteousness abides forever. ⁴His wonderful works are a memorial.

Yahweh is gracious and merciful. ⁵He gives food to those who reverence him, and he will ever be mindful of his covenant. ⁶he has shown to his people the power of his works, to give them the heritage of the nations.

⁷The works of his hands are stable and just. All his commandments are sure. ⁸They have been done in stability and uprightness, and they are sustained on and on. ⁹He has liberated his people, and he has commanded his covenant on and on. Holy and reverend is his name. ¹⁰The beginning of wisdom is reverence for Yahweh. All who practice it have a good understanding. His praise endures forever.

Psalm 112

Praise Yah! Happy is the man who reverences Yahweh. He takes great pleasure in his commandments. ²his descendants will be mighty in the land, a blessed generation of upright people ³Substance and wealth are in their houses, and their righteousness abides forever. ⁴Light arises in the darkness for the upright, who are gracious and merciful and righteous.

⁵A good man is gracious and lends, and conducts his affairs in justice. ⁶He will never be moved, and will be remembered forever. ⁷He is not afraid when bad news comes. His heart is set and he trusts in Yahweh. ⁸His heart is unmovable and he has no fear.

The time comes when he will see the destiny of his adversaries. ⁹He distributes liberally and gives to the poor; his righteousness abides forever. His horn will be lifted up in honor. ¹⁰The wicked will see it and be angry; they will gnash their teeth and melt away; their desire will perish.

Psalm 113

Praise Yah! Praise the servants of Yahweh. Praise the name of Yahweh. ²Blessed is the name of Yahweh from this time and forever more. ³From sunrise to sunset the name of Yahweh is to be praised.

⁴Yahweh is high above all the nations, and his glory is above the heavens. ⁵Who is like Yahweh our God? His seat is on high. ⁶He looks down to see what is in the heavens and the earth.

⁷He raises up the ill-treated from the dust and lifts the poor from a heap of ashes, ⁸that they may dwell with princes, even with the princes of his people. ⁹He gives the barren woman a home and makes her a joyful mother of children. Praise Yah!

Psalm 114

When Israel went out of Egypt, when the house of Jacob went out from a people with a different language, ²Judah became his sanctuary and Israel his dominion.

³The sea looked and fled away, while the Jordan retreated. ⁴The mountains skipped like rams and the hills like lambs. ⁵Why, O sea, did you flee? Why, O Jordan, did you retreat? ⁶O mountains, why did you skip like rams? O hills, why did you skip like lambs?

⁷Tremble, O earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob. ⁸He turned the rock into a pool of waters, the flint stone into a fountain of waters.

Psalm 115

Give glory not to us, O Yahweh, not to us, but to your name, because of your kindness and dependability. ²Why do the nations exclaim, "Where now is their God?" ³Our God is in heaven, and he does whatever he pleases.

⁴Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. ⁵They have mouths but they do not speak; they have eyes but they do not see. ⁶They have ears but they do not hear; they have noses, but they do not smell. ⁷They have hands, but they do not feel; they have feet but they do not walk. No sound comes from their throats. ⁸Those making them are like them, and so is everyone who trusts in them.

⁹O Israel, trust in Yahweh! He is their help and their shield. ¹⁰O house of Aaron, trust in Yahweh! He is their help and their shield. ¹¹You who reverence Yahweh, trust in Yahweh! He is their help and their shield.

¹²Yahweh remembers us. He blesses, yes, he blesses the house of Israel and the house of Aaron. ¹³He blesses those who reverence Yahweh, both the small and the great. ¹⁴Yahweh will give an increase both to you and to your children.

¹⁵You are blessed by Yahweh who made the heavens and the earth. ¹⁶The heavens of the heavens belong to Yahweh, but he has given the earth to mankind. ¹⁷The dead do not praise Yah, nor they who go down into stillness. ¹⁸But we will praise Yah from this time on and forevermore. Praise Yah!

Psalm 116

I love Yahweh, for he hears my voice, even my supplication. ²He bends his ear to me. I will call on him all of my life.

³The cords of death were surrounding me, and the restraint of the grave was holding me. I was finding trouble and grief. ⁴Then I called on the name of Yahweh, "I pray, O Yahweh, save my life!"

⁵Yahweh is gracious and righteous, and our God is merciful. ⁶Yahweh protects the simple. I was weak and he saved me. ⁷O my soul, return to your rest, for Yahweh has been good to you! ⁸"You saved me from death, my eyes from tears, my feet from stumbling." ⁹I am walking before Yahweh in the land of the living!

¹⁰I believed, and therefore I will speak. I was greatly afflicted, ¹¹and I spoke hastily, "All men are liars." ¹²What shall I render to Yahweh for all his goodness to me? ¹³I will raise up the cup of my recovery and call on the name of Yahweh. ¹⁴I will pay my vows to Yahweh, and may it be in the presence of all his people.

¹⁵Precious in the eyes of Yahweh is the death of his saints. ¹⁶Truly, O Yahweh, I am your servant, yes, your servant and the son of your handmaid. You have freed me from my affliction. ¹⁷I will offer to you the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and I will call on the name of Yahweh. ¹⁸I will pay my vows to Yahweh, and may it be in the presence of all his people ¹⁹in the courts of the house of Yahweh in the midst of Jerusalem. Praise Yah!

Psalm 117

Praise Yahweh, all nations! Laud him, all peoples! ²His kindness overwhelms us, and his faithfulness never ceases. Praise Yah!

Psalm 118

Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good, and his kindness never ceases. ²Let Israel now say, "His kindness is forever." ³Let the house of Aaron shout, "His kindness is everlasting." ⁴Let those who reverence Yahweh exclaim, "His kindness has no end."

⁵Out of my misery I called on Yah. Yah answered me and relieved me of my misery. ⁶Yahweh is on my side, and so I am not afraid. What can any mortal do to me? ⁷Yahweh is on my side, helping me, and I will see the doom of those who hate me.

⁸It is better to take refuge in Yahweh than to trust any human being. ⁹It is better to take refuge in Yahweh than to trust princes. ¹⁰All the nations surround me, but in the name of Yahweh I will cut them off. ¹¹They encircle me, yes, they are on every side, but in the name of Yahweh I will cut them off. ¹²They hover around me like bees, but they will be extinguished as thorns in a fire. In the name of Yahweh I will cut them off. ¹³I was hard pushed, close to falling, but Yahweh helped me. ¹⁴Yah is my strength and my song, and he is the one who saves me. ¹⁵The voice of joyful singing and of salvation is in the tents of the righteous. The right hand of Yahweh is powerful. ¹⁶The right hand of Yahweh is exalted, and it is mighty. ¹⁷I will not die; I will live and declare the works of Yahweh.

¹⁸Yah disciplined me severely, but my life was spared. ¹⁹Open to me the gates of righteousness. Into them I will enter and give thanks to Yah. ²⁰The righteous enter the gate to Yahweh.

²¹I will give thanks to you, for you answer me, and you are my Savior. ²²The stone rejected by the builders has become the keystone. ²³This was from Yahweh, and it is marvelous in our eyes! ²⁴This is the day Yahweh has made; let us rejoice and be glad in it! ²⁵We beseech

you, Yahweh, save now! We beseech you, Yahweh, send prosperity now! ²⁶Blessed is he who comes in the name of Yahweh. We will bless you from the house of Yahweh. ²⁷Yahweh is God and he is our light. Bind the sacrifice with ropes to the horns of the altar.

²⁸You are my God and I thank you, and I will magnify you. ²⁹Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good, and his kindness never ceases.

Psalm 119

Happy are they who are honest in their conduct, who live according to the law of Yahweh. ²Happy are they who keep his testimonies, who seek him with all their hearts. ³They practice no wickedness, and walk in his ways.

⁴You appointed your precepts for us to observe diligently. ⁵May my conduct be set to observe your statutes. ⁶Then I will not be ashamed because I have respect for all of your commandments. ⁷I will praise you in uprightness of heart as I learn your righteous ordinances. ⁸I will observe your statutes. Please do not forsake me!

⁹How will a young man keep himself clean? By keeping your word. ¹⁰I will seek you with all my heart. Do not let me wander from your commandments. ¹¹I lay up your word in my heart so that I will not sin against you. ¹²Blessed are you, O Yahweh! Teach me your statutes. ¹³With my lips I will proclaim all the ordinances of your mouth. ¹⁴I rejoice in your testimonies more than rejoicing over much wealth.

¹⁵I will meditate on your precepts and have respect for all your ways. ¹⁶I delight myself in your statutes, and I will not forget your word. ¹⁷Give good things to your servant that I may live and observe your word. ¹⁸Open my eyes that I may behold marvelous things in your law.

¹⁹I am a stranger on earth. Do not hide your commandments from me. ²⁰I am crushed and at all times I long for your ordinances. ²¹You have rebuked accursed proud people, those who wander from your

commandments. ²²Take reproach and contempt away from me, for I keep your testimonies.

²³Princes sit and talk against me, but your servant meditates on your statutes. ²⁴Your testimonies are my delight, yes, they are my counselors. ²⁵I am close to death; keep me alive by your word. ²⁶I talked about my conduct, and you replied to me. Teach me your statutes. ²⁷Give me an understanding of your precepts, and I will meditate on your marvelous deeds.

²⁸I weep in my grief. Strengthen me with your word. ²⁹Take me away from falsehood. Be gracious to me according to your word. ³⁰I have chosen a life of faithfulness, and I have set your ordinances before me. ³¹I am glued to your testimonies, O Yahweh. Do not let me be ashamed. ³²I will run toward your commandments, for you have enlarged my heart.

³³Teach me, O Yahweh, your statutes, and I will keep them to the end. ³⁴Give me understanding and I will keep your law, and I will observe it with my whole heart. ³⁵Direct me in the path of your commandments, for in them I take pleasure. ³⁶Bend my heart towards your testimonies, not toward covetousness.

³⁷Turn my eyes away from vain things, and make me alive to your ways. ³⁸Confirm your word to your servant, which leads to reverence for you. ³⁹Turn dreaded reproach away from me. Your ordinances are good. ⁴⁰Behold! I long for your statutes. Revive me in your righteousness, ⁴¹O Yahweh, may your kindness come to me, and your deliverance according to your word. ⁴²Then I will answer him who taunts me, for I trust in your word.

⁴³Please do not take the word of your truth away from my mouth, for my hope is in your ordinances. ⁴⁴I will keep your law continually forever and ever. ⁴⁵I will walk about in broad places, for I seek your statutes. ⁴⁶I will speak of your testimonies before kings, and be unashamed. ⁴⁷I delight myself in your commandments which I love. ⁴⁸I lift up my hands to your commandments, and I meditate on your

statutes. ⁴⁹Remember your word to your servant, for in it you have given me hope.

⁵⁰This is my comfort in my affliction, that your word invigorates me. ⁵¹The proud roughly scorn me, but I do not go away from your law. ⁵²I remember your ordinances from of old, O Yahweh, and they comfort me. ⁵³Hot anger has seized me, because wicked people forsake your law. ⁵⁴Your statutes are songs to me during my stay on the earth. ⁵⁵In the night, O Yahweh, I remember your name, and I observe your law. ⁵⁶This is appointed for me that I keep your precepts. ⁵⁷Yahweh is my portion. I have promised to keep your word.

⁵⁸I beg your favor with all my heart. Be gracious to me according to your word. ⁵⁹I considered my ways, and turned my feet to your testimonies. ⁶⁰I hastened and did not delay to keep your commandments. ⁶¹The cords of the wicked are wrapped around me, but I will not forget your law. ⁶²At midnight I will arise to thank you because of your righteous ordinances. ⁶³I have fellowship with all who reverence you, and with those who observe your testimonies. ⁶⁴Your kindness, O Yahweh, fills the earth. Teach me your statutes.

⁶⁵You have done good things for your servant, O Yahweh, according to your word. ⁶⁶Teach me good discernment and knowledge, for I trust in your commandments. ⁶⁷Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I keep your word. ⁶⁸You are good and you do good things. Teach me your statutes. ⁶⁹The proud forge lies against me, but with my whole heart I keep your precepts. ⁷⁰Their hearts are fat and stupid, but I delight in your law.

⁷¹It was good for me that I was afflicted so that I might learn your statutes. ⁷²The law of your mouth is better for me than great riches. ⁷³Your hands made me and formed me. Give me understanding that I may learn your commandments. ⁷⁴Those who reverence you will see me and rejoice because I hope in your word. ⁷⁵I know, O Yahweh, that your ordinances are right, and that in your faithfulness you have afflicted me.

⁷⁶May your kindness be for my comfort according to your word to your servant. ⁷⁷May your mercies come to me that I may live, for I delight in your law. ⁷⁸May the proud be put to shame, for with lies they have undermined me. ⁷⁹Let those who reverence you turn to me, that they may know your testimonies. ⁸⁰May my heart be blameless in regard to your statutes in order that I not be put to shame. ⁸¹I crave your deliverance and I hope in your word.

⁸²My eyes fail, looking for your word, as I ask, "When will you comfort me?" ⁸³I am like a wine-skin in smoke, but I will not forget your statutes. ⁸⁴How many are the days of your servant? When will you punish those who persecute me? ⁸⁵Godless men who disregard your law have dug pitfalls for me. ⁸⁶All your commandments are dependable. Some are persecuting me wrongfully; help me! ⁸⁷They have almost made an end of me, but I will not forsake your precepts. ⁸⁸According to your kindness keep me alive, and I will observe the testimonies of your mouth.

⁸⁹Forever, O Yahweh, your word is settled in heaven. ⁹⁰Your dependability is in all generations. You have established the earth, and it stands fast. ⁹¹By your decision it is in its place today. All things serve you. ⁹²Unless your law had been my delight, I would have died in my affliction. ⁹³Never will I forget your precepts, for by them you invigorate me. ⁹⁴I belong to you. Deliver me, for I seek your precepts. ⁹⁵The wicked are lying in wait to kill me, while I concentrate on your testimonies. ⁹⁶I have seen a limit to completion, but your commandment is very broad.

⁹⁷O how I love your law! It is my meditation all the day! ⁹⁸Your commandment makes me wiser than my enemies, and it is always with me. ⁹⁹I have more understanding than all my teachers, for your testimonies are my meditation. ¹⁰⁰I understand more than the aged, for I keep your precepts. ¹⁰¹I hold back my feet from every evil way that I might observe your word. ¹⁰²I do not depart from your judgments, for you have taught me.

¹⁰³How sweet is your word to my taste, sweeter than honey to my mouth! ¹⁰⁴From your precepts I get understanding, and so I hate every false way. ¹⁰⁵Your word is a lamp for my feet, and a light for my path. ¹⁰⁶I have sworn an oath and confirmed it that I will observe your righteous ordinances. ¹⁰⁷I am in deep misery, O Yahweh. Revive me by your word.

¹⁰⁸Please, O Yahweh, accept my praise and teach me your ordinances. ¹⁰⁹Continually I hold my life in my hand, but I do not forget your law. ¹¹⁰The wicked ensnare me, but I will not wander from your precepts. ¹¹¹I have received your testimonies as an enduring heritage. They are the joy of heart. ¹¹²I have set my heart to do your statutes forever. ¹¹³I hate double-minded people, but I love your law.

¹¹⁴You are my hiding place and my shield. My hope is in your word. ¹¹⁵Leave me, O evil-doers, for I am observing the commandments of my God. ¹¹⁶Uphold me by your word that I may live, and do not let me be ashamed of my hope. ¹¹⁷Support me and I will be saved, and I will always pay attention to your statutes. ¹¹⁸You have rejected all who wander from your statutes, for their cunning is in vain. ¹¹⁹As dross, all the wicked of the earth you will remove. I love your testimonies. ¹²⁰My flesh shudders from a fear of you, and I am afraid of your judgments. ¹²¹I have been just and righteous. Do not leave me behind to my oppressors. ¹²²Be surety for your servant in things that are good.

Let not the proud oppress me. ¹²³My eyes fail looking for your deliverance and for your righteous word. ¹²⁴Deal with your servant in your kindness, and teach me your statutes. ¹²⁵I am your servant. Give me understanding that I may know your testimonies. ¹²⁶It is time for Yahweh to act because they have broken your law.

¹²⁷I love your commandments more than gold, even refined gold. ¹²⁸I esteem all your precepts, but every false way I hate. ¹²⁹Your testimonies are marvelous, and I observe them. ¹³⁰The opening of your words sheds light, giving understanding to simple people. ¹³¹With an open mouth I am panting, because I long for your commandments.

¹³²Turn to me and be gracious to me, as is your standard for those who love your name. ¹³³Make firm my footsteps in your word, and do not let any iniquity control me. ¹³⁴Save me from man's oppression, and I will keep your precepts. ¹³⁵Make your face shine on your servant, and teach me your statutes. ¹³⁶My eyes shed streams of tears because they do not observe your law.

¹³⁷You are righteous, O Yahweh, and your ordinances are upright. ¹³⁸The testimonies you have appointed are righteous and dependable in every way. ¹³⁹My zeal consumes me because my adversaries have forgotten your words. ¹⁴⁰Your word has been attested in every way, and your servant loves it. ¹⁴¹I am little and despised, but I have not forgotten your precepts. ¹⁴²Your righteousness is everlasting and your law is truth.

¹⁴³Trouble and adversity have found me, but your commandments are my delight. ¹⁴⁴Your testimonies are always righteous. Give me understanding that I may live. ¹⁴⁵I have called with all my heart. Answer me, O Yahweh. I will keep your statutes. ¹⁴⁶I called you. Deliver me, and I will keep your testimonies.

¹⁴⁷I arise before dawn and cry for help. According to your word I have hope. ¹⁴⁸During the night my eyes are open as I meditate on your word. ¹⁴⁹Hear my voice in your kindness, O Yahweh, and in your justice keep me alive. ¹⁵⁰My persecutors draw near with evil; they are far from your law. ¹⁵¹You are near, O Yahweh, and all of your commandments are truth.

¹⁵²Of old I have known from your testimonies that you established them forever. ¹⁵³Look at my affliction and deliver me, for I have not forgotten your law. ¹⁵⁴Strive in my cause, and redeem me. Keep me alive according to your word. ¹⁵⁵Deliverance is far from the wicked, for they do not seek your statutes. ¹⁵⁶Your mercies are manifold, O Yahweh. Keep me alive according to your ordinances.

¹⁵⁷Many are my persecutors and adversaries, but I do not swerve from your testimonies. ¹⁵⁸I have seen treacherous people and I was grieved because they do not keep your word. ¹⁵⁹Consider how I love

your precepts, O Yahweh. Keep me alive according to your kindness. ¹⁶⁰The totality of your word is truth, and every one of your righteous ordinances is eternal.

¹⁶¹Princes persecute me wrongfully. My heart stands in awe of your word. ¹⁶²I rejoice in your word like one finding much booty. ¹⁶³I hate lying, and abhor it, but your law I love. ¹⁶⁴Seven times a day I praise you because of your righteous ordinances. ¹⁶⁵They who love your law have much peace, and they do not stumble. ¹⁶⁶I hope for your deliverance, O Yahweh, and I carry out your commandments. ¹⁶⁷I keep your testimonies, and I love them deeply.

¹⁶⁸I observe your precepts and your testimonies, for all my ways are before you. ¹⁶⁹My cry comes before you, O Yahweh. Give me understanding according to your word. ¹⁷⁰My supplication comes before you. Deliver me according to your word. ¹⁷¹My lips express praise, for you have taught me your statutes.

¹⁷²My tongue celebrates your word, for all your commandments are right. ¹⁷³Let your hand help me, for I have chosen your precepts. ¹⁷⁴I long for your salvation, O Yahweh, and your law is my delight. ¹⁷⁵Let me live and praise you, and let your ordinances help me. ¹⁷⁶I have gone astray like a lost sheep. Seek your servant, for I have not forgotten your commandments.

Psalm 120

A song of ascents:

In my distress I called on Yahweh, and he answered me. ²Deliver me, O Yahweh, from lying lips and deceitful tongues.

³What will any one give to you? What will one add to you, O deceitful tongues? ⁴Sharp arrows of a mighty man with a flaming broom tree.

⁵Woe is to me, for I am a stranger in Meshech, living in the tents of Kedar. ⁶For a long time I have lived among those who hated peace. ⁷I am for peace, but when I speak, they are for war.

Psalm 121

A song of ascents:

I will lift up my eyes toward the mountains. From where does my help come? ²My help is from Yahweh, the maker of the heavens and the earth.

³He will not allow your feet to totter. He who keeps you will not slumber. ⁴Behold! The one who keeps Israel neither slumbers nor goes to sleep.

⁵Yahweh is your keeper. Yahweh is your shade on your right hand. ⁶The sun will not strike you by day nor the moon by night. ⁷Yahweh will keep you from all evil, and he will protect your soul. ⁸Yahweh will guard your going out and your coming in from now on and forever more.

Psalm 122

A song of ascents by David:

I rejoiced when they said to me, "Let us go to the house of Yahweh." ²Our feet will stand within your gates, O Jerusalem!

³Jerusalem is built as a city that has been joined together. ⁴There the tribes go up, the tribes of Yah, by the order to Israel to praise the name of Yahweh. ⁵There are set thrones for judgment, thrones of the house of David. ⁶Pray for the peace of Jerusalem.

May those who love you prosper. ⁷May peace be inside your walls and security in your towers.

⁸For the sake of my relatives and friends, I will now say, "May peace be with you," ⁹and for the sake of the house of Yahweh our God I will seek what is good for you.

Psalm 123

A song of ascents:

To you I will lift up my eyes, the one who lives in heaven.
²Behold! As the eyes of servants look to the hand of their master, and as the eyes of the handmaid look to the hand of her mistress, so our eyes look to Yahweh our God, until he is merciful to us.

³Be merciful to us, O Yahweh, be merciful to us, for we are more than filled with contempt, ⁴yes, we are glutted with the mockery of those who are at ease and with the contempt of the proud.

Psalm 124

A song of accents by David:

If Yahweh had not been for us, let Israel now say, ²if Yahweh had not been for us, when men rose up against us, ³then they would have swallowed us alive, in their flaming anger against us.

⁴Then the waters would have overwhelmed us, and a torrent would have flooded us. ⁵Then the raging river would have engulfed us. ⁶Blessed is Yahweh, who has not given us as torn animals to their teeth.

⁷We have escaped as a bird from a hunter's trap. The trap was broken, and we escaped. ⁸Our help is in the name of Yahweh, who made the heavens and the earth.

Psalm 125

A song of ascents:

They who trust in Yahweh are as Mount Zion: immovable and everlasting. ²As the mountains surround Jerusalem so Yahweh surrounds his people from this time and forever. ³The scepter of wickedness will not rest on the allotment of the righteous, so that the righteous do not put their hands into iniquity.

⁴Do good things, O Yahweh, to those who are good and upright in their hearts. ⁵But to those who turn to crooked paths, Yahweh will make them walk with the workers of iniquity.

May peace be on Israel.

Psalm 126

A song of ascents:

When Yahweh restored the captives to Zion we were as those who dream. ²Then our mouths were filled with laughter and our tongues with singing. Then they said among the nations, "Yahweh has done great things with them."

³Yahweh has done great things for us, and we rejoice. ⁴Yahweh's turning our captivity is like brooks in the desert. ⁵They who sow in tears will reap in joy. ⁶They who go out weeping, bearing seed for sowing, will return in joy, carrying their sheaves of grain.

Psalm 127

A song of ascents by Solomon:

If Yahweh does not build a house, those who build it work in vain. If Yahweh does not protect a city, its protector stays awake in vain.

²It is vain to rise early and to retire late toiling for your food, for he provides for his beloved while he sleeps.

³Behold! Children are the heritage of Yahweh, and the fruit of the womb is his pay. ⁴Like arrows in the hand of a strong man, so are the children of young men. ⁵Happy is he who has his quiver full of them. He will not be ashamed when he talks to his enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128

A song of ascents:

Happy is he who reverences Yahweh and who walks in his ways. ²You will eat the fruit of the labor of your hands. You will be happy and receive good things. ³Your wife will be like a fruitful vine within your house, and your children like young olive plants around your table.

⁴So will the man who reverences Yahweh be blessed. ⁵Yahweh will bless you from Zion, and you will see good things in Jerusalem all the days of your life, ⁶and you will see your children's children.

May peace be on Israel.

Psalm 129

A song of ascents:

"From my youth they have greatly afflicted me," let Israel now say, ²"from my youth they have greatly afflicted me, but they could not overcome me. ³Plowers plowed into my back, and made my lash wounds deep."

⁴Yahweh is righteous. He cuts the cords of the wicked. ⁵All of those who hate Zion will be put to shame and retreat. ⁶They will be like grass on roofs which withers before it is cut. ⁷Reapers cannot get a handful nor can sheaf-binders fill their bosom. ⁸Neither do those passing by say, "May the blessing of Yahweh be on you. We bless you in the name of Yahweh."

Psalm 130

A song of ascents:

From the depths I cry to you, O Yahweh. ²Lord, hear my voice. Let your ears be attentive to the voice of my supplication. ³If you, O Yah, should watch iniquities, O Lord, who could stand? ⁴But there is forgiveness with you, that you may be revered.

⁵I wait for Yahweh, yes, my soul waits, and my hope is in his word. ⁶I wait for the Lord more than they who watch for the morning.

⁷O Israel, put your hope in Yahweh, for with Yahweh is kindness and abundant redemption. ⁸He will redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Psalm 131

A song of ascents by David:

O Yahweh, my heart is not lifted up, nor are my eyes lofty, nor do I involve myself in great matters, in things beyond my understanding ²I have calmed and quieted myself as a child weaned from his mother; my soul within me is like a weaned child.

³O Israel, hope in Yahweh from now on and forever more.

Psalm 132

A song of ascents:

Keep in mind, O Yahweh, all of David's afflictions, ²and that he swore to Yahweh, making a vow to the Mighty One of Jacob:

³I will not enter my house nor lie on my bed, ⁴nor give sleep to my eyes, nor slumber to my eyelids ⁵until I find a place for Yahweh, a dwelling place for the Mighty One of Jacob.

⁶Behold! We have heard of it in Ephrathah and we have found it in the fields of Jaar. ⁷Let us go to his dwelling place, and let us bow down at his footstool.

⁸Arise, O Yahweh, at your dwelling place, you, and the ark of your strength. ⁹Let your priests be clothed with righteousness and your saints with joyful shouts. ¹⁰For the sake of David your servant, do not turn back the face of your anointed one. ¹¹Yahweh has truly sworn to David, and he will not turn back from it,

From the fruit of your body I will set one on your throne. ¹²If your children keep my covenant and the testimonies that I teach them, then their children will forever and ever sit on your throne.

¹³Yahweh has chosen Zion, which he desires as his dwelling place,

¹⁴This is my permanent resting place. Here I will dwell because I desired it. ¹⁵Abundantly I will bless her provisions and satisfy her poor with bread. ¹⁶I will clothe her priests with righteousness, and her saints with joyful shouts.

¹⁷There I will cause a horn to sprout for David and set a light for my anointed one. ¹⁸I will clothe his enemies with shame, but on him will be a gleaming crown.

Psalm 133

A song of ascents by David:

Behold! How good and pleasant it is when family members live as one!

²It is like fragrant perfume on the head flowing down to the beard, even Aaron's beard, running down to the collar of his robe.

³It is like the dew of Hermon descending on the mountains of Zion, for there Yahweh ordained the blessing, even life forever more.

Psalm 134

A song of ascents:

Behold! Bless Yahweh, all the servants of Yahweh, those who stand at night in the house of Yahweh. ²Lift up your hands in holiness, and bless Yahweh! ³Yahweh, the maker of the heavens and the earth, will bless you from Zion.

Psalm 135

Praise Yah! Praise the name of Yahweh! You his servants, praise Yahweh! ²You who stand in the house of Yahweh, in the courts of the house of our God, ³praise Yah. Yahweh is good. Sing praises to his name, for it is pleasant.

⁴Yah chose Jacob for himself, even Israel for his own possession. ⁵I know that Yahweh is great, and that our Lord is above all gods. ⁶Whatever Yahweh pleases he does in the heavens and the earth, in the seas and in the deeps.

⁷He makes the clouds arise from the ends of the earth. He makes lightning for the rains. He causes the winds to blow from his

storehouses. ⁸He struck the firstborn of Egypt, both human and animal. ⁹He sent signs and miracles into your midst, O Egypt, against Pharaoh and his servants.

¹⁰He struck many nations and killed mighty kings: ¹¹Sihon, the king of the Amorites, and Og, the king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan. ¹²He gave their land as a heritage, a heritage for his people Israel. ¹³Your name, O Yahweh, is everlasting, and your memorial is to all generations. ¹⁴Yahweh will vindicate his people and have compassion on his servants.

¹⁵The idols of the nations are silver and gold, the work of human hands. ¹⁶They have mouths, but do not speak; they have eyes, but they do not see; ¹⁷they have ears, but they do not hear; no breath is in their mouths. ¹⁸All who make and trust them will be like them.

¹⁹O house of Israel, bless Yahweh! O house of Aaron, bless Yahweh! ²⁰O house of Levi, bless Yahweh! You who reverence Yahweh, bless Yahweh! ²¹Bless Yahweh from Zion! Those who live in Jerusalem, praise Yah!

Psalm 136

Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good, for his kindness is everlasting.

²Give thanks to the God of gods, for his kindness is everlasting.

³Give thanks to the Lord of lords, for his kindness is everlasting; ⁴to him who alone does wonderful things, for his kindness is everlasting; ⁵to him who by understanding made the heavens, for his kindness is everlasting; ⁶to him who spread out the earth on the waters, for his kindness is everlasting; ⁷to him who made great lights, for his kindness is everlasting; ⁸the sun to rule by day, for his kindness is everlasting; ⁹the moon and the stars to rule by night, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹⁰to him who struck down Egypt through their firstborn, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹¹and led Israel out from their midst, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹²by a strong hand and an outstretched arm, for

his kindness is everlasting; ¹³to him who divided the Red Sea into parts, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹⁴and brought Israel through the midst of it, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹⁵and overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Red sea, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹⁶to him who led his people in the wilderness, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹⁷to him who struck down great kings, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹⁸and killed famous kings, for his kindness is everlasting; ¹⁹Sihon, the king of the Amorites, for his kindness is everlasting; ²⁰and Og, the king of Bashan, for his kindness is everlasting; ²¹and gave their land for an inheritance, for his kindness is everlasting; ²²an inheritance for his servant Israel, for his kindness is everlasting; ²³who remembered us in our low position, for his kindness is everlasting; ²⁴and liberated us from our adversaries, for his kindness is everlasting; ²⁵who gives food to all flesh, for his kindness is everlasting.

²⁶Give thanks to the God of heaven, for his kindness is everlasting.

Psalm 137

By the rivers of Babylon we sat down, and there we were weeping as we remembered Zion. ²Upon the willows in the midst of it we hung our harps. ³There our captors asked us the words of a song, and our tormentors asked for mirth, "Sing for us a song of Zion."

⁴How can we sing Yahweh's song in a foreign land? ⁵If I forget you, O Jerusalem, let my right hand be forgotten. ⁶If I do not remember Jerusalem, and exalt her above my greatest joy, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth.

⁷O Yahweh, remember the Edomites and the day of Jerusalem, who were shouting, "Strip it! Strip it to the foundations!"

⁸O daughter of Babylon – to be demolished! Happy will they be who repay you as you have treated us. ⁹Happy will they be who seize and dash your children against rocks.

Psalm 138

By David:

I will thank you with all my heart! Before the gods I will sing praises to you. ²I will bow down toward your holy temple, and praise your name for your kindness and faithfulness. You have magnified your name and your word. ³You have added to my strength.

⁴All the kings of the earth will thank you, O Yahweh, for they have heard of the words of your mouth. ⁵They will sing of the ways of Yahweh, for the glory of Yahweh is great.

⁶Though Yahweh is high, he sees the lowly; but the proud he knows from far away. ⁷Though I walk close to trouble, you will keep me alive. Against the wrath of my enemies you will extend your hand, and your right hand will deliver me. ⁸Yahweh will look after me.

Your kindness, O Yahweh, is everlasting. Do not forsake the work of your hand.

Psalm 139

To the director; a psalm by David:

Yahweh, you have searched me, and you know me. ²You know when I sit down and when I stand up. From afar you know my thinking. ³You examine my walking and my lying down. You are acquainted with all my ways.

⁴Before any words are on my tongue, you, O Yahweh, already know them. ⁵You are both behind and in front of me, and your hand is upon me. ⁶Such marvelous knowledge is beyond my understanding. It is high and I cannot comprehend it.

⁷Where can I escape from your Spirit? Or where can I run from your face? ⁸If I ascend into heaven, there you are! If my bed is the grave, you are there! ⁹If I take the wings of the morning and dwell at the extremity of the sea, ¹⁰there your hand will lead me and your right hand will hold me.

¹¹If I say, "Surely the darkness will hide me," even the night becomes light about me. ¹²The darkness is not a blackout to you. The night shines as the day. Darkness is the same as light.

¹³You created my internal organs, and knitted me together in my mother's womb. ¹⁴I am fearfully and marvelously made! Your works are wonderful! That I know so well! ¹⁵My frame was not hidden from you when I was made in secret, shaped in the depths of the earth. ¹⁶Your eyes saw my embryo, and in your book all its parts were inscribed, and even the days ordained for me when there was not one of them.

¹⁷How precious are your thoughts for me, O God! How great is the sum of them! ¹⁸If I count them they are more than the grains of sand. When I am finished, I am still with you.

¹⁹Surely you will kill the wicked, O God! May men of blood depart from me. ²⁰They talk about you maliciously. Your enemies lift themselves up against you in vanity. ²¹Do I not hate them who hate you, O Yahweh? Do I not loathe those who rise up against you? ²²I hate them with a thorough hatred. They are my enemies.

²³Search me, O God, and know my heart. Try me, and know my thoughts. ²⁴See if any wicked way is in me, and lead me in the everlasting way.

Psalm 140

To the director, a psalm by David:

Deliver me, O Yahweh, from the wicked. Protect me from men of violence, ²who plan evil in their hearts, and continually gather for war. ³They sharpen their tongues like a snake, and the poison of asps is under their lips. *Selah*

⁴Keep me, O Yahweh, from the hand of the wicked. Protect me from men of violence, who plan to get rid of me. ⁵The proud have hidden a trap for me, and have spread ropes as a net, and along the road have laid snares for me. *Selah*

⁶I said to Yahweh, "You are my God. Hear, O Yahweh, the voice of my supplication. ⁷O Yahweh, the Lord, the strength of my deliverance, you will cover my head in the day of battle. ⁸Do not grant, O Yahweh, the desires of the wicked. Do not let their plans succeed, lest they exalt themselves." *Selah*

⁹As to the leaders of those encircling me, let the iniquity of their lips cover them. ¹⁰Let flaming coals fall on them, and may they be cast into the fire, yes, into inescapable deep pits.

¹¹A slanderer will not be established in the land. Evil will pursue and destroy a man of violence. ¹²I know that Yahweh will vindicate the afflicted and dispense justice to the poor. ¹³Surely the righteous will give thanks to your name, and the upright will live in your presence.

Psalm 141

A psalm by David:

O Yahweh, I call you! Hurry to me! Listen to my voice when I call you. ²May my prayer be as incense before you, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

³Guard my mouth, O Yahweh, and keep the door of my lips. ⁴Do not turn my heart toward any evil, and do not let me accompany those doing wickedness, nor let me eat of their delicacies.

⁵Let the righteous strike me, and it will be a kindness; let him correct me, and it will be oil on my head. May I not refuse it. However, I will pray continually against the deeds of evil people. ⁶Their judges will be thrown down beside a rock, but they will hear my pleasant words.

⁷As one plows and turns the soil, so our bones will be scattered at the mouth of the grave. ⁸My eyes are toward you, O Yahweh, the Lord, and in you I take refuge. Do not let me die!

⁹Keep me from the trap which they have laid for me, and keep me from the snares of the workers of iniquity. ¹⁰May the wicked fall into their own nets while I alone escape.

Psalm 142

A poem by David when he was in the cave, a prayer:

I cry out with my voice to Yahweh, yes, to Yahweh with my voice I will make supplication. ²I will pour out my complaint before him; I will tell him of my troubles. ³When my heart faints within me, you know my way.

In the path that I walk they have laid a trap for me. ⁴Look on my right hand and see: no one cares for me; I have no refuge; no one is looking for me. ⁵I have cried out to you, O Yahweh. I have said that you are my refuge, yes, my portion while I live.

⁶Pay attention to my cry, for I am very low. Deliver me from my persecutors. They are stronger than I. ⁷Lead me out of this prison that I may give thanks to your name. The righteous will surround me, and you will do good things for me.

Psalm 143

A psalm by David:

O Yahweh, hear my prayer! Hear my supplication. In your righteousness and in your faithfulness, answer me. ²Do not judge your servant, for in your presence no one living is righteous.

³The enemy has persecuted me, crushing me to the ground. He makes me live in darkness, as those long dead. ⁴My heart faints, and is desolate.

⁵I remember the days of old when I thought about all your accomplishments, yes, I meditated on the works of your hands. ⁶I have spread out my hands to you. I thirst for you like a parched land. *Selah*

⁷Answer me speedily, O Yahweh, for my heart fails. Do not hide your face from me, or I will become like those who go down to the pit. ⁸In the morning let me hear of your kindness, for I trust in you. Let me know of the way in which I should walk, for to you I lift up my soul.

⁹Rescue me from my enemies, O Yahweh. I want to hide in you.
¹⁰Teach me to do your will, for you are my God. May your good Spirit lead me in the land of uprightness. ¹¹Keep me alive, O Yahweh, for your name's sake. In your righteousness lead me from trouble. ¹²In your kindness cut off my enemies, and destroy all my adversaries, for I am your servant.

Psalm 144

By David:

Blessed is Yahweh, my rock! He teaches my hands to war, and my fingers to battle. ²He is my kindness, my fortress, my high tower, my savior, my shield, the one in whom I take refuge, and the one who subdues peoples under me.

³O Yahweh, what is a human that you should acknowledge him, or what are mortals that you should give them a thought? ⁴A human is like a breath, and his days are as a passing shadow.

⁵Bow the heavens, O Yahweh, and come down. Touch the mountains and they will smoke. ⁶Make lightnings flash and you will scatter them. Send your arrows and they will flee. ⁷Send your hand from on high.

Free me and deliver me from floods of waters, from the hands of foreigners, ⁸whose mouths utter falsehoods and their hands are deceitful. ⁹I will sing a new song to you, O God. With a ten-stringed lyre I will sing praises to you, ¹⁰the one who gives victory to kings, and who rescued David his servant from a destructive sword. ¹¹Free me and deliver me from the hands of foreigners, whose mouths utter falsehoods and their hands are deceitful.

¹²May our youthful sons mature as strong plantings, and may our daughters be like beautifully carved columns of the temple. ¹³May our storehouses be full, supplying every kind of food, and may our sheep bear thousands and tens of thousands in our fields. ¹⁴May our cattle be pregnant, with no breaches or miscarriages, and no outcry in our streets.

¹⁵Happy are the people who are in this situation, and happy are the people whose God is Yahweh.

Psalm 145

A psalm of praise by David:

I will exalt you, my God the King, and I will bless your name forever and ever. ²Every day I will bless you and I will praise your name forever and ever. ³Yahweh is great and greatly to be praised.

His magnificence is incomprehensible. ⁴One generation will praise your work to another, and will speak of your mighty acts. ⁵Of the beauty of the glory of your splendor they speak, and on your works of wonder I will meditate. ⁶They will speak of the might of your awesome deeds, and I will declare your magnificence.

⁷They will memorialize your great goodness, and sing of your righteousness. ⁸Yahweh is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in kindness. ⁹Yahweh is good to all, and his mercies are over all his works. ¹⁰All your works praise you, O Yahweh, and all your saints bless you.

¹¹They will speak of the glory of your kingdom, and they will talk about your mighty strength, ¹²to make known to mortals his mighty acts and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. ¹³Your kingdom never ceases, and your rule is to all generations.

¹⁴Yahweh upholds every one who falls, and comforts each one who is bowed down. ¹⁵All eyes look to you, and you are the one who gives them their food in due season. ¹⁶You open your hand and satisfy the desire of all living things. ¹⁷Righteous is Yahweh in all his ways, and kind in all his actions.

¹⁸Yahweh is close by all who call him, to all who call on him in honesty. ¹⁹He fulfills the desire of those who reverence him. He hears their cry for help and delivers them. ²⁰Yahweh guards all who love him, but he will destroy all the wicked. ²¹My mouth will speak of Yahweh's praise. May all flesh bless his holy name forever and ever.

Psalm 146

Praise Yah! O my soul, praise Yahweh! ²As long as I live I will praise Yahweh! As long as I exist I will sing praises to my God.

³Do not put your trust in princes, nor in people, for in them is no help. ⁴Their breath departs and they return to the ground. In that very day their thoughts perish.

⁵Happy are they who have the God of Jacob for their help. Their hope is in Yahweh their God. ⁶He made the heavens and the earth and the sea and all that is in them. He is always dependable, ⁷dispensing justice to the oppressed, supplying food to the hungry.

Yahweh frees prisoners, ⁸and Yahweh restores sight to the blind. Yahweh comforts those who are bowed down, and Yahweh loves the righteous. ⁹Yahweh watches over strangers, and upholds the fatherless and the widows, but he twists the way of the wicked.

¹⁰Yahweh reigns forever, even your God, O Zion, to all generations. Praise Yah!

Psalm 147

Praise Yah, for he is good! Sing praises to our God, for praise is pleasant and proper. ²Yahweh is the builder of Jerusalem. He gathers the outcasts of Israel. ³He heals the broken hearted and binds up their wounds.

⁴He counts the number of the stars, and gives them names. ⁵Our Lord is great and mighty in strength, and his understanding is infinite. ⁶Yahweh lifts up the afflicted, and casts the wicked to the ground. ⁷Sing to the Lord with thanksgiving. Sing praises to our God with the harp.

⁸He covers the heavens with clouds, prepares rain for the earth, and makes grass to grow on the mountains. ⁹He gives food to the animals, and to the young ravens who cry. ¹⁰He takes no pleasure in the strength of a horse, nor does he delight in man's legs. ¹¹Yahweh delights in those who reverence him, in those who hope in his kindness.

¹²Praise Yahweh, O Jerusalem! Praise your God, O Zion! ¹³He strengthens the bars of your gates. He blesses your children within you. ¹⁴He sees that your boundaries are secure, and satisfies you with the finest wheat. ¹⁵He sends his commandment to the earth; his word runs swiftly.

¹⁶He gives snow like wool, and spreads out the frost like ashes. ¹⁷He casts down hail like bread crumbs. Who can withstand its coldness? ¹⁸By his word the hail, melts away. He makes the wind to blow and the waters to flow.

¹⁹He declared his word to Jacob, his statutes and his ordinances to Israel. ²⁰He has not done this for other nations. They do not know his ordinances. Praise Yah!

Psalm 148

Praise Yah! Praise Yahweh from the heavens! Praise him in the heights! ²Praise him, all his angels! Praise him, all his host! ³Praise him, sun and moon! Praise him, all the stars of light! ⁴Praise him, you heavens of the heavens, and you waters above the heavens!

⁵Praise the name of Yahweh, for he commanded, and they were created, ⁶and he makes them to stand forever and ever. He gave a decree and it will, not pass away.

⁷Praise Yahweh from the earth, you sea-creatures and all the deeps, ⁸fire and hail, snow and clouds, stormy wind doing his will, ⁹the mountains and all the hills, fruit trees and all the cedars, ¹⁰the wild animals and all cattle, creeping things and flying birds, ¹¹kings of the earth and all peoples, princes and all judges of the earth, ¹²both young men and virgins, the aged and the children, ¹³let them praise the name of Yahweh, for only his name is exalted, and his honor is above the earth and the heavens.

¹⁴He has raised up the horn of his people, and praise for all his saints, and for the children of Israel, a people close to him. Praise Yah!

Psalm 149

Praise Yah! Sing to Yahweh a new song, a praise in the assembly of the saints. ²Let Israel rejoice in his Maker! Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King! ³Praise his name in the dances. Let them sing praises to him with the drum and the harp, ⁴for Yahweh takes pleasure in his people. He adorns the humble with salvation.

⁵Let the saints rejoice in glory, and sing for joy on their couches. ⁶Let the praises of God be in their throats and a two-edged sword in their hand, ⁷to execute vengeance upon the nations, and to inflict punishment on the peoples, ⁸to bind kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron, ⁹to execute on them the judgment that is written. This is an honor for all his saints. Praise Yah!

Psalm 150

Praise Yah! Praise God in his sanctuary! Praise him for the expanse of his strength! ²Praise him for the works of his might! Praise him for his surpassing greatness!

³Praise him with the sound of the ram's horn. Praise him with the lyre and the harp. ⁴Praise him with the drum and with dances. Praise him with the strings and flute. ⁵Praise him with loud cymbals. Praise him with cymbals of rejoicing. ⁶Let everything that breathes praise Yah! Praise Yah!

Proverbs

¹ The proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, the king of Israel, ²to know wisdom and instruction, to distinguish words of understanding, ³to receive instruction in wise conduct, in righteousness and justice and uprightness, ⁴to give prudence to the simple, knowledge and discretion to the young, ⁵that the wise may listen and add learning, that the intelligent may become skillful ⁶to discern a proverb and its meaning, the words of the wise and their parables.

⁷Reverence for Yahweh is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom and instruction. ⁸Hear, my son, the instruction of your father, and do not forsake the teaching of your mother. ⁹They will be a garland of grace on your head, and necklaces around your neck.

¹⁰My son, if sinners entice you, do not listen to them. ¹¹If they say,

Come with us. Let us lie in wait for blood. Let us waylay innocent victims. ¹²Let us swallow them alive as does the grave, and whole as those going down into the pit. ¹³We will find great wealth and fill our houses with spoil. ¹⁴Be our partner and we all will have one purse.

¹⁵My son, do not walk in the way with them. Keep your feet back from their paths. ¹⁶Their feet run towards evil, and they hasten to shed blood. ¹⁷It is useless to set a trap while the bird is watching, ¹⁸yet they lie in wait for blood, and waylay innocent victims. ¹⁹The paths of every one greedy for gain end in self-destruction.

²⁰In the street Wisdom shouts. In the public squares she lifts her voice. ²¹Among the noisy throngs she cries out. At the entrance to the city gates her words go forth:

²²Simple ones, how long will you love simplicity, and scoffers enjoy their scoffing, and fools hate knowledge? ²³Give heed to my

reproof. Behold! I will pour forth my counsel to you. I will cause you to understand my words.

²⁴I have called and you refused. I have stretched forth my hand, and no one responded. ²⁵You have rejected my counsel, and my reproof you did not want. ²⁶So I will laugh at your calamity, and I will mock when you are in terror. ²⁷Your terror will come as a storm, and your disaster as a tornado. Anguish and misery will be yours.

²⁸Then you will call me, but I will not answer. You will diligently seek me, but you will not find me, ²⁹because you hated knowledge and did not choose reverence for Yahweh. ³⁰You do not want my counsel. You have despised my reproof. ³¹You will eat the fruit of your own way, and be filled with your own devices.

³²The backsliding of the simple will kill them, and the carelessness of fools will destroy them. ³³But he who listens to me will dwell in safety and in peace away from the dread of evil.

2 My son, if you receive my words, and store up my commandments within you, ²if you turn your ears toward wisdom, and bend your heart toward understanding, ³yes, if you cry out for discernment and lift up your voice for understanding, ⁴if you seek her as silver, and search for her as buried treasure, ⁵then you will understand reverence for Yahweh, and you will find the knowledge of God, ⁶for Yahweh gives wisdom, and from his mouth is understanding.

⁷He stores up counsel for the upright. He is a shield for those walking in integrity. ⁸He guards the paths of justice and preserves the way of his saints. ⁹So you will understand righteousness and justice and uprightness, yes, every good way. ¹⁰Wisdom will enter your heart, and knowledge will be pleasant to your soul.

¹¹Discretion will guard you and understanding will protect you, ¹²delivering you from the way of evil, from men who speak in deceit, ¹³from those who leave the paths of uprightness to walk in the way of darkness, ¹⁴who rejoice in evil deeds, and who delight in the

crookedness of evil men, ¹⁵whose paths are crooked, and their ways deceitful, ¹⁶to deliver you from the strange woman, the foreigner who makes her words smooth.

¹⁷She leaves the friends of her youth and forgets her covenant with God. ¹⁸She sinks into her house of death, and her path is to the grave. ¹⁹Those following her will not return. They never regain the paths of life.

²⁰But you will walk in the way of good men, and observe the paths of the righteous. ²¹The upright will dwell in the land, and people of integrity will remain in it, ²²but the wicked will be cut off from the land, and the criminals will be driven from it.

3 My son, do not forget my instruction, and let your heart keep my commandments, ²for length of days and years of life and of peace they will add to you. ³Let not kindness and truth forsake you. Bind them on your neck. Write them on the tablet of your heart, ⁴and you will find favor and a good reputation in the eyes of God and of mankind.

⁵Trust in Yahweh with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. ⁶In all your ways acknowledge him, and he will direct your paths. ⁷Do not be wise in your own eyes. Reverence Yahweh and depart from evil. ⁸It will be healing for your muscles and refreshment for your bones.

⁹Honor Yahweh with your wealth and with the first fruits of your crops. ¹⁰So will your storehouses be filled with an abundance, and your vats will overflow with new wine.

¹¹My son, do not reject the discipline of Yahweh and do not be weary of his reproof, ¹²for Yahweh loves whom he reproveth, even as a father delights in his son.

¹³Happy are they who find wisdom, yes, they who get understanding. ¹⁴Her dividend is better than the dividend of silver, and her profit more than the profit of gold. ¹⁵She is more precious than pearls, and nothing you desire is her equal. ¹⁶Length of days is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honor. ¹⁷Her paths are paths

of pleasantness, and peace is in all her ways. ¹⁸She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her. Happy are they who cleave to her.

¹⁹By wisdom Yahweh founded the earth, and by understanding he established the heavens. ²⁰By his knowledge the oceans break open and the clouds drop down dew. ²¹My son, do not let them out of your sight. Guard sound wisdom and good judgment, ²²for they will be life for your soul and adornments on your neck. ²³Then you will walk in safety and not stumble. ²⁴When you sit down you will not be afraid, and when you lie down, your sleep will be pleasant. ²⁵You will not be afraid of sudden terror, nor of the destruction that comes on the wicked, ²⁶for Yahweh will be your confidence and your security.

²⁷Do not hold back good from one whose right it is when it is within the power of your hand to do it. ²⁸Do not say to your neighbor, "Go and come back, for tomorrow I will give," when you have something with you. ²⁹Do not devise evil against your neighbor, who lives trustfully beside you. ³⁰Do not contend with a man for no reason if he has done you no harm. ³¹Do not envy men of violence, and choose none of their ways, ³²for perverted men are an abomination to Yahweh. His friendship is with the upright.

³³Cursed of Yahweh is the house of the wicked, but he blesses the dwelling of the righteous. ³⁴On the one hand, he mocks the mockers; and on the other hand, he favors the afflicted. ³⁵The wise will receive honor, but proud fools, disgrace.

4 Hear, my son, the instruction of a father, and pay attention to gain understanding, ²for I will give you good instruction. Do not forsake my teaching.

³I was a son to my father, tender and irreplaceable to my mother. ⁴He taught me and said to me, "Let your heart hold fast to my words. Keep my commandments and live."

⁵Get Wisdom. Get understanding. Do not forget and do not turn away from the words of Wisdom. ⁶Do not leave Wisdom and she will keep you. Love her and she will watch over you.

⁷Wisdom is the principle thing. Get Wisdom, and with all your getting, get understanding. ⁸Exalt her and she will lift you up. If you embrace her, she will honor you. ⁹She will place on your head a wreath of beauty and a crown of splendor.

¹⁰Listen, my son. Take my words and the years of your life will be many. ¹¹I will instruct you in the way of wisdom, and direct you in the paths of uprightness. ¹²When you walk, your steps will not be difficult. When you run, you will not stumble.

¹³Take hold of instruction. Do not let it slip away. Guard it, for it is your life. ¹⁴Do not enter the path of the wicked. Do not walk in the way of evil men. ¹⁵Avoid it. Do not pass by it. Turn from it and pass along, ¹⁶for they do not sleep until they have done evil, and they stay awake until they have caused someone to stumble. ¹⁷They eat the bread of wickedness and drink the wine of violence.

¹⁸The path of the righteous is like the dawn shining brighter and brighter until the full day. ¹⁹The path of the wicked is darkness. They do not know what makes them stumble.

²⁰My son, pay attention to my words. Turn your ear to my sayings. ²¹Do not let them out of your eye-sight. Keep them within your heart. ²²To those who find them, they are life, and to all flesh they are health.

²³Keep your heart under control, for out of it are the issues of life. ²⁴Put away from you a fraudulent mouth, and distance yourself from deceitful lips. ²⁵Let your eyes look straight ahead, and let your gaze be directly in front of you. ²⁶Make a path for your feet, and establish your ways. ²⁷Turn neither to the right nor to the left. Keep your foot away from evil.

5 My son, pay attention to my wisdom, and turn your ear to my insight. ²Keep prudence and let your lips guard knowledge. ³The lips of the adulteress drip with honey, and her mouth is smoother than oil. ⁴But at the last she is as bitter as wormwood, sharper than a two-edged sword.

⁵Her feet go down to death. Her steps lead to the grave. ⁶She does not choose the level path of life. Her tracks wander but she does not know it. ⁷Now, my son, listen to me, and do not depart from the words of my mouth. ⁸Let your road be far from her. Do not draw near to the door of her house, ⁹lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless, ¹⁰lest strangers enjoy your wealth, and the rewards of your toil go into the houses of foreigners. ¹¹You will mourn at last, as your body and flesh are spent, ¹²and you will say,

How I hated instruction, and how my heart despised correction!
¹³I did not listen to the voice of my teachers, and turned my ears away from those who instructed me. ¹⁴I was close to complete ruin in the midst of the assembly and the congregation.

¹⁵Drink water from your own cistern, running water from your own well. ¹⁶Should your fountains flow outside? Your springs of water in the streets? ¹⁷Let them be for yourself alone, not for strangers with you.

¹⁸Let your fountain be blessed, and rejoice in the wife of your youth. ¹⁹As a loving deer, as a graceful doe, let her breasts satisfy you continually, and be captivated by her love always. ²⁰Why should you, my son, be captivated by a strange woman, or embrace the bosom of a foreigner?

²¹The ways of a man are before the eyes of Yahweh, who observes his every path. ²²The iniquities of the wicked will capture him, and he will be held in the coils of sin. ²³He will die without discipline, wandering about in his many foolish actions.

6 My son, if you have become a surety for a neighbor, if you have given a pledge for a stranger, ²if the words of your mouth have obligated you, if what you have said has entrapped you, ³then do this, my son, and deliver yourself, for you have come under your neighbor's power: go, prostrate yourself and beg your neighbor. ⁴Do not close your

eyes in sleep, nor your eyelids in slumber. ⁵Deliver yourself as a gazelle from the snare of a hunter, as a bird from the trap of a bird-catcher.

⁶Go to the ant, you sluggard! Watch her ways and be wise, ⁷who, having no chief, overseer, or ruler, ⁸prepares her bread in the summer and gathers her food in the harvest. ⁹How long will you stay in bed, O sluggard! When will you arise from your sleep? ¹⁰A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands in sleep, ¹¹will leave you as poor as a homeless man, as poor as if you had been robbed.

¹²He is wicked and evil who goes about with a crooked mouth, ¹³winking his eyes, shuffling his feet, signaling with his fingers, ¹⁴devising deceit in his heart, and forever sowing discord. ¹⁵Suddenly his calamity comes. In a moment he is broken, and there is no healing.

¹⁶These six things Yahweh hates, yes, seven he detests: ¹⁷haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, ¹⁸a heart plotting evil deeds, feet running swiftly to wickedness, ¹⁹a lying witness testifying falsely, and he who spreads dissension among brothers.

²⁰My son, keep your father's commandment, and do not forsake your mother's teaching. ²¹Keep them bound upon your heart; tie them around your neck. ²²In your walking about they will guide you. When you sleep, they will watch over you. When you awake, they will talk to you.

²³Their commands are a lamp; their instruction is a light; the reproofs of discipline are the way of life. ²⁴They guard you from an evil woman, from the flattering tongue of a stranger. ²⁵Do not lust after her beauty in your heart, and do not be captivated by her eyes.

²⁶Because of a prostitute a man is reduced to a loaf of bread, and the adulteress ruins his life. ²⁷Can a man take fire in his bosom and his clothes not be burned? ²⁸Can a man walk on burning coals and his feet not be scorched? ²⁹So is he who goes into his neighbor's wife, for anyone touching her will be punished.

³⁰A hungry man, stealing for food, is not despised. ³¹But if he is caught, he will pay back seven-fold, even all his possessions.

³²The adulterer is a fool, destroying himself. ³³Blows and shame he will receive, and his reproach continues on and on, ³⁴for a husband's jealousy sends him into a rage, and his vengeance will show no mercy. ³⁵He will accept no bribe, though much money is offered.

7 My son, guard my words, and treasure my commandments within you. ²Keep my commandments and live. Guard my teaching as the apple of your eye. ³Tie them around your fingers. Write them on the tablet of your heart.

⁴Say to Wisdom, "You are my sister," and call Understanding your close friend. ⁵They will keep you from a prostitute, from an adulteress whose words are smooth. ⁶From the window of my room I looked out on the street, ⁷and I saw, among some innocent young men, one who was a fool, ⁸passing along near the house of a prostitute, going toward her house, ⁹at twilight, as night was approaching.

¹⁰Look! The woman, dressed as a prostitute, cunning in heart, meets him. ¹¹She is loud and evil, not staying at home. ¹²She is on the streets, in the market-places, lurking at every corner. ¹³She hugs and kisses him, and boldly says,

¹⁴My promised sacrifices of peace-offerings have been made. I have paid my vows. ¹⁵So I have come out early to meet you, and have found you! ¹⁶My bed, covered with colorful linen from Egypt, is ready, ¹⁷perfumed with myrrh and aloes and cinnamon.

¹⁸Come, let us satisfy ourselves in love until the morning! Let us enjoy each other in love-making. ¹⁹My husband is not at home. He is away on a long trip. ²⁰He took much money with him. He will be gone for a month.

²¹Her persuasive words captured him. With her smooth lips she seduced him. ²²Right away he followed her, like an ox being led to the slaughter, like a fleeing deer ²³struck by an arrow, like a bird entering a trap, not knowing death is near.

²⁴Now, my sons, listen to me, and pay attention to the words of my mouth. ²⁵Let not your heart turn you aside to follow her. Do not go astray into her path. ²⁶She has many victims. Numerous men she has brought to ruin. ²⁷Her path goes down to death's apartment, to the grave.

8 Does not Wisdom call, and raises her voice in understanding?
²At prominent places along the way, and at the cross-roads she stations herself. ³Before the city gates, at the entrance ways, she cries aloud:

⁴To you, O men, I call! My voice is to all mankind. ⁵Understand prudence, O simple ones! O foolish ones, be of an understanding heart. ⁶Listen, for I will speak excellent things. Righteous things will come at the opening of my lips.

⁷My mouth says true things, and evil is loathsome to my lips. ⁸All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, with nothing twisted or perverted. ⁹For the discerning person, all of my words are straight forward. They are right to him who has knowledge. ¹⁰Take my instruction, not silver; knowledge, rather than choice gold. ¹¹Wisdom is better than pearls. No pleasure is her equal.

¹²I, Wisdom, live with prudence, and I have obtained knowledge and discretion. ¹³Reverence for Yahweh means hatred of evil. I hate conceit and pride and wickedness and a perverse mouth. ¹⁴Counsel and security are with me. I have understanding and strength. ¹⁵By me kings reign, and officials issue just laws. ¹⁶By me princes rule, and nobles judge in fairness. ¹⁷I love those who love me, and those who search for me will find me.

¹⁸Riches and honor are with me, yes, lasting wealth and favor. ¹⁹My fruit is better than gold, even fine gold. My yield is better than choice silver. ²⁰I walk in the way of righteousness, in the paths of justice, ²¹to cause those who love me to have an inheritance, and that I may fill their treasure-house.

²²Yahweh possessed me at the beginning of his way, before his works of old. ²³From eternity I was established, yes, from the start

before the earth began. ²⁴Before springs abounded with water, even before the oceans were created, I was born. ²⁵Before the hills, and before the settling of the mountains, I was brought forth. ²⁶Before he had made the earth or its fields, yes, before the beginning of the world, ²⁷before he had formed the heavens, and before he had set a horizon on the face of the oceans, I was there.

²⁸Before he established the clouds above; before he had made strong the fountains of the oceans; ²⁹before he had given the sea its boundary, so that its waters would not go beyond his order; before he had laid out the foundations of the earth, ³⁰I was at his side as a happy worker, always rejoicing in his presence. ³¹I delighted at the world he had made for habitation, and I rejoiced with human beings.

³²Now, my sons, listen to me, for they who keep my ways are blessed. ³³Be wise: listen to instruction and neglect it not. ³⁴Happy is he who listens to me, watching daily at my gate, waiting at my door. ³⁵He who finds me finds life and has the approval of Yahweh. ³⁶He who sins against me injures himself. All who hate me love death.

9 Wisdom has built her house. She has cut out her seven pillars. ²She has cooked her food, mixed her wine, and set her table. ³She has sent out her maids, and she calls from prominent sites in the city, ⁴"He who is simple, let him turn in here," and to a senseless person she says, ⁵"Come, eat of my food, and drink of the wine I have mixed. ⁶Learn and live. Walk in the way of understanding."

⁷He who corrects a scorner receives a reviling, and he who reproves the wicked receives an insult. ⁸Do not reprove a scorner, lest he hate you. Reprove a wise man and he will love you. ⁹Teach a wise man, and he will be yet wiser. Instruct a righteous man, and he will add to his wisdom. ¹⁰Reverence for Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. A knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.

¹¹By me your days will be many. Years of life will be added to you. ¹²If you are wise, you yourself will profit. If you scoff, you alone will suffer.

¹³A foolish woman is noisy, simple-minded, knows nothing. ¹⁴She sits at her doorway. Her seat is in a prominent place in the city. ¹⁵She calls to passersby, to those walking along the way, ¹⁶"He who is simple, let him turn in here," and to a senseless person, ¹⁷"Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is tasty." ¹⁸But the passersby do not know that the dead are there, that those responding to her call are going to their graves.

10 The proverbs of Solomon:

A wise son makes a glad father, but a foolish son brings grief to his mother. ²Dishonest income is of no value, but righteousness delivers from death. ³Yahweh does not allow the righteous to be hungry, but the craving of the wicked he does not satisfy.

⁴A lazy worker becomes poor, but the diligent becomes rich. ⁵A wise son gathers his crop at harvest time, but a disgraceful son sleeps during the harvest. ⁶Blessings are upon the head of the righteous, while the mouth of the wicked covers evil. ⁷The remembrance of the righteous is blessed, but the name of the wicked is putrid.

⁸The wise in heart receives commandments, but a babbling fool comes to ruin. ⁹An honest man walks in security, but the ways of the dishonest will be exposed. ¹⁰He who winks his eye causes grief, and a babbling fool comes to ruin. ¹¹The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life, while the mouth of the wicked covers evil. ¹²Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all transgressions.

¹³From the lips of the wise comes wisdom, but punishment awaits the foolish. ¹⁴Wise men store up knowledge, but the mouth of a fool brings early ruin. ¹⁵The wealth of the rich is their strength, while the poverty of the poor leaves them in ruin. ¹⁶The reward of the righteous is life, but the wage of sinners is punishment. ¹⁷He who gives heed to

instruction is in the path of life, but he who rejects correction goes astray.

¹⁸He who conceals hate is of lying lips, and he who utters slander is a fool. ¹⁹Too much talk makes sin unavoidable, but he who guards his lips acts wisely. ²⁰The tongue of the righteous is as choice silver, but the heart of the wicked is of little value. ²¹The lips of the righteous nourish many, but fools, lacking good sense, die.

²²Yahweh blesses with riches, and adds no pain. ²³A fool laughs when he does wrong, but wisdom belongs to a man of understanding. ²⁴What the wicked dread they will receive, but what the righteous long for will be theirs. ²⁵When the tempest passes through, the wicked disappear, but the righteous are immovable. ²⁶As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the lazy man to those who send him.

²⁷Reverence for Yahweh adds days, but the years of the wicked are shortened. ²⁸The righteous look forward with joy, but the expectation of the wicked dies. ²⁹The way of Yahweh is a strength to the upright, but it is ruin to the workers of evil. ³⁰The righteous will never be displaced, but the wicked will be expelled from the land. ³¹The mouth of the righteous sends out wisdom, but the tongue of the wicked will be cut off. ³²The lips of the righteous know what is good, while the mouth of the wicked is evil.

11 Dishonest scales are an abomination to Yahweh, but a full weight is his delight. ²Pride leads to disgrace, while humility accompanies wisdom. ³The honesty of the upright guides them, while the evil of the unrighteous will destroy them. ⁴In the day of wrath, riches do not profit, but righteousness delivers from death.

⁵The righteousness of honest people directs their way, but wickedness makes evil people fall. ⁶The righteousness of the upright delivers them, but cheaters will be taken by their own schemes. ⁷At death the hope of the wicked dies, and the expectation of the godless perishes. ⁸The righteous are delivered from trouble, but the wicked walk right into it.

⁹With his mouth the godless injure their neighbors, while by knowledge the righteous are delivered. ¹⁰When the righteous prosper, the city rejoices, and when the wicked die there is gladness. ¹¹By the blessing of the upright a city is exalted, but by the mouth of the wicked it is destroyed. ¹²He who belittles his neighbor is a fool. A man of understanding stays quiet.

¹³A gossip goes about telling secrets, but a trustworthy person conceals a matter. ¹⁴Without guidance the people fall, but much counseling brings safety. ¹⁵He who guarantees a loan for a stranger will suffer, while he who hates such loans remains secure.

¹⁶A gracious woman obtains respect, and cruel men obtain riches. [The Greek translation (called "LXX") says: "A gracious woman raises respect for her husband, but the woman hating righteousness has a seat of dishonor. The lazy lack wealth, while the energetic contend with one another for riches."]

¹⁷A kind person enriches himself, but a cruel person brings sorrow to his own flesh. ¹⁸The wicked receive deceptive wages, while he who sows righteousness has an enduring reward. ¹⁹So, righteousness leads to life, but he who pursues evil is on the way to his death.

²⁰An abomination to Yahweh are the perverse in heart, while those who are honest are a delight to him. ²¹Most certainly evil people will not go unpunished, while the offspring of the righteous will be safe. ²²As a gold ring in a hog's nose, so is a beautiful woman without good sense.

²³The righteous desire only what is good, while the expectation of the wicked is the grave. ²⁴There is one who scatters and yet keeps on increasing, and there is one who withholds what is due only to be in want. ²⁵He who blesses will be blessed, and he who waters will himself be watered.

²⁶The people will curse him who hoards his grain, but a blessing is on the head of one who sells it. ²⁷He who seeks what is good seeks approval, while evil comes to him who seeks evil. ²⁸He who trusts in his

riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish as green leaves. ²⁹He who troubles his own family will inherit the wind. A fool will be a slave to the wise in heart.

³⁰The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life. A soul winner is wise. ³¹If the righteous person is repaid in the land, how much more should the wicked and the sinner! [The Greek translation (called "LXX") says: "If the righteous is saved with difficulty, what will become of the godless and the sinner?"]

12 He who loves instruction loves knowledge, but he who hates correction is stupid. ²A good man has the approval of Yahweh, but he condemns the man who is set on evil. ³A wicked man has no foundation, but the root of the righteous is firmly fixed. ⁴A worthy woman is a crown to her husband, but a woman bringing shame is as rottenness in his bones.

⁵The thoughts of the righteous are for justice, but the wicked plan deceit. ⁶The words of the wicked are for murder, while words of the upright are for deliverance. ⁷The wicked are overthrown and are no more, but the house of the righteous keeps standing.

⁸For words of wisdom a man is praised, but the perverse in heart is despised. ⁹It is better to have little esteem and have a servant than to be self-important and have no bread. ¹⁰A righteous man has regard for the feelings of his animals, but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

¹¹He who cultivates his land will have bread, but he who spends his time idly is stupid. ¹²The wicked desire the booty of evil men, while the root of the righteous is liberal. [The Greek translation (called "LXX") says: "The desires of the wicked are evil, while the roots of the godly are strong."]

¹³An evil man's life ensnares him, while a righteous man walks out of trouble. ¹⁴The words of a man's mouth bring satisfaction, and the deeds of his hands bring him a reward. ¹⁵The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but a wise man listens to advice.

¹⁶A fool openly lets his anger be known, but a prudent man keeps quiet about dishonor. ¹⁷A man of truth tells what is right, but a false witness conveys deceit. ¹⁸Reckless words cut like a sword, while the tongue of the wise brings healing. ¹⁹Lips of truth endure on and on, but a lying tongue is only for a moment.

²⁰Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, while joy is with those who counsel for peace. ²¹The righteous will not suffer pain, but the wicked will be filled with trouble. ²²The lips of liars are an abomination to Yahweh, but he delights in honesty. ²³A wise man does not display his knowledge, but a fool blurts out his nonsense.

²⁴Diligent people become rulers, but the lazy stay in forced labor. ²⁵Worry in a man's heart weighs him down, but a cheerful word lifts his spirits. ²⁶The righteous man is a guide for his neighbors, but the wicked lead them astray. ²⁷The lazy do not roast their game, but the diligent preserve valuable possessions. ²⁸In the path of righteousness is life, and in its way is no death.

13 A wise son obeys his father's instruction, but a scorner will not listen to correction. ²The words of a man's mouth can bring satisfaction, while the desire of the deceitful is to hurt. ³He who guards his mouth protects himself, but a free talker ruins himself. ⁴The sluggard craves but has nothing, while the diligent prosper.

⁵A righteous man hates lying, while a wicked man is covered with shame and disgrace. ⁶Righteousness guards the upright in his way, but the wicked overflows with sin. ⁷One man pretends to be rich but has nothing, while another pretends to be poor yet is rich.

⁸The ransom for a man's life is his wealth, but a poor man receives no threats. ⁹The light of the righteous shines on and on, but the light of the wicked fades away. ¹⁰Pride always results in contention, but counseling leads to wisdom. ¹¹Wealth gained by fraud dwindles, but what is gained by labor increases. ¹²Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but desire fulfilled is a tree of life.

¹³He who despises the word brings pain to himself, but he who respects the commandment will be rewarded. ¹⁴The teaching of the wise is a fountain of life, turning one from the snares of death. ¹⁵Good understanding produces favor, but the way of the transgressor is hard. ¹⁶The prudent act with knowledge, but fools display silliness.

¹⁷An evil messenger falls into wickedness, while a dependable one brings healing. ¹⁸He who refuses discipline comes to poverty and shame, but he who regards instruction comes to honor. ¹⁹Desire realized is sweet to the soul, but fools detest turning from evil. ²⁰He who walks with wise men will be wise, while a companion of fools makes himself worse. ²¹Evil pursues sinners, while good comes to the righteous.

²²A good man leaves an inheritance for his grandchildren, while the wealth of a sinner is laid up for the righteous. ²³Fertile ground yields much food, but injustices rob the poor. ²⁴He who spares the switch hates his son, but he who loves him corrects him early. ²⁵The righteous have food, satisfying his appetite, while the poor have empty stomachs.

14 A wise woman builds her house, while the foolish woman tears hers down with her hands. ²He who walks in uprightness has reverence for Yahweh, but he who is perverse in his ways despises him. ³The mouth of the fool leads to punishment for his pride, but the lips of the wise guard them.

⁴Without the plowing of the oxen the barn is empty, while the work of oxen produces an abundant harvest. ⁵A faithful witness does not deceive, but a lying witness breathes out falsehood. ⁶A scorner seeks wisdom without success, while knowledge is easy to a man of understanding.

⁷Stay away from a foolish man, for nothing worthwhile comes from his lips. ⁸The wisdom of a prudent man guides his way, while the folly of fools is deception. ⁹Fools scorn guilt-offerings, but among the upright they win God's favor. ¹⁰The heart knows its own bitterness, and in its joy no stranger has a part.

¹¹The house of the wicked will be destroyed, while the dwelling place of the upright will stand. ¹²There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is death. ¹³Even in laughter the heart may be aching, and after joy, grief may come. ¹⁴A backslider is satisfied with his manner of life, and a good man with his.

¹⁵The simple person believes everything he hears, while a prudent man considers his steps. ¹⁶A wise man is cautious and turns from evil, while a fool is arrogant and confident. ¹⁷A quick-tempered man acts foolishly, and a schemer is hated. ¹⁸The simple inherit folly, while the prudent understand knowledge.

¹⁹The evil bow before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous. ²⁰The poor is hated by his own neighbors, but the rich has many friends. ²¹A sinner despises his own neighbor, while the upright are gracious to the poor. ²²They who plan evil are going astray, while they who plan goodness show kindness and dependability.

²³Work leads to a profit, but talk only to poverty. ²⁴The crown of the wise is their prudence, while the garland of fools is their folly. ²⁵A truth-telling witness saves lives, while a lying-witness is a betrayer. ²⁶He who has reverence for Yahweh has strong confidence, and it will be a refuge for his children.

²⁷Reverence for Yahweh is a fountain of life, turning a person away from the snares of death. ²⁸In the multitude of people is the glory of a king, and without them a prince is ruined. ²⁹A wise man is slow getting angry, and the quick-tempered man is a fool. ³⁰Calmness is the life of the flesh, while envy is decay in the bones.

³¹He who oppresses the poor blasphemes his Maker, but he who is gracious to the needy honors him. ³²In their evil the wicked are pushed down, but in their death the righteous have a refuge. ³³Wisdom rests in the hearts of the prudent, while what is inside fools is made known.

³⁴Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a disgrace to all people. ³⁵The king delights in a servant who acts wisely, but he is angry against one who acts shamefully.

15 A gentle tongue melts anger, but harsh words stir up anger.
²The tongue of the wise is skilled in knowledge, while the mouth of the fool pours out folly. ³The eyes of Yahweh are in every place, keeping watch over the evil and the good. ⁴A healing tongue is a tree of life, but a deceitful tongue crushes the spirit.

⁵A fool rejects his father's discipline, but he who observes his instruction is wise. ⁶In the house of the righteous is much treasure, but the income of the wicked is trouble. ⁷The lips of the wise spread knowledge, but not the heart of fools. ⁸The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to Yahweh, but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

⁹The way of the wicked is an abomination to Yahweh, but he loves those who seek righteousness. ¹⁰Painful discipline is for him who forsakes the way, and he who hates correction will die. ¹¹Yahweh sees the grave and destruction, and how much more human hearts!

¹²The scorner does not love a corrector, and he stays away from wise men. ¹³A joyful heart puts a smile on the face, but pain in the heart crushes the spirit. ¹⁴An understanding man seeks knowledge, while the mouth of a fool feeds on folly. ¹⁵Every day is bad to the afflicted, but the cheerful of heart have a continual feast.

¹⁶Better is a little with reverence for Yahweh than much wealth with trouble. ¹⁷Better is a vegetable meal where love is than a juicy steak where hate is. ¹⁸A hot-tempered man stirs up strife, but a man slow to anger quiets contention. ¹⁹The path of the lazy is thorny, while the way of the upright is a smooth highway. ²⁰A wise son makes a father happy, but a foolish man despises his mother.

²¹Folly is delightful to a fool, but a man of understanding walks straight ahead. ²²Without counsel, plans fail, but with many advisers there is success. ²³A fitting reply is a joy, and a word at the right time, how good! ²⁴To the wise, the path of life is upward, keeping them away from the grave beneath.

²⁵Yahweh will destroy the house of the proud, while he protects the boundaries of the widow. ²⁶Repulsive to Yahweh are the schemes of

the wicked, while the words of pure people are his delight. ²⁷A dishonest money-maker hurts his own family, while he who hates bribes is really living. ²⁸The mind of a righteous man ponders a reply, while the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things.

²⁹Yahweh is far from the wicked, but he hears the prayer of the righteous. ³⁰Bright eyes give joy to the heart, and good news puts fat on the bones. ³¹The ear that listens to life-giving instruction will abide among the wise. ³²He who despises instruction actually hates himself. He who heeds reproof is really living. ³³Reverence for Yahweh is the reproof of wisdom, and before honor goes humility.

16 The plans of the heart are by man, but the answer of the tongue is from Yahweh. ²All the ways of a man are pure in his eyes, but he who examines spirits is Yahweh. ³Commit your activities to Yahweh, and your plans will succeed. ⁴Yahweh is working in everything to accomplish his own plans, yes, even the wicked to reap trouble.

⁵All those proud in heart are repulsive to Yahweh. Most certainly they will be punished. ⁶By kindness and faithfulness iniquity is forgiven, and by reverence for Yahweh a man turns from evil. ⁷When a man's ways please Yahweh, he causes even his enemies to be at peace with him. ⁸Better is a little with righteousness than large incomes with injustice.

⁹A human plans his way, but Yahweh directs his steps. ¹⁰A divine oracle should be on the king's lips; his mouth should not be unfair in judgment. ¹¹The scale and correct balances belong to Yahweh. All the weights in the bag are his work. ¹²Evil kings are detestable, for thrones are established by righteousness. ¹³Righteous language wins a king's favor, for he loves a man who speaks uprightly.

¹⁴A king's anger may lead to a killing, and a man of wisdom will appease it. ¹⁵In the light of a king's face is life, and his favor is like a spring rain. ¹⁶The getting of wisdom, how much better than gold! Yes, the getting of understanding is to be chosen more than silver. ¹⁷The path

of the upright is away from evil. He who watches his way guards his soul.

¹⁸Pride leads to calamity, and a haughty spirit to a fall. ¹⁹Better is a lowly spirit with the humble than wealth with the proud. ²⁰He who respects the word finds what is good, and he who trusts in Yahweh finds happiness. ²¹The wise in heart is called prudent, and pleasant words increase persuasiveness. ²²Wisdom is a fountain of life to those who have it, but the instruction of fools is folly.

²³The heart of the wise instructs his mouth, and adds persuasiveness to his lips. ²⁴Pleasant words are as honey, sweet to the soul, healing to the bones. ²⁵There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is death. ²⁶The appetite of a laboring man makes him work, for his hunger compels him. ²⁷A worthless man plots evil, and on his lips is a scorching fire. ²⁸An evil man spreads strife, and a gossip separates close friends.

²⁹A violent man entices his neighbor, and leads him into evil. ³⁰A wicked schemer winks his eyes, and a man plotting evil tightens his lips. ³¹Gray hair, when it is found in a righteous life, is a crown of glory. ³²He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty, and he who controls his spirit than he who captures a city. ³³The lot is cast in the lap, but every decision is from Yahweh.

17 A dry piece of bread eaten in peace is better than a banquet eaten in strife. ²A wise servant will rule over a shameful son, and as one of the brothers he will share in the inheritance. ³The refining pot is for silver and the furnace is for gold, but he who tries hearts is Yahweh. ⁴An evil-doer listens to lips of wickedness, and a liar pays attention to a wicked tongue.

⁵He who scorns poor people scorns his Maker, and he who rejoices at their misery will be punished. ⁶Grandchildren are the crown of old people, and the glory of children is their parents. ⁷As excellent speech comes not from a fool, so lying lips and a person of character

have nothing in common. ⁸A bribe is a precious stone in the eyes of its owner; everywhere he turns he prospers.

⁹One who loves covers a transgression, but he who keeps talking about a matter separates close friends. ¹⁰A rebuke affects a man of understanding more than a hundred blows on a fool's back. ¹¹An evil man seeks only trouble, but a fierce opponent will be sent against him. ¹²Less dangerous is a mother-bear robbed of her cubs than a fool in his folly.

¹³Evil never leaves the house of a man who repays evil with folly. ¹⁴The beginning of strife is like opening a water faucet. Close the faucet before a quarrel erupts. ¹⁵Both he who justifies the wicked and he who condemns the righteous are detested by Yahweh. ¹⁶Why does a fool spend money to obtain wisdom when he is senseless?

¹⁷A friend keeps on loving, and is a helping brother when trouble comes. ¹⁸He is a fool who makes a pledge and becomes a security for his neighbor. ¹⁹A lover of transgression loves a quarrel, and an arrogant man is headed for destruction. ²⁰Those crooked in their thinking find no good, and those twisted in their talk fall into evil.

²¹He whose son is a fool is in for trouble; the father of a fool has no joy. ²²A cheerful heart is good medicine, while a crushed spirit dries up the bones. ²³An evil man accepts a secret gift to pervert the ways of justice. ²⁴A wise man keeps looking for understanding, while the eyes of a fool keep wandering.

²⁵A fool is a vexation to his father, and sadness to his mother. ²⁶To punish the righteous is not good, neither to strike the noble for his uprightness. ²⁷A man of few words displays knowledge; a quiet man has understanding. ²⁸Even a fool who is quiet is considered to be sensible, and he who shuts his lips is considered to be wise.

18 A loner isolates himself, seeking his own desire, and he sneers at all good judgment. ²A fool has no delight in good judgment, but he loves to talk. ³Contempt follows wickedness, and disgrace follows dishonor. ⁴A man's words are like deep waters, and the fountain of

wisdom is a gushing well. ⁵It is not good to be partial to the wicked, nor to deprive the righteous in judgment.

⁶The lips of a fool enter a quarrel, and his mouth calls for a beating. ⁷The mouth of a fool is his ruin, and his lips lay a trap for his soul. ⁸A gossiper's words, like dainty morsels, sink deeply into ready listeners. ⁹A man slack in his work is a brother to a vandal. ¹⁰The name of Yahweh is a strong tower, into which the righteous run and are secure.

¹¹The wealth of the rich is to them a fortified city, and in their thinking it is like a high wall. ¹²Conceit precedes ruin, and humility precedes honor. ¹³He speaks in shameful nonsense who speaks before he listens. ¹⁴A person's spirit sustains him in sickness, but a crushed spirit is unbearable.

¹⁵A wise man gets information, and his ears listen for knowledge. ¹⁶A man's gift makes room for him, and it leads him before important people. ¹⁷He who states his case first seems right until his neighbor comes and questions him. ¹⁸The casting of lots settles a dispute, and separates strong opponents. ¹⁹An offended brother is harder to be won than a fortified city, and disputes are like entering a castle with barred gates.

²⁰A man is satisfied with his own words, yes, his speech pleases him. ²¹Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and he who loves talking will eat its fruit. ²²He who finds a wife finds a good thing, and obtains the favor of Yahweh. ²³A poor man begs for help, while a rich man speaks harshly. ²⁴A man of [many] friends destroys himself, but there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

19 Better is a poor honest man than a dishonest fool. ²Action without knowledge is bad; he who is hasty misses the way. ³A man's foolishness leads him astray, and then he gets angry with Yahweh. ⁴The wealthy have many friends, but the poor are friendless. ⁵A false witness will be punished, and he who tells lies will not escape.

⁶Many people entreat the favor of a liberal man, and he who gives gifts has many friends. ⁷If a poor man's relatives hate him, even more do his friends desert him, and his pleadings are not heard. ⁸The possessor of wisdom will have no regrets; the one who guards understanding will prosper. ⁹A false witness will be punished, and a liar will perish. ¹⁰Luxurious living for a fool is out of place, and much worse is rule by a slave over princes.

¹¹Good sense makes a man slow to anger, and it is his delight to overlook an offense. ¹²The king's anger is like a lion's roar, while his favor is like the dew on the grass. ¹³A foolish son is the ruin of a father, and a nagging wife is like a constant dripping. ¹⁴A house and wealth are inherited from fathers, but a discreet wife is from Yahweh. ¹⁵Laziness leads to much sleep, and idleness to hunger.

¹⁶He who obeys the commandment of Yahweh guards his soul, while he who spurns his ways will die. ¹⁷He who gives to the poor lends to Yahweh, and he will be repaid. ¹⁸Discipline your son while there is hope, or you will assist in his death. ¹⁹A hot-tempered man always is in trouble; if you speak up for him, over and over you will have to do it again. ²⁰Listen to advice, pay attention to correction, and you will gain wisdom for days to come.

²¹Many plans come into the mind of a man, but it is the will of Yahweh that will be established. ²²That which makes a man to be desired is his kindness; a poor man is better than a liar. ²³Reverence for Yahweh means life and abiding satisfaction untouched by trouble. ²⁴A lazy person buries his hand in a dish, and does not lift it to his mouth. ²⁵Strike down an arrogant person and the simple man will learn wisdom; correct a wise person and he will become wiser.

²⁶He who robs his father and rejects his mother is a disgraceful and shameful son. ²⁷My son, if you refuse to listen to correction, you will stray from words of knowledge. ²⁸A worthless witness scorns justice, while the mouth of the wicked gulps down iniquity.

²⁹Condemnation is in store for scorers, and lashes for the backs of fools.

20 Wine is a mocker, strong drink leads to brawling, and only a fool lets them lead him astray. ²A king's anger is like the roaring of a lion; to provoke him is to ask for death. ³Men of honor refrain from arguments, while fools are eager for quarrels. ⁴A lazy man does not plow in season; at harvest time he seeks and finds nothing. ⁵Though the motive in a man's heart be like deep water, a wise person will draw it out.

⁶Many men will announce their own virtues, while a dependable man is hard to find. ⁷A righteous man in everything is completely upright; happy are his children who follow his example. ⁸As the king sits on the judgment throne, his eyes discern what is evil. ⁹Who can say, "My heart is pure; I am blameless"? ¹⁰Changeable weights and measures Yahweh hates.

¹¹A child's habits reveal whether or not he is pure and upright. ¹²Both ears and eyes are gifts of Yahweh. ¹³Energetic work, not laziness, puts food on the table. ¹⁴"Bad, bad," says the buyer, but he leaves and brags about his bargain. ¹⁵Gold and many pearls are inferior to lips of knowledge.

¹⁶Take his garment who guarantees the debt of a stranger; and for foreigners, bind him by a pledge. ¹⁷Food gained by a lie at first is sweet, but later it tastes like gravel. ¹⁸Plans are laid by counsel; then by them make war. ¹⁹A gossip reveals secrets; do not associate with a babblers. ²⁰Nothing but darkness lies ahead of the man who curses his father and mother.

²¹Riches obtained in the wrong way will afterwards bring sorrow. ²²Do not say, "I will get even"; instead, believe that Yahweh will help you. ²³Cheating scales and two sets of weights Yahweh detests. ²⁴If the steps of a strong man are ordered by Yahweh, how can an ordinary man know his way? ²⁵A man traps himself to make a hurried vow and has not thought of the consequences.

²⁶A wise king learns who are criminals, and keeps them under strict control. ²⁷The light of Yahweh searches a man's spirit, even his innermost thoughts. ²⁸Kindness and faithfulness guard the king, and kindness sustains his throne. ²⁹The pride of young men is their strength, while the honor of old men is gray hair. ³⁰Unforgettable punishment stops evil conduct; it reaches a man's innermost being.

21 As Yahweh changes river channels, so he turns the hearts of kings as he pleases. ²The ways of men are right to them, but Yahweh looks at their hearts. ³More pleasing to Yahweh than altar sacrifices are righteousness and justice. ⁴Sinful are haughty eyes and proud hearts – the lights of the wicked. ⁵Haste makes waste, while wise planning and hard work produce good results.

⁶A fortune gained by a lying tongue vaporizes and leads to death. ⁷The violence of those refusing to do what is right is self-destructive. ⁸Crooked is the way of the guilty, while upright is the conduct of the innocent. ⁹It is better to live outside on the roof of your house than inside with a nagging wife. ¹⁰An evil person craves to do evil, even to his neighbor.

¹¹When a scoffer is rebuked, simple people learn a lesson, and wise people become wiser by receiving instruction. ¹²The Righteous One sees that the wicked are ruined. ¹³He who refuses to hear a poor man's cry will himself cry and will not be heard. ¹⁴A secret gift, a bribe in the bosom, cools great wrath and anger. ¹⁵Justice is joyful to the righteous, but bitter to evil doers.

¹⁶He who wanders from the path of wisdom heads for the cemetery. ¹⁷Pleasure lovers will be poor, and those given to wine and gourmet foods will not be rich. ¹⁸Wicked and deceitful people, not the righteous and upright, are punished. ¹⁹Better it is to live out in a desert than in a house with a nagging wife. ²⁰A fool squanders, while a wise man saves.

²¹A life of honor is his who sets his mind on righteousness and kindness. ²²By wisdom a man can overcome a mighty city, bringing low

its vaunted strength. ²³He keeps himself from trouble who guards his mouth and tongue. ²⁴Name him Scoffer who is proud and haughty, the one who does everything in the arrogance of pride.

²⁵The craving of a lazy man will never put food in his mouth, for his hands refuse to work. ²⁶His selfish craving never ceases, but a righteous man shares graciously.

²⁷The sacrifice of a wicked man is detestable, and even more so when offered with evil in mind. ²⁸False testimony dies out, while true testimony lives on. ²⁹The mind of a wicked man is set, but an upright man considers his ways. ³⁰No wisdom, no insight, no advice, can prevail against Yahweh. ³¹Yahweh, not war-horses, decides battles.

22 A good reputation and respect are more desirable than great riches. ²In one way the rich and the poor are alike: Yahweh made them both. ³A wise man sees evil and avoids it, while the simple pass along and are ensnared. ⁴Humility and reverence for Yahweh precede prosperity and honor. ⁵Thorns and traps go right along the paths of evil people, from which a wise man keeps far away.

⁶Teach a child the way he should go, and when he grows up he will not stray from it. ⁷The rich rule the poor, and the borrower is a servant to the lender. ⁸An explosion of anger does not remove an evil doer's trouble. ⁹He who gives to the poor will himself be blessed. ¹⁰Expel the scorner and contention disappears, yes, quarreling and insults cease.

¹¹The king is a friend of sincere people who speak of pleasant things. ¹²The eyes of Yahweh are set on honesty, while he overturns the words of liars. ¹³The lazy man says, "I will not go outside to work, for danger is outside." ¹⁴The mouth of a bad woman is a deep pit, and he who angers Yahweh will fall into it. ¹⁵A correcting switch helps a child to mature. ¹⁶Both squeezing the poor to gain riches and giving to the rich lead to poverty.

¹⁷Listen to the words of wise men, and set your mind on knowledge. ¹⁸Knowledge coupled with wisdom is delightful. Join them

together on your lips. ¹⁹I have taught you, even you, to trust in Yahweh. ²⁰Have I not written excellent things in advice and knowledge ²¹that you may certainly know words of truth to answer those who ask questions of you?

²²Do not rob the poor, and do not mistreat the afflicted, ²³for Yahweh is on their side, and he will treat you the way you treat them.

²⁴Avoid a man of hot temper, and stay away from a man of anger, ²⁵lest you learn his ways and entrap yourself.

²⁶Do not guarantee some one's loan. ²⁷If you cannot pay, your bed will be taken.

²⁸Do not move the old landmark which your fathers have set.

²⁹If you do your work well, the right kind of people will appreciate you.

23 When you eat at the king's table, consider carefully what is before you. ²Put a knife to your throat if your appetite is your master. ³Do not crave his delicacies, for they are a trap.

⁴Do not strive to be rich. Get wealth out of your mind. ⁵You set your eyes upon it and it disappears. Riches, with the wings of an eagle, fly away into the blue yonder.

⁶Do not eat an evil person's food, and do not even crave his rich meal. ⁷"Eat and drink," he says, but his mind is not with you. As he thinks in his heart, so is he. ⁸The food that you eat, you will throw up, and your pleasant words will be wasted.

⁹Do not talk to fools, who will only scorn your words of wisdom.

¹⁰Do not change the old landmark, and do not encroach on the fields of orphans, ¹¹for their Redeemer is strong, and he will defend their right against you.

¹²Keep on listening and learning words of wisdom.

¹³Do not withhold discipline from a child. Switching will not kill him, ¹⁴and it may save his life.

¹⁵My son, if you are wise, you will gladden my heart, even mine. ¹⁶When you speak right things, my inner most being rejoices.

¹⁷Do not be envious of sinners. Instead, maintain reverence for Yahweh all of your life, ¹⁸for there is a hereafter, and your hope will not be cut off.

¹⁹Pay attention, my son, and be wise. Keep your mind on right things. ²⁰Stay away from wine guzzlers and over-eaters. ²¹Gluttons and drunkards wind up in poverty and clothed with rags.

²²Listen to your father: he gave you life! Do not neglect your aging mother. ²³Buy the truth and do not sell it. Search for instruction, understanding, and wisdom. ²⁴The father of righteous and wise children rejoices in them, and he is happy. ²⁵Make your father and mother glad! Make her happy who gave you life!

²⁶My son, give me your heart, and let your eyes delight in my ways. ²⁷A prostitute is a deep ditch, and a harlot is a narrow pit. ²⁸She lies in wait for a victim, and she adds to the number of men who are good for nothing.

²⁹Who has trouble? Who has sorrow? Who argues and brawls? Who has bruises and blood-shot eyes? ³⁰They who stay up late with wine; they who look for spiced wine. ³¹Do not stare down at red wine, when it sparkles in the glass, when it goes down smoothly. ³²Afterward it bites like a serpent and stings like a viper.

³³Your eyes will see strange things, and bad words will come out of your mouth. ³⁴You will be as one lying down on the bottom of the sea, and as one lifted up into the look-out basket of the ship's top mast. ³⁵"They hit me, but I was not hurt. They beat me, but I did not feel it. When I sober up, I will seek another drink."

24 Do not envy the wicked nor crave their company. ²Their mind is set on evil, and their talk is of violence.

³A house is built by wisdom and established by understanding. ⁴By knowledge its rooms are filled with valuable and beautiful treasures.

⁵A man of wisdom is strong, and with knowledge he adds to his strength. ⁶Wise planning and good counseling lead to worthwhile accomplishments.

⁷Wisdom is beyond the reach of a fool. In the assembly he has to keep his mouth shut. ⁸A planner of evil is a schemer. ⁹Foolish scheming is sin, and people despise a scorner.

¹⁰In time of trouble, if you give up, you are a weakling. ¹¹If you hold back from rescuing those being taken to die, those staggering to be slaughtered, ¹²if you say, "Look! We did not know this," does not he who knows hearts understand this? He who watches over your soul, he knows, and he will render to each one according to his deeds.

¹³My son, eat honey, for it is good, and the droppings of the honeycomb are pleasant to the taste. ¹⁴So are knowledge and wisdom to your mind. If you have them, a future is yours, and a hope that will not be cut off.

¹⁵Do not, O wicked man, lay plans to invade and seize the home of a righteous man. ¹⁶Though a righteous man falls seven times, he will rise again. But disaster finishes the wicked.

¹⁷Do not rejoice when your enemy falls. When he stumbles, do not be glad, ¹⁸lest Yahweh looks on you as evil, and turns from his anger against him.

¹⁹Do not let evil doers make you angry, and do not envy them. ²⁰Their future is darkness.

²¹My son, reverence Yahweh and the king. Have nothing to do with rebels. ²²Sudden disaster will strike the rebellious from both Yahweh and the king. Who can measure the end of their calamity?

²³Also, these are wise proverbs:

Favoritism in judgments disqualifies judges. ²⁴When they free the guilty, the people denounce them. ²⁵When the guilty are punished, the people are happy, and they congratulate the judges.

²⁶Righteous judgments are like a kiss on the lips.

²⁷Plow the soil and plant your crop before you build your house.

²⁸Do not testify falsely about your neighbor. ²⁹Do not say, "I will treat him as he treated me."

³⁰I passed by the field of a lazy man, by the vineyard of a man with no energy. ³¹Look! Thorns were everywhere, and weeds. Its stone wall was broken down. ³²I looked, thought about it, and I learned a lesson: ³³a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands in sleep, ³⁴so poverty will be yours as of a homeless man. You will be as poor as if you had been robbed.

25 These are additional proverbs of Solomon written by the scribes of Hezekiah, the king of Judah:

²It is the glory of God to conceal secrets, and the glory of kings to search them out. ³Their searching has no boundary, either in the height of the heavens or in the depth of the earth.

⁴When impurities are removed from silver, the silversmith can make jewelry. ⁵When evil men are removed from the king, his throne can be established in righteousness.

⁶Do not put yourself forward in the presence of the king and his officials. ⁷It is better for them to say to you, "Come up here," than, in the presence of nobles, for you to be sent down.

About what you have seen, ⁸do not hastily file a lawsuit, lest later your neighbor puts you to shame.

⁹If your neighbor has wronged you, talk to him alone, not to others. ¹⁰If you tell others, he will hear of it, and accuse you, and ruin your reputation.

¹¹Like apples of gold in a network of silver, so are fitting words at the right time. ¹²Like jewels of gold, so are corrective words to one who listens.

¹³As refreshing as is a cool day in harvest time, so is a dependable messenger to those who send him.

¹⁴Broken promises are like clouds and wind that bring no rain.

¹⁵Much patience will persuade a ruler, and a gentle tongue will break a bone.

¹⁶Too much honey is sickening.

¹⁷If you are too often at your neighbor's door, he will have his fill of you, and will dislike you.

¹⁸A man lying about his neighbor is a club and a sword and a sharp arrow.

¹⁹Depending on a traitor in time of trouble is like chewing with a broken tooth or walking on a wobbly foot.

²⁰Singing songs to the broken-hearted is like taking off a coat on a cold day, like putting vinegar on baking soda.

²¹If your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him water, ²²for you will be pouring burning coals on his head, and Yahweh will reward you.

²³As the north wind brings rain, so a secretive tongue brings angry looks.

²⁴It is better to live outside on the roof of your house than inside with a nagging wife.

²⁵Like cold water to a thirsty man is good news from a far country.

²⁶As a muddied fountain, as a polluted well, so is a righteous man who gives in to the wicked.

²⁷Eating too much honey is sickening, and seeking praise is stupid.

²⁸A man without self-control is like a broken city without walls.

26 As out of place as snow in the summer, and rain the harvest, is honor given to a fool. ²Like the flitting of a sparrow, like the fluttering of a swallow, so undeserved criticism does not come to rest. ³A whip for a horse, a bridle for a donkey, and a strap for disobedient people.

⁴Answer not a fool's foolishness, lest you make a fool of yourself. ⁵Answer a fool's foolishness, lest he consider himself wise.

⁶Cutting off one's foot or drinking poison is equal to sending a message by a fool. ⁷The wobbly legs of a cripple are as dependable as a

proverb from the mouth of a fool. ⁸Like a stone tied in a slingshot is honor given to a fool. ⁹Like a thornbush in a drunk man's hand is a proverb from the mouth of a fool.

¹⁰He who hires a fool or a passer-by is no smarter than an archer shooting at passers-by. ¹¹As a dog returns to his vomit, so fools repeat their foolishness. ¹²A man smart in his own eyes is inferior to a fool.

¹³The lazy man says, "A lion is in the way, a lion on the street!" ¹⁴But he turns over on his bed, like a door on its hinges. ¹⁵A lazy man buries his hand in a dish, and then is so tired he does not lift it to his mouth. ¹⁶A lazy man is smarter in his own eyes than seven sensible men.

¹⁷A meddler in a quarrel that is not his own is like taking hold of a dog by his ears.

¹⁸Like a maniac shooting firebrands, arrows, and death ¹⁹is he who deceives his neighbor and says, "I was only joking."

²⁰Without wood a fire dies out, and without gossip quarrels cease. ²¹What charcoal does to hot embers, what wood does to a fire, a quarrelsome man does to a dispute. ²²The words of a gossip are as dainty morsels, readily swallowed by a listener.

²³Like silver glaze spread upon pottery are warm words and a wicked heart. ²⁴He who hates lies with his lips, and he stores up deception in his heart. ²⁵Though his words are charming, do not believe him, for seven wicked plans are in his heart. ²⁶Though a man deceitfully covers his hatred, it will be exposed publicly.

²⁷He who digs a pit will fall into it, and he who rolls a stone will be crushed by it. ²⁸A lying tongue hates the one it injures, and a flattering mouth brings ruin.

27 Do not brag about tomorrow, for you do not know what tomorrow will bring. ²Let a stranger praise you, not your own mouth; a foreigner, not your own lips. ³A stone is heavy, and sand is weighty, but a fool's anger is heavier than both. ⁴Wrath is cruel and anger overwhelms, but who can stand before jealousy?

⁵Better is an open rebuke than hidden love. ⁶Faithful are the wounds of a friend, while lavish are the kisses of an enemy. ⁷If your stomach is full, you turn away from honey; but if your stomach is empty, even bitter food is sweet. ⁸Like a bird wandering from his nest is a husband wandering from his home.

⁹Perfume is pleasing, but better is counsel for the soul from a friend. ¹⁰Do not forsake your friend nor your father's friend. Do not go to your brother's house in a time of trouble. A nearby neighbor is better than a faraway brother. ¹¹Be wise, my son, and make my heart rejoice so that I may make a reply to anyone criticizing me.

¹²A wise man sees evil and avoids it, while the simple pass along and are trapped. ¹³Take his garment who guarantees a stranger's debt; for foreigners, bind him by a pledge. ¹⁴He who greets too heartily will be considered a hypocrite.

¹⁵The constant dripping on a rainy day and a nagging wife are alike. ¹⁶Restraining her is like holding the wind or gripping oil with a hand.

¹⁷As iron sharpens iron, so one man sharpens another. ¹⁸He who cultivates his fig tree will eat its fruit, and he who regards God will be honored. ¹⁹As water reflects a face, so a man's heart reflects the man. ²⁰As the grave and destruction are never satisfied, so it is with human eyes.

²¹The refining pot tests silver, and the furnace tests gold, while a man is known by what he praises. ²²If you beat a fool, as grain in a mortar with a pestle, you will not change him.

²³Pay careful attention to your flocks and herds, ²⁴for neither wealth nor royalty is forever. ²⁵When the hay has been cut, and the mountain crop is harvested, the green new growth appears. ²⁶Then the lambs will clothe you, and the goats will buy you a field, ²⁷and their milk will buy food for you and for your family and for your servants.

28 The wicked run when not pursued, while the righteous are as bold as lions. ²A country in rebellion has many rulers, but a leader of

understanding brings stabilization. ³Like a driving rain that ruins crops is a tyrant oppressing poor people.

⁴Those who forsake the law praise the wicked, while those who keep the law oppose them. ⁵Evil men do not understand justice, but those who seek Yahweh have a complete understanding. ⁶Better is a poor honest man than a dishonest man of wealth.

⁷A wise son keeps the law, but he who makes friends with evil people disgraces his father. ⁸He who increases his wealth by interest and usury is collecting for someone who is gracious to the poor. ⁹Even a man's prayer is an abomination if he turns his ear away from hearing the law.

¹⁰He who causes an upright person to go astray will himself be trapped, while honest people inherit good things. ¹¹A rich man may be wise in his own eyes, but an intelligent poor man sees through him. ¹²When the righteous are upheld, there is much joy; when the wicked prevail, honest men hide themselves.

¹³He who hides his transgressions will not prosper, while he who confesses and forsakes them will have mercy. ¹⁴Blessed is he who always fears evil, but he who is sure of himself will fall into evil.

¹⁵A wicked ruler over poor people is like a roaring lion and a charging bear. ¹⁶A ruler without understanding oppresses the people, but a man who hates unjust gain will have a long life. ¹⁷A murderer will be on the run as long as he lives: give him no comfort.

¹⁸An honest person is secure, but a rogue will be destroyed. ¹⁹He who tills the soil will have plenty of food, but he who chases rainbows will have plenty of poverty. ²⁰A faithful man will be much blessed, while he who seeks quick riches is headed for trouble.

²¹A judge showing favoritism, bribed by a crust of bread, is reprehensible. ²²An evil man, seeking riches, does not know that he will be in want. ²³He who rebukes a man will later be more appreciated than he who flatters. ²⁴He who steals from his father or mother, saying, "No harm is done," is a scoundrel.

²⁵A selfish person causes trouble, but peace follows a man who trusts in Yahweh. ²⁶He who trusts his own thinking is stupid, while he who asks for advice is wise. ²⁷He who gives to the poor will not be in want, while he who closes his eyes to them will receive many curses. ²⁸When the wicked are in power, honest men hide themselves; when the wicked die, righteous people thrive.

29 He who remains stiff-necked after many corrections is headed for hopeless disaster. ²When the righteous increase, the people rejoice, but when a wicked man rules, the people mourn. ³A man of wisdom is a joy to his father, but a companion of prostitutes wastes money. ⁴By justice a king establishes a country, but a bribe-taker destroys it.

⁵He who flatters a neighbor is setting a trap for his neighbor. ⁶Wrong deeds of an evil man entrap him, while the righteous sing and rejoice. ⁷A righteous man considers the poor, but a wicked man thinks only of himself. ⁸Scoffers inflame a city, but wise men cause anger to subside.

⁹If a wise man has a controversy with an angry or a sneering fool, there is no peace. ¹⁰A bloodthirsty man hates an honest person, while an upright man seeks the welfare of the honest person. ¹¹A fool displays all his feelings, while a wise man keeps them under control.

¹²All the officials of a ruler who listens to lies will be corrupt. ¹³Yahweh gives eyesight both to a poor man and to his oppressor. ¹⁴A king who faithfully judges the poor makes his throne secure on and on. ¹⁵An undisciplined child brings shame to his mother, but spanking and correction make a child wise.

¹⁶When wicked people increase, so do wicked deeds, but the righteous will see their fall. ¹⁷Correct your son, and he will give you rest, even satisfaction to your soul. ¹⁸Where there is no revelation, people are lawless, while blessed is he who keeps the law.

¹⁹A slave will not be corrected by words alone, for, though he understands, he will pay no attention. ²⁰There is more hope for a fool than for a man who is quick to speak. ²¹A slave pampered from

childhood will become a thankless person. ²²An angry man stirs up strife, and a hot-head commits a wrong.

²³A man's pride will bring him low, while a humble spirit brings honor. ²⁴A partner with a thief hates himself. When he is put on oath he refuses to talk. ²⁵Fear of men entraps a person, but he who trusts in Yahweh will be exalted.

²⁶Many seek a ruler's favor, but justice for mankind is from Yahweh. ²⁷A wicked man is an abomination to righteous people, while the way of the upright is an abomination to the wicked.

30 The oracle of Agur, the son of Yakeh:

Someone says, "I am weary, O God! I am weary and worn out, O God! ²Surely, I am like a dumb animal, and have no human understanding. ³I have neither wisdom nor knowledge of the Holy One. ⁴Who has gone up to heaven and come down? Who has held the wind in the palms of his hands? Who has wrapped water in a garment? Who has set the ends of the earth? What is his name, and his son's name? Surely you know."

⁵Every word of God has proven to be true. He is a shield to those who trust in him. ⁶Do not add to his words, lest he rebuke you, and you be found false.

⁷Two things I ask of you. Answer me before I die. ⁸Remove me far from vanity and lies. Give me neither poverty nor riches, but only my daily bread, ⁹lest I feel satisfied and deny you, saying, "Who is Yahweh?", lest I become poor and steal and utter God's name irreverently.

¹⁰Never say bad things about a slave to his master, for he will say bad things about you, and you will pay for it.

¹¹Some belittle their fathers and have no respect for their mothers. ¹²Some are clean in their own eyes, but are unwashed from their filth.

¹³The eyes of some are lifted up and haughty, ¹⁴whose teeth are like knives or sharp swords, who steal from the poor and needy.

¹⁵The bloodsucking leech has two daughters, crying, "Give! Give!" Three things are never satisfied, no, four that never say "Enough": ¹⁶the grave, the barren womb, the earth that is ever thirsty for water, and fire that never says "Enough."

¹⁷The eye that mocks a father and scorns obedience to a mother will be pecked out by crows and eaten by buzzards.

¹⁸Three things amaze me, no, four I do not understand: ¹⁹a flying eagle, a crawling snake, a sailing ship, and a man with a maiden.

²⁰An adulteress eats, wipes her mouth, and says, "I have done no wrong."

²¹Three things shake the earth, no, four things are unbearable: ²²when a slave is crowned as a king; when a fool's stomach is full; ²³when a hateful woman gets married; and when a maidservant displaces her mistress.

²⁴Four little things are very wise: ²⁵the ants are a feeble folk, but in the summer they store their food; ²⁶the rock badgers are not strong, but they build their houses in the rocks; ²⁷the locusts have no king, but they march in ranks; ²⁸the spider you can hold in your hand, but she is in kings' palaces.

²⁹Three things walk about with confidence, yes, they are bold in their gait: ³⁰the lion, mightiest of the wild animals, afraid of nothing; ³¹the girded war-horse, or the mountain goat; and a king secure against rebellion.

³²If you foolishly honor yourself, or if you are an evil schemer, clap your hand over your mouth!

³³The churning of milk produces butter, and the twisting of a nose produces blood, and stirring up of anger produces a fight.

31 The words of Lemuel, king of Massa, which his mother taught him:

²What, O my son! What, O son of my womb! What, O son of my vows! ³Do not give your strength to women, nor your ways to that which destroys kings. ⁴It is not for kings, O Lemuel, to drink wine, nor for princes to crave strong drink, ⁵lest they drink, and forget the law, and do wrong to afflicted people.

⁶Give strong drink to the dying, wine to the bitter in soul. ⁷Let them drink and forget their poverty, and remember their troubles no more. ⁸Open your mouth for those who have no spokesman and for orphans. ⁹Speak up, judge righteously, look out for the poor and needy.

¹⁰A worthy woman, difficult to find, is more precious than pearls. ¹¹Her husband, with all of his heart, trusts her. She is all that he needs. ¹²Good and nothing bad she is to him as long as she lives.

¹³She acquires wool and linen, and with her hands she works cheerfully. ¹⁴Like merchant ships, she brings food from afar. ¹⁵She arises before daylight to prepare her family's breakfast, and to assign work for her maidens.

¹⁶She considers a field, and buys it. With hard labor she plants a vineyard, ¹⁷keeping her arms strong, yes, her whole body. ¹⁸She realizes that her merchandise is profitable. She works into the night.

¹⁹She spins her own cloth. ²⁰She extends a hand to the poor and needy. ²¹She is not worried in cold weather about her family, for she clothes them warmly. ²²She makes her own quilts, and her clothing is silk and purple.

²³Her husband is well known in the city, as he sits among the elders of the land. ²⁴She weaves and sells linen garments, and delivers belts to the merchants. ²⁵Strength and honor are her clothing, and she smiles at the future. ²⁶She opens her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

²⁷The welfare of her family is on her mind, and she is not lazy.
²⁸Her children arise and call her "Blessed," her husband also, and he praises her: ²⁹"Many women are praise-worthy, but you excel them all!"

³⁰Charm can be deceiving and beauty fades, but the woman who reveres Yahweh is to be praised. ³¹Reward her for her achievements, and let her works praise her in all the city.

Matthew

1 A book of the descent of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham:

²Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac of Jacob, Jacob of Judah and his brothers, ³Judah of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez of Hezron, Hezron of Ram, ⁴Ram of Amminadab, Amminadab of Nahshon, Nahshon of Salmon, ⁵Salmon of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz of Obed by Ruth, Obed of Jesse, and ⁶Jesse of David the king.

David was the father of Solomon by the wife of Uriah, ⁷Solomon of Rehoboam, Rehoboam of Abijah, Abijah of Asa, ⁸Asa of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat of Joram, Joram of Uzziah, ⁹Uzziah of Jotham, Jotham of Ahaz, Ahaz of Hezekiah, ¹⁰Hezekiah of Manasseh, Manasseh of Amon, Amon of Josiah, ¹¹Josiah of Jechoniah and his brothers at the time of the exile to Babylon.

¹²After the exile to Babylon, Jechoniah was the father of Shealtiel, Shealtiel of Zerubbabel, ¹³Zerubbabel of Abiud, Abiud of Eliakim, Eliakim of Azor, ¹⁴Azor of Sadoc, Sadoc of Achim, Achim of Eliud, ¹⁵Eliud of Eleazar, Eleazar of Matthan, Matthan of Jacob, ¹⁶Jacob of Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, the One called Christ.

¹⁷So all the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen, from David to the Babylonian exile fourteen, and from the exile to Christ fourteen.

¹⁸Jesus Christ was born in this manner: Mary his mother was engaged to Joseph, but before they came together, she was discovered to be pregnant by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹Joseph, her fiancé (being honorable, and not wanting to embarrass her), decided to break the engagement quietly. ²⁰However, while he was thinking about the problem, behold! The Lord's angel appeared to him in a dream, saying,

Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to marry Mary your fiancée, because her conception is by the Holy Spirit. ²¹She shall

bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins.

²²In this way that which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet was fulfilled, saying, ²³"Behold! The virgin shall be pregnant, and shall bear a son, and they shall call his name *Immanuel*," meaning "God is with us."

²⁴Joseph awoke and obeyed the angel, marrying his fiancée. ²⁵However, he did not have sexual relations with her until she had given birth to a son. He called his name Jesus.

2 When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of King Herod, behold! Wise men came from the east to Jerusalem, saying, ²"Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? We have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him." ³King Herod heard this, and was disturbed, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴He gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people, and was asking them where the Christ was to be born. ⁵They replied,

In Bethlehem of Judea, for so the prophet has written, ⁶"You, Bethlehem-Judah, are by no means the least among Judah's rulers, for from you a ruler shall come who shall be a shepherd for my people Israel."

⁷Herod then secretly sent for the wise men, and found out precisely what time the star had appeared, ⁸and sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search carefully for the child. When you find him, let me know, that I also may go and worship him."

⁹Those who heard the king left, and behold! The star which they had seen in the east went before them until it stood over the place where the child was. ¹⁰When they saw the star, they became overjoyed, ¹¹and entered the house, and saw the child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him. They opened their packages, and presented gifts to him, gold and frankincense and myrrh. ¹²They received a divine

message in a dream not to return to Herod, and departed for their own country by another road.

¹³After they left, behold! The Lord's angel appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise, take the child and his mother and go to Egypt. Stay there until I speak to you, for Herod will seek to kill the child."¹⁴He took the child and his mother and went to Egypt by night. ¹⁵They stayed there until Herod died. In this way that which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet was fulfilled, "Out of Egypt I called my Son."

¹⁶Then Herod saw that he had been deceived by the wise men, and he was consumed with anger. He gave orders to destroy all the boys in Bethlehem and all the region around it up to two years old, according to the time that he had learned from the wise men. ¹⁷In this way that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled,

¹⁸A voice was heard in Ramah: weeping, and terrible mourning. Rachel wept for her children, and refused to be comforted, for her children were no more.

¹⁹After Herod's death, behold! The Lord's angel appeared in a dream to Joseph, saying, ²⁰"Arise, take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for the ones seeking his life have died."²¹He arose, took the child and his mother, and went to Israel. ²²But when he heard that Archelaus was king instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. He received a divine message in a dream, and went away into parts of Galilee, ²³and lived in a city called Nazareth. In this way that which was spoken through the prophets was fulfilled, "He shall be called a Nazarene."

3 In those days John the immerser came preaching in the Judean desert, ²saying, "Change your hearts, for heaven's kingdom has drawn near." ³This is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, "The voice of one crying in the desert: 'Prepare the Lord's way. Make his paths straight.'"

⁴John was wearing a camel's hair garment and a leather belt. His

food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵Then Jerusalem and all Judea and all the area around the Jordan were going out to him, ⁶and were being immersed by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁷But when he saw that many of the Pharisees and Sadducees were coming for his immersion, he exclaimed,

Brood of vipers, who warned you to escape from the coming wrath? ⁸Show proof that you have changed your hearts. ⁹Do not think about saying among yourselves, "Abraham is our father," for I assure you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham out of these rocks. ¹⁰Already the axe is placed at the root of the trees; therefore, every tree not bearing good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

¹¹I indeed am immersing you in water into a change of heart, but after me comes One stronger than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹²With his winnowing shovel in his hand he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor: he will gather his wheat into the barn, but the straw he will burn with unquenchable fire.

¹³Then Jesus went from Galilee to the Jordan to John to be immersed by him. ¹⁴But John forbade him, saying, "I need for you to immerse me, and do you come to me?" ¹⁵Jesus replied, "Permit it now, for it is proper for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he permitted him. ¹⁶After Jesus was immersed, he immediately came up from the water, and behold! Heaven was opened to him, and he saw God's Spirit coming down on him as a dove. ¹⁷Behold! A voice out of heaven was saying, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."

4 Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil. ²After he fasted forty days and nights he was hungry. ³The tempter came and challenged him, "If you are God's Son, command these rocks to become bread." ⁴Jesus' reply was, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God's

mouth."

⁵The devil then took him into the holy city, and placed him on the summit of the temple, ⁶and said,

If you are God's Son, throw yourself down, for it is written, "He will command his angels concerning you, and they will catch you in their hands so that you will not strike your foot against a stone."

⁷Jesus answered, "Again it is written, 'You shall not make trial of the Lord your God.'"

⁸Further, the devil took him to the top of a very high mountain and showed him all the world's kingdoms and their glory, ⁹and said, "I will give you all these things if you will fall down and worship me." ¹⁰Jesus answered, "Go away, Satan, for it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and you shall serve only him.'" ¹¹Then the devil left, and behold! Angels came and were serving him.

¹²After Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, he departed into Galilee. ¹³He left Nazareth and made his home in Capernaum beside the sea in the territories of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴In this way that which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet was fulfilled,

¹⁵Land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali, the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles, ¹⁶the people sitting in darkness saw a great light, and to the ones sitting in the region and shadow of death, to them light has sprung up.

¹⁷From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Change your hearts, for heaven's kingdom has drawn near." ¹⁸As he walked beside the sea, he saw two brothers, Simon Peter and Andrew, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁹Jesus invited them, "Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men." ²⁰They immediately left their nets and followed him. ²¹Jesus, walking on, noticed two other brothers, James and John, the sons of Zebedee, in the boat with their father

repairing nets, and he summoned them. ²²Immediately they left the boat and their father and followed him.

²³Jesus went throughout Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and infirmity among the people. ²⁴The news about him spread into all Syria, and they brought to him all those sick with various diseases and afflictions, those possessed by demons, those who were epileptic and paralyzed, and he healed them. ²⁵Large crowds from Galilee and the Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and beyond the Jordan followed him.

5 Jesus noticed the crowds, and went up into a mountain. He sat down, and his disciples came to him, ²and he began to teach:

³Blessed are the ones who know that spiritually they are paupers, for heaven's kingdom is theirs. ⁴Blessed are the ones who mourn, for they shall be comforted. ⁵Blessed are the gentle, for they shall inherit the earth. ⁶Blessed are the ones who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied. ⁷Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy. ⁸Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. ⁹Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called God's children. ¹⁰Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness, for heaven's kingdom is theirs. ¹¹Blessed are you when they insult and persecute you, and lie, and say every evil thing against you because of Me. ¹²Be full of joy and celebrate, because your reward in heaven is great. In this way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

¹³You are the salt of the earth, but if salt has become tasteless, how will it be seasoned? Good for nothing, it is thrown out and trampled. ¹⁴You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hidden; ¹⁵neither do men light a lamp and put it under a measuring basket, but on a stand, and it gives light for all in the house. ¹⁶Therefore let your light shine before people that they may

see your good deeds and give glory to your heavenly Father.

¹⁷Do not think I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I have not come to destroy, but to fulfill. ¹⁸Indeed I assure you that, until the heaven and the earth disappear, neither the smallest letter in the law, nor the smallest part of a letter, shall pass away before all things are fulfilled. ¹⁹Whoever breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches people so shall be called the least in heaven's kingdom. But whoever does these commandments and teaches them shall be called great in heaven's kingdom. ²⁰I assure you that, unless your righteousness is more than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no way enter heaven's kingdom.

²¹ You have heard that it was said to them of old, "You shall not murder," and whoever murders shall be liable for judgment. ²²But I assure you that anyone who is angry with his brother without cause shall be liable for judgment, and whoever calls his brother Emptyhead shall be liable before the council, and whoever calls him Stupid shall be liable for the hell of fire.

²³If you bring your gift to the altar and there you remember that your brother holds something against you, ²⁴leave your gift, and go and be reconciled to your brother. Then return and offer your gift. ²⁵In a lawsuit be congenial with your opponent while you are with him, so that he will not deliver you to the judge, and the judge to the officer, and he puts you in jail. ²⁶Indeed I assure you that you will not go free until you have paid your last cent.

²⁷You have heard that it was said, "You shall not commit adultery." ²⁸But I assure you that any man who looks at a woman lustfully has already in his heart committed adultery. ²⁹If your right eye causes you to stumble, gouge it out and throw it away, for it is better that one of your members be destroyed rather than your whole body be thrown into hell. ³⁰If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away, for it is better that one of your members should die rather than for your whole body to go to

hell.

³¹It was said, "Whoever divorces his wife is to give her a bill of divorce." ³²But I assure you that any man who divorces his wife except for fornication makes her to have suffered adultery, and whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

³³Again, you have heard that it was said to them of old, "You shall not break your oath; you shall pay to the Lord what you have vowed." ³⁴But I say to you not to swear at all, neither by heaven, for it is God's throne, ³⁵nor by the earth, for it is his footstool, nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king, ³⁶nor by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. ³⁷Let your speech be "yes, yes," or "no, no," and anything beyond these is of the evil one.

³⁸You have heard that it was said, "An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth." ³⁹But I say to you, do not resist an evil person. Whoever hits you on your right cheek, turn to him the other. ⁴⁰To the one wanting to take you to court for your shirt, give him also your coat. ⁴¹Whoever forces you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴²To the one making a demand, give, and do not turn away from the one wishing to borrow.

⁴³You have heard that it was said, "You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy." ⁴⁴But I say, love your enemies and pray for the ones who persecute you, ⁴⁵that you may be children of your heavenly Father, who makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and makes the rain to fall on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶If you love the ones who love you, what reward do you have? The tax collectors do as much. ⁴⁷If you only greet your brothers, what are you doing more than others? Do not even Gentiles do the same? ⁴⁸You therefore shall be mature, as your heavenly Father is mature.

6 Be careful not to give your money to a needy person before

men to be seen by them. If you do, you have no reward from your heavenly Father. ²When you make a gift, do not blow a trumpet in front of you, as do the hypocrites in the synagogues and in the streets that they may be praised by men. Indeed I assure you that they have received their reward. ³When you make a gift, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing ⁴so that your gift may be in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.

⁵When you pray you will not be as the hypocrites, for they like to pray in the synagogues and on street corners that people may see them. Indeed I assure you that they have received their pay. ⁶When you pray, go into a private room, shut the door, and pray to your Father in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁷Also, in praying, do not babble as the heathen, who think that by their many words they will be heard. ⁸Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask. ⁹In this manner pray: "Our heavenly Father, may your name be set apart. ¹⁰May your kingdom come. May your will be done on the earth as in heaven. ¹¹Give us our food day by day. ¹²Forgive our sins as we forgive those who sin against us. ¹³Lead us not into temptation, but rescue us from the evil one." ¹⁴If you forgive men their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you; ¹⁵but if you do not forgive men, neither will your Father forgive your transgressions.

¹⁶When you fast, do not be like the sad-faced hypocrites who disfigure their faces to let people know they are fasting. Indeed I assure you that they have received their reward. ¹⁷When you fast, anoint your head and wash your face ¹⁸so that you do not appear to be fasting, and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.

¹⁹Do not hoard up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moths and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.

²⁰Instead, store up treasures in heaven, where neither moths nor rust destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal, ²¹for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

²²The lamp of the body is the eye. If your eye is sincere your whole body will be enlightened, ²³but if your eye is evil, your whole body will be dark. If the light in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

²⁴No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and money. ²⁵Therefore I say to you, do not worry about what you will eat or drink, or what you will wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothing? Look at the birds, who neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value?

²⁷Who by worrying can add a few inches to his height? ²⁸And why are you so concerned about your clothing? Consider the lilies how they grow! They neither labor nor spin, ²⁹but I assure you that Solomon in all his splendor was not clothed like one of them. ³⁰If God clothes today's grass which disappears tomorrow, will he not much more clothe you, men of little faith? ³¹Do not worry, saying, "What shall we eat, or drink, or wear?" ³²All people seek these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. ³³But seek first God's kingdom and righteousness, and all these things will be given to you. ³⁴Do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will have its own cares. The evil of one day is enough for that day.

7 Do not judge, so that you will not be judged, ²for with what judgment you judge you will be judged, and with what measure you measure you will be measured. ³Why do you peer at the speck in your brother's eye, and overlook a log in yours? ⁴Or how will

you say to your brother, "Permit me to pick the speck out of your eye," and behold! A log is in yours! Hypocrites, first remove the log from your eye, and then you will see clearly to pick a speck out of your brother's eye.

⁶Give not that which is holy to dogs. Do not throw your pearls to pigs, for they will trample them and then turn on you and tear you.

⁷Ask and it will be given; seek and you will find; knock and it will be opened. ⁸Everyone who asks receives, and the seeker finds, and to the one who knocks it will be opened. ⁹What man among you, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰If he asks for a fish, will he give him a snake? ¹¹If you being evil know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give good things to those who ask him? ¹²Whatever you wish that people would do for you, do for them, for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³Enter by the narrow gate, because the gate is wide and the road is spacious that leads to death, and many go that way. ¹⁴But the gate is narrow and the road is restricted that leads into life, and few find it.

¹⁵Be alert for false prophets, who come in sheep clothing, but inside are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶By their fruits you will know them. Grapes are not gathered from thorns or figs from thistles. ¹⁷Every good tree yields good fruit, but a bad tree produces bad fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, neither can a bad tree yield good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree that does not produce good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

²¹Not everyone who says to me, "Lord, Lord," will enter into heaven's kingdom, but the one who does the will of my heavenly Father. ²²Many will say to me in that day, "Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name, and in your name have we not cast

out demons, and in your name have we not done many miracles?"
²³Then I shall say to them, "I have never known you. Go away, workers of iniquity."

²⁴Everyone who listens to my words and does them is like a wise man who builds his house on a rock. ²⁵The rains came, the waters rose, and the winds beat against that house, yet it did not fall, because it had been founded upon the rock. ²⁶However, everyone who listens to my words but does not do them is like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand. ²⁷The rains came, the waters rose, and the winds beat against that house, and it collapsed, and its fall was great.

²⁸After Jesus finished this sermon, the crowds were amazed at his doctrine, ²⁹for he was teaching them as having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 When he came down from the mountain great multitudes followed, ²and behold! A leper kneeled, saying, "Lord, if you should want to, you are able to cleanse me." ³Jesus stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, "I want to. Be cleansed." Immediately the leprosy disappeared. ⁴And Jesus said to him, "See that you tell no one, but go show yourself to the priest, and take the gift which Moses ordered for a testimony to them."

⁵Jesus entered Capernaum, and a centurion came to him, and requested him, ⁶saying, "Lord, my servant has been lying in the house paralyzed, suffering terribly." ⁷Jesus answered, "I will go and heal him."
⁸The centurion replied,

Lord, I am not worthy that you should come under my roof. Only say a word and my servant will be healed. ⁹I also am a man under authority, having under me soldiers. I say to this one, "Go," and he goes, and to another, "Come," and he comes, and to my slave, "Do this," and he does it.

¹⁰Jesus was amazed when he heard this and said to his followers,

Indeed I assure you that I have found no one in Israel with such faith. ¹¹Also I assure you that many will come from the east and west and sit with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in heaven's kingdom, ¹²but the children of the kingdom will be cast into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

¹³Then Jesus said to the centurion, "Go. As you have believed, it will be done for you." His servant was healed in that hour.

¹⁴Then Jesus went into Peter's house, and saw his mother-in-law, who was lying down with fever. ¹⁵When he touched her hand, the fever disappeared. She arose and began serving. ¹⁶In the evening they brought to him many who were demon-possessed. With a word he cast the spirits out, and healed all those who had various sicknesses. ¹⁷In this manner that which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet was fulfilled, "He took our sicknesses and carried our diseases."

¹⁸Jesus, noticing the crowd around him, gave direction to go to the other side. ¹⁹A scribe approached him and said, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go." ²⁰Jesus answered, "The foxes have dens and the birds have nests, but the Son of man does not have a place to rest his head." ²¹Another of his disciples said, "Lord, permit me first to go and bury my father." ²²Jesus replied, "Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead."

²³He stepped into a boat and his disciples followed, ²⁴and behold! A great storm arose on the lake, so that the boat was covered by the waves. However, Jesus was sleeping. ²⁵They went and awoke him, begging, "Lord, save us! We are going to perish!" ²⁶He asked, "Why are you afraid? Your faith is weak." He arose, and commanded the winds and the sea, and a great calm came. ²⁷The men were astonished, saying, "What kind of man is this that even the winds and the sea obey him?"

²⁸After he landed and entered the Gadarene country, two demon-possessed men came out of a cemetery and met him. They were very

ferocious, so that no one could pass that way, ²⁹and behold! They cried out, saying, "What do we have to do with you, Son of God? Have you come before the time to punish us?"

³⁰Some distance away many pigs were feeding. ³¹The demons begged, "If you cast us out, send us into those pigs." ³²He replied, "Go." They entered the pigs, and behold! All the herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea, and died in the waters. ³³The herdsmen ran away and entered the city, where they told everything that had happened, and the things about the ones who had been demon-possessed. ³⁴Behold! All the city went out to meet Jesus; they saw him, and requested that he leave their country.

9 He stepped into a boat, crossed over, and went to his own city, ²and behold! They brought to him a paralytic on a stretcher. Jesus saw their faith, and said to the paralytic "Have courage, son, your sins are forgiven." ³Behold! Certain of the scribes talked among themselves, "This man blasphemes." ⁴Jesus, knowing their thinking, said,

Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? ⁵Which is easier, to say "Your sins are forgiven," or to say, "Arise and walk"? ⁶But that you may know that the Son of man has power on the earth to forgive sins –

(he then said to the paralytic) "Arise, take up your stretcher and go to your house." ⁷He arose and went home. ⁸The crowds saw this, and were amazed, and praised God who had given such power to men.

⁹As Jesus left he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax office, and said, "Follow Me." He arose, and followed him. ¹⁰While Jesus was having dinner in Matthew's home, behold! Many tax collectors and sinners also were guests, along with Jesus' disciples. ¹¹The Pharisees saw this, and said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?" ¹²Jesus replied,

Healthy people do not need a physician, but the sick. ¹³But go

and learn what the scripture means, "I desire mercy and not sacrifice," for I did not come to call the righteous but sinners.

¹⁴John's disciples came asking, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not?" ¹⁵Jesus replied,

Are the bridegroom's friends sad while he is still with them? When he is gone then they will fast. ¹⁶No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, because when the new piece shrinks, it will pull away from the old, and the hole becomes bigger. ¹⁷Neither do men pour new wine into old wineskins, because the wineskins will tear, the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved.

¹⁸While he was talking to them, behold! A ruler came and kneeled, and said, "My daughter is just now dying, but if you will come and lay your hand on her, she will live." ¹⁹Jesus and his disciples arose and followed him.

²⁰Behold! On the way a woman (who had a hemorrhage for twelve years) came behind Jesus and touched the fringe of his coat, ²¹saying to herself, "If only I could touch his coat, I will be cured." ²²Jesus turned, saw her, and said, "Be of good courage, daughter, your faith has saved you." From that hour she was healed.

²³Jesus went into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players and the crowd mourning, ²⁴and said, "Make room, for the girl is not dead, only asleep." They ridiculed him. ²⁵Jesus expelled the crowd, took her hand, and the maiden arose. ²⁶The report about her went into all that region.

²⁷As Jesus left, two blind men followed, crying, "Have pity on us, Son of David!" ²⁸He entered a house, and the blind men approached Jesus; and he asked them, "Do you believe that I can do this?" They answered, "Yes, Lord" ²⁹Then he touched their eyes, saying, "Let it be done to you according to your faith." ³⁰Their eyes were opened. Jesus

strictly charged them, "Do not tell anyone." But they went out and spread the report about him in all that country.

³²As they were going out, behold! A demon-possessed man who could not speak was brought to Jesus. ³³Jesus cast out the demon, and the man began to talk. The crowds marveled, saying, "Such a thing as this has never been seen in Israel!" ³⁴However, the Pharisees were saying, "He is casting out demons by the ruler of demons."

³⁵Jesus visited all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every disease and malady among the people. ³⁶He saw the crowds, and his heart went out to them, because they were in distress and helpless, as sheep with no shepherd. ³⁷Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is indeed abundant, but the workers are few. Pray that the Lord of the harvest will send reapers into his harvest."

10 Jesus summoned his twelve disciples, and gave them power over unclean spirits to cast them out and to heal every sickness and disease. ²The names of the twelve apostles are: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and his brother Andrew, James the son of Zebedee and his brother John, ³Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the tax collector, James the son of Alphaeus and Thaddeus, ⁴Simon the Cananaean and Judas Iscariot, the one who betrayed him. ⁵These twelve Jesus sent out, commanding them,

Go neither among the Gentiles nor into any Samaritan city, ⁶but only to the lost sheep of Israel. ⁷As you go, announce that heaven's kingdom is near. ⁸Heal the sick, raise the dead, cure lepers, expel demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

⁹Take neither gold nor silver nor copper in your belts, ¹⁰nor a bag for the road, nor two coats, nor sandals, nor a staff, for a worker is worthy of his food. ¹¹Into whatever city or village you go, find out who in it is worthy, and stay there until you leave.

¹²As you enter a house, give a greeting; ¹³if the house is worthy,

let your peace rest on it; but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴Whoever does not receive you, and does not listen to your message, as you go outside of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. ¹⁵Indeed I assure you that it will be more lenient for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

¹⁶Behold! I am sending you as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore, be as wise as snakes and as innocent as doves. ¹⁷Watch out for men who will deliver you into the councils and flog you in their synagogues. ¹⁸You will be delivered to governors and even kings for my sake for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.

¹⁹When they arrest you, do not worry how you will speak or what you will say, for it will be given you in that hour what you will say. ²⁰You are not the ones speaking, but your Father's Spirit speaks through you. ²¹A brother will deliver a brother to death, and a father a child. Children will stand against parents and kill them. ²²You will be hated by all men for my name's sake. He who endures to the end, this one shall be saved. ²³When they pursue you in one city, escape to another. Indeed I assure you that you will by no means have gone through the cities of Israel until the Son of man comes. ²⁴A disciple is not above the teacher, nor a slave above his master. ²⁵It is enough for a disciple to be as his teacher, and the slave as his master. If they call the master of the house Beelzebul, how much more the members of his household.

²⁶Do not be afraid of them, for nothing is covered that will not be uncovered, nor is anything hidden which will not be known. ²⁷What I say to you in the darkness, tell it in the light. What you hear secretly, proclaim from the rooftops. ²⁸Fear not those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, be afraid of him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹Are not two sparrows sold for one cent? Yet not one of them falls on the ground without your Father. ³⁰All the hairs of your head have been counted. ³¹Do not be

afraid: you are of more value than many sparrows.

³²Everyone who acknowledges me in the presence of men, I will also acknowledge him in the presence of my heavenly Father; ³³and whoever denies me in the presence of men, I also will deny him in the presence of my heavenly Father.

³⁴Do not think that I came to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. ³⁵I came to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. ³⁶A man's enemies will be those of his own household. ³⁷He who loves father or mother, son or daughter, more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸Whoever does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me.

³⁹He who finds his life will lose it; he who loses his life for my sake will find it. ⁴⁰He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives him who sent me. ⁴¹He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive the reward of a righteous man. ⁴²Whoever gives only a cup of cold water to one of these little ones in the name of a disciple, indeed I assure you that he will by no means lose his reward.

11 After Jesus finished instructing his twelve disciples he went elsewhere to teach and to preach in their cities. ²John heard in prison of Christ's works, and sent a question through his disciples, ³"Are you the Coming One or should we expect another?" ⁴Jesus replied,

Go and tell John the things you are hearing and seeing: ⁵the blind are seeing, cripples are walking, lepers are cured, the deaf are hearing, the dead are being raised, the poor are hearing the good news, ⁶and blessed is he who is not caused to stumble because of me.

⁷As they left, Jesus began to speak to the crowds about John,

What did you go out into the desert to see? A wind-shaken reed? ⁸A man wearing soft clothes? Behold! Those wearing soft clothes are in kings' palaces. ⁹To see a prophet? Yes, I assure you, and more than a prophet. ¹⁰This is he about whom it is written, "Behold! I am sending my messenger before your face. He will prepare your way." ¹¹Indeed, I assure you that no one born of women is greater than John the immerser, but the least in heaven's kingdom is greater than he. ¹²From the days of John until now heaven's kingdom is roughly treated, and violent men forcefully lay hold of it. ¹³All the prophets and the law prophesied until John. ¹⁴If you desire to receive him, he is the Elijah who was to come. ¹⁵Let him, who has ears, hear!

¹⁶With what shall I compare this generation? They are like children, playing in a market place, who cry to the others, ¹⁷"We played the flute for you, but you did not dance. We wailed, but you did not mourn." ¹⁸John indeed came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, "He has a demon." ¹⁹The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, "Behold! A glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners." But wisdom is justified by its deeds.

²⁰Then he began to rebuke the cities where most of his works of power had taken place, because they did not change their hearts:

²¹Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! Because if the miracles which have been done among you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have changed their hearts long ago in coarse clothing and in ashes. ²²Nevertheless, I assure you that it will be more lenient for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you. ²³And you, Capernaum, are you lifted up to heaven? You will go to Hades, because if the miracles which have been done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until now. ²⁴But I assure you that it will be more lenient for the

land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you.

²⁵Then Jesus prayed,

I praise you, Father, Master of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and have made them known to children. ²⁶Yes Father, for so is your will.

²⁷All things have been given to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Neither does anyone know the Father except the Son and the one to whom the Son wishes to reveal him. ²¹Come to me, all of you who are struggling and are yet burdened, and I will refresh you. ²⁹Take my yoke and learn from me, because I am gentle and lowly in heart. You will find refreshment for your souls, ³⁰for my yoke is pleasant and my load is light.

12 On the sabbath Jesus walked through a field of standing grain. His disciples were hungry and began to pick and eat heads of wheat. ²The Pharisees saw what they did, and rebuked him, "Look, your disciples are doing what is unlawful on the sabbath." ³He replied,

Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, and his companions? ⁴How he entered God's house and they ate the sacred bread which was not lawful either for him or his companions, but only for the priests? ⁵Or have you not read in the law that on the sabbath the priests in the temple desecrate the sabbath and are blameless? ⁶But I am saying to you that someone greater than the temple is here. ⁷If you had known what this scripture means, "I desire mercy, and not sacrifice," you would not have condemned the guiltless; ⁸for the Son of man is Master of the sabbath.

⁹He left them, and went into their synagogue, ¹⁰and behold! A man having a withered hand. To find fault, they asked, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath?" ¹¹Jesus replied,

Which one of you, who has a sheep to fall into a pit on the sabbath, will not take hold and lift it out? ¹²How much more is a man of value than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful on the sabbath to do good.

¹³Then he spoke to the man, "Stretch out your hand." As he did so, it was restored whole like the other. ¹⁴The Pharisees went out, and took counsel to destroy Jesus.

¹⁵Jesus knew about their plotting, and departed. Many people followed, and he healed all of them. ¹⁶He commanded that they should not make him known, ¹⁷so that which had been spoken through Isaiah the prophet was fulfilled,

¹⁸Behold! My servant whom I have chosen! My beloved one, with whom my soul is well pleased. I will place my Spirit upon him, and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles. ¹⁹He will not wrangle or shout, neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets. ²⁰He will not break a bruised reed, and he will not extinguish a smoking wick, until he sends out judgment to victory. ²¹The Gentiles will hope in his name.

²²Then a demon-possessed man, blind and mute, was brought to Jesus, who healed him so that he could both speak and see. ²³The crowds were astonished, and were saying, "Is not this the son of David?" ²⁴But when the Pharisees heard, they replied, "This man casts out demons by Beelzebul, the ruler of demons." ²⁵Jesus knew their thinking, and replied,

Every kingdom divided against itself becomes desolate, and no city or house divided against itself will stand. ²⁶If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How therefore will his kingdom stand? ²⁷If I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? For this reason they will be your judges. ²⁸But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then God's

kingdom has come to you.

²⁹How can one enter the house of a strong man and seize his goods if first he does not bind the strong man? Then he will plunder his house. ³⁰He who is not with me is against me, and the one not gathering with me is scattering.

³¹For this reason, I assure you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven of men, but blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. ³²And, whoever says a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven, either in this world or the one to come. ³³Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for by the fruit the tree is known.

³⁴Brood of vipers, how are you, who are evil, able to speak good things? Out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks. ³⁵A good man, out of his good treasure, speaks good things, but an evil man, out of his evil storehouse, speaks evil things. ³⁶I assure you that, in the day of judgment, men will give an account of every worthless word, ³⁷for by your words you will be accounted righteous, and by your words you will be condemned.

³⁸Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you." ³⁹He replied,

An evil and faithless generation seeks a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. ⁴⁰As Jonah was in the stomach of the sea-monster three days and nights, so will the Son of man be three days and nights in the interior of the earth.

⁴¹The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation and shall condemn it, for they changed their hearts into Jonah's preaching, and behold! Someone greater than Jonah is here. ⁴²The queen of the South shall be raised in the judgment with this generation and shall condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear Solomon's wisdom, and behold! Someone

greater than Solomon is here.

⁴³When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he goes through waterless places seeking a resting place, and does not find it. ⁴⁴Then he says, "I will return to my house which I left." When he arrives, he finds it unoccupied, swept, and put in order. ⁴⁵Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits, more wicked than himself, and they go in and dwell there, and make the last condition of that man worse than the first. So it will be to this evil generation.

⁴⁶While he was speaking to the crowds, behold! His mother and brothers stood outside, wanting to speak to him. ⁴⁷Someone told him, "Behold! Your mother and your brothers stand outside, wanting to speak to you." ⁴⁸He replied to the one who had spoken to him, "Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?" ⁴⁹He stretched out his hand toward his disciples, and said, "Behold! My mother and my brothers! ⁵⁰Whoever does the will of my heavenly Father is my brother and sister and mother."

13 On that day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the sea. ²Large crowds gathered around him, so that he stepped into a boat, and sat down, while the people stood on the shore. ³Then he spoke many things to them in parables, saying,

Behold! A sower went out to sow. ⁴While he was sowing, some seed fell beside the road, and the birds came and ate them. ⁵Other seed fell on rocky ground, where there was not much earth. They sprang up right away, because there was no depth of soil. ⁶After the sun came up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered. ⁷Other seed fell among the thorns, which grew up and choked them. ⁸Other seed fell on good earth, and were producing grain, some a hundred, some sixty, and some thirty-fold. ⁹Let him, who has ears, hear!

¹⁰His disciples came and asked him, "Why are you talking to them in parables?" He answered them,

Because to you it has been given to know the mysteries of heaven's kingdom, but to them it has not been given. ¹²Whoever has, it will be given to him, and he will have an abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him.

¹³For this reason I speak to them in parables, because seeing, they do not see; and hearing, they neither hear nor understand. ¹⁴In them Isaiah's prophecy is fulfilled, which said, "In hearing, you will hear, but you will not at all understand; and seeing, you will see, but you will not at all perceive. ¹⁵The heart of this people has grown dull, and their ears are hard of hearing, and they have closed their eyes, so that they may not see with their eyes, or hear with their ears, or understand with their heart, and should turn around, and I will heal them." ¹⁶Blessed are your eyes because they see, and your ears because they hear. ¹⁷Indeed I assure you, many prophets and righteous men wanted to see what you see, but did not; and to hear what you hear, but did not.

¹⁸Listen therefore to the parable of the sower. ¹⁹When anyone hears the message of the kingdom, but he does not understand, the evil one comes and takes away that which had been sown in his heart: this one is that which was sown beside the road. ²⁰That which was sown on rocky soil, this is the one who hears the message and immediately receives it with joy; ²¹but he has no root in himself, and lasts only a little while. When trouble or persecution comes because of the message, immediately he stumbles. ²²That which was sown among the thorns, this is the one who hears the message, but the worry of the times and the deceitfulness of riches choke the message, and he bears no fruit. ²³That which was sown on good earth, this is the one who hears the message and understands, who indeed bears fruit, and produces some a hundred, some sixty, and some thirty-fold.

²⁴He placed before them another parable, saying,

Heaven's kingdom is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵While men were sleeping his enemy came and sowed weeds in the midst of the wheat and went away. ²⁶When the plants sprouted and produced grain, then the weeds were also seen. ²⁷The slaves of the landowner came to him, and said, "Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? Why therefore does it now have weeds?" ²⁸He replied, "An enemy has done this." The slaves asked, "Do you wish that we go and gather them?" ²⁹He replied, "No, lest while gathering the weeds, you also dig the wheat. ³⁰Allow both to grow together until the harvest. Then I will say to the reapers, 'Remove first the weeds and bind them into bundles to be burned, and gather the wheat into my barn.'"

³¹He gave them another parable, saying,

Heaven's kingdom is like a seed of mustard, which a man took and sowed in his field. ³²It indeed is the smallest of all seeds, but when it is grown, it is the greatest of the garden-plants, and becomes a tree, so that even the birds of heaven nest in its branches.

³³He spoke another parable to them: "Heaven's kingdom is like leaven which a woman took and mixed in three pecks of flour until all of it was leavened."

³⁴Jesus spoke all these things to the crowds in parables, and without a parable he did not speak anything to them, ³⁵with the result that what had been spoken through the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "I will open my mouth in parables; I will declare things hidden from the world's creation."

³⁶Then he left the crowds, and went into the house. His disciples came to him, requesting, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field." ³⁷He replied,

The one who sows the good seed is the Son of man. ³⁸The field is the world. The good seed are the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are sons of the evil one. ³⁹The enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the world, and the reapers are the angels. ⁴⁰Therefore, as the weeds are gathered and burned, so it will be at the end of the world. ⁴¹The Son of man will send his angels and they will gather out of his kingdom stumbling blocks and those committing iniquity, ⁴²and they will cast them into a fiery furnace. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ⁴³Then the righteous will shine like the sun in their Father's kingdom. Let him, who has ears, hear.

⁴⁴The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and in his joy went and sold all he had and bought that field.

⁴⁵Again, heaven's kingdom is like a merchant seeking excellent pearls. ⁴⁶When he found one very precious pearl, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

⁴⁷Again, heaven's kingdom is like a dragnet which was cast into the sea, in which every kind was caught. ⁴⁸When the net was full, they dragged it on to the beach, sat down, and gathered the good into containers and threw away the bad. ⁴⁹So it will be at the end of the world: the angels will come and separate the righteous from the wicked, ⁵⁰and will cast the wicked into a fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ⁵¹Have you understood all these things?

They replied, "Yes, Lord." ⁵²He said, "Therefore, every scribe instructed in heaven's kingdom is like a householder who brings out of his treasure things new and old."

⁵³After Jesus finished these parables, he left that place, ⁵⁴and went to his home town, where he was teaching in their synagogue. They were astonished, saying,

What is the source of this wisdom and the miracles? ⁵⁵Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary, and are not his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶Are not all his sisters with us? Where then did he get all these things?

⁵⁷They were offended at him, and Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his hometown and in his own house."
⁵⁸He did not perform many miracles there because of their unbelief.

14 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Jesus, ²and said to his servants, "This is John the immerser. He has been raised from the dead, and therefore the miracles are at work in him." ³Herod had seized, bound, and imprisoned John because of Herodias, the wife of Philip his brother. ⁴John had been saying to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her." ⁵Herod was wanting to kill John, but he was afraid of the crowd, because they regarded him as a prophet.

⁶At Herod's birthday feast the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst. She pleased Herod, ⁷and he promised with an oath to give her whatever she might ask. ⁸She was prompted by her mother, and replied, "Give me the head of John the immerser on a platter." ⁹The king was distressed because of the oaths and the dinner guests, but he ordered that it be given. ¹⁰He sent and beheaded John in prison, ¹¹and his head was brought on a platter, and given to the girl, who carried it to her mother. ¹²His disciples came, took the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

¹³Jesus heard of it, and withdrew in a boat to a desert place alone. The crowds heard, and followed him from the cities by land. ¹⁴As he stepped out of the boat, and looked on the large crowd, his heart went out to them, and he healed their sick. ¹⁵At evening his disciples came and said to him,

This place is a desert and the hour is late. Dismiss the people, that they may go into villages and buy food for themselves.

¹⁶He replied, "They do not need to leave. You give them something to eat." ¹⁷They said, "We only have five loaves and two fish." ¹⁸He answered, "Bring them to me."

¹⁹He commanded the crowds to sit on the grass, took the five loaves and the two fish, looked up into heaven, and gave thanks. He broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowds. ²⁰After they all had eaten and were satisfied, they took up what was left of the broken pieces, twelve basketfuls. ²¹They who had eaten were five thousand men, besides the women and children. ²²Immediately he urged the disciples to get into a boat and go before him to the other side, while he was dismissing the crowds. ²³After he dismissed the crowds, he went up into the mountain by himself to pray. At evening he was there alone.

²⁴Already the boat, miles from the land, was being pitched by the waves, for the wind was contrary. ²⁵In the latter part of the night Jesus came to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were alarmed, saying, "A ghost," and they cried out in fear. ²⁷At once he calmed them, saying, "Be of good courage. It is I. Do not be afraid."

²⁸Peter spoke out, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water." ²⁹Jesus answered, "Come." Then Peter stepped down from the boat, walked on the water, and went toward Jesus. ³⁰But when he saw the strong wind, he was afraid. He began to sink, and cried out, "Lord, save me." ³¹Immediately Jesus stretched out his hand, and took hold of him, saying, "Man of little faith, why did you doubt?" ³²They stepped up into the boat, and the wind ceased. ³³Those in the boat fell at his feet, saying, "Truly you are God's Son."

³⁴They crossed to the other side and came to land at Gennesaret. ¹⁵The men of that place recognized him, and sent out into that whole area, and brought all those who were badly sick to him. ³⁶They were begging him that they might only touch the edge of his clothing. As many as touched were made well.

15 Then Pharisees and scribes from Jerusalem came to Jesus, asking, ²"Why do your disciples transgress the elders' tradition? They do not wash hands before they eat their food." ³Jesus replied,

Why do you transgress God's commandment with your tradition? ⁴God said, "Honor your father and mother" and "He who speaks evil of father or mother shall certainly die." ⁵But you say, "Whoever says to his father or mother, 'Whatever you would have received from me has been given to God,' ⁶and so he does not honor his father or mother." You have canceled God's word through your tradition. ⁷Hypocrites, Isaiah prophesied well about you, saying, ⁸"This people draws near to me with their mouth, and honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. ⁹They worship me in vain, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

¹⁰Jesus summoned the crowd, and said, "Listen and understand: ¹¹it is not what goes into the mouth that defiles a man, but that which defiles a man is what goes out." ¹²Then his disciples came and asked him, "Do you know that the Pharisees are angry because of what you said?" ¹³He replied,

Every plant which my heavenly Father did not plant shall be uprooted. ¹⁴Leave them alone: they are blind leaders. If a blind man leads a blind man, both shall fall into a pit.

¹⁵Peter said, "Explain the parable to us." ¹⁶He answered,

Are you still without understanding? ¹⁷Do you not see that everything that enters the mouth makes its way out of the body? ¹⁸But the things that go out of the mouth have come from the heart, and those are the things that defile the man. ¹⁹Evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnessings, and blasphemies come out of the heart. ²⁰These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile the

man.

²¹Jesus left that place and went into parts of Tyre and Sidon, ²²and behold! A Canaanite woman from those regions came crying, asking, "Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David. My daughter is severely possessed with a demon." ²³However, he answered her not one word, and his disciples came and were asking him, saying, "Send her away, for she is crying after us." ²⁴He answered, "I was only sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." ²⁵She came and bowed before him, and said, "Lord, help me." ²⁶He replied, "It is not good to take the bread of the children and to throw it to the little dogs." ²⁷She said, "True, Lord, but even the little dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table." ²⁸Jesus said, "Woman, great is your faith! As you wish, let it be done for you." Her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹Jesus left that place, and walked beside the sea of Galilee. He went into a mountain, and while sitting there, ³⁰large crowds came to him, bringing those who were lame, blind, crippled, mute, and many others. They were laid at his feet and he healed them, ³¹so that the crowd was astonished! They saw the mute speaking, the crippled whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing, and they praised the God of Israel.

³²Jesus summoned his disciples, and said,

My heart goes out to the people, for they have now stayed with me three days and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away hungry, for they will faint on the road.

³³The disciples asked him, "Where in this desert is there enough food for us to satisfy such a crowd?" ³⁴Jesus asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" "Seven," they said, "and a few small fish." ³⁵Jesus commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground, ³⁶and took the seven loaves and the fish, gave thanks, and broke them, and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowds. ³⁷After all had eaten and were satisfied, they took up what was left of the broken

pieces, seven basketfuls. ³⁸Four thousand men had eaten, besides women and children. ³⁹He dismissed the crowds, stepped into the boat, and sailed to the neighborhood of Magadan.

16 The Pharisees and Sadducees came to him, and tested him by asking him to show them a sign from heaven. ²He replied to them,

When it is evening you say, "Good weather," for the sky is red, ³and in the morning, "Bad weather today," for the sky is red and threatening. You can read the face of the heavens, but not the signs of the times. ⁴An evil and faithless generation continues to seek a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah.

He left them, and went away.

⁵The disciples departed to the other side, and forgot to take bread. ⁶Jesus said to them, "Watch and be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees." ⁷They talked among themselves, saying, "We took no bread." ⁸Jesus knew their discussion, and said,

Men of little faith, why are you discussing among yourselves that you do not have bread? ⁹Do you not understand or remember the five loaves for the five thousand and how many baskets you took up? ¹⁰Or the seven loaves for the four thousand and how many baskets you took up? ¹¹Why do you not understand that it was not of bread that I spoke? Be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

¹²Then they understood that He had not said to guard against the leaven of bread, but against the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

¹³Jesus came into the regions of Caesarea Philippi, and asked his disciples, "Who do men say that I am?" ¹⁴They replied, "Some have said that you are indeed John the immerser; and others, Elijah; yet others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets." ¹⁵He asked them, "But who do you say that I am?" ¹⁶Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of

the living God." ¹⁷Jesus replied,

You are blessed, Simon, son of Jonah. Flesh and blood did not reveal this to you, but my heavenly Father. ¹⁸And I assure you that you are a small rock, but upon this foundation rock I will build my called-out people, and the gates of Hades shall not overpower them. ¹⁹I will give the keys of heaven's kingdom to you. What you bind on the earth will have been bound in heaven, and what you release on the earth will have been released in heaven.

²⁰Then he gave orders that the disciples should tell no one that he was the Christ.

²¹From that time Jesus began to show to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day to be raised. ²²But Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, "May God in his mercy spare you this, Lord! Never, never will this happen to you." ²³But he turned, and said to Peter, "You get behind me, Satan. You are a cause of stumbling to me, because you are not thinking about the things of God, but the things of men." ²⁴Then Jesus said to his disciples,

If any one wishes to come after me, let him deny himself, and let him take up his cross, and let him follow me. ²⁵Whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶What will a man be profited if he gains the whole world and loses his soul? Or what will a person give in exchange for his soul? ²⁷The Son of man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will give to each one according to his work. ²⁸Indeed I assure you that some standing here will not taste of death until they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 After six days Jesus took along Peter and James and his brother John, and led them to a high mountain privately. ²He was changed in

form before them: his face shined like the sun and his clothes became as white as the light, ³and behold! Moses and Elijah appeared to them, speaking with him. ⁴Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you wish, I will build three tents, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁵While he was speaking, behold! A radiant cloud overshadowed them, and behold! A voice from the cloud was saying, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased. Hear him."

⁶The disciples heard the voice, and fell on their faces, greatly frightened. ⁷Jesus came and touched them, and said, "Get up, and do not be afraid." ⁸They lifted their eyes, and the only one they saw was Jesus. "As they were walking down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, "Tell no one about the vision until the Son of man has been raised from the dead."

¹⁰The disciples asked him, saying, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must first come?" ¹¹He replied,

Elijah indeed comes, and he will restore all things, ¹²but I assure you that Elijah has come already. However, they did not know him, but did to him whatever they wished. So also the Son of man is going to suffer by them.

¹³Then the disciples understood that he had spoken to them about John the immerser.

¹⁴As they approached the crowd, a man came to him, fell on his knees before him, ¹⁵and asked,

Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic and suffers intensely. Oftentimes he falls into fire or water. ¹⁶I brought him to your disciples, but they could not heal him.

¹⁷Jesus answered,

Unbelieving and stubborn generation, how long will I be with you? How long will I tolerate you? Bring him to me.

¹⁸Jesus rebuked the demon, and he came out of him, and the boy was healed from that hour.

¹⁹The disciples then came privately to Jesus, and asked, "Why could we not cast out the demon?" ²⁰He answered,

Because of your little faith, for indeed I assure you that, if you have faith as a seed of mustard, you will say to this mountain, "Move from here to there," and it shall move. Nothing shall be impossible to you.

²²While they were gathering together in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men, ²³and they will kill him, but on the third day he will be raised." They were deeply sorrowful.

²⁴As they were coming into Capernaum, the ones who collected the half-shekel came to Peter, and asked, "Does your teacher pay the half-shekel?" ²⁵He said, "Yes." He went into the house, and Jesus spoke first to him, saying "Simon, do earthly kings require dues or tribute from their sons or from strangers?" ²⁶He replied, "From strangers." Jesus said,

Then the sons are exempt. ²⁷But, so that we do not offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the first fish that comes up. Open his mouth and you will find a shekel. Give it to them for you and me.

18 In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, asking, "Who is the greatest in heaven's kingdom?" ²He called a little child, and set him in their midst, and said,

³Indeed I assure you that, unless you turn and become like little children, you shall never enter heaven's kingdom. ⁴Therefore, he who will humble himself like this little child is the greatest in heaven's kingdom. ⁵Whoever receives one such little child in my name receives me, ⁶but whoever causes one of these little ones

who believe in me to stumble, he would be better off if a large millstone were hung around his neck and he were sunk in the depth of the sea. ⁷Woe to the world because of the stumbling blocks! Stumbling blocks must come, but woe to the man through whom they come.

⁸If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or crippled rather than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into everlasting fire. ⁹If your eye causes you to stumble, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than to have two eyes and be thrown into the hell of fire.

¹⁰See that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I assure you that their angels in heaven always look on the face of my Father. ¹²What do you suppose? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one strays away, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and seek the lost one? ¹³And if he finds it, truly I assure you that he rejoices more because of it than for the ninety-nine that were not lost. ¹⁴So is the desire of your heavenly Father that not one of these little ones should be lost.

¹⁵If your brother sins [against you], go and show him his fault between you and him alone. If he listens, you have won your brother. ¹⁶If he does not listen, take with you one or two more, so that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. ¹⁷If he refuses to listen to them, report it to the congregation. If he refuses to listen to the congregation, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector.

¹⁸Indeed I assure you that whatever you bind on the earth will have been bound in heaven, and whatever you release on the earth will have been released in heaven. ¹⁹Again, I assure you that, if two of you agree on the earth about anything that you ask, it will be done by my heavenly Father, ²⁰for where two or three have

assembled in my name, I am in the midst of them.

²¹Then Peter came to Him, and asked, "Lord, how often will my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Until seven times?" ¹²Jesus replied to him,

I do not say to you until seven times, but until seventy times seven. ²³For this reason the heavenly kingdom is like a king who wanted to settle accounts with his slaves. ²⁴When he began to settle, one who owed ten million dollars was brought to him. ²⁵Since he could not pay, the lord ordered him, his wife and children, and all his possessions to be sold, and payment to be made. ²⁶Therefore the slave fell on his knees before his lord, begging, "Be patient with me, and I will pay you in full." ²⁷The lord, having sympathy, released him, and canceled the debt.

²⁸But that slave went out and found a fellow slave who owed him twenty dollars, and seized and choked him, demanding, "Pay what you owe." ²⁹Therefore his fellow slave fell down and begged him, saying, "Be patient with me, and I will pay the debt." ³⁰But he was unwilling, and had him imprisoned until he should repay that which was owed. His fellow slaves, noticing what had occurred, were greatly grieved. They went and told their lord everything that had happened. ³²Then his lord summoned him and said, "Wicked slave! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me. ³³Should you not also have had sympathy for your fellow slave as I had for you?" ³⁴His angry lord delivered him to the tormentors until he had paid all that he owed. ³⁵So also my heavenly Father will do to you if you do not forgive each one his brother from your hearts.

19 Jesus finished this discourse, and left Galilee and went into the regions of Judea beyond the Jordan. ²Large crowds followed, and he healed them.

³The Pharisees came to him to test him, asking, "Is it lawful for a

man to divorce his wife for any cause?" ⁴He replied,

Have you not read that the Creator at the beginning made them male and female? ⁵And he said, "For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall be joined to his wife, and the two shall be one flesh," ⁶So that they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore, let no man separate what God has joined.

⁷They asked, "Why then did Moses command to give her a certificate of divorce, and to release her?" ⁸He answered them,

Moses because of your hard heart permitted you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. ⁹And I assure you that whoever divorces his wife, except for fornication, and marries another, commits adultery.

¹⁰His disciples responded, "If it is this way between a man and his wife, it is better not to marry." ¹¹He replied,

Not all men can receive this teaching, but the ones to whom it has been given. ¹²There are eunuchs who were born so, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the heavenly kingdom. He who can accept this saying, let him accept it.

¹³Then little children were brought to him, that he might place his hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴However, Jesus said, "Allow the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them, for of such is the heavenly kingdom." ¹⁵He placed his hands on them, and went away.

¹⁶Behold! Someone came to him, and asked, "Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have everlasting life?" ¹⁷Jesus answered, "Why do you ask me about the good? One is the Good. If you wish to enter into life, keep the commandments." ¹⁸He asked, "Which?" Jesus

said,

"You shall not murder; You shall not commit adultery; You shall not steal; You shall not give false testimony; ¹⁹Honor your father and mother," and "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."

²⁰The young man replied, "All these I have kept. What yet do I lack?" ²¹Jesus answered, "If you wish to be complete, sell your possessions, and give them to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come, be following me." ²²When the young man heard this, he went away sorrowfully, for he had many possessions. ²³Then Jesus said to his disciples,

Indeed I assure you that it is difficult for a rich man to enter the heavenly kingdom. ²⁴And again I assure you that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter God's kingdom.

²⁵The disciples were greatly amazed, asking, "Who then can be saved?" ²⁶Jesus saw their amazement, and replied, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

²⁷Then Peter said to him, "Behold! We have left all and followed you. What therefore will there be for us?" Jesus replied,

²⁸Indeed I assure you that in the regeneration, when the Son of man sits on the throne of his glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹Everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands for my name's sake shall receive a hundred-fold and shall inherit everlasting life. ³⁰But many who are first shall be last, and the last first.

20 The heavenly kingdom is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire workers for his vineyard. ²He agreed

with the workers for twenty cents a day, and sent them to his vineyard. ³About nine o'clock he came again, and saw others standing idle in the market place, ⁴and said, "You also go into the vineyard, and I will give to you whatever is right." ⁵And they went. About noon, and again at three o'clock, he did the same thing. ⁶About five o'clock he went out and found others standing around, and asked them, "Why have you stood here idle all the day?" ⁷They said to him, "Because no one has hired us." He said, "You also go into the vineyard." ⁸At evening the owner of the vineyard said to his manager, "Call the workers and give them their pay, beginning from the last until the first." ⁹Those who had come about five o'clock received each one twenty cents. ¹⁰And when the first came, they thought they would receive more, but they also themselves received each one twenty cents. ¹¹They received this, and started murmuring against the landowner, ¹²saying, "These last worked one hour, but you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden of the day and the heat." ¹³He replied to one of them, "Friend, I have not been unfair with you. Did you not agree with me for twenty cents? ¹⁴Take what is yours and go, for I wish to give to the last as to you. ¹⁵Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with what is mine? Or are you envious because I am good?" ¹⁶So the last shall be first and the first last.

¹⁷Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, and took the twelve disciples aside, and on the road said to them,

¹⁸Behold! We are going up to Jerusalem. The Son of man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, who will sentence him to death. ¹⁹They will deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, to flog, and to crucify. On the third day he will be raised.

²⁰Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to him with her sons. She fell at his feet, and asked something of him. ²¹He said, "What do

you wish?" She replied, "Let my sons sit, one at your right hand and one at your left hand, in your kingdom." ²²He answered, "You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup which I am going to drink?" They answered, "We can." ²³He said to them, "You will drink my cup, but to sit at my right or left hand, this is not mine to give, but for whom it has been prepared by my Father." ²⁴The ten heard this, and were angry against the two brothers. ²⁵Jesus summoned them, and said,

You know that the Gentile rulers have lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority. ²⁶This shall not be so among you, but whoever among you wishes to be great shall be your servant, ²⁷and whoever among you wishes to be first shall be your slave, ²⁸even as the Son of man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many.

²⁹As they were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed him, ³⁰and behold! Two blind men, sitting beside the road, who had heard that Jesus was coming, cried, saying, "Have mercy on us, son of David!" ³¹The crowd commanded them to be quiet, but they cried even more, "Lord, have mercy on us, son of David!" ³²Jesus stopped, and summoned them, and asked, "What do you want me to do?" ³³They answered, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened!" ³⁴Jesus' heart went out to them; he touched their eyes, and they regained their sight at once, and followed him.

21 They were near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage on the mount of Olives. Then Jesus sent two disciples, ²saying to them,

Go into the village. Right away you will find a donkey tied and her colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. ³If anyone says anything to you, you will answer that the Lord needs them. Right away he will send them.

⁴In this way the saying spoken through the prophet was fulfilled, saying,

⁵Say to the daughter of Zion, behold! Your King is coming to you, gentle and riding on a donkey, even on a colt the offspring of a donkey.

⁶The disciples went and did as Jesus had instructed, ⁷and brought the donkey and the colt. They placed their garments on them, making a saddle for him. ⁸A large crowd spread their garments on, the road. Some cut branches from the trees and put them on the road. ⁹The crowds going ahead and following were crying out, saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the Lord's name! Hosanna in the highest heavens!" ¹⁰As he rode into Jerusalem all the city was stirred, asking, "Who is this?" ¹¹The marchers were answering, "This is the prophet Jesus, the one from Nazareth of Galilee."

¹²He entered the temple, and cast out all of those who were buying and selling. He overturned the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of those who were selling doves, ¹³saying, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you are making it a 'den of thieves.'"

¹⁴The blind and the crippled came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵The chief priests and the scribes saw the marvelous things he was doing, heard the children crying out in the temple, "Hosanna to the Son of David," and became angry. ¹⁶They asked him, "Do you hear what they are saying?" Jesus replied, "Yes. Have you never read 'Out of the mouth of children and sucklings I have ordained praise'?" ¹⁷He left them, and went out of the city to Bethany, where he spent the night.

¹⁸Early the next morning, as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹He saw one fig tree beside the road, and went to it, but found nothing but leaves. He said to it, "Never will fruit be on you," and the tree instantly became withered. ²⁰The disciples saw what happened, and marveled, asking, "How did the fig tree become withered so quickly?" ²¹Jesus replied to them,

Indeed I assure you, if you have steadfast faith, and do not waver, not only can you do as was done to this fig tree, but also you can say to this mountain, "Be removed and cast into the sea," and it shall be so. ²²And all things whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive.

²³He entered the temple, and the chief priests and the elders of the people went to him as he was teaching, and asked, "By what authority are you doing these things? And who gave you this authority?" ²⁴Jesus replied to them,

I also will ask you one question, which, if you answer, I also will tell you by what authority I am doing these things: ²⁵was John's immersion from heaven or from men?

They began talking among themselves, saying, "If we say 'Of heaven,' he will ask us, 'Why therefore did you not believe him?'" ²⁶But if we say 'Of men,' we are afraid of the crowd, for they hold that John was a prophet." ²⁷They replied to Jesus, "We do not know." And he said to them,

Neither will I tell you by what authority I am doing these things.

²⁸What do you think? A man had two sons. He said to one, "Son, go work today in the vineyard." ²⁹He answered, "I do not intend to go," but later, having regret, he went. ³⁰He came to the other and said the same thing, who replied, "I will, sir," but he did not. ³¹Which of the two did the will of the father?

They replied, "The first." Jesus said to them,

Indeed I assure you that the tax collectors and the prostitutes enter God's kingdom before you. ³²John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. You saw what they did, but you

had no regret, that you might believe him.

³³Hear another parable: a landowner planted a vineyard, and put a hedge around it, and dug a winepress in it, and built a tower, and leased it to tenant farmers, and went away. ³⁴When harvest time drew near, he sent his slaves to the farmers to get his fruit. ³⁵The farmers seized the slaves, and beat one, and stoned one, and killed one. ³⁶Again, he sent other slaves, more than the first group, and they treated them the same way. ³⁷And last, he sent to them his son, saying, "They will respect my son." ³⁸But the farmers, having seen the son, said among themselves, "This is the heir. Come! Let us kill him, and have his inheritance." ³⁹They seized him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰When the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those farmers?

⁴¹They replied to him, "He will destroy those evil men, and will lease his vineyard to other tenant farmers, who will give him his fruit in due course." ⁴²Jesus said to them,

Have you never read the scriptures, "The stone which the builders rejected, this has become the keystone; this was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes"? ⁴³For this reason I assure you that God's kingdom will be taken from you, and will be given to a nation producing its fruits. ⁴⁴And he who falls on this stone will be dashed to pieces; and the stone will crush anyone upon whom it falls.

⁴⁵The chief priests and Pharisees heard his parables, and knew he was talking about them. ⁴⁶They were seeking to lay hold of him, but were afraid of the crowds, since they considered him a prophet.

22 Again Jesus spoke in parables, saying,

²Heaven's kingdom is like a king who celebrated with a wedding dinner for his son. ³He sent his slaves to call the invited guests to the dinner, but they did not want to come. ⁴Again, he

sent other slaves, saying, "Tell those who have been called, 'Behold! I have prepared my dinner. The oxen and the fat calves are slaughtered, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding dinner.' ⁵But they paid no attention, and went away, one to his own farm, one to his business, ⁶and the rest laid hold of the king's slaves, abused, and killed them.

⁷The king became angry, and sent his soldiers to destroy these murderers, and burned their city. ⁸Then he said to his slaves, "The wedding dinner is ready, but the invited ones were not worthy. ⁹Go to the byways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding dinner." ¹⁰Those slaves went out to the byways, and gathered all they could find, both bad and good, and the wedding hall was filled with guests.

¹¹However, when the king came in to observe the guests, he saw there a man not clothed with a wedding garment, ¹²and he said to him, "Friend, why have you come without a wedding garment?" He was speechless. ¹³Then the king said to his servants, "Bind his hands and feet, and throw him into the outer darkness, where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth." ¹⁴Many are called but few are chosen.

¹⁵The Pharisees left and took counsel how they might entrap Jesus in his words. ¹⁶They sent their followers with the Herodians to him, saying,

Teacher, we know that you are true, and that you truly speak God's way, and that you are impartial, for you do not respect the face of men. ¹⁷Tell us therefore what you think: is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar or not?

¹⁸Jesus was aware of their trickery, and said, "Why are you testing me, hypocrites? ¹⁹Show me the tribute money." They brought to him a coin, ²⁰and he asked, "Whose are this image and inscription?" ²¹They replied, "Caesar's." Then he said, "Give therefore to Caesar the things of

Caesar, and to God the things of God." ²²They heard this, and marveled, and left him, and went away.

²³On that day the Sadducees (who say there is no resurrection) also came and asked him, ²⁴saying,

Teacher, Moses said, "If a man die having no children, his brother as next of kin will marry his wife and give an heir to his brother." ²⁵There were seven brothers with us. The first married and died childless, leaving his wife to his brother, ²⁶as did the second, and the third, until there were seven. ²⁷The woman died last of all. ²⁸In the resurrection, therefore, whose wife will she be for all seven had married her?

²⁹Jesus replied to them,

You are misled, not knowing the scriptures or God's power, ³⁰for in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like the angels in heaven. ³¹And have you not read what God said concerning the resurrection of the dead, ³²"I AM the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob"? He is not the God of the dead but of the living.

³³The crowds listened and were amazed at his teaching. ³⁴The Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, and they gathered together. ³⁵One of them, a lawyer, testing him, asked, ³⁶"Teacher, what is the great commandment in the law?" ³⁷Jesus said to him,

You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your understanding. ³⁸This is the first and great commandment. ³⁹The second is like it, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself. ⁴⁰The whole law, and the prophets, hang on these two commandments.

⁴¹Now while the Pharisees were assembled, Jesus asked them, ⁴²saying, "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?" They

replied, "David's." ⁴³He asked them,

How then did David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying, ⁴⁴"The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies under your feet'"? ⁴⁵If, therefore, David called him "Lord," how is he his son?

⁴⁶No one could answer him a word, and from that day no more did anyone dare to question him.

23 Jesus then spoke to the crowds and to his disciples, ²saying,

The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat. ³Therefore, carry out and observe all things that they say, but do not practice their deeds, because they do not keep their own words. ⁴They tie up heavy loads and put them on men's shoulders, but they themselves are unwilling to move them with their finger. ⁵They practice all their deeds to be seen of men. They widen their phylacteries and enlarge the tassels of their garments. ⁶They adore the place of honor at dinners and the front seats of the synagogues, ⁷and greetings in the market places, and to be called of men Rabbi.

⁸But you, do not be called Rabbi, for one is your Teacher, and all of you are brothers. ⁹Call no man your Father on the earth, for you have one Father, and he is in heaven. ¹⁰Neither be called Master, because one is your Master, the Christ; ¹¹and the greatest of you will be your servant. ¹²Furthermore, whoever exalts himself will be brought low, and whoever lowers himself will be exalted.

¹³Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you close the heavenly kingdom before men. You are not going in, and you do not permit the ones going in to enter.

¹⁵Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you search the sea and the land to make one convert; and when he has been made, you make him a son of hell twice as bad as yourselves.

¹⁶Woe to you, blind leaders, who say, "He who swears by the

temple, it is nothing, but he who swears by the gold of the temple, owes." ¹⁷Fools and blind, which is greater, the gold or the temple which sanctified the gold? ¹⁸And, "He who swears by the altar, it is nothing; but he who swears by the gift upon the altar, owes." ¹⁹Blind ones, which is greater, the gift or the altar which sanctifies the gift? ²⁰He who swears by the altar swears by it and by everything on it; ²¹and he who swears by the temple swears by it and by him who lives in it; ²²and he who swears by heaven swears by God's throne and by him who sits upon it.

²³Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you tithe the mint, dill, and cumin, but you have forsaken the heavier matters of the law, justice, mercy, and faith. It is necessary to do these things, and not to forsake the others. ²⁴Blind leaders, the ones who are straining out the gnat and swallowing the camel!

²⁵Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you wash the outside of the cup and the dish, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence. ²⁶Blind Pharisee, first wash the inside of the cup, so that its outside also may become clean.

²⁷Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you are like white-washed tombs which outwardly appear attractive; but inside are full of all kinds of uncleanness. ²⁸So also you appear to men to be righteous; but inside you are full of hypocrisy and wickedness.

²⁹Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you build the prophets' tombs and you decorate the memorials of righteous men, ³⁰and you say, "If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the prophets' blood." ³¹Thus you are testifying in yourselves that you are the sons of those who murdered the prophets, ³²and you fill up the measure of your fathers.

³³Snakes, brood of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of hell? ³⁴For this reason, behold! I send to you prophets, wise men,

and scribes. You will kill some of them and crucify others. You also will flog some of them in your synagogues, and you will persecute them from city to city, ³⁵in order that on you will come all the righteous blood poured out on the earth from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zachariah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. ³⁶Indeed I assure you that all these things will come on this generation.

³⁷Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones the ones who are sent to her, how often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers together her chicks under her wings; but this is not what you wanted. ³⁸Behold! Your house is left to you deserted, ³⁹for I assure you that you will by no means see me again until you shout, "Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord."

24 As Jesus left the temple, and was going along, his disciples came to him to point out to him the buildings of the temple. ²He said to them, "Do you see all these? Indeed, I assure you that not a stone here will be left on another which shall not be thrown down."

³While he was sitting on the mount of Olives, the disciples came to him alone, asking, "Tell us when shall these things be, and what is the sign of your coming and the end of the world." Jesus said to them,

⁴Be on guard lest someone deceive you, ⁵for many will come in my name saying, "I am the Christ," and they will lead many astray. ⁶You are about to hear of wars and news of wars. See that you are not alarmed, for these things must come, but the end is not yet. ⁷A nation shall rise up against a nation, and a kingdom against a kingdom. Famines and earthquakes shall occur in various places. ⁸All these things are the beginning of woes.

⁹Then they shall deliver you into distress, and shall kill you. You shall be hated by all nations because of my name, ¹⁰and then many shall be caused to stumble, and they shall betray one another

and shall hate one another. ¹¹Many false prophets shall be raised up, and they shall lead many astray. ¹²Because wickedness shall be multiplied, the love of many shall grow cold. ¹³He who endures to the end, this one shall be saved. ¹⁴The gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all nations, and then the end shall come.

¹⁵When you see the detestable thing causing the desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), ¹⁶then let the ones living in Judea escape to the mountains. ¹⁷Let him on the housetop not come down to take things out of his house. ¹⁸Let him who is in the field not return for his coat. ¹⁹Woe in those days to pregnant women and to those who are nursing. ²⁰Pray that your flight be not in winter neither on a sabbath. ²¹Then there shall be great suffering such as has not been from the world's beginning, no, and never shall be seen.

²²If those days are not cut short, no flesh shall be saved; but, for the sake of the chosen ones, those days shall be cut short. ²³At that time if any one says to you, "Look! Here is the Christ," or "Here," do not believe him, ²⁴for false Christs and false prophets shall be raised up, showing great signs and wonders in order to deceive, if possible, even the chosen ones. ²⁵Behold! I have told you beforehand!

²⁶If they say to you, "Look! He is in the desert," do not go out. Or, "Look! He is in an inner room," do not believe them, ²⁷for as the lightning comes out of the east and shines to the west, so shall be the coming of the Son of man. ²⁸Where the carcass is, there the vultures shall gather.

²⁹Immediately after the suffering of those days, the sun shall be darkened, the moon shall not give its light, the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. ³⁰Then the sign of the Son of man shall appear in heaven, and all the tribes of the earth shall wail, and they shall see the Son of man coming on

the clouds of heaven with power and much glory. ³¹He shall send his angels with the sound of a great trumpet, and they shall gather his chosen ones from the four winds, from one corner of heaven to another.

³²Learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch already has become tender, and the leaves sprout, you know that summer is near. ³³So also, when you see all these things, you know that he is near, at the doors. ³⁴Indeed, I assure you that this generation shall not pass away until all these things happen. ³⁵Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall never pass away.

³⁶No one knows about that day and hour, neither the angels, nor the Son, but the Father only, ³⁷for as it was in the days of Noah, so shall be the coming of the Son of man. ³⁸As in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, ³⁹and knew not until the flood came and took all away, so shall be the coming of the Son of man.

⁴⁰Two will be in the field, one is taken and one is left. ⁴¹Two women will be grinding at the mill, one is taken and one is left. ⁴²Therefore watch, because you do not know what day your Lord comes. ⁴³And you know that if the householder had known in which watch the thief would come, he would have watched and would not have permitted his house to be broken into; ⁴⁴on account of this, you also stay ready, because the Son of man comes in an hour you do not expect.

⁴⁵Who is the faithful and wise slave whom the master of the house has put in charge of the slaves in his household, to give them food at the right time? ⁴⁶Blessed is that slave whose master, upon returning, finds him so doing. ⁴⁷Indeed I assure you that the master shall set him over all his possessions.

⁴⁸But if that wicked slave says in his heart, "My master is delaying," ⁴⁹and he begins to beat his fellow slaves, and to eat and

drink with the drunkards, ⁵⁰that servant's master shall come in a day he does not expect, and in an hour he does not know; ⁵¹and he shall severely punish him and shall assign him a place among the hypocrites, where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Heaven's kingdom will be like ten virgins who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. ²Five of them were foolish and five were wise. ³The foolish took their lamps, but no oil with them. ⁴The wise took flasks of oil with their lamps. ⁵While the bridegroom tarried, they all went to sleep, ⁶but in the middle of the night there was an outcry, "Look! The bridegroom! Come out to meet him."

⁷Then all the virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. ⁸The foolish said to the wise, "Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out." ⁹But the wise answered, "There may not be enough for us and you. You go to those who sell and buy for yourselves." ¹⁰While they were going to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding dinner, and the door was shut. Later the other virgins came, crying, "Lord, Lord, open to us." ¹²But he answered, "I assure you, I do not know you." ¹³Watch therefore, because you do not know the day or the hour.

¹⁴It is like a man going on a journey, who called his slaves and delivered to them his possessions. ¹⁵He gave to one five thousand dollars, to another two thousand, to another one thousand, according to the ability of each. He then departed. Right away ¹⁶the one who had five thousand dollars made an investment and gained five thousand more. ¹⁷Likewise, the one who received two thousand dollars gained two thousand more. ¹⁸But the one who had received the one thousand dollars went away and dug into the earth and hid his master's money.

¹⁹After a long time the master of those slaves returned and settled accounts with them. ²⁰The one with the five thousand dollars brought five thousand more, saying, "Master, you gave me

five thousand dollars. Look! I have gained five thousand." ²¹The master said, "Splendid! Useful and dependable slave! You were dependable with a few things. I will put you over many things. Enter into the joy of your master." ²²The one with two thousand dollars came and said, "Master, you gave me two thousand dollars. Look! I have gained two thousand more." ²³The master said, "Splendid! Useful and dependable slave! You were dependable with a few things. I will put you over many things. Enter into the joy of your master." ²⁴Finally, the one who had received the one thousand dollars came and reported, "Master, I knew you, that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, gathering where you did not scatter. ²⁵So, I was afraid, and I went and hid your money in the earth. Look! You have what is yours." ²⁶His master replied, "Wicked and lazy slave, you knew that I reap where I have not sowed, and I gather where I have not scattered. ²⁷Therefore you should have deposited my money with the bankers, so that, when I came, I might receive my money with interest. ²⁸So take from him the thousand dollars and give it to the one who has ten thousand; ²⁹for to every one who has, more will be given, and he will have an abundance; but from the one who does not have, what he has will be taken. ³⁰Throw the worthless slave into the outer darkness, where will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

³¹When the Son of man comes in his grandeur, and all his angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. ³²All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate them from one another as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats. ³³He will put his sheep on his right hand and the goats on his left. ³⁴Then the King will say to the ones at his right hand, "Come, blessed ones of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ³⁵I was hungry and you fed me; I was thirsty, and you gave me to drink; I was a stranger and you

received me; ³⁶naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you visited me; I was in prison and you came to me." ³⁷Then the righteous will reply to him, "Lord, when did we see you hungry and we fed you, or thirsty and we gave you to drink? ³⁸When did we see you a stranger and we received you, or naked and we clothed you? ³⁹When did we see you sick or in prison and we went to you?" ⁴⁰The King will reply to them, "Indeed I assure you, when you served one of the least of these my brothers, you served me."

⁴¹Then he will say to the ones on his left hand, "Depart from me, accursed ones, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his agents. ⁴²I was hungry, yet you did not feed me; I was thirsty, yet you did not give me to drink; ⁴³I was a stranger, yet you did not receive me; naked, yet you did not clothe me; sick and in prison, yet you did not visit me." ⁴⁴Then they will reply, "Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty, or a stranger or naked, or sick or in prison, and we did not serve you?" ⁴⁵Then he will answer them, saying, "Truly I assure you, in so far as you did not serve one of the least of these my brothers, you did not serve me." ⁴⁶These will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into everlasting life.

26 Jesus finished all these words, and said to his disciples, ²"You know that the Passover occurs after two days, and the Son of man will be delivered up to be crucified."

³Then the chief priests and elders of the people gathered in the courtyard of Caiaphas the high priest, ⁴and laid plans to seize Jesus by stealth and kill him. ⁵However, they were saying, "Not at the feast, lest an uproar arise among the people."

⁶While Jesus was in Bethany in the home of Simon the leper, ⁷a woman having an alabaster bottle of very expensive perfume came to Jesus, and anointed his head while he was at the table. ⁸The disciples were angry, saying, "Why such waste? ⁹This could have been sold for

much money to give to the poor." ¹⁰Jesus, understanding the situation, responded,

Why are you troubling the woman? She has done a beautiful thing for me. ¹¹You always have the poor with you, but not me. ¹²She has poured this perfume on my body to prepare me for my burial. ¹³Indeed I assure you that what this woman has done will be told in her memory where ever this gospel will be preached in the whole world.

¹⁴Then one of the twelve, Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests and ¹⁵said, "What are you willing to give to me to deliver him to you?" They placed before him thirty pieces of silver, ¹⁶and from that time he continually sought to deliver him.

¹⁷On the first day of unleavened bread Jesus' disciples asked, "Where do you want us to prepare the Passover?" ¹⁸He answered,

Go into the city to a certain one and say, "The Teacher says, 'My time is near. I will observe the Passover with my disciples in your home.'"

¹⁹The disciples did as Jesus had instructed and prepared the Passover. ²⁰In the evening he was sitting with the twelve. ²¹During the meal he said, "Indeed I assure you that one of you will betray me." ²²They were greatly grieved, and each one began to ask him, "It is not I, is it, Lord?" ²³He replied,

He who dips his hand with me in the dish will betray me. ²⁴Indeed the Son of man is going away as it has been written of him, but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed. It would have been better if that man had not been born.

²⁵Judas (the betrayer) asked, "It is not I, is it, Rabbi?" He said to him, "You have spoken." ²⁶During the meal Jesus took bread, gave thanks, broke it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat. This is

my body." ²⁷And he took a cup, gave thanks, and passed it to them, saying,

All of you drink of it, ²⁸for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many so that sins might be forgiven. ²⁹I assure you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

³⁰They sang a hymn, and went out to the mount of Olives.

³¹Then Jesus said to them,

Tonight all of you will be offended at me, as it is written, "I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered," ³²After I have been raised, I will go before you into Galilee.

³³Peter replied, "If everyone else is offended at you, I will never be offended." ³⁴Jesus responded, "Indeed I assure you that tonight, before a rooster crows, you will deny me three times." ³⁵Peter answered, "Even if it is necessary to die with you, I will not deny you." All of the disciples said the same thing.

³⁶Jesus then went with them to a place called Gethsemane and said, "Sit here while I go there to pray." ³⁷He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and became sorrowful and was filled with anxiety. ³⁸Then he said to them, "My soul is deeply troubled, even to death. Wait here and watch with me." ³⁹He went forward a little, fell on his face, and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away. Nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will." ⁴⁰Jesus returned to the disciples, found them sleeping, and said to Peter,

Could you not watch with me one hour? ⁴¹Watch and pray that you do not come into temptation. The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak.

⁴²He went away a second time and prayed, "My Father, if this cup

cannot be removed unless I drink it, may your will be done." ⁴³He returned to them, and again found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴He left once more and prayed the same words a third time. ⁴⁵Then he returned to his disciples, and said,

Are you sleeping and resting? Behold! The hour has come. The Son of man is being delivered into sinners hands. ⁴⁶Arise, let us go. Look! My betrayer is near.

⁴⁷While he was speaking, behold! Judas, one of the twelve, and a large crowd from the chief priests and elders came with swords and clubs. ⁴⁸The betrayer had given them a sign, "The one I kiss is he. Seize him." ⁴⁹He immediately walked up to Jesus, saying, "Greetings, Rabbi," and kissed him tenderly. ⁵⁰Jesus replied, "Friend, do what you came to do." They then came to Jesus, grabbed him, and held him. ⁵¹Behold! One of those with Jesus drew his sword, and struck the high priest's slave, cutting off his ear. ⁵²But Jesus said,

Put away your sword, for every one who uses a sword will die by it. ⁵³Do you not know that I could pray to my Father and he would send to me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴How then would the scriptures be fulfilled that it is necessary for this to occur?

⁵⁵Then Jesus spoke to the crowd,

Have you come with swords and clubs as for a thief? Every day in the temple I sat and taught and you did not lay hold of me. ⁵⁶All of this is a fulfillment of the scripture of the prophets.

Then all his disciples deserted and ran away.

⁵⁷The ones who had seized Jesus brought him to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had gathered. ⁵⁸Peter was following him from a distance, as far as the courtyard of the high priest. He entered and sat with the servants to see the outcome. ⁵⁹The chief

priests and the entire council were seeking a false witness against Jesus in order that they might kill him. ⁶⁰Though many false witnesses came before them, they found none.

Finally, two came before them, who ⁶¹testified, "This man said, 'I can destroy God's temple and rebuild it in three days.'" ⁶²The high priest arose and asked, "Do you say nothing? What are these testifying against you?" ⁶³Jesus was silent, and the high priest said to him, "I put you on oath before the living God, tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God." ⁶⁴Jesus replied,

You have spoken. Nevertheless, I assure you that afterwards you will see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven.

⁶⁵Then the high priest ripped his clothes, and exclaimed, "He has blasphemed! What further need have we of witnesses? Behold! Now you have heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶What do you think?" They replied, "He deserves death!" ⁶⁷Then they spit in his face, hit him with their fists, and slapped him, ⁶⁸saying, "Prophecy to us, Christ, who struck you?"

⁶⁹Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard. A servant-girl approached him, and said, "You also were with Jesus the Galilean." ⁷⁰He denied this in front of everyone, saying, "I do not know what you are saying." ⁷¹As he went toward the gate, another servant-girl said to the others who were there, "This man was with Jesus the Nazarene." ⁷²Again Peter denied, this time with an oath, saying, "I do not know the man."

⁷³After a little time, the bystanders approached Peter and said, "Certainly you also are of them, for your speech gives you away." ⁷⁴Then he began cursing and swearing, "I do not know the man." Immediately a rooster crowed, ⁷⁵and Peter remembered what Jesus had said, "Before a rooster crows, you will deny me three times." And he went outside, and wept bitterly.

²⁷ When it was morning all the chief priests and the elders conspired against Jesus to kill him. ²They bound him and delivered him to Pilate the governor.

³Judas the traitor saw that Jesus was condemned, and he was filled with regret, and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴and said, "I have sinned, betraying innocent blood." They replied, "What is that to us? You see to it!" ⁵He threw down the pieces of silver in the temple, departed, went away and hanged himself.

⁶The chief priests picked up the silver pieces, and said, "It is not lawful to put them in the treasury, since they are the price of blood." ⁷They took counsel, and bought a potter's field for burying strangers. ⁸As a result that field is called a "Field of Blood" to this day. ⁹Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of the one on whom a price had been set by the sons of Israel, ¹⁰and bought a potter's field, as the Lord instructed me.

¹¹Jesus stood in front of the governor, who asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?" Jesus answered, "You are speaking," ¹²but he said nothing in reply to the charge leveled against him by the chief priests and elders. ¹³Then Pilate asked him, "Do you not hear how many things they are witnessing against you?" ¹⁴Jesus answered not one word, so that the governor was very much amazed.

¹⁵During the feast the governor had a custom of releasing one prisoner to the people whom they wished. ¹⁶At that time the notorious Barabbas was in prison. ¹⁷They assembled, and Pilate asked them, "Whom do you wish that I release, Barabbas or Jesus, the one called Christ?" ¹⁸(He knew that it was of envy that they had brought him.) ¹⁹While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for today I have suffered many things in a dream because of him."

²⁰The chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds to ask for

Barabbas, and that they kill Jesus. ²¹Again the governor asked, "Which of the two do you wish me to release to you?" They answered, "Barabbas." ²²Pilate said to them, "What then shall I do with Jesus, the one called Christ?" They all replied, "Let him be crucified." ²³Pilate asked, "What evil has he done?" But they continued to cry loudly, "Let him be crucified." ²⁴Pilate, seeing that he was getting nowhere (but rather causing an uproar), took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, "His blood will be on you, not on me." ²⁵All the people shouted, "May his blood be on us and on our children!" ²⁶Then he released Barabbas to them, flogged Jesus, and delivered him to be crucified.

²⁷The governor's soldiers took Jesus into their headquarters, and gathered around him the whole regiment. ²⁸They removed his clothes and put on him a soldier's red cloak. ²⁹They wove a crown of thorns, and placed it on his head, and put a reed in his right hand. They bowed before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews." ³⁰They spit on him, and took the reed, and beat him on the head. ³¹They removed the cloak, put his clothes back on him, and led him away to be crucified.

³²While they were going out, they found a man of Cyrene by the name of Simon, whom they compelled to carry Jesus' cross. ³³They arrived at a place called Golgotha (which is called "The Place of a Skull"), ³⁴and gave him a mixture of wine and gall. He tasted it, and refused to drink. ³⁵They crucified him, and divided his garments, casting lots. ³⁶Then they sat there, watching him.

³⁷They placed above his head a written accusation, "This is Jesus the King of the Jews." ³⁸Then they crucified with him two thieves, one on the right and one on the left. ³⁹Those who passed by were shouting insults, wagging their heads, ⁴⁰and saying, "You, the one who destroys the temple and builds it in three days, save yourself! If you are God's Son, come down from the cross." ⁴¹Likewise the chief priests, with the scribes and elders, were mocking him, crying,

⁴²He saved others, but he cannot save himself! If he is Israel's king, let him now come down from the cross and we will believe on him. ⁴³He trusted in God. Let God now rescue him if he desires, for he said, "I am God's Son."

⁴⁴In the same way the thieves were heaping insults upon him.

⁴⁵From noon, darkness was on all the earth until three o'clock.

⁴⁶About three o'clock Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "*Eli, Eli, Lema sabachthani*" (that is, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"). ⁴⁷Some of the bystanders who heard him said, "He is calling Elijah." ⁴⁸And immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, and put it on a reed to give him a drink. ⁴⁹Others were saying, "Stop! Let us see if Elijah will come and save him." ⁵⁰Jesus, crying again with a loud voice, yielded his spirit.

⁵¹Behold! The temple's veil was torn in two from the top to the bottom, the earth shook, rocks were split, ⁵²tombs were opened, and the bodies of many of the saints who had died were raised. ⁵³(They came out of the tombs after Jesus' resurrection, entered the holy city, and were seen by many.)

⁵⁴The centurion and the ones with him watching Jesus, seeing the earthquake and the things that happened, were greatly frightened, and said, "Indeed, this man was a son of God." ⁵⁵Many women were there watching from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, serving him. ⁵⁶Among these were Mary of Magdala and Mary, the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's sons.

⁵⁷At evening a rich man from Arimathea, whose name was Joseph (who was also a disciple of Jesus), ⁵⁸went to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body. Pilate then commanded that it be given to him. ⁵⁹He took the body and wrapped it in a pure linen cloth. ⁶⁰He placed it in his new tomb (which had been cut in the rock), and rolled a large stone to the door, and departed. ⁶¹Mary of Magdala and the other Mary were sitting over against the tomb.

⁶²The next day, after the Preparation, the chief priests and the

Pharisees were gathered together before Pilate, ⁶³saying,

Sir, we remember that the deceiver said, "I will arise after three days." ⁶⁴Command therefore that the tomb be made secure until the third day to guard against his disciples stealing the body and saying, "He has been raised from the dead." The last deception will be worse than the first.

⁶⁵Pilate replied to them, "Take guards and go and make the tomb as secure as you can." ⁶⁶They departed and secured the tomb, sealing the stone, and stationing the guards.

28 After the sabbath, as Sunday dawned, Mary of Magdala and the other Mary came to see the tomb, ²and behold! There was a great earthquake, and the Lord's angel came down from heaven and rolled away the stone and sat upon it. ³His appearance was like lightning and his clothing as white as snow. ⁴The guards trembled with fear and became like dead men. ⁵The angel spoke to the women,

Do not be afraid. I know you are seeking Jesus who was crucified. ⁶He is not here! He has been raised, even as he said. Come, see the place where he was lying. ⁷Go without delay and tell his disciples that he has been raised from the dead, and behold! He will go before you into Galilee, and you will see him there. Behold! I have told you!

⁸The women immediately left the tomb with fear and great joy and ran to tell his disciples. ⁹And behold! Jesus met them and said, "Greeting." They came to him, took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. ¹⁰Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go tell my brothers to go to Galilee, and they will see me there."

¹¹While they were going, behold! Some of the guards went into the city and told the chief priests all things that had happened. ¹²The priests met with the elders, plotted together, and gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, ¹³and instructed them, "Say, 'His disciples came

at night and stole him while we were sleeping.' ¹⁴If the governor hears of this we will persuade him, and you will not have to worry." ¹⁵They took the money and did as they were instructed. This report has been spread among the Jews until this day.

¹⁶The eleven disciples went to Galilee to a mountain according to Jesus' instruction. ¹⁷When they saw him, they worshipped him, but some doubted. ¹⁸Jesus came to them and spoke, saying,

All authority in heaven and on the earth has been given to me.
¹⁹Go and make disciples of all nations, immersing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,
²⁰teaching them to observe all things I have commanded you, and behold! I am with you all the days to the end of the world.

Mark

¹ The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, ²as it is written in the prophets,

Behold! I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way. ³He is a voice crying in the desert, "Prepare the Lord's way. Make his paths straight."

⁴John came and immersed in the desert, and preached the immersion of a change of heart, in order that sins might be forgiven. ⁵All the people of Judea were going out to him, and all of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and were being immersed by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁶John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. ⁷He was preaching, saying,

One who is mightier than I comes after me. I am unworthy to stoop down and untie the strap of his sandals. I immersed you in water, but he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit.

⁹In those days Jesus went from Nazareth of Galilee, and was immersed in the Jordan by John. ¹⁰Immediately he came up out of the water, and saw the heavens being opened, and the Spirit as a dove coming down on him. ¹¹A voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved Son. I am well pleased with you."

¹²Right away the Spirit led him into the desert, ¹³where for forty days he was being tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, but the angels were serving him.

¹⁴After John had been taken into custody, Jesus went to Galilee and preached the gospel of God, ¹⁵saying, "The time is fulfilled and God's kingdom is near. Change your hearts and believe in the gospel."

¹⁶As Jesus was passing by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and his brother Andrew, casting a net in the sea, for they were fishermen.

¹⁷Jesus said to them, "Come after me and I will make you fishers of men." ¹⁸At once they left their nets and followed him. ¹⁹He went on a little way, and saw James, the son of Zebedee, and his brother John in the boat repairing nets. ²⁰Right away he called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants and followed him.

²¹They went into Capernaum, and immediately on the sabbath he entered the synagogue and was teaching. ²²They were astonished at his doctrine, for he was teaching them as one with authority, and not as the scribes.

²³And immediately a man with an unclean spirit was in their synagogue, ²⁴saying, "What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are, the Holy One of God." ²⁵Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, saying, "Be quiet and come out of him." ²⁶The unclean spirit convulsed him, screamed with a loud voice, and came out of him. ²⁷All were amazed, and questioned among themselves, asking, "What is this? A new teaching? With authority he commands unclean spirits and they obey him." ²⁸The report about Jesus went out speedily every where into all the surrounding region of Galilee.

²⁹Immediately they left the synagogue, and went into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰Simon's mother-in-law lay sick with fever, and right away they told him about her. ³¹He went to her, took her hand, and raised her up. The fever left her, and she began serving them.

³²In the evening, after sunset, they brought to him all those who were very ill, and those who were demon-possessed. ³³The whole city was gathering at the door. ³⁴He healed many who were ill with all kinds of diseases, and cast out many demons, but he did not permit them to speak, for they knew him.

³⁵Early in the morning, while it was still quite dark, he arose, went out, and departed into a desert place, and there was praying. ³⁶Simon and those with him searched diligently for him. ³⁷They found him, and

said, "All are seeking you." ³⁸He said to them, "Let us go elsewhere into the neighboring country towns, and I will preach there, because I have come for this." ³⁹And he went preaching in their synagogues in all of Galilee, and was casting out demons.

⁴⁰A leper came to him, entreating him, and kneeling, and saying to him, "If you should want to, you can cleanse me." ⁴¹His heart went out to him, and he stretched out his hand, touched him, and said to him, "I will. Be cleansed." ⁴²Immediately the leprosy went away from him, and he was cleansed. ⁴³He sternly charged him, and at once sent him away, ⁴⁴and said to him,

See that you say nothing to anyone, but go show yourself to the priest and take for your cleansing the things Moses commanded for a testimony to them.

⁴⁵However, the man went out and told it everywhere and spread the news around, so that no longer could he enter a town openly. But he was outside in desert places, and they were coming to him from all directions.

2 Jesus entered Capernaum, and some days later it was reported that he was in a house. ²Many gathered together, so that there was no more room, not even at the door, and he was speaking the message to them. ³They came and brought to him a paralytic being carried by four. ⁴When they could not bring him to Jesus because of the crowd, they removed the roof where he was, made an opening, and lowered the stretcher on which the paralytic was lying. ⁵Jesus saw their faith, and said to the paralytic, "Child, your sins are forgiven."

⁶Some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷"Why does he speak this way? He is blaspheming. Who can forgive sins except God?" ⁸Jesus, knowing immediately in his spirit that they were so reasoning in themselves, said to them,

Why are you reasoning these things in your hearts? ⁹Which is

easier to say to the paralytic, "Your sins are forgiven," or to say, "Arise, take up your stretcher and walk"? ¹⁰But that you may know the Son of man has authority on the earth to forgive sins,

(he said to the paralytic) ¹¹"I say to you, arise, take up your stretcher and go to your house." ¹²He arose, immediately took up his stretcher, and went out before them all, so that all were amazed, and were praising God, saying, "We have never seen anything like this!"

¹³Again he went out beside the sea, and all the people were coming to him, and he was teaching them. ¹⁴As he went along, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax office, and he said to him, "Follow me." He arose and followed him.

¹⁵It came about that Jesus was dining in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners were eating with him and his disciples, for they were many, and they were following him. ¹⁶The scribes of the Pharisees saw that he was eating with the sinners and tax collectors, and asked his disciples, "Does he eat with the sinners and tax collectors?" ¹⁷Jesus heard and answered them, "They who are healthy do not need a physician, but the sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

¹⁸John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. They came and asked him, "Why do John's disciples and the Pharisees' disciples fast but yours do not?" ¹⁹Jesus said to them,

Can the bridegroom's attendants fast while the bridegroom is with them? So long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast. ²⁰But the days will come when the bridegroom has been taken from them, and then they will fast in that day.

²¹No one sews an un-shrunken patch of cloth on an old garment; otherwise, the patch pulls from it, the new from the old, and the tear becomes worse.

²²Also, no one pours new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the wine will burst the wineskins and the wine is poured out and the wineskins are destroyed. But new wine must be poured into

new wineskins.

²³It came about that on the sabbath he was going through the grain fields. His disciples began to make a way, picking heads of wheat. ²⁴But the Pharisees were saying to him, "Look! Why are they doing on the sabbath what is not lawful?" ²⁵He said to them,

Have you never read what David did when he had a need and he was hungry and those with him, ²¹how he went into God's house and ate the sacred bread, which, except for the priests, it is not lawful to eat, and also he gave to those with him? ²⁷The sabbath was created for the sake of man, not man for the sake of the sabbath. ²⁸So the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 Jesus again entered the synagogue, where there was a man with a withered hand. ²They were watching him closely to see if he would heal on the sabbath, in order to bring charges against him. ³Jesus said to the man with the withered hand, "Stand in the midst." ⁴Then he spoke to the people, "Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save a life or to kill?" They remained silent. ⁵He looked around at them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their hearts, and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." As he did so his hand was restored. ⁶The Pharisees went out immediately with the Herodians, and conspired against Jesus, that they might destroy him. ⁷Then Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea.

A large crowd from Galilee followed him, and also from Judea, ⁸Jerusalem, Idumea, beyond the Jordan, and around Tyre and Sidon. They heard all that he was doing, and came to him. ⁹He told his disciples to prepare him a boat because of the crowd, lest they push against him; ¹⁰for he healed many, so that they were pressing upon him, in order that as many as had illnesses might touch him. ¹¹When unclean spirits saw him, they would fall before him, and cry, "You are God's Son." ¹²And he strictly charged them that they should not make him known.

¹³Then he went up into the mountain, and called the ones he wanted, and they came to him. ¹⁴He appointed twelve to be with him, calling them apostles. He sent these to preach, ¹⁵and to have authority to cast out demons. ¹⁶And he appointed the twelve: Simon (whom he surnamed Peter); ¹⁷James, the son of Zebedee, and John his brother (whom he surnamed Boanerges, that is, "Sons of Thunder"); ¹⁸Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Thaddeus, Simon the Cananaean, ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

²⁰He went into a home, but such a crowd gathered that they could not have a meal. ²¹And when his friends heard it, they went out to take hold of him, for they were saying, "He is beside himself." ²²The scribes who came down from Jerusalem were saying, "He has Beelzebul," and "By the prince of demons he casts out demons." ²³Jesus summoned them to him, and spoke in parables,

²⁴How can Satan cast out Satan? If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵If a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand, ²⁶and if Satan rises up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end. ²⁷No one can enter a strong man's house to seize his possessions unless he first binds the strong man, and then he will plunder his house.

²⁸Indeed, I assure you that all sins and blasphemies will be forgiven to men, ²⁹but whosoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven. He is guilty of an eternal sin.

³⁰Jesus said this because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

³¹His mother and brothers came and stood outside, and sent to him, calling him. ³²The crowd was sitting around Jesus, and told him, "Behold! Your mother and brothers and sisters are outside, seeking you." ³³He asked, "Who are my mother and brothers?" ³⁴And he looked around on those about him, and said, "Look! My mother and brothers!

³⁵Whoever does God's will is my brother and sister and mother."

4 Again he began to teach by the seaside, and a large crowd gathered before him. He stepped into a boat and sat in the sea, while the people were on the beach. ²He instructed them in many things by parables, and was saying to them in his teaching:

³Behold! A sower went out to sow. ⁴As he sowed, some seed fell beside the way and the birds came and ate it. ⁵Other seed fell on rocky ground where the soil was shallow, and sprang up right away because the ground was shallow. ⁶When the sun arose it was scorched, and because it had no root it withered. ⁷Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up and choked it, and it gave no fruit. ⁸Other seed fell on good ground and grew and increased, producing grain: thirty-fold, sixty-fold, and a hundred-fold.

⁹And he was saying, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

¹⁰When he was alone, the ones around him with the twelve were asking about the parables. ¹¹He replied,

The mystery of God's kingdom is given to you, but all is in parables to outsiders, ¹²that seeing they see but do not perceive, that hearing they hear but do not understand; so that they do not turn and are forgiven.

¹³He continued,

Do you not understand this parable? How will you know all the parables? ¹⁴The sower sows the message. ¹⁵When those by the wayside – where the seed is sown – hear the message, Satan immediately comes and takes the message away that was sown in them. ¹⁶The ones who are sown on the rocky ground are those who hear the message and immediately receive it with joy. ¹⁷They have no root in themselves, but only last a little while. When distress or persecution comes because of the message, they immediately are

caused to stumble. ¹⁸Others are those who are sown among the thorns. These are the ones who hear the message, ¹⁹and the cares of the world and deceitfulness of riches and the desires for other things coming in choke the message, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰Those sown on the good ground are the ones who hear the message, receive it, and bear fruit: thirty-fold, sixty-fold, and a hundred-fold.

²¹And he was saying to them,

A lamp is not placed under a measuring basket or under a bed, is it? Is it not placed on a lamp stand? ²²Nothing is hidden that will not be uncovered, neither is anything concealed that will not come into the light. ²³If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.

²⁴He continued,

Be careful what you hear: the measure you give will be the measure you get, and more. ²⁵He who has, will receive; but he who does not have, even what he has will be taken.

²⁶He also said,

God's kingdom is as if a man throws seed on the ground. ²⁷He sleeps and rises night and day. He does not know how the seed sprouts and grows. ²⁸The earth bears fruit by itself, first the blade, then the head, then the mature wheat. ²⁹When the condition of the crop permits, he immediately uses the sickle, because the grain is ripe.

³⁰He continued,

With what shall we compare God's kingdom, or in what parable shall we present it? ³¹It is like a grain of mustard seed, which is the smallest seed when it is sown, ³²and it grows and becomes greater than all vegetables, and produces large branches,

so that the birds can nest under its shadow.

³³With many such parables he continued to proclaim the message to them, as they could understand. ³⁴He did not speak to them without a parable, but he explained everything privately to his disciples.

³⁵He said to them, in the evening of that day, "Let us go to the other side." ³⁶They left the crowd, and took him as he was in a boat, and other boats were with him. ³⁷A strong windstorm arose, and waves were pouring in to the boat, so that it was already getting full. ³⁸He was in the rear, sleeping with his head on a cushion. They awoke him and asked, "Teacher, are you not concerned that we are perishing?" ³⁹He arose, rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" The wind quieted and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰Then he asked, "Why are you afraid? Do you not yet have faith?" ⁴¹They were greatly afraid, saying to one another, "What kind of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?"

5 They went to the other side of the sea into the country of the Gadarenes. ²As he left the boat, immediately a man from the tombs, who had an unclean spirit, met him. ³He lived among the tombs. No one had been able to bind him with a chain; ⁴often he had been bound with shackles and chains, but he wrenched the chains and broke the shackles. Nobody could subdue him. ⁵Continually, night and day, among the tombs, and in the mountains, he was crying and cutting himself with rocks.

⁶He saw Jesus from a distance, ran and fell before him, ⁷and cried with a loud voice, saying, "What do I have to do with you, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore you by God, do not torment me." ⁸Jesus responded, "Unclean spirit, come out of the man." ⁹And he asked him, "What is your name?" He replied to him, "My name is Legion, because we are many." ¹⁰He pleaded earnestly with Jesus not to send them out of the country.

¹¹On the mountain a large herd of pigs was feeding. ¹²The unclean

spirits begged him, "Send us into the pigs, that we might enter them."¹³ He gave them permission, and the unclean spirits went out, and entered the pigs. The herd, about two thousand, dashed down the slope into the sea, and was choked in the sea.¹⁴ The herdsmen fled and spread the news in the city and country, and they came to see what had happened.¹⁵ They came to Jesus and saw the man who had been demon-possessed. He was sitting, clothed, and sane, and they were afraid.

¹⁶The ones who had seen what had happened to the demon-possessed man and to the pigs told the newcomers.¹⁷ They requested Jesus to leave their country.¹⁸ As he stepped into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed begged to go with him.¹⁹ Jesus did not permit him, but said, "Go to your house to your people and tell them how many things the Lord has done for you, and that he had mercy on you."²⁰ He went away and proclaimed in the Decapolis what great things Jesus had done, and all marveled.

²¹Jesus again crossed the sea in the boat; a large crowd met him, and he was beside the sea.²² One of the rulers of the synagogue, whose name was Jairus, came. He saw Jesus, fell at his feet,²³ and earnestly begged, "My daughter is at the point of death. Come, place your hands on her, that she may be well and live."²⁴ He went with him, followed by a large crowd pressing against him.

²⁵A woman who had hemorrhaged for twelve years,²⁶ and had suffered painfully from many physicians, and had spent all her money, was worse off.²⁷ She heard about Jesus, and came in the crowd behind, and touched his coat,²⁸ saying, "If only I touch his coat, I will be made well." Immediately the flow of her blood stopped, and she knew in her body that she was healed.

³⁰Jesus, immediately knowing that power had gone from him, turned around in the crowd, and asked, "Who touched me?"³¹ His disciples replied, "You see that the crowd is pushing against you and yet you ask, 'Who touched me?'"³² He looked around to see who had done this.³³ The woman, afraid and trembling, knowing what had happened to

her, fell before him, and told him all the truth. ³⁴He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has saved you. Go in peace, and be healed from your suffering."

³⁵While he was yet speaking, some men from Jairus' house came and said, "Your daughter has died. Why do you still trouble the Teacher?" ³⁶Jesus, hearing what was said, reassured the ruler, "Do not be afraid, only believe." ³⁷He allowed no one to accompany him except Peter, James, and John (the brother of James). ³⁸They came to the ruler's house, and Jesus noticed the uproar of crying and wailing. ³⁹As Jesus entered, he said to them, "Why are you disturbed and crying? The child has not died, but is sleeping." ⁴⁰They ridiculed him. Jesus sent them all out, and took the child's father and mother and the ones who were with him, and entered the room where the child was. ⁴¹He took her hand, and said, "*Talitha cumi*," which means, "Little girl, I say to you, arise." ⁴²Immediately the young girl stood up and was walking, for she was twelve years old. They were greatly astonished. ⁴³He sternly charged them that no one should know this, and instructed that food be given her.

6 He left that place and went to his home town, and his disciples followed him. ²On the sabbath he began to teach in the synagogue. Many were astonished at what they heard and exclaimed,

Where did this man get these things? What is the wisdom given to this man? How can he do such miracles with his hands? ³Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, and the brother of James, Joseph, Judas, and Simon? Are not his sisters here with us?

They were offended at him. ⁴Jesus replied, "A prophet is not dishonored except in his own country and among his kinsmen and in his own home." ⁵He could not do a miracle there, except healing a few sick people, by placing his hands on them. ⁶And he continued to marvel at their unbelief.

He was going around the villages teaching, ⁷and called to himself

the twelve, and began to send them out two by two. He gave them authority over unclean spirits, ⁸and charged them not to take anything for the road except a staff only: no bread, no bag, no copper in the belt; ⁹but to be shod with sandals, and "Do not take two coats."

¹⁰He also said,

Lodge in whatever house you enter until you leave that place.

¹¹And whatever place neither receives you, nor listens to you, as you leave, shake off the dust of your feet for a witness against them.

¹²They went out and preached that men should change their hearts.

¹³They cast out demons, anointed many sick people with oil, and healed them.

¹⁴When Herod the king heard – for Jesus' name had become known – he was saying, "John the immerser has been raised from the dead, and therefore the miraculous powers are at work in him." ¹⁵Others were saying, "He is Elijah," or "One of the prophets." ¹⁶But when Herod heard, he kept saying, "John, whom I beheaded, has been raised."

¹⁷Herod sent and had John seized and jailed because of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, for he had married her. ¹⁸John had been saying to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." ¹⁹Herodias held a grudge against John, and wanted to kill him, but she had not been able, ²⁰for Herod was afraid of John, knowing that he was an upright and a holy man. He continued to protect him, but when he would listen to him, he would be deeply disturbed, yet he continued to listen to him gladly.

²¹On a convenient day, Herod hosted his birthday dinner for important officials, military officers, and the principal men of Galilee as guests. ²²Herodias' daughter entered and danced, pleasing Herod and his guests. The king said to the girl, "Ask me whatever you wish, and I will give it to you!" ²³He swore loudly, "Whatever you ask, I will give it to you, to the half of my kingdom."

²⁴She went and asked her mother, "What shall I ask?" She said, "The head of John the immerser." ²⁵She immediately rushed to the king, and said, "I want you to give to me at once the head of John the immerser on a platter!" ²⁶The king was very sad, but because of his oath and the guests, he did not wish to refuse her. ²⁷The king immediately sent an officer and ordered him to bring his head. The officer went and beheaded John in the prison. ²⁸He brought the head on a platter, and gave it to the girl, who gave it to her mother. ²⁹John's disciples heard what had been done, and they went and took his body and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰The apostles returned to Jesus and related everything they had done and what they had taught. ³¹He said to them, "Come privately to a lonely place, and rest a little." Many people were coming and going, not leaving them enough time to eat.

³²They went privately in a boat to a desert place. ³³Many people from all the cities saw them leaving, and knew where they were going. They ran ahead and arrived there before them. ³⁴When he stepped out of the boat, he saw the large crowd and his heart went out to them, because they were as sheep without a shepherd. He began to teach them many things.

³⁵When the day was nearly gone, his disciples came to him and said, "This place is a desert and the hour is late. ³⁶Dismiss them so that they may go to the nearby farms and villages, and buy something to eat." ³⁷"You feed them," replied Jesus. They asked, "Shall we go and buy forty dollars worth of bread?" ³⁸He inquired, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see." When they had found out, they replied, "Five, and two fish."

³⁹He commanded them that all should sit in groups on the green grass. ⁴⁰They took their places by hundreds and fifties. ⁴¹He took the five loaves and the two fish, looked up into heaven, and gave thanks, and broke the loaves and gave them to his disciples, that they might set them before the people, and he distributed the fish among all of them.

⁴²After everyone had eaten and was satisfied, ⁴³they gathered twelve basketfuls of broken pieces, also of the fish. ⁴⁴Those who had eaten were five thousand men. ⁴⁵He immediately made his disciples embark in the boat and cross over to Bethsaida on the other side, while he dismissed the crowd. ⁴⁶He said farewell to them, and went into the mountain to pray.

⁴⁷At evening the boat was out on the sea, while he was alone on the land. ⁴⁸He saw their struggling in their rowing (for the wind was against them), and he came to them about the fourth watch of the night, walking on the sea, and wanted to pass by them. ⁴⁹They, however, saw him walking on the water, and thought he was a ghost, and cried out, ⁵⁰for they all saw him and were terrified. He immediately spoke to them, saying, "Be of good courage. It is I. Do not be afraid." ⁵¹He went up to them in the boat, and the wind subsided, and they were altogether astonished. ⁵²They had not understood about the loaves, for their heart had been hardened.

⁵³They crossed over to the land, came to Gennesaret, and anchored. ⁵⁴As they left the boat, they were immediately recognized. ⁵⁵People ran about all of that country and began to carry the sick on stretchers where they were hearing that Jesus was. ⁵⁶Every place he went (in villages, cities, or in the country), they placed their sick in the market places, and begged to touch even the fringe of his clothing. As many as touched were healed.

7 The Pharisees and certain ones of the scribes from Jerusalem approached Jesus, ²and noticed that some of his disciples were eating with defiled (unwashed) hands. ³(The Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands up to the elbows, holding the tradition of their elders. ⁴After they return from the market place, if they do not wash, they do not eat. And there are many other things which they have received to keep: the washing of cups, pots, brass utensils, and dining couches.) ⁵The Pharisees and the scribes asked him, "Why do your disciples not walk after the tradition of the elders, but eat with defiled

hands?" ⁶He answered,

Isaiah has prophesied well of you hypocrites, as it is written, "This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. ⁷In vain they worship me, teaching as precepts the commandments of men." ⁸You have forsaken the commandment of God, and are keeping the tradition of men.

⁹Are you doing right in rejecting God's command, that you may establish your tradition? ¹⁰Moses said, "Honor your father and your mother," and, "He who speaks evil of father or mother shall surely die," ¹¹but you say, "If a man says to his father or mother, 'Anything the benefit of which you would have received from me is Korban, that is, given to God,'" ¹²then you no longer permit him to do anything for his mother or father. ¹³You cancel God's message by your tradition. You do many such like things.

¹⁴He again summoned the crowd, and said to them,

Listen to me, and understand, all of you. ¹⁵Nothing that enters a man from the outside defiles him, but the things that come out of a man defile him.

¹⁷He left the crowd, and entered a house. There his disciples asked him about the parable. ¹⁸He replied,

So are you also without understanding? Do you not understand that nothing that a man eats can defile him? ¹⁹What he eats does not enter his heart but his stomach, and is later expelled.

So he declared all foods clean, ²⁰and continued,

The thing which goes out of the man, that defiles the man. ²¹From within men's hearts arise evil thoughts, fornications, thefts, murders, ²²adulteries, greedy desires, malicious acts, deceit, sensuality, malice, abusive speech, arrogance, folly. ²³All these

things come from within, and they defile a man.

²⁴When he was ready, he departed from there and went into the region of Tyre and Sidon. He did not want anyone to know where he was, but he could not hide. ²⁵Immediately, a woman – whose daughter had an unclean spirit – heard about him, came to him, and fell at his feet. ²⁶She was a Greek of Syrophenicia, and begged him to cast the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷He was saying to her, "Let the children be fed first, because it is not good to take the bread of the children and to throw it to the little dogs." ²⁸She answered, "True, Lord, but even the little dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs." ²⁹Jesus said, "Because of your statement, go your way: the demon has gone out of your daughter." ³⁰When she arrived at her home she found the child laid on a bed and the demon gone.

³¹He again left the region of Tyre, and went through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee into the midst of the district of Decapolis. ³²They brought to him a deaf man who had a speech impediment, and begged him to place his hand on him. ³³Jesus took him aside from the crowd and put his fingers in his ears; then he spit and touched his tongue. ³⁴He looked up into heaven, sighed, and said to him, "*Ephphatha*," that is, "Be opened." ³⁵Immediately, his ears were opened, and the fetter of his tongue was loosed, and he began speaking normally. ³⁶He charged them not to tell anyone, but the more he charged them, the more they were proclaiming it. ³⁷They were amazed beyond all measure and said, "He has done all things well, and has made the deaf to hear and the mutes to speak."

8 In those days there was again a large crowd with nothing to eat. He summoned his disciples, and said to them,

²My heart goes out to the people, because they have already been with me three days, and have nothing to eat. ³If I send them to their homes hungry, they will fall out on the road. Some of them have come from far away.

⁴His disciples replied, "From where, here in the desert, could anyone get bread enough to fill them?" ⁵He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" They said, "Seven." ⁶He commanded the crowd to sit on the ground. He took the seven loaves and gave thanks, and broke them and gave them to the disciples so that they could set them before the people. ⁷They also had a few small fish, for which he also gave thanks, and they were handed out. ⁸They ate and were satisfied, and they took up seven baskets of broken pieces that were left. ⁹About four thousand men had eaten, and he dismissed them. ¹⁰He immediately got into a boat with his disciples, and went into the parts of Dalmanutha.

¹¹The Pharisees came and began to question him. They tested him by asking for a sign from heaven. ¹²He groaned in his spirit, and replied, "Why does this generation seek a sign? Indeed I assure you that no sign shall be given to this generation." ¹³He left them, again got into a boat, and went to the other side.

¹⁴The disciples forgot to take bread, and they only had one loaf in the boat. ¹⁵He ordered, "Watch out! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Herodians." ¹⁶They began discussing among themselves, because they had no bread. ¹⁷But Jesus, being aware, asked them,

Why are you discussing that you do not have bread? Do you not yet perceive, neither understand? Do you have your heart hardened? ¹⁸Do you not see, though you have eyes? Do you not hear, though you have ears? ¹⁹Do you not remember when I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets of broken pieces you collected?

They replied, "Twelve." ²⁰"When I broke the seven loaves for the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces did you collect?" They answered, "Seven." ²¹He continued, "Do you not yet understand?"

²²They went to Bethsaida, where some people led a blind man to him, and begged him that he might touch the man. ²³Jesus took the blind

man by the hand, and led him out of the village. He spit on his eyes, laid his hands on him, and asked, "Do you see anything?" ²⁴He looked up, and replied, "I see men like trees walking around." ²⁵Then he again put his hands on his eyes, and he opened his eyes wide, and he was cured, and he could see everything clearly. ²⁶Jesus sent him home, saying, "Do not enter the village."

²⁷Jesus went with his disciples into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. On the way he asked, "Who do men say that I am?" ²⁸They replied, "Some say 'John the immerser,' and some 'Elijah,' and others, 'One of the prophets.'" ²⁹He asked them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered, and said to him, "You are the Christ." ³⁰He ordered them not to talk about him to anyone.

³¹He began to teach them that it was necessary for the Son of man to suffer many things; to be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and the scribes; to be killed, and to arise after three days. ³²He was announcing these things openly, but Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him. ³³But Jesus turned, and saw his disciples, and rebuked Peter, saying, "Get behind me, Satan. You are not thinking about the things of God, but the things of men."

³⁴Jesus summoned the crowd with his disciples, and said,

If anyone wishes to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵Whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life because of me and of the gospel will save it. ³⁶What will a man profit by gaining the whole world and losing his soul? ³⁷What will a man give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸Whoever is ashamed of me and of my words in this faithless and sinful generation, the Son of man will be ashamed of him when he comes with his holy angels in his Father's glory.

9 And he was saying to them, "Indeed I assure you that some standing here will not taste of death until they see God's kingdom come in power."

²After six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John, and led them into a high mountain alone. He was transformed before them. ³His clothes became dazzling, exceedingly white, such as no laundryman on the earth could whiten them so. ⁴Elijah and Moses appeared to them, and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵Peter spoke up and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tents: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁶He did not know what to say, and they were afraid. ⁷Then a cloud overshadowed them, and a voice came from the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Hear him." ⁸Suddenly, as they looked around, they no longer saw anyone, but only Jesus with themselves.

⁹While they were coming down from the mountain he gave orders to them that they should tell no one what they had seen until the Son of man should rise from the dead. ¹⁰They kept the matter to themselves, questioning what is "the rising from the dead"? ¹¹They asked him, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" ¹²He replied to them,

Elijah indeed comes first and restores all things, and how is it written concerning the Son of man that he should suffer many things and be treated with contempt? ¹³But I assure you that Elijah has already come and they did to him whatever they wished, as it is written concerning him.

¹⁴They returned to the disciples and saw a large crowd around them, and scribes were arguing with them. ¹⁵All of the crowd immediately saw Jesus and were amazed, and ran to him and greeted him. ¹⁶He asked them, "What were you debating with them?" ¹⁷One from the crowd answered,

Teacher, I have brought my son to you. He has a spirit that has made him mute. ¹⁸Wherever he seizes him, he throws him down, and causes him to foam at the mouth and to grind his teeth. He is wasting away. I asked your disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

¹⁹He replied to them, "O unbelieving generation! How long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring him to me."

²⁰They brought the boy to him, and the spirit saw Jesus, and immediately threw the boy into convulsions. He fell to the ground and rolled, foaming at the mouth. ²¹Jesus asked his father, "How long has he been this way?" He answered, "From childhood, ²²and he often throws him into fire or water to destroy him. If you can do anything, have mercy on us and help us." ²³Jesus replied to him, "If you can! All things are possible to the one who believes." ²⁴The father of the child immediately cried out, "I believe! Help my unbelief."

²⁵Jesus saw that a crowd was running to the scene, and he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, "Mute and deaf spirit, come out of him and do not enter him again." ²⁶The spirit cried out and tore him terribly, and then came out. The lad became as dead, so that many said that he had died. ²⁷Jesus took hold of his hand and raised him, and he stood.

²⁸Jesus entered a house, and his disciples asked him privately, "Why were we unable to cast out the spirit?" ²⁹He answered, "No one can cast out this kind, except by prayer."

³⁰They left that place, and went through Galilee, but he did not want anyone to know; ³¹for he was teaching his disciples, and saying to them, "The Son of man is being delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him, but after three days he will arise." ³²However, they did not understand his saying, and were afraid to ask him.

³³They went into Capernaum, and when he was in a house, he asked his disciples, "What were you discussing along the road?" ³⁴They remained silent, for in the way they had discussed among themselves who was the greatest. ³⁵He sat down, called the twelve, and said to them, "If any one wishes to be first he will be last of all and a servant of all." ³⁶He took a little child, placed him in their midst, took him in his arms, and said, ³⁷"Whoever receives one little child like this in my name receives me; and whoever receives me does not receive me but the One who sent me."

³⁸John said, "Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he has not been following us."
³⁹Jesus replied,

Do not forbid him, for no one doing a miracle in my name can quickly speak evil of me. ⁴⁰He who is not against us is for us. ⁴¹He who gives you a cup of water in my name, because you belong to Christ, indeed I assure you that he certainly will not lose his reward.

⁴²Whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for him if a large millstone were hanged about his neck and he were cast into the sea. ⁴³If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It would be better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having both hands and go into hell, into unquenchable fire. ⁴⁵If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It would be better for you to enter into life crippled than having two feet and be cast into hell. ⁴⁷If your eye causes you to stumble, gouge it out. It would be better for you to enter God's kingdom with one eye than having two eyes and be cast into hell, ⁴⁸where the worm does not die and the fire is not quenched.

⁴⁹Every one will be salted with fire. ⁵⁰Salt is good, but if it becomes tasteless, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves and be at peace with one another."

10 Jesus left for Judea and the region beyond the Jordan. Crowds again went with him, and as he was accustomed, he continued to teach. ²The Pharisees came to him and tested Jesus by asking him if it is lawful for a man to divorce his wife. ³He asked them, "What did Moses command you?" ⁴They answered, "Moses permitted a bill of divorce and a release." ⁵Jesus said,

He wrote this commandment because of the hardness of your heart. ⁶But from the beginning of the creation "He made them male and female. ⁷For this reason a man shall leave his father and

mother, and shall be joined to his wife. ⁸The two shall be one flesh," so that they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹Therefore, what God has joined let no man separate.

¹⁰In the house the disciples again asked him about this. ¹¹He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her; ¹²and if she divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery."

¹³They were bringing little children to Jesus, so that he might touch them; but his disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴When Jesus saw this, he became angry, and said to them,

Allow the little children to come to me. Do not forbid them, for God's kingdom consists of such as these. ¹⁵Indeed I assure you that whoever does not receive God's kingdom like a little child shall certainly not enter it.

¹⁶And he took the children in his arms, blessed them, and laid his hands upon them.

¹⁷When Jesus was going out into the road, a man ran to him, knelt before him, and asked, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit everlasting life?" ¹⁸Jesus replied to him,

Why do you call me good? No one is good except One: God. ¹⁹You know the commands: "Do not murder; Do not commit adultery; Do not steal; Do not bear false witness; Do not cheat; Honor your father and mother."

²⁰He replied to him, "Teacher, I have obeyed all of these things since I was young." ²¹Jesus looked into him, loved him, and said, "One thing you lack: go and sell whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me." ²²He was saddened by Jesus' words, and went away sorrowful, because he had great possessions.

²³When Jesus had looked around, he said to his disciples, "How

difficult it is for those who have riches to enter God's kingdom!" ²⁴The disciples were astonished at his words. Jesus repeated to them what he had said,

Children, how difficult it is for those who trust in riches to enter God's kingdom! ²⁵It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter God's kingdom.

²⁶They were even more amazed, and were asking among themselves, "Who then can be saved?" ²⁷Jesus looked at them and said, "This is impossible with men, but not with God; all things are possible with God." ²⁸Peter began to say to him, "Behold! We have left all and followed you." ²⁹Jesus replied,

Indeed I assure you, that no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or lands, because of me, and because of the gospel, ³⁰but he shall now receive in this world a hundred-fold of houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions, and eternal life in the world to come. ³¹But many who are first shall be last, and the last first.

³²They were going up on the road to Jerusalem, and Jesus was leading them. They were astonished, and others who followed were afraid. He again took the twelve to himself, and began to tell them what was about to happen to him,

³³Behold! We are going up to Jerusalem. The Son of man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes. They will condemn him to death and deliver him to the Gentiles. They will mock and spit upon him, flog and kill him, but after three days he will arise.

³⁵James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him and said, "Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we ask." ³⁶He replied to them, "What do you want me to do?" ³⁷They said, "Grant that in your glory we may sit, one at your right hand, and one at your left." ³⁸Jesus

said, "You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup that I drink, or be overwhelmed in the immersion that submerges me?"³⁹They replied, "We can." Jesus said to them,

You will drink the cup that I drink, and the immersion that submerges me will overwhelm you;⁴⁰but to sit at my right or left hand is not Mine to give: it is for them for whom it has been prepared.

⁴¹When the ten heard, they began to be angry at James and John. ⁴²Jesus summoned them and said,

You know that those who are reputed to be rulers among the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³But it shall not be this way among you. Whoever wishes to be great among you shall be your servant,⁴⁴and whoever wants to be first shall become a slave of all. ⁴⁵The Son of man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many.

⁴⁶They entered Jericho. As he and his disciples and a large crowd were leaving Jericho, a blind beggar named Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, was sitting by the side of the road. ⁴⁷He heard that Jesus, the Nazarene, was there, and he cried out, saying, "Son of David, Jesus, be merciful to me!" ⁴⁸Many rebuked him, telling him to be quiet, but all the more he continued pleading, "Son of David, be merciful to me!"

⁴⁹Jesus stood still, and said, "Call him." They called the blind man, saying, "Be of good cheer and arise. He calls you" ⁵⁰He left his coat, jumped up, and went to Jesus. ⁵¹Jesus asked, "What do you want me to do?" The blind man said, "My Teacher, that I may see!" ⁵²Jesus replied, "Go, your faith has saved you." Immediately he could see, and followed Jesus on the road.

11 They drew near to Jerusalem (at Bethphage and Bethany on the mount of Olives), and he sent two of his disciples,²saying,

As you enter the next village, right away you will find a colt tied upon which no one has ever sat. Untie him and bring him to me. ³If any one says to you, "Why are you doing this?", say, "The Lord needs him." He will send him right away.

⁴They went and found a colt tied at a door, outside in the street, and they began to untie him. ⁵Some men standing there asked, "What are you doing, untying the colt?" ⁶They replied to them as Jesus had instructed, and were permitted to take the colt. ⁷They led him to Jesus, and placed their garments on the colt, and Jesus sat on him. ⁸Many people spread their garments on the road; and others, leafy branches which they had cut from the fields. ⁹Those leading the way and those following him were shouting, "Hosanna! Blessed is the One coming in the Lord's name! ¹⁰Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna in the highest!" ¹¹Jesus entered Jerusalem and went to the temple, and looked around on everything. At evening he went with the twelve to Bethany.

¹²The next day as he left Bethany, he was hungry. ¹³From afar he saw a fig tree with leaves, and he walked over to it, if perhaps he might find fruit on it. However, since it was not the season for figs, he found nothing but leaves. ¹⁴He spoke to the tree, "Never will anyone eat your fruit." His disciples were listening.

¹⁵They went into Jerusalem. He entered the temple and began to throw out those who bought and sold in the temple, and to overturn the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of those who sold doves. ¹⁶Moreover he did not allow anyone to carry a vessel through the temple. ¹⁷He started teaching them, and was asking, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations'? But you have made it a 'den of thieves.'" ¹⁸The chief priests and the scribes heard him, and started seeking how they might destroy him. But they were afraid of him, because all the people were amazed at his teaching. ¹⁹At evening they left the city.

²⁰Early the next morning as they walked along, they noticed the fig tree withered from the roots. ²¹Peter remembered and said to him, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree which you cursed has withered." ²²Jesus replied to them,

Have faith in God. ²³Indeed I assure you that whoever says to this mountain, "Be taken up and thrown into the sea," and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he has said will happen, it shall happen. ²⁴Therefore I assure you, have faith that you will receive the things for which you pray, and you shall receive them.

²⁵Also, when you stand and pray, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, so that your Father in heaven will forgive you your trespasses."

²⁷They again entered Jerusalem. While he was walking in the temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders approached him, ²⁸and said to him, "By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority, that you might do them?" ²⁹Jesus replied to them,

I will ask you one question. Answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I am doing these things. ³⁰Is the immersion of John from heaven or from men?

³¹They were reasoning among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will ask, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ³²But if we say, 'From men,'" – they were afraid of the people, for they all regarded John as a true prophet. ³³So they answered Jesus, "We do not know." Then Jesus said, "Neither shall I tell you by what authority I am doing these things."

12 He began to speak to them in parables:

A man planted a vineyard, enclosed it with a hedge, dug a trough under the wine-press, built a tower, leased it to tenant

farmers, and went on a journey. ²At harvest time he sent a slave to receive from the farmers some fruit of the vineyard. ³They seized him, beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴He sent to them another slave, whom they beat on the head and treated shamefully. ⁵Another was sent, whom they killed. Many others were sent, some of whom they beat, and others they killed. ⁶He had yet one more: his beloved son. He at last sent him to them, saying, "They will honor my son."

⁷But the farmers said among themselves, "This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours." ⁸So they seized him, killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard. ⁹What will the owner of the vineyard do? He will kill the farmers, and will give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰Have you not read this scripture, "The stone which the builders rejected has become the keystone. ¹¹This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes!"?

¹²They continued to seek an opportunity to take him into custody, but were afraid of the people, because they knew that he had spoken the parable against them. They left him and went away.

¹³Then they sent to him some Pharisees and Herodians that they might catch him in an unguarded statement. ¹⁴They came, and said,

Teacher, we know that you are true, and that you court no man's favor; you show no partiality, but you teach God's way in accordance with truth. Is it lawful to pay tribute to Caesar or not?

¹⁵He perceived their trickery and asked them, "Why are you testing me? Bring to me a coin that I might see." ¹⁶They brought him one and he said to them, "Whose are the image and inscription?" They replied, "Caesar's." ¹⁷Jesus said to them, "Give Caesar's things to Caesar, and God's things to God." They wondered because of him.

¹⁸Next, the Sadducees (who deny the resurrection) came to him and asked,

¹⁹Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a husband dies and leaves a wife, but does not leave a child, his brother is to marry the widow and rear offspring for his brother. ²⁰There were seven brothers. The first married and died, leaving no heir. ²¹The second married the widow, and he too died childless, as did the third. ²²None of the seven left an heir. Last of all, the widow died. ²³Whose wife will she be in the resurrection? They all had her as a wife.

²⁴Jesus said,

Are you not deceiving yourselves, because you know neither the scriptures nor God's power? ²⁵When they arise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but will be like the angels in heaven. ²⁶Concerning the dead, that they are raised, have you not read what God said in Moses' book in the passage about the thorn-bush, "I AM the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob"? ²⁷He is not the God of the dead but of the living. You are very much mistaken.

²⁸One of the scribes, who had heard their debate, and knew that he had answered them well, approached and asked, "What is the first commandment of all?" ²⁹Jesus replied,

The first is, "Listen, Israel, the Lord our God is one, ³⁰and you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength." ³¹The second is, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." There is no commandment greater than these.

³²The scribe responded to him,

Well said, Teacher. You have spoken according to truth in saying that he is one and that there is no God except him; ³³and to continue loving him with all of the heart, and with all of the mind,

and with all of the strength, and to love one's neighbor as himself, are more important than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

³⁴Jesus saw that the man had answered thoughtfully, and said to him, "You are not far from God's kingdom." No one any more dared to ask him a question.

³⁵After Jesus had answered, he began teaching in the temple, asking,

Why do the scribes say that the Christ is David's son? ³⁶David himself said by the Holy Spirit, "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at my right hand until I place your enemies under your feet.'"

³⁷David himself called him "Lord." How then is he his son?

A large crowd continued to hear him gladly. ³⁸And he was saying in his teaching,

Watch out for the scribes who love to walk about in long robes, and receive greetings in the market places; ³⁹who enjoy the front seats in the synagogues, and the places of honor at dinners. ⁴⁰They devour widows' houses and pray long prayers for show. These will receive more severe judgment.

⁴¹He sat opposite the contribution box, and watched the people casting in their money. Many who were rich were casting in much, ⁴²while one poor widow came and cast in two small copper coins. ⁴³He summoned his disciples and said,

Indeed I assure you that this poor widow has given more than all of those who have contributed; ⁴⁴for others gave of their surplus, but she of her need, even all of her living.

13 As he was leaving the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Teacher, look! What stones! What buildings!" ²Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? By no means shall a stone here be left on

another which shall not be thrown down."

³While he was sitting on the mount of Olives, across from the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew privately asked, ⁴"When shall these things be, and what is the sign when all these things are about to come to an end?" ⁵Jesus began to say to them,

Be on guard that no one leads you astray. ⁶Many will come in my name, saying, "I am the Christ," and will deceive many. When you hear of wars and news of wars, do not be alarmed. These things must come, but the end is not yet. ⁸Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. Earthquakes will be widespread, and famines. These are the beginning of woes.

⁹Watch, for they will deliver you to councils, and you will be beaten in synagogues. You will stand before governors and kings because of me, to witness to them. ¹⁰The gospel, however, must be preached first to all nations. ¹¹When they will lead you away, taking you into custody, do not be worried what you will say, but speak whatever is given you in that hour; for you are not the ones who speak, but the Holy Spirit. ¹²A brother will deliver his brother to death, and a father his child. Children will stand up against parents and put them to death. ¹³You will be hated by all people for my name's sake. He who endures to the end, this one shall be saved.

¹⁴When you see the detestable thing causing the desolation standing where it ought not (let the reader understand), then let those in Judea escape into the mountains. ¹⁵Let the one who is on the roof neither come down, nor go inside to take anything out of his house; ¹⁶and let not the one who is in the field return to pick up his coat. ¹⁷Woe to those who are pregnant and those who are nursing in those days. ¹⁸Pray that it be not winter, ¹⁹for in those days will be such suffering as has not been from the creation until now, and never will be. ²⁰Except the Lord shortens the days, no one will be saved. But for the sake of the chosen ones, he shall

shorten the days. ²¹Then, if anyone says to you, "Look! Here is the Christ," or "Look! There," do not believe him; ²²for false Christs and false prophets shall arise and give signs and wonders to deceive the chosen ones, if possible. ²³Be on guard: I have told you all things beforehand.

²⁴In those days after that suffering, the sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not give its light. ²⁵The stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers in the heavens shall be shaken. ²⁶Then they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷He shall then send his angels, and he shall gather his chosen ones from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the end of heaven.

²⁸Learn the parable from the fig tree. When its branch becomes tender, and it puts out leaves, you know that summer is near. ²⁹So, when you see these things happening, you shall know that he is near. ³⁰Indeed I assure you that this generation shall not pass away until all these things happen. ³¹Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall never pass away. ³²No one except the Father knows concerning that day or the hour: neither the angels, nor the Son. ³³Beware! Be on the alert! For you do not know when the time is. ³⁴It is like a man who is away on a journey, who left his house after giving authority to his slaves, to each to do his work, and he commanded the door-keeper to watch. ³⁵Stay awake, therefore, because you do not know when the master of the house comes, whether at evening, or in the middle of the night, or at the time the rooster crows, or early in the morning. ³⁶He may come unexpectedly and find you sleeping. ³⁷Tell everyone what I am telling you: watch!

14 Passover and the feast of unleavened bread were after two days. The chief priests and scribes were seeking a way to seize him by treachery and kill him. ²However, they were saying, "Not during the feast, for there will be an uproar among the people."

³While he was in Bethany, dining in the house of Simon the leper, a woman came with an alabaster bottle of pure nard, a very expensive perfume, broke the bottle, and poured the perfume on his head. ⁴Some were angry, saying among themselves, "Why was this perfume wasted? ⁵This perfume might have been sold for more than sixty dollars, and the money given to the poor." They scolded her. ⁶Jesus said,

Leave her alone. Do not trouble her. She has done a beautiful thing for me. ⁷You always have the poor with you, and whenever you wish, you can do good to them; but you do not always have me. ⁸She has done what she could. She has anointed my body beforehand to prepare me for burial. ⁹Indeed I assure you that wherever this gospel is proclaimed throughout the world, what this woman has done will be told in her memory.

¹⁰Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to hand over Jesus to them. ¹¹They heard him, and rejoiced, and promised to give him money. Then he began seeking an opportune time to hand over Jesus to them.

¹²On the first day of unleavened bread, when the Passover lamb was being sacrificed, his disciples asked him, "Where do you want us to go and prepare to eat the Passover?" ¹³He sent two of his disciples and said to them,

Go into the city. A man will meet you carrying a jar of water. Follow him. ¹⁴When he enters a house, say to the master of the house that the Teacher asks, "Where is the guest-room, where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples?" ¹⁵He will show you a large, furnished, upstairs room. Make preparation there for us.

¹⁶The disciples went into the city, and found everything as he had said, and prepared the Passover.

¹⁷At evening he came with the twelve. ¹⁸While they were eating, Jesus said, "Indeed I assure you that one of you will betray me, one who

is eating with me." ¹⁹They became sorrowful, and asked one by one, "Is it I?" ²⁰He replied to them,

One of the twelve, who dips in the bowl with me. ²¹The Son of man goes away, as it is written, but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed. It would have been better for him if that man had not been born.

²²While they were eating, he took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, "Take this bread, which is my body." ²³And he took a cup, and blessed it, and gave it to them, and they all drank of it. ²⁴He said,

This is my blood of the covenant, which is being poured out for many. ²⁵Indeed I assure you that I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in God's kingdom.

²⁶They sang a hymn, and went out into the mount of Olives. ²⁷Jesus said to them,

All of you will be offended at me, because it is written, "I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered." ²⁸But after my resurrection I will go before you into Galilee.

²⁹Peter said to him, "If all are offended at you, I will not." ³⁰Jesus replied to him, "Today, even this night, before a rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." ³¹Peter emphatically protested, "If it is necessary for me to die for you, I will never deny you." All said the same thing.

³²They went to a place called Gethsemane, and Jesus said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." ³³He took aside with him Peter and James and John, and he began to be distressed and was filled with anxiety. ³⁴He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, even to death. Stay here and watch." ³⁵He went forward a little, fell to the ground, and prayed that, if possible, the hour might pass away. ³⁶And he said,

"*Abba*, Father, all things are possible for you: take this cup from me; yet not what I will, but what you will." ³⁷When he returned he found them sleeping, and said to Peter,

Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour? ³⁸Watch and pray that you enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing but the flesh is weak.

³⁹He went away again and prayed, saying the same thing. ⁴⁰He returned, and again found them sleeping (because their eyes were very heavy), and they did not know how to answer him. ⁴¹He came to them a third time, and said,

Are you going to continue sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come. Behold! The Son of man is betrayed into sinners' hands. ⁴²Arise. Let us go. Behold! The betrayer is near.

⁴³Immediately, while he was still talking, Judas arrived with a crowd armed with swords and clubs. They came from the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders. ⁴⁴The betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I kiss, he is the man. Seize him and lead him away under guard."

⁴⁵He came and right away approached Jesus and said to him, "Rabbi," and kissed him tenderly. ⁴⁶They grabbed him and took him into custody. ⁴⁷One of the bystanders drew his sword and struck the high priest's slave, cutting off his ear. ⁴⁸Jesus said to them,

As if against a thief, have you come out with swords and clubs to seize me? ⁴⁹I was with you daily, teaching in the temple, but you did not arrest me. But these things must happen in order that the scriptures might be fulfilled.

⁵⁰Everyone forsook him and fled. ⁵¹There was a young man who had been following him, wearing only a linen cloth; and they seized him. ⁵²He left the cloth and ran away naked.

⁵³As they led Jesus to the high priest, all the chief priests, elders, and scribes went along. ⁵⁴From afar Peter followed into the courtyard of the high priest. He sat with the servants, warming himself by the fire.

⁵⁵The chief priests and all the council sought to find testimony to put Jesus to death, but they found none. ⁵⁶There were many false witnesses against him, but their testimony was contradictory. ⁵⁷Certain ones stood up, and testified falsely against him, saying, ⁵⁸"We heard him saying, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and after three days I will build another not made with hands.'" ⁵⁹So their testimony was inconsistent.

⁶⁰Then the high priest arose in their midst, and asked Jesus, "Are you not going to answer anything that these have witnessed against you?" ⁶¹He remained silent, and did not answer anything. The high priest again asked, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?" ⁶²Then Jesus responded, "I am, and you will see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power and coming with the clouds of heaven." ⁶³The high priest tore his clothes and cried, saying, "What further need do we have for witnesses? ⁶⁴You have heard the blasphemy! What is your verdict?" They condemned him as deserving death. ⁶⁵Some began to spit on Jesus, to cover his face, to beat him, and to say, "Prophecy!" The guards received him with blows.

⁶⁶While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the high priest's servant-girls came. ⁶⁷She saw Peter warming himself, looked straight at him, and said, "You were with the Nazarene, Jesus." ⁶⁸Peter denied this, saying, "I do not know or understand what you are saying." He went out to the forecourt, and a rooster crowed.

⁶⁹The servant-girl looked at him, and began again to say to the bystanders, "This man is one of them." ⁷⁰He again denied. After a short time, the bystanders said to Peter, "Certainly you are one of them, for you are a Galilean." ⁷¹He began to curse and swear, saying, "I do not know this man whom you mention." ⁷²Immediately the rooster crowed a second time, and Peter remembered what Jesus had said, "Before a

rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." He reflected on it, and began to weep.

15 Immediately, early in the morning, the chief priests made plans with the elders and scribes and all of the council; and they bound Jesus and delivered him to Pilate. ²Pilate asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?" Jesus answered, "You are speaking." ³The chief priests were making many accusations. ⁴Pilate again spoke to Jesus, "Do you make no answer? Behold! Consider how many things they are charging against you." ⁵Jesus still said nothing, so that Pilate was astonished.

⁶At each festival he customarily released to them one prisoner whom they chose. ⁷There was a prisoner named Barabbas, who had committed murder with the rebels in the revolution. ⁸The crowd rose up and demanded that Pilate would follow his custom. ⁹He replied, "Do you want me to release the king of the Jews?" ¹⁰(He knew that the chief priests had delivered him because they were envious.) ¹¹The chief priests stirred up the crowd to demand rather that he release Barabbas to them. ¹²Pilate again asked them, "What then shall I do with the one you call the king of the Jews?" ¹³They again cried, "Crucify him!" ¹⁴Pilate asked them, "What evil has he done?" But they cried the more, "Crucify him." ¹⁵Pilate, wanting to please the people, released Barabbas. He had Jesus flogged, and delivered him to be crucified.

¹⁶The soldiers brought Jesus to the courtyard of their headquarters, and called together their whole regiment. ¹⁷They clothed him with purple and put on him a woven thorny crown. ¹⁸They began to greet him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ¹⁹They were beating him on the head with a reed, and spitting on him; kneeling, they worshipped him. ²⁰After they mocked him, they removed the purple robe from him, and put his own clothes back on him.

They led him out to crucify him, ²¹and forced a passerby, a certain Simon of Cyrene, who was coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to carry his cross. ²²They brought him to Golgotha, which means "The Place of a Skull." ²³They tried to give him

wine mixed with myrrh, but he refused. ²⁴They crucified him and divided his clothes, casting lots to see what each would receive. ²⁵It was nine o'clock, and they crucified him. ²⁶An inscription was written, "The King of the Jews."

²⁷Two rebels were crucified with him, one at his right hand and one at his left. ²⁹And those walking by were reviling him, shaking their heads, and saying,

Aha! The One who destroys the temple and builds it in three days, ³⁰save yourself, and come down from the cross!

³¹Likewise the chief priests were ridiculing him among themselves with the scribes, saying,

He saved others, but cannot save himself! ³²Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe!

Also the ones crucified with him were insulting him.

³³At noon darkness came on all the earth until three o'clock. ³⁴At three o'clock Jesus cried loudly, "*Eloi! Eloi! Lema sabachthani*" (which means, "My God! My God! Why have you forsaken me?"). ³⁵Some of the bystanders heard him and said, "Behold! He calls Elijah!" ³⁶Someone ran and filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on a reed, and gave him a drink, saying, "Leave him alone. Let us see if Elijah comes to take him down." ³⁷Jesus cried with a loud voice and died.

³⁸The veil of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom. ³⁹The centurion, who stood opposite him, saw how he died, and said, "Truly, this man was a son of God."

⁴⁰Among the women watching from a distance were Mary of Magdala, Mary the mother of Joseph and of James (the younger), and Salome. ⁴¹These had been with him in Galilee, following him and serving him; and many other women were there who had come up with him to Jerusalem.

⁴²At evening, since it was the Preparation (the day before the sabbath), ⁴³Joseph of Arimathea (a prominent counselor who was waiting for God's kingdom) dared to go to Pilate to ask for Jesus' body. ⁴⁴However, Pilate marveled if he had already died, and he had summoned a centurion and asked if he were already dead. ⁴⁵After he learned from the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. ⁴⁶He bought a linen cloth, took him down, wrapped him in the cloth, and placed him in a tomb that was cut in the rock. He rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. ⁴⁷Mary of Magdala and Mary the mother of Joseph were watching where he was placed.

16 After the sabbath was past Mary of Magdala and Mary, the mother of James, and Salome bought perfume that they might come and anoint him. ²They went to the tomb very early on Sunday morning, after the sun had arisen. ³They were asking among themselves, "Who will roll the stone from the door of the tomb for us?" ⁴As they looked up, they saw that the stone (which was extremely large) had been rolled away. ⁵They entered, and saw a young man sitting on the right side, wearing a white robe, and they were alarmed. ⁶He said to them,

Do not be alarmed. You are looking for Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here! Behold the place where they laid him! ⁷Now go to his disciples and Peter and say, "He goes before you to Galilee. You will see him there, even as he told you."

⁸They went outside, and ran from the tomb trembling in astonishment; they said nothing to anyone, because they were afraid.

[⁹Jesus arose early on Sunday morning, and appeared first to Mary of Magdala (from whom he had cast out seven demons). ¹⁰She went and reported to those who had been with him, who were mourning and crying. ¹¹They heard that he was alive, and that she had seen him, but they did not believe.

¹²After these things, he appeared to two of them in another form as

they were walking, going into the country. ¹³These went and announced this to the rest, but they did not believe. ¹⁴Later he appeared to the eleven and rebuked them for their unbelief and stubbornness of heart, because they did not believe the ones who had seen him after he had risen. ¹⁵And he said to them,

Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. ¹⁶He who believes and is immersed shall be saved, but he who does not believe shall be condemned. ¹⁷These signs shall follow the ones who believe: they shall cast out demons in my name; speak with new tongues; ¹⁸take up snakes; drink anything deadly without harm; and lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.

¹⁹After the Lord had spoken, he was received into heaven and sat at God's right hand. ²⁰They went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the message by the signs that were following.]

Luke

¹ Since many have undertaken to write a narrative concerning the events that have been accomplished among us, ²just as the eyewitnesses and ministers of the message from the beginning delivered to us, ³it seemed good to me, having investigated everything carefully from the beginning, to write to you accurately and orderly, most noble Theophilus, ⁴in order that you may know the certainty of the things you have been taught.

⁵In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was named Elizabeth, of the daughters of Aaron. ⁶They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. ⁷However, they were childless, because Elizabeth could not have children, and they were both advanced in their days.

⁸While Zacharias was serving as a priest in the order of his division before God, ⁹according to the custom of the priestly office, he was chosen by lot to enter the temple of the Lord to burn incense. ¹⁰All the multitude of the people was outside, praying at the hour of incense. ¹¹An angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense, appeared to him. ¹²When Zacharias saw him, he was disturbed, and fear fell upon him. ¹³The angel said to him,

Do not be afraid, Zacharias. Your prayer has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will give birth to a son, and you will call his name John. ¹⁴You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth; ¹⁵he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶He will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God, ¹⁷and he will walk before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the upright, to make ready for the Lord a prepared people.

¹⁸Zacharias said to the angel, "How will I be sure of this? I am an old man, and my wife is advanced in days." ¹⁹The angel said to him,

I am Gabriel who stands in the presence of God, and I have been sent to speak to you, and to bring to you the good news of these things. ²⁰Now behold! You will remain silent and unable to speak until these things happen, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their time.

²¹The people were waiting for Zacharias, and were wondering why he was staying so long in the temple. ²²He came out, but could not talk to them; and they recognized that he had seen a vision in the temple. He was making signs to them, and remained speechless. ²³When the days of his service in the temple were completed, he went to his home. ²⁴After these days Elizabeth his wife became pregnant and secluded herself for five months, saying, ²⁵"So the Lord has done for me in the days when he looked on me, to take away my disgrace among the people."

²⁶In the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to Nazareth, a city of Galilee, ²⁷to a virgin engaged to a man named Joseph, of the house of David. ²⁸He came to her, and said, "Greetings, blessed one, the Lord is with you!" ²⁹She was extremely confused at the message, and was wondering what kind of greeting this might be. ³⁰The angel said to her,

Mary, do not be afraid. You have found favor with God. ³¹And behold! You will become pregnant and bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus. ³²He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give to him the throne of David his father. ³³He will reign forever over Jacob's house, and there will be no end of his kingdom.

³⁴But Mary said to the angel, "How will this happen since I have not been with a man?" ³⁵The angel answered her,

The Holy Spirit shall come over you, and the power of the Highest One shall overshadow you, and the Holy One being begotten shall be called God's Son. ³⁶And behold! Elizabeth, your relative, has conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month for her who was called barren, ³⁷for no saying from God is impossible.

³⁸Mary replied, "Behold! I am the bondmaid of the Lord. May that which you have spoken happen to me." Then the angel departed.

³⁹In those days Mary arose and hurriedly went into the hill country, to a Judean city, ⁴⁰and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was full of the Holy Spirit, ⁴²and exclaimed loudly,

Blessed are you among women! Blessed is the fruit of your womb! ⁴³How is it possible that my Lord's mother should come to me? ⁴⁴Behold! When the sound of your greeting came into my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy! ⁴⁵Blessed is she who has believed that the things that the Lord has spoken to her will be fulfilled.

⁴⁶Mary replied,

⁴⁷My soul magnifies the Lord, and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior, ⁴⁸because he has looked on the low position of his bondmaid. Behold! From now on all generations will consider me happy, ⁴⁹because the Mighty One has done great things for me, and holy is his name. ⁵⁰His mercy is for generations and generations to those who fear him. ⁵¹He has shown strength with his arm. He has scattered the arrogant in the imagination of their heart. ⁵²He has taken the rulers down from their thrones, and has exalted the lowly. ⁵³He has filled the hungry with good things, and has sent the rich away empty. ⁵⁴He has helped Israel his servant;

he has remembered his mercy, ⁵⁵as he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his offspring forever.

⁵⁶Mary stayed with Elizabeth about three months, and returned to her home.

⁵⁷The time was fulfilled for Elizabeth to give birth, and she bore a son. ⁵⁸The neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had shown great kindness to her, and they were rejoicing with her. ⁵⁹On the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they would have called him by the name of Zacharias his father. ⁶⁰But his mother objected, "No! He will be called 'John.'" ⁶¹They replied to her, "None of your relatives is called by this name." ⁶²They were making signs to his father to find out what he might want him to be called. ⁶³He signaled for a writing tablet, and wrote, "His name is John." They all were surprised. ⁶⁴Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue was freed, and he began to speak, praising God. ⁶⁵Fear came on all the neighbors, and these things were being talked about in the whole of the Judean hill country. ⁶⁶All who heard these things put them in their heart, saying, "What then will this child be?" Indeed the hand of the Lord was with him.

⁶⁷Zacharias his father was filled with the Holy Spirit and he prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸Praised be the Lord God of Israel, for he has visited his people, bringing them redemption! ⁶⁹He has raised up the horn of salvation for us in the house of David his servant, ⁷⁰as he spoke long ago through the mouth of his holy prophets, ⁷¹delivering us from our enemies and from the hand of all those who hate us, ⁷²showing mercy to our fathers and remembering his holy covenant ⁷³(the oath which he swore to Abraham our father), to allow us, ⁷⁴being delivered from our enemies, to serve him without fear ⁷⁵in holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

⁷⁶You child, will be called a prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the Lord to prepare his ways, ⁷⁷to give knowledge

of salvation to his people in the forgiveness of their sins, ⁷⁸through the tender mercies of our God, with which the Dayspring from on high will visit us, ⁷⁹to shine upon those sitting in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

⁸⁰The child grew and became strong in spirit. He was in the desert regions until the days of his appearance to Israel.

2 In those days Caesar Augustus ordered that a world census be taken, ²which was first done when Quirinius was the governor of Syria. ³All were enrolled, each in his own city. ⁴Joseph went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David which is called Bethlehem (because he was of David's family) ⁵to be enrolled with Mary his wife, who was pregnant. ⁶While they were there, the time came for her to give birth, ⁷and she delivered her firstborn son. She wrapped him in swaddling-cloths, and laid him in a feeding trough, because there was no place for them in the inn.

⁸In that region shepherds were staying out in the fields, keeping watch at night over their flocks. ⁹The Lord's angel appeared to them, and the Lord's glory shined around them, and they were much afraid. ¹⁰The angel said to them,

Do not be afraid, for behold! I bring good news with great joy to all people. ¹¹Today in David's city a Savior is born, Christ the Lord. ¹²This will be a sign to you: you will find the baby wrapped in swaddling-cloths, and lying in a feeding trough.

¹³Suddenly a multitude from heaven with the angel was praising God, ¹⁴"Glory to God in the highest, and on the earth peace among men of good will."

¹⁵The angels returned to heaven, and the shepherds said to one another, "Let us go to Bethlehem and see what has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." ¹⁶They left immediately, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the baby lying in the trough. ¹⁷They declared

what had been told them about this child. ¹⁸Everyone who heard marveled at the things the shepherds told. ¹⁹Mary treasured up these words in her memory, pondering them in her heart. ²⁰The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for everything they had seen and heard, even as it had been told to them.

²¹The eight days for his circumcision were fulfilled, and they called his name Jesus, as the angel had instructed before he was conceived. ²²The days of her purification according to Moses' law were fulfilled, and they brought him to Jerusalem to present to the Lord ²³(as it is written, "Every male who opens the womb will be called holy to the Lord") ²⁴and to give a sacrifice according to the law of the Lord: "A pair of doves or two young pigeons."

²⁵And behold! There was a man in Jerusalem named Simeon, who was righteous and devout. He was expecting the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶The Holy Spirit had revealed to him that he would not die before seeing the Lord's Christ. ²⁷By the Spirit he went to the temple. Jesus' parents brought him in, to do to him according to the custom of the law. ²⁸Simeon took him in his arms and praised God, saying,

²⁹Dismiss your bondservant in peace, O Master, according to your word, ³⁰because my eyes have seen your salvation ³¹which you prepared before the face of all the people, ³²a light for revelation of the nations and glory of your people Israel.

³³His father and mother were astonished at what was said about him. ³⁴Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother,

Behold! This One is appointed for the falling and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign spoken against ³⁵(and a sword will pierce your soul) that the reasonings of many hearts might be revealed.

³⁶There was a prophetess named Anna (a daughter of Phanuel, of

the tribe of Asher) who had lived with her husband for seven years from her virginity. ³⁷She was an eighty-four year old widow, and did not leave the temple, but served in fastings and prayers night and day. ³⁸She arrived at that very hour, and was thanking God and talking about him to all who were expecting Jerusalem's redemption.

³⁹Everything according to the law was completed, and they returned to their own city, Nazareth of Galilee. ⁴⁰The child grew and became strong, being filled with wisdom, and God's grace was upon him.

⁴¹Each year his parents went to the Passover feast at Jerusalem. ⁴²When he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast. ⁴³After the days were completed and they returned, the child Jesus stayed in Jerusalem, but his parents did not know. ⁴⁴They thought he was in the caravan, and went a day's journey. They were searching for him among their relatives and acquaintances. ⁴⁵They did not find him, and returned to Jerusalem, continuing to look for him. ⁴⁶Three days later they found him in the temple sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking questions. ⁴⁷All who heard him were amazed at his understanding and answers.

⁴⁸They saw him and were astonished; his mother said to him, "Son, why did you do this to us? Behold! Your father and I have sought you sorrowfully." ⁴⁹He answered, "Why were you looking for me? Did you not know I must be about my Father's affairs?" ⁵⁰They did not understand the saying which he spoke to them. ⁵¹He went down with them to Nazareth and was obedient to them, ⁵²and his mother kept all of these events in her heart. ⁵³Jesus advanced in wisdom and height and in favor with God and men.

3 In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberias Caesar, while Pontius Pilate was the governor of Judea, Herod was the tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip was the tetrarch of the Iturea-Trachonitis area, and Lysanius was the tetrarch of Abilene, ²during the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, God's word came to John the son of

Zacharias in the desert. ³He went through all of the country around the Jordan preaching the immersion of a change of heart that sins might be forgiven, ⁴as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

A voice crying in the desert, "Prepare the Lord's way. Make his paths straight. ⁵Every valley will be filled; every mountain and hill will be leveled; crooked ways will be straightened; rough ways will be made smooth; ⁶and all people will see God's salvation."

⁷He said to the crowds that were coming out to be immersed by him,

Brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the coming wrath? ⁸Bear fruits worthy of a change of heart, and do not say among yourselves, "Abraham is our father," for God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these rocks. ⁹The axe already lies at the root of the trees. Every tree that does not produce good fruit is cut and thrown into the fire.

¹⁰The crowds were asking, "What then shall we do?" ¹¹He replied, "Let him with two coats give to him who does not have; and he who has food, let him do likewise." ¹²Tax collectors came to him to be immersed, and asked, "Teacher, what shall we do?" ¹³He answered, "Collect no more than is assigned to you." ¹⁴Soldiers asked, "What shall we do?" He responded to them, "Do not extort from anyone, do not blackmail anyone, and be content with your wages."

¹⁵The people were in expectation; all were wondering if John were the Christ. ¹⁶He answered,

I immerse you in water; but One mightier than I is coming, the strap of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie: he will immerse you in the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹⁷He has his winnowing shovel in his hand to cleanse the threshing floor, gathering the wheat into his barn, but he will burn the straw with unquenchable fire.

¹⁸So, exhorting with many other words, he continued to proclaim the good news to the people. ¹⁹But Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by John about Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and about all the evil things Herod had done, ²⁰added this also to the list: he imprisoned John.

²¹All the people were immersed, and Jesus also was immersed; and while he was praying, the heavens were opened, ²²and the Holy Spirit – in a bodily form as a dove – came down on him, and a voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved Son. I am well pleased with you."

²³Jesus was about thirty years old when he began his teaching. He was the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, ²⁴of Matthat, of Levi, of Melchi, of Jannai, of Joseph, ²⁵of Mattathias, of Amos, of Nahum, of Esli, of Naggai, ²⁶of Maath, of Mattathias, of Semein, of Josech, of Joda, ²⁷of Joanan, of Rhesa, of Zerubbabel, of Shealtiel, of Neri, ²⁸of Melchi, of Addi, of Cosam, of Elmada, of Er, ²⁹of Jesus, of Eliezer, of Jorim, of Matthat, of Levi, ³⁰of Symeon, of Judas, of Joseph, of Jonam, of Eliakim, ³¹of Melea, of Menna, of Mattatha, of Nathan, of David, ³²of Jesse, of Obed, of ³³Boaz, of Sala, of Nahshon, ³³of Amminadab, of Admin, of Arni, of Hezron, of Perez, of Judah, ³⁴of Jacob, of Isaac, of Abraham, of Terah, of Nahor, ³⁵of Serug, of Reu, of Peleg, of Eber, of Shelah, ³⁶of Arphaxad, of Shem, of Noah, of Lamech, ³⁷of Methuselah, of Enoch, of Jared, of Mahalaleel, of Cainan, ³⁸of Enos, of Seth, of Adam, of God.

4 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the desert, ²where he was tempted forty days by the devil. He ate nothing in those days, and when they were finished, he was hungry. ³The devil said, "If you are God's Son, command this rock to become bread." ⁴Jesus replied to him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone.'"

⁵The devil led him up a high mountain, and showed him in a moment all of the earth's kingdoms, ⁶and said,

To you I will give all this authority and glory. It has been delivered to me, and I give it to anyone I wish. ⁷If you will worship me, all will be yours.

⁸Jesus responded to him, "It is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God and shall serve only him.'"

⁹The devil brought him into Jerusalem, placed him on the summit of the temple, and said to him,

If you are God's Son, cast yourself down, ¹⁰for it is written, "He will command his angels to guard you," ¹¹and "they will carry you in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone."

¹²Jesus replied, "It is said, 'You shall not make trial of the Lord your God.'" ¹³The devil completed every temptation, and left him until another time.

¹⁴Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and his fame spread into all the surrounding country. ¹⁵He continued to teach in their synagogues, and was praised by everyone.

¹⁶In Nazareth, where he had been brought up, he went to the synagogue on the sabbath day, as was his custom, and stood up to read. ¹⁷The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him, and he unrolled it and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach the good news to the poor; to proclaim release to the captives and sight to the blind; to send away in liberty the down-trodden; ¹⁹and to announce the acceptable year of the Lord.

²⁰He rolled the scroll, handed it back to the attendant, and sat down. All in the synagogue fastened their eyes on him. ²¹He began to say, "Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your ears." ²²Everyone approved of him, and marveled at the gracious words that had come from his mouth, and were saying, "Is not this the son of Joseph?"

²³Jesus replied to them,

Certainly you will quote this parable to me, "Physician, heal yourself.' Do here, in your home city, the things we have heard that you did in Capernaum."

²⁴He continued,

I assure you that no prophet is accepted in his home city. ²⁵But in truth I say to you, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when heaven was shut for three and a half years, as a great famine came on all the earth; ²⁶but Elijah was not sent to anyone except to a widow in Sarepta of Sidon. ²⁷Also, many lepers were in Israel in the days of Elisha, but none of them was cleansed, except Naaman the Syrian.

²⁸All in the synagogue were filled with anger upon hearing these words.

²⁹They arose, threw him out of the city, and took him to the top of a hill on which their city was built, in order to throw him down the cliff. ³⁰But he passed through the midst of them and escaped.

³¹He went to Capernaum and taught on the sabbath. ³²They were amazed at his teaching, because he spoke with authority. ³³There was a man in the synagogue with the spirit of an unclean demon, and the man cried loudly,

³⁴Let us alone! What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are, the Holy One of God.

³⁵Jesus rebuked him and commanded, "Be quiet and come out of him." The demon threw the man down and came out of him, but did not injure him. ³⁶Everyone became excited and said to one another, "What is this word? He commands unclean spirits with authority and power, and they come out!" ³⁷The report about him spread in all the surrounding area.

³⁸He left the synagogue and went to Simon's house, where Simon's

mother-in-law had a high fever. They asked him about her, ³⁹and he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. She arose and immediately began serving. ⁴⁰As the sun was setting all those who had people sick with various diseases brought them to Jesus, who placed his hands on each person and healed them. ⁴¹Demons were going out of many, crying, "You are the Son of God." He rebuked them and did not let them speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

⁴²When day came, he went out into a desert place. The crowds sought him and came to him, and tried to keep him from leaving them; ⁴³but he said, "I must preach the good news of God's kingdom in other cities also. I was sent for this purpose." ⁴⁴He continued to preach in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 As he was standing beside the lake of Gennesaret, a crowd was pressing against him, listening to God's message. ²He saw two boats beside the lake; the fishermen had left them, and were washing their nets. ³He stepped into Simon's boat, and asked him to put out a little from the land. He then sat down and taught the people.

⁴After he finished, he said to Simon, "Put out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch." ⁵Simon replied, "Master, we have labored all night long and have caught nothing, but at your word I will let down the nets." ⁶They did so, and caught so many fish that their nets were breaking. ⁷They signaled to their partners in the other boat, so that they would come and help them. They did so, filling both boats so that they were sinking.

⁸Simon saw what had happened, and fell at Jesus' knees, saying, "Leave me, Lord, because I am a sinful man." ⁹He was amazed at the catch of fish, ¹⁰as also were his partners, James and John, the sons of Zebedee. Jesus said, "Do not be afraid. From now on you shall catch people." ¹¹Then they brought the boats to the land, left everything, and followed him.

¹²While he was in one of the cities, a man full of leprosy saw Jesus, fell on his face, and begged him, "Lord, if you should want to,

you can cleanse me." ¹³Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I want to. Be clean." His leprosy immediately disappeared. ¹⁴Jesus commanded him to tell no one, and said, "Show yourself to the priest and make an offering for your cleansing, as Moses commanded, for evidence to them." ¹⁵However, the news about Jesus spread even more, and large crowds came together to hear him and to be healed by him from their diseases. ¹⁶He then withdrew into the desert and prayed.

¹⁷On one of those days, as he was teaching, Pharisees and teachers of the law from every village of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem were sitting nearby; and the Lord's power to heal was with him. ¹⁸And behold! Men were bringing on a stretcher a man who was paralyzed, and they were trying to bring him in and place him before Jesus. ¹⁹They found no way to get into the house because of the crowd, and they climbed to the roof, removed tiles, and let him down on his stretcher in the midst, in front of Jesus.

²⁰Jesus saw their faith, and said, "Man, your sins are forgiven." ²¹The scribes and Pharisees began to argue among themselves, saying, "Who is this fellow who blasphemes? Who but God can forgive sins?" ²²Jesus perceived their reasonings, and replied to them, ²³"Which is easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven', or 'Arise and walk'? ²⁴But, that you may know the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins", he said to the paralytic, "I say to you, arise, take up your stretcher, and go to your house." ²⁵He arose at once, picked up his stretcher, and went home, praising God. ²⁶All of the people were amazed, and praised God, and were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen wonderful things today!"

²⁷Afterward, Jesus saw a tax collector named Levi at the tax office, and said, "Follow me." ²⁸He arose, left everything, and followed Jesus. ²⁹Jesus, and many tax collectors and others were there, sitting with them. ³⁰The Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?" ³¹Jesus replied to them, "Healthy people do not need a

physician, but the sick. ³²I have not come to call the righteous to a change of heart, but sinners."

³³They said, "John's disciples fast often with prayers, as do the Pharisees; but your disciples eat and drink." ³⁴Jesus responded, "Can the bridegroom's friends fast while he is with them? ³⁵The days will come when the bridegroom is taken from them, and they will then fast." ³⁶And he spoke a parable to them,

No one uses a piece of new cloth to patch an old garment, for if he does, the new will tear the old and will not match the old. ³⁷Likewise, no one puts new wine in old wineskins, for if he does, the new wine will split the skins, the wine will be spilled, and the skins will be ruined. ³⁸But one must put new wine in new wineskins, and both are saved. ³⁹No one who has drunk old wine wants the new, for he says, "The old is better."

6 On a sabbath, as he was going through grain fields, his disciples were pulling and eating heads of wheat, rubbing them with their hands. ²Some Pharisees asked, "Why are you doing what is unlawful on the sabbath?" ³Jesus answered them,

Have you not read what David did when he and those with him were hungry? ⁴How he entered God's house, and ate the sacred bread, and gave to those with him, which was only lawful for the priests to eat?

⁵He continued, "The Son of man is lord of the sabbath."

⁶On another sabbath, he entered a synagogue, and was teaching. A man was there whose right hand was withered. ⁷The scribes and Pharisees were watching closely, to see if he would heal on the sabbath, so that they might accuse him. ⁸He knew their thoughts, but said to the man whose hand was withered, "Get up and stand here." He arose and stood. ⁹Jesus said to them, "I ask you if it is lawful to do good on the sabbath, or evil; to save life or destroy it?" ¹⁰He had looked around at

everyone, and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and it was restored. ¹¹They were enraged and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.

¹²In those days he went into the mountain to pray, and he spent the night in prayer to God. ¹³When day came, he called his disciples and chose twelve, whom he also called apostles: ¹⁴Simon, whom he named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, ¹⁵Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot, ¹⁶Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

¹⁷He descended with them and stood on a level place. A large crowd of his disciples and a great multitude of people – from all of Judea and Jerusalem and the coast of Tyre and Sidon – ¹⁸came to hear him and to be healed of all their sicknesses. Those who were troubled with unclean spirits were healed, ¹⁹and all the people were trying to touch him, because power was coming out of him, and he was healing everyone. ²⁰He turned his eyes toward his disciples, and said,

Blessed are the poor, because God's kingdom is yours.
²¹Blessed are those who are now hungry, because you shall be filled. Blessed are the ones who are weeping, because you shall laugh. ²²Blessed are you when men hate you, when they exclude you and insult you and cast out your name as evil because of the Son of man. ²³Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy, for behold! Your reward in heaven is great, for their fathers treated the prophets in these same ways.

²⁴But woe to you who are rich, for you are receiving your comfort. ²⁵Woe to you who are now full, for you shall be hungry. Woe to those who are laughing now, because you shall mourn and weep. ²⁶Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for their fathers did these same things to the false prophets.

²⁷I say to those who hear, love your enemies, do good to them who hate you, ²⁸bless those who persecute you, pray for those who

mistreat you. ²⁹Offer the other cheek to the one who strikes you on the right, and do not withhold your shirt from the one who takes your coat. ³⁰Give to everyone who asks you, and do not ask the one who seizes your property to return it.

³¹Treat people the same way you want them to treat you. ³²If you love the ones who love you, what credit is this to you? Even sinners love those who love them. ³³If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is this to you? Even sinners do the same. ³⁴If you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is this to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, that they may receive an equal amount. ³⁵Love your enemies, and do good and lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, who is kind to the unthankful and evil. ³⁶Be merciful as your Father is merciful.

³⁷Do not judge, and you will not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive and you will be forgiven. ³⁸Give, and it will be given to you, good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, they will give into your bosom. As you measure, it will be measured to you.

³⁹He then spoke a parable to them,

A blind man cannot lead a blind man, can he? Both will fall into a pit, will they not? ⁴⁰A disciple is not superior to his teacher. When he is fully trained, he will be like his teacher.

⁴¹Why do you see the speck in your brother's eye, and pay no attention to the log in your own eye? ⁴²How can you say to your brother, "Brother, let me pick the speck out of your eye," if you do not see the log in your own eye? You hypocrites, first remove the log from your eye, and then you will see clearly to pick a speck from your brother's eye.

⁴³A good tree does not bear bad fruit, neither does a bad tree bear good fruit. ⁴⁴Each tree is known by its own fruit. Neither are

figs gathered from thorn trees, nor grapes from bramble bushes.
⁴⁵A good man brings forth good from the good treasure of his heart, and an evil man brings forth evil from the evil treasure of his heart. The mouth speaks from the abundance of the heart.

⁴⁶Why do you call me, "Lord, Lord," but you do not practice what I say? ⁴⁷Everyone who comes to me and hears my words, and carries them out, I will show you what he is like: ⁴⁸he is like a man building a house, who dug deeply and laid the foundation on rock. When the flood came, the river broke against that house but could not shake it, because the house was soundly built. ⁴⁹But the one who hears and does not carry out what I say is like a man who builds a house on the ground without a foundation: the river broke against it, and it collapsed immediately, and it was completely destroyed.

7 He finished all of these words in the ears of the people, and went to Capernaum. ²There was a slave of a certain centurion, who was very precious to him, and who was sick and about to die. ³The centurion heard about Jesus, and sent elders of the Jews to him to ask him to come and heal his slave. ⁴They went to Jesus, and earnestly entreated him, saying, "He deserves that you grant him this; he loves our nation, and has built a synagogue for us."

⁶Jesus started out with them, but before he had gotten far from the house, the centurion sent friends, saying to him,

Lord, do not trouble yourself, for I am not worthy that you should come under my roof, ⁷neither am I worthy to come to you. Only say the word and my servant will be healed. I also am a man set under authority, and have soldiers under me. I say to a soldier, "Go," and he goes. To another, "Come," and he comes. To my slave, "Do this," and he does it.

⁹Jesus was amazed when he heard these words, and turned to the crowd following him and said, "I assure you that I have not found such faith,

no, not in Israel." ¹⁰The friends who had been sent returned to the house, and found the slave well.

¹¹Next he went toward a village called Nain, accompanied by his disciples and a large crowd. ¹²He came near the gate of the village, and behold! The only son of a mother, having died, was being carried out; she was a widow, and a large crowd was with her. ¹³When the Lord saw her, his heart went out to her, and he said, "Do not weep." ¹⁴He approached the coffin and touched it; and the ones carrying it stood still. Jesus commanded, "Young man, arise." ¹⁵He sat up and began to talk, and Jesus gave him to his mother. ¹⁶All of the people were full of wonder and praised God, saying, "A great Prophet has been raised up among us," and "God has visited his people." ¹⁷This news about him went throughout Judea and all the surrounding country.

¹⁸John's disciples told him about all these things. After summoning a certain pair of his disciples, ¹⁹he sent them to the Lord to ask, "Are you the Coming One or should we expect another?" ²⁰The men came to him and said, "John the immerser sent us to ask, 'Are you the Coming One or should we expect another?'" ²¹In that hour Jesus healed many from sicknesses and plagues and evil spirits, and made many blind people to see. ²²He replied,

Go tell John the things you have seen and heard. The blind see, cripples walk, lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor have the good news announced to them. ²³Blessed is the one who is not offended at me.

²⁴After John's messengers had gone, he began to speak to the crowds about John,

What did you go into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵But what did you go to see? A man wearing soft clothes? Behold! Those who wear gorgeous clothes live in luxury in kings' palaces. ²⁶But what did you go to see? A prophet? Yes, I assure you, and more than a prophet. ²⁷This is he about whom it is

written, "Behold! I send my messenger before you, who will prepare your way before you." ²⁸I assure you, among those born of women no one is greater than John; nevertheless, the least in God's kingdom is greater than he.

²⁹(When they heard this, all of the people and the tax collectors justified God, being immersed with the immersion of John; ³⁰but the Pharisees and lawyers rejected God's counsel against themselves, not submitting to his immersion.)

³¹With what shall I compare this generation, and what are they like? ³²They are like children who sit in the market place, and call to one another, "We played the flute, but you did not dance; we mourned, but you did not weep." ³³John the immerser came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, "He has a demon." ³⁴The Son of man has come eating and drinking, and you say, "Behold! A glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners." ³⁵But wisdom is justified by all of her children.

³⁶One of the Pharisees asked him to dine with him, and Jesus entered the Pharisee's house and sat at the table. ³⁷And behold! A woman who was a sinner in the town learned that Jesus was sitting at the table in the Pharisee's house, and brought an alabaster bottle of perfume. ³⁸Standing behind him, weeping at his feet, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and to dry them with her hair. Tenderly she kissed his feet and poured the perfume on them. ³⁹The Pharisee who had invited Jesus saw it, and said to himself, "If this man were a prophet, he would know who and what sort the woman is who clings to him, that she is a sinner." ⁴⁰Jesus answered, saying to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he said, "Speak, Teacher."

⁴¹A certain lender had two debtors, one who owed a hundred dollars, and the other ten. ⁴²When they could not pay, he forgave both. Which will love him more?

⁴³Simon answered, "He, I suppose, whom he forgave more." Jesus replied, "You are right." ⁴⁴He turned to the woman and said to Simon,

Do you see this woman? I entered your house, and you gave me no water for my feet; but this woman has wet my feet with her tears, and dried them with her hair. ⁴⁵You gave me no kiss, but she, from the time I arrived, has not stopped kissing my feet. ⁴⁶You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfume. ⁴⁷Therefore I assure you, her many sins are forgiven, because she loved much; but he who is forgiven little, loves little.

⁴⁸He said to the woman, "Your sins are forgiven." ⁴⁹Those who were at table with him began to say among themselves, "Who is this that forgives sins?" ⁵⁰Jesus said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

8 Then he passed through cities and villages, preaching the good news of God's kingdom. The twelve were with him, ²and some women who had been healed of evil spirits and afflictions: Mary of Magdala (from whom seven demons had been driven out), ³Joanna (the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward), Susanna, and many others, who were serving them of their own possessions.

⁴A large crowd from every city came to him, and he spoke by a parable,

⁵A sower went to sow his seed. As he sowed, some seed fell by the side of the path, where it was trampled on and eaten by the birds. ⁶Other seed fell on a rock but when it grew up, it withered, because it had no moisture. ⁷Other seed fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew with the seed and choked it. ⁸Other seed fell on good ground, where it grew and produced fruit a hundred-fold.

After he said these things he called out, "He who has ears to hear, let

him hear!"

⁹His disciples asked him the meaning of this parable, ¹⁰and he explained,

To you it is given to know the mystery of God's kingdom, but to others I speak in parables, that though they see, they might not see; and though they hear, they might not understand. ¹¹This is the parable: the seed is God's message; ¹²those beside the path are ones who heard; then the devil comes and takes the message from their hearts, in order that they may not believe and be saved. ¹³Those on the rock are hearers who receive the message joyfully, but they have no root; they believe for awhile but in time of temptation fall away. ¹⁴That which fell among the thorns are the ones who heard, but as they went their way, the cares and riches and pleasures of life choked them, and they bore no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵That which fell on the good ground are those who hear the message with a truly good heart, hold on to it, and bear fruit with patient endurance.

¹⁶No one, after lighting a lamp, covers it with a vessel or places it under a bed, but on a stand, that those coming in may see the light. ¹⁷Nothing is hidden which will not be revealed, and nothing is covered that will not be made known and brought to light. ¹⁸Be careful therefore how you hear: whoever has, to him will be given; but whoever does not have, even what he thinks he has will be taken from him.

¹⁹His mother and brothers came to him, but they could not get close to him because of the crowd. ²⁰He was told, "Your mother and brothers are outside, wanting to see you." ²¹He replied to them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear and obey God's message."

²²One day he entered a boat with his disciples, and said, "Let us go to the other side of the lake." They put out to sea. ²³While they were sailing, Jesus fell asleep. A windstorm struck the lake, and they were

being swamped, and were in danger. ²⁴They came to Jesus and awoke him, exclaiming, "Master, Master, we are dying!" He arose and rebuked the wind and the raging water; they quieted, and there was a calm. ²⁵He asked, "Where is your faith?" They were afraid and marveled, asking one another, "Who is this that commands the winds and the water, and they obey him?"

²⁶They arrived in the country of the Gadarenes, which is across from Galilee. ²⁷As he stepped on the shore, a man from the city who had demons met him. He had not worn clothing for a long time, and had not lived in any house, but among the tombs. "He saw Jesus, cried out, fell before him, and exclaimed with a loud voice, "What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torture me." ²⁹Jesus commanded the unclean spirit to come out of him. He had seized him often. He was bound with chains and fetters, and kept under guard; but he would break the bonds, and be driven by the demon into the desert places. ³⁰Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" He said, "Legion," for many demons had entered into him. ³¹They were begging Jesus that he would not order them to go into the abyss.

³²Now a large herd of pigs was there, feeding on the hillside; and the demons begged him to allow them to enter the pigs, and he did. ³³Then the demons went out of the man into the pigs, and the herd rushed down a steep bank into the lake and was drowned. ³⁴The herdsman saw what had happened, and ran and told it in the city and in the country. ³⁵Then the people who went out to see what had happened came to Jesus, and they found the man, from whom the demons had been expelled, sitting at Jesus' feet, clothed and sane; and they were afraid. ³⁶Those who saw how the demon-possessed man was healed told the news to the ones who had just arrived.

³⁷Then the whole crowd from the country of the Gadarenes asked him to leave, because they were greatly afraid; so he entered a boat and returned. ³⁸The one from whom the demons had departed begged to be with him, but the Lord sent him away, saying, ³⁹"Go back home and tell

what God has done for you." He left and spread throughout the whole city the report of what Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰Jesus returned, and a crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. ⁴¹And behold! A man named Jairus, a ruler of the synagogue, approached him and fell at his feet, and begged him to come to his house, ⁴²because he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was dying.

As Jesus was going, the crowds pushed against him. ⁴³A woman who had been suffering from a hemorrhage for twelve years, and had spent everything she had on physicians, and could not be healed, ⁴⁴approached Jesus from behind. She touched the fringe of his coat, and her hemorrhage immediately ceased. ⁴⁵Jesus asked, "Who touched me?" While all were denying, Peter said, "Master, the crowds surround you and are pressing against you." ⁴⁶Jesus responded, "Someone touched me, for I know that power has gone from me." ⁴⁷The woman saw that she was not hidden, and she came trembling and fell down before him, and told in the presence of all the people why she had touched him and how she was instantly healed. ⁴⁸Jesus said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you whole. Go in peace."

⁴⁹While he was yet speaking, someone from the ruler's house came, saying, "Your daughter has died. Do not trouble the Teacher anymore." ⁵⁰Jesus heard this and answered him, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will live." ⁵¹He came to the house, but did not allow anyone to enter with him, except Peter, John, James, and the child's parents. ⁵²And all were crying and mourning greatly over her, but he said, "Do not weep, for she is not dead, but sleeping." ⁵³However, they ridiculed him, knowing she was dead. ⁵⁴But he took her hand and said, "Child, arise." ⁵⁵Her spirit returned and immediately she stood up. He asked that she be given something to eat. ⁵⁶Her parents were amazed. He charged them to tell no one what had happened.

9 Jesus called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over demons, and the ability to cure diseases; ²and he sent

them to preach God's kingdom and to heal the sick. ³And he said to them,

Take nothing for the road, neither a staff, nor a bag, nor food, nor money, nor two coats. ⁴Abide in the house you enter, and depart from there. ⁵Whoever does not receive you, as you leave that city, shake off the dust of your feet for a testimony against them.

⁶They departed and went through every town, proclaiming the good news and healing everywhere. ⁷Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was happening, and he was puzzled. Some told him that John had been raised from the dead; ⁸some said that Elijah had appeared; others reported that one of the prophets of old had been raised. ⁹Herod said, "I beheaded John. Who is this of whom I hear such things?" And he was seeking to see Jesus. ¹⁰The apostles returned, and they told Jesus what they had done. He took them with him, and withdrew privately to a desert place. ¹¹The crowds learned of it, and followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about God's kingdom, and cured those who needed to be healed.

¹²The day was nearly gone, and the twelve approached Jesus and said to him, "Dismiss the people, that they may go into the surrounding country and villages for food and lodging, because we are here in a desert." ¹³He replied to them, "You give them food." But they answered, "We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we go and buy for all this crowd." ¹⁴About five thousand men were there. He said to his disciples, "Have them to sit in groups of about fifty each." ¹⁵They did so, and ¹⁶Jesus took the five loaves and the two fish, and looked up into heaven, and gave thanks. He then broke them and gave them to the disciples who passed them to the people. ¹⁷After everyone had eaten and was satisfied, twelve baskets of broken pieces were collected.

¹⁸As he was praying by himself, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, "Who do the people say that I am?" ¹⁹They replied,

"John the immerser; but others say Elijah; yet others say that one of the prophets of old has been raised." ²⁰Then he asked them, "Who do you say that I am?" Peter responded, "The Christ, of God." ²¹He then gave them strict orders to tell no one. ²²He said,

The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and the scribes; he must be killed, and be raised on the third day.

²³Then he announced to all the people,

If anyone wishes to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross daily, and follow me. ²⁴For anyone who wishes to save his life shall lose it; and anyone who loses his life for my sake shall save it. ²⁵What profit does a man have if he gains the whole world, but loses himself or is punished? ²⁶Whoever is ashamed of me and my words, the Son of man will be ashamed of him, when he comes in his glory, and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. ²⁷Indeed I assure you, some who stand here will by no means taste death before they see God's kingdom.

²⁸Now about eight days after he had said these things, he took Peter, John, and James into the mountain to pray. ²⁹While he was praying, the appearance of his face changed, and his clothing became white and gleaming. ³⁰And behold! Two men were talking with him, Moses and Elijah, ³¹who appeared in glory, and were speaking of his departure, which was going to be accomplished at Jerusalem.

³²Now Peter and those with him were in heavy sleep. When fully awake they saw his glory and the two men standing with him. ³³As the two were leaving, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tents: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." He did not know what he was saying.

³⁴While he was talking, a cloud came and overshadowed them. As they entered the cloud, they were afraid. ³⁵A voice spoke from the

cloud, "This is my chosen Son; hear him!" ³⁶After the voice, Jesus was found alone. They were silent and told no one in those days what they had seen.

³⁷The next day they came down from the mountain and a large crowd met them. ³⁸Behold! A man from the crowd shouted, saying,

Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, because he is my only child. ³⁹And behold! A spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out. The spirit convulses him so that he foams at the mouth, and leaves him only after a struggle, bruising him. ⁴⁰I begged your disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

⁴¹Jesus replied, "Unbelieving and perverted generation! How long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here." ⁴²As he was coming, the demon tore him and convulsed him. Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, healed the child, and returned him to his father. ⁴³All the people were astonished at the majesty of God.

While the people were marveling at all the things he was doing, he spoke to his disciples, ⁴⁴"Listen carefully: the Son of man is about to be delivered into men's hands." ⁴⁵But they did not understand his message, and it had been concealed from them, so that they would not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about his meaning.

⁴⁶Then a dispute arose among them as to which of them was the greatest. ⁴⁷Jesus perceived the thought of their heart, and took a little child and placed him at his side, ⁴⁸and said to them, "Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me. The least among you is the greatest."

⁴⁹John remarked, "Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he does not follow with us." ⁵⁰Jesus replied to him, "Do not forbid him. He who is not against us is for us."

⁵¹The days were fulfilled for him to be taken up, and he set his face to go to Jerusalem. ⁵²He sent messengers before him, who left and

entered a village of the Samaritans, to make preparations for him; ⁵³but the people would not receive him, because his face was set to Jerusalem. ⁵⁴His disciples, James and John, saw this, and said, "Lord, do you want us to call fire down from heaven and consume them, as Elijah did?" ⁵⁵But he turned and rebuked them, ⁵⁶and they went to another village.

⁵⁷As they were going along the road, a certain man said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go." ⁵⁸Jesus responded to him, "The foxes have dens, and the birds have nests, but the Son of man does not have a place to rest his head." ⁵⁹He said to another, "Follow me." He replied, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father." ⁶⁰Jesus said to him, "Leave the dead to bury their own dead, but you go and proclaim God's kingdom." ⁶¹Then another said, "I will follow you, Lord, but first allow me to say farewell to my family." ⁶²Jesus said to him, "No one who looks back after putting his hand to the plough is fit for God's kingdom."

10 After these things, the Lord appointed seventy two others, and sent them by two's before him into each city and place where he was about to go. ²And he was saying to them,

The harvest is plenteous, but the workers are few; pray therefore to the Master of the harvest to send workers into his harvest. ³Be on your way; behold, I am sending you as lambs in the midst of wolves. ⁴Carry neither a purse, nor a bag, nor sandals. Do not greet anyone along the way. ⁵When you enter a house, first say, "Peace to this house." ⁶If a man of peace is there, your peace will rest upon it; if not, it will return to you. ⁷Stay in the same house, eating and drinking what is provided, for the worker is worthy of his hire. Do not go from house to house. ⁸When you go into a city, and they receive you, eat the things given you, ⁹heal the sick, and announce to them, "God's kingdom has drawn near to you."

¹⁰But if they do not receive you, go into the streets and say
¹¹'We are wiping off against you the dust of your city which has
stuck to our feet; but know this, that God's kingdom has drawn
near.' ¹²I assure you that Sodom will have a more lenient judgment
on that day than that city. ¹³Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you,
Bethsaida! If the miracles done among you had been done in Tyre
and Sidon, they would have changed their hearts long ago, sitting
in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴Yet Tyre and Sidon will have a more
lenient judgment than you. ¹⁵And you, Capernaum, will you be
exalted to heaven? You will go down to Hades! ¹⁶The one who
hears you hears me, and the one who rejects you rejects me, and
the one who rejects me rejects the One who sent me.

¹⁷The seventy two returned joyfully, saying, "Lord, even the
demons subject themselves to us in your name!" ¹⁸He replied to them,

I saw Satan fall as lightning from heaven. ¹⁹Behold! I have
given you the authority to walk on snakes and scorpions, and on
all the enemy's power, and you will not be injured at all.
²⁰However, do not rejoice that the spirits subject themselves to
you; rather, rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

²¹In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said,

I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have
hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and you have
revealed them to children. Yes, Father, because such was well
pleasing in your sight. ²²All things have been delivered to me by
my Father; and no one knows who the Son is, except the Father;
and no one knows who the Father is, except the Son and the one to
whom the Son wishes to reveal him.

²³He turned to the disciples and said to them privately,

Blessed are the eyes which see what you see. ²⁴I assure you that

many prophets and kings wanted to see what you see, and did not; and to hear what you hear, and did not.

²⁵And behold! A certain lawyer stood up and tested him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" ²⁶Jesus answered him, "What is written in the law? What do you read?" ²⁷He replied, "You shall love the Lord your God with all of your heart, and with all of your soul, and with all of your understanding, and your neighbor as yourself." ²⁸Jesus said to him, "You have answered correctly. Do this, and you shall live." ²⁹But he, wishing to justify himself, asked Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?" ³⁰Jesus answered,

A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell into the hands of thieves. They stripped him, beat him, and went away, leaving him half-dead. ³¹Now by chance a priest was going down that road, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³²Likewise a Levite came to the place, looked, and passed by on the other side. ³³But when a certain Samaritan, who was traveling, came upon him, and saw him, his heart went out to him. ³⁴He went to him, and bound his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. He put him on his own beast, brought him to an inn, and cared for him. ³⁵The next day he gave forty cents to the innkeeper, and said, "Take care of him, and when I come, I will pay you for what you spend in addition." ³⁶Which of these three seems to you to have been a neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?

³⁷The lawyer replied, "He who showed mercy to him." Jesus said to him, "Go and do likewise."

³⁸Now as they journeyed, Jesus went into a village where a woman named Martha received him into her house. ³⁹Her sister, Mary, sat at the Lord's feet, listening to his words. ⁴⁰But Martha, distracted by many duties, asked Jesus, "Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Tell her then to lend me a hand!" ⁴¹The Lord replied to her,

Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things, ⁴²but only one is needful. Mary has chosen the good part, and it will not be taken from her.

11 While he was in a certain place praying, as he paused, one of his disciples asked him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John taught his disciples." ²He responded to them,

When you pray, say, "Father, may your name be set apart. May your kingdom come. ³Give us our food day by day. ⁴Forgive our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. Do not lead us into temptation."

⁵And he said to them,

What man among you who has a friend will go to him at midnight, and say to him, "Loan me three loaves of bread, ⁶for my friend has come to me from a journey, and I have no food for him." ⁷And the man inside answers, "Do not bother me, for the door is shut, and my children are asleep with me, and I cannot get up to give to you." ⁸I assure you that, though he will not get up and give to him because the man is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will get up and give him whatever he needs.

⁹I assure you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. ¹⁰Everyone who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and it will be opened to the one who knocks. ¹¹Who among you, if his son asks for a fish, will give him a snake? ¹²Or if he asks an egg, will give him a scorpion? ¹³If you who are evil know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to the ones who ask him.

¹⁴Now Jesus was casting out a demon that could not speak; after the demon had gone out, the man spoke, and the crowds marveled.

¹⁵However, some of them said, "He is casting out demons by Beelzebul, the prince of demons." ¹⁶And others, putting him to the test, were seeking a sign out of heaven from him. ¹⁷But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them,

Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a divided house falls. ¹⁸If Satan is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? ¹⁹If I cast out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. ²⁰But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, then God's kingdom has come upon you.

²¹When a well-armed strong man guards his house, his possessions are safe; ²²but if a man stronger than he comes and conquers him, then he takes the armor on which he relied, and divides his goods. ²³The one who is not on my side is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters.

²⁴When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through waterless places seeking a resting place. When he finds none, he says, "I will return to the house I left." ²⁵When he comes, he finds the house swept and put in order. ²⁶Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they come and dwell there. The last condition of that man is worse than the first.

²⁷While he was speaking, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that carried you, and the breasts that you sucked." ²⁸He replied, "Blessed are they who hear and keep God's word."

²⁹While crowds were gathering, he began to say,

This evil generation seeks a sign, but none will be given to it, except the sign of Jonah. ³⁰As Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so the Son of man will be to this generation. ³¹The queen of the south will appear at the judgment with the people of this

generation, and will condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to hear Solomon's wisdom, but behold! Someone greater than Solomon is here. ³²The Ninevites will appear at the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it; for they changed their hearts into Jonah's preaching, but behold! Someone greater than Jonah is here.

³³No one, after lighting a lamp, puts it into a closet or under a measuring basket, but on a stand, that those coming in may see the light. ³⁴The lamp of the body is your eye. When your eye is sincere, all of your body is light; but if it is evil, your body is dark. ³⁵Take care therefore, that the light in you is not darkness. ³⁶If then your whole body is light, with no part dark, it will be wholly bright, as when a lamp shines on you in its brightness.

³⁷While Jesus was speaking, a Pharisee asked him to have a meal with him. He entered his house, and sat at the table. ³⁸But the Pharisee was surprised when he saw that Jesus did not first wash before the meal. ³⁹The Lord said to him,

You Pharisees wash the outside of a cup and of a platter, but your insides are full of extortion and evil. ⁴⁰Fools! Did not he who made the outside also make the inside? ⁴¹But give a gift of things that are within; and behold! All things will be clean to you.

⁴²Woe to you Pharisees! Because you give a tenth of mint and rue and every vegetable, but disregard justice and the love of God. It is necessary to practice these, while not neglecting the others. ⁴³Woe to you Pharisees! Because you love the best seat in the synagogues, and the greetings in the market places. ⁴⁴Woe to you! Because you are like unseen graves on which men unknowingly walk.

⁴⁵Then a certain lawyer replied to him, "Teacher, you insult us by saying these things." ⁴⁶Jesus answered,

Woe to you lawyers! Because you load men with burdens that are hard to carry, but you do not touch them with one of your fingers. ⁴⁷Woe to you! Because you build the tombs of the prophets whom your fathers killed. ⁴⁸So you are witnesses, and you approve of your fathers' deeds; because they killed them, and you build their tombs.

⁴⁹Therefore the wisdom of God has spoken, "I will send them prophets and apostles," and they will kill and persecute some of them, ⁵⁰so that the blood of all the prophets will be required of this generation, the blood poured out from the foundation of the world, ⁵¹from Abel's blood to the blood of Zachariah who was slain between the altar and the temple. Indeed I assure you, it will be required from this generation. ⁵²Woe to you lawyers! Because you take away the key of knowledge; you yourselves did not enter, and you refused those who were entering.

⁵³As he went away from there, the scribes and the Pharisees became very hostile, and began to draw him out on many subjects, ⁵⁴lying in wait for him, in order to catch him in his speech.

12 When thousands of people gathered, and were stepping on one another, he began first to speak to his disciples,

Guard yourselves against the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ²There is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, or hidden that shall not be made known. ³What you have spoken in the darkness will be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in the ear in a private room will be proclaimed on the housetops.

⁴I assure you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who can kill the body, and after that have nothing more that they can do. ⁵But I will show you whom you have to fear: fear him who – after killing – has power to cast into hell. Indeed I assure you, fear him.

⁶Are not five sparrows sold for two cents? Yet God has not

forgotten one of them. ⁷The hairs of your head have all been counted. Do not be afraid: you are worth more than many sparrows.

⁸I assure you, everyone who acknowledges me in the presence of men, the Son of man shall acknowledge him in the presence of God's angels; ⁹but whoever denies me in the presence of men, I will also deny him in the presence of God's angels. ¹⁰Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him; but he who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.

¹¹When they lead you before the synagogues and rulers and authorities, do not worry how you will defend yourselves, or what you will say; ¹²the Holy Spirit will teach you in that same hour what you must say.

¹³Then a man in the crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me." ¹⁴Jesus replied, "Man, who made me judge or arbitrator over you?" ¹⁵Then he spoke to the people, "Watch, and guard yourselves from all greediness, for a man's life is not the abundance of his possessions." ¹⁶And he told them a parable, saying,

The field of a certain rich man yielded an abundant harvest. ¹⁷And he said to himself, "What shall I do, for I do not have a place to store my crops." ¹⁸Then he said, "This is what I will do: I will pull down my barns, and build larger ones, and I will store there all of my grain and goods; ¹⁹and I will say to my soul, 'Soul, you have many good things laid up for years to come. Take it easy, eat, drink, and rejoice.'" ²⁰But God said to him, "Fool, this night your soul is required of you, and whose shall be the things you have prepared?" ²¹So is he who lays up treasure for himself, but is not rich toward God.

²²Then he said to his disciples,

Do not worry about your life, what you will eat; neither about your body, what you will wear. ²³Life is more than food, and the body more than clothes. ²⁴Consider the ravens: they neither sow nor reap, and have neither barns nor storerooms; and God feeds them. How much more are you worth than the birds! ²⁵Which one of you can add a few inches to his height by worrying? ²⁶If then you cannot do the least thing, why worry about the rest?

²⁷Consider how the lilies grow: they neither toil nor weave, but even Solomon in all his splendor was not clothed like one of these. ²⁸If God clothes in this fashion the grass of the field, which today is, but disappears tomorrow, how much more will he clothe you, people of little faith! ²⁹Do not be preoccupied with what you will eat and drink. Do not live in a state of anxiety. ³⁰The nations of the world seek all of these things, and your Father knows that you need them. ³¹Instead, seek his kingdom, and these things shall be added to you.

³²Do not be afraid, little flock, for your Father is pleased to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell what you own, and give the money to charity. Make for yourselves purses that do not get old, an unfailing treasure in heaven, where no thief comes near, and no moth destroys. ³⁴Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

³⁵Let your waist be girded about, and your lamps burning. ³⁶Be like men who expect their master, when he will return from the marriage banquet, that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open to him. ³⁷Blessed are those slaves whose master will return and find them watching. I assure you that he will gird himself, have them to sit at the table, and come and serve them. ³⁸And whether he comes in the second or even third watch and finds them ready, those slaves are blessed. ³⁹You know this that if the master of the house had known when a thief would come, he would not have allowed his house to be plundered. ⁴⁰Be ready,

because the Son of man will come in an hour you do not expect.

⁴¹Peter asked, "Lord, are you speaking this parable to us or to everybody?" ⁴²The Lord replied,

Who then is a wise and faithful steward, whom the master will put in charge of his servants to distribute food at the proper time?

⁴³Blessed is that slave whose master, when he comes, will find that he is doing this. ⁴⁴Truly I assure you he will set him over all his possessions.

⁴⁵But if that slave says in his heart, "My master delays his coming," and begins to beat the menservants and the maidservants, to eat and drink and to be drunk, ⁴⁶then the master of that slave will come on a day he does not expect, and at a time he does not know, and will punish him severely, and will make him share the lot of the unbelievers. ⁴⁷That slave who knew his master's will but did not prepare or do his will, shall receive many strokes; ⁴⁸but that one who did not know, yet he does things deserving of punishment, shall receive few strokes; and the one to whom much is entrusted, of him more will be asked.

⁴⁹I came to throw fire upon the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! ⁵⁰I have an immersion to undergo, and how distressed I am till it is accomplished! ⁵¹Do you suppose that I came to bring peace to the earth? No, I assure you, but rather division. ⁵²Five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three; ⁵³they will be divided father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law.

⁵⁴Then he said to the crowds,

When you see a cloud rising in the west, you immediately say that rain is coming, and so it does. ⁵⁵When the south wind blows,

you say, "It will be a hot day," and it happens. ⁵⁶Hypocrites, you know how to interpret the face of the earth and heaven, but not the present time. ⁵⁷Why do you not judge what is right even of yourselves?

⁵⁸As you go before a ruler with an opponent, do your best to come to terms with him on the way, for fear that he will take you before the judge, and the judge will deliver you to the officer, and the officer will put you in jail. ⁵⁹I assure you, you will not be freed until you have paid back even the last cent.

13 At that time some were telling him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices. ²He replied to them,

Do you suppose that these Galileans were more sinful than all the Galileans, because they suffered these things? ³No, I assure you, but unless you change your hearts, all of you will likewise perish. ⁴Or those eighteen who were killed when a tower in Siloam fell, do you suppose that they had sinned more than all the inhabitants of Jerusalem? ⁵No, I assure you, but unless you change your hearts, all of you will likewise perish.

⁶Then he spoke this parable,

A man who had a fig tree in his vineyard came seeking fruit, but found none. ⁷He said to the vineyard worker, "Look! Three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree, and have found none. Cut it down. Why does it waste the soil?" ⁸He answered, "Let it stand one more year, until I have dug around it and put on manure. ⁹Then if it bears fruit for the next year, fine; but if not, cut it down."

¹⁰He was teaching in the synagogue on the sabbath. ¹¹Behold! A woman was there who had suffered with a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; she was bent over and unable to stand upright. ¹²Jesus saw her, and called her to himself and said, "Woman, you have been released

from your infirmity." ¹³He placed his hand on her, and she immediately stood upright and praised God.

¹⁴Then the ruler of the synagogue, angry because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, said to the crowd, "There are six days during which one must work. Come and be healed on them, but not on the sabbath." ¹⁵The Lord answered him,

Hypocrites, does not each of you take his ox or his donkey from the barn for watering on the sabbath? ¹⁶But this woman, a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has kept bound, mind you, for eighteen years, was it not necessary that she should be released from this bond on the sabbath day?

¹⁷After he spoke these words, all of his opponents were ashamed, but the multitude was rejoicing because of all the glorious things he was doing. ¹⁸Then he said,

What is God's kingdom like? With what shall I compare it? ¹⁹It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man planted in his garden. It grew and became a tree, and the birds nested in its branches.

²⁰Again he said,

With what shall I compare God's kingdom? ²¹It is like yeast which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, until all of the dough was leavened.

²²Then he went through the cities and villages, teaching as he made his way to Jerusalem. ²³And a certain one said to him, "Lord, are few being saved?" He responded to him,

²⁴Strive to enter through the narrow door; for many, I assure you, will seek to enter, but will be unable. ²⁵When the householder will arise and shut the door, you will stand outside knocking on the door, and saying, "Lord, open to us." But he will reply to you,

"I do not know from where you have come." ²⁶Then you will begin to say, "We ate and drank with you, and you taught in our streets." ²⁷Again he will say, "I do not know you. Go away, all of you workers of unrighteousness."

²⁸There you will weep and grind your teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in God's kingdom, but you are cast out. ²⁹They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and will sit down in God's kingdom. ³⁰Behold! The last will be first, and the first last.

³¹At that time some Pharisees came and said to him, "Go away from here, for Herod wants to kill you." ³²He replied,

Go and say to that fox, "Behold! I cast out demons and perform healings today and tomorrow, and on the third day I complete my work." ³³It is necessary that I go on my way today and tomorrow and on the coming day, for a prophet cannot perish outside of Jerusalem.

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those sent to her, how often I have wanted to gather your children, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were unwilling! ³⁵Behold! Your house is forsaken! I assure you, you will not see me until you say, "Blessed is he who comes in the Lord's name."

14 He entered the house of a ruler of the Pharisees to have a meal, and they were watching him closely. ²And behold! A man was there in front of him who was suffering with dropsy. ³Jesus asked the lawyers and Pharisees, "Is it lawful to heal a man on the sabbath or not?" ⁴They remained silent. Jesus took the man, and healed him, and sent him away. ⁵Then he asked them, "Which one of you, having a son or an ox fall into a well, will not immediately pull him out on the sabbath?" ⁶They could not answer.

⁷He noticed that the dinner guests were picking seats of honor, and he spoke a parable to them,

⁸When someone invites you to a marriage feast, do not take the place of honor, lest he also invited someone more honorable than you; and the host will come and say to you, "Let this man have your place", and then with disgrace you will begin to occupy the lowest seat. ¹⁰But when you are invited, take the lowest seat, so that when your host may say, "Friend, come up higher", then you will receive honor in the presence of all of the guests. Everyone who exalts himself will be brought low, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

¹²Then he began to speak to his host,

When you give a dinner or supper, invite neither your friends, nor your brothers, nor your kinsmen, nor your rich neighbors, lest they invite you in return, and you will be repaid. ¹³But when you entertain, invite the beggars, the crippled, the maimed, and the blind. ¹⁴You will be blessed (because they cannot repay you), for you will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous.

¹⁵One of the guests who sat at the table with him heard these things, and said to him, "Blessed is he who feasts in God's kingdom."

¹⁶Jesus replied to him,

A certain man prepared a lavish dinner, and invited many. ¹⁷He sent a slave at the dinner hour to say to the ones who had been invited, "Come, for the dinner is ready." ¹⁸They all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, "I have bought a farm, and I need to go and see it. Please have me excused." ¹⁹Another answered, "I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them. Please have me excused." ²⁰A third responded, "I have gotten married, so I cannot come." ²¹The slave came and reported these things to his master, and the householder became angry and said to the slave, "Go now into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the beggars, the lame, the blind, and the crippled."

²²The slave said, "Lord, what you commanded is done, and there is still room." ²³The master replied, "Go into the highways and hedgerows and constrain them to come, that my house may be filled. ²⁴I assure you that none of the ones invited shall taste of my dinner."

²⁵A large crowd was following him, and he turned and said to them,

²⁶If anyone comes to me and does not hate his own father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, even his own life, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after me cannot be my disciple.

²⁸Which one of you, wishing to build a tower, does not first sit down and count the cost, to see if he can complete it? ²⁹If he lays the foundation and cannot finish, then all who see it will mock him, ³⁰saying, "This man began to build, but could not finish."

³¹Or what king, setting out to wage war on another king, does not first sit down and get advice if he can meet – with ten thousand men – the king who is coming against him with twenty thousand men? ³²If not, while the other is far off, he sends a messenger asking for peace.

³³So every one of you who does not forsake all that he has cannot be my disciple.

³⁴Salt is good, but if it has lost its taste, how will you flavor it? ³⁹It is useful neither for the soil, nor for the dungheap; it is thrown away. Let him who has ears, hear.

15 All the tax collectors and sinners came near to hear him. ²However, the Pharisees and the scribes complained, saying, "This man welcomes sinners and eats with them." ³He replied to them with this parable, saying,

⁴Which man of you, who has a hundred sheep and loses one of

them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the desert and go after the lost one until he finds it? ⁵When he has found it, he puts it upon his shoulder, and rejoices. ⁶When he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, exclaiming, "Rejoice with me, because I have found my sheep which was lost!" ⁷I assure you that, in the same way, there will be joy in heaven over one sinner who changes his heart, more than over ninety-nine righteous people who do not need to change their hearts.

⁸Or what woman, who has lost one of her ten silver coins, does not light a lamp and sweep the house and search carefully until she finds it? ⁹And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors, exclaiming, "Rejoice with me, because I have my coin which was lost." ¹⁰In the same manner, I assure you, there is rejoicing in the presence of God's angels over one sinner who changes his heart.

¹¹He continued,

A certain man had two sons. ¹²The younger said to his father, "Give me my part of your estate." He divided to them his living. ¹³Not long afterward, the younger son gathered his belongings and went to a far country, where he squandered his money, living immorally.

¹⁴After he had spent everything, that country suffered a severe famine, and he became destitute. ¹⁵He then hired himself out to a citizen of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶He longed to be fed some of the carob pods which the pigs were eating, and no one was giving him anything. ¹⁷When he came to himself, he said, "How many of my father's hired hands have more than enough, but I am perishing here with starvation. I will arise and go to my father and say, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. ¹⁹I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired hands.'"

²⁰He arose and went to his father. While he was yet far away, his father saw him and his heart went out to him; he ran and embraced him warmly and kissed him tenderly. ²¹The son said to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son." ²²The father said to his slaves, "Bring out quickly a robe, the best one, and put it on him, and put a ring on his finger, and sandals on his feet. ²³Bring the fatted calf and kill it. Let us eat and rejoice, ²⁴because this my son was dead, but has come back to life! He was lost, but has been found!" And they began to celebrate.

²⁵His older son was in the field, and as he returned and came near the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶He summoned one of the servants and asked what these things meant. ²⁷The servant told him, "Your brother has returned, and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has recovered him in good health." ²⁸However, he became angry, and did not want to go inside; but his father came out and was pleading with him. ²⁹He answered his father, "Look! I have slaved for you for these many years, and have never disobeyed you; yet you have never given me even the kid of a goat, that I might rejoice with my friends. ³⁰But when this your son who has wasted your money with prostitutes returns, you kill the fatted calf!" ³¹The father replied to him, "You are always with me, and all of my things are yours. ³²We must rejoice and be happy, because this one, your brother, was dead, but has come back to life! He was lost, but has been found!"

16 And he said to the disciples,

A certain rich man received a report that his manager was squandering his money. ²He called him in and said, "What is this I hear about you? Give me the records of your stewardship, for you cannot be manager any longer."

³Then the manager said to himself, "What will I do? Because

my master has taken the stewardship from me. I cannot dig, and I am ashamed to beg. ⁴I know what I will do, so that, when I am removed from the stewardship, men will receive me into their houses. ⁵He summoned each of his master's debtors, and said to the first, "How much do you owe my master?" ⁶He replied, "Eight hundred gallons of olive oil." The manager answered, "Take your statement, sit down quickly, and write four hundred." ⁷Then he asked another, "How much do you owe?" He replied to him, "A thousand bushels of wheat." The manager said, "Take your statement and write eight hundred." ⁸The master commended the dishonest manager, because he acted shrewdly, for the children of this age are more shrewd than the children of light. ⁹I assure you, make friends for yourselves by means of dishonest wealth, so that when it is gone, they will receive you into everlasting dwelling places.

¹⁰The one who is faithful in little things is also faithful in big things, and the one who is dishonest in small things is also dishonest in large things. ¹¹If therefore you are not faithful with dishonest wealth, who will trust you with true riches? ¹²If you are not faithful with another's property, who will give you what is your own?

¹³No servant can serve two masters. Either he will hate one and love the other, or he will hold to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and money.

¹⁴Now the Pharisees, who loved money, were listening to these words, and they were ridiculing him. ¹⁵Jesus said to them,

You justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. That which is exalted among men is detestable in the sight of God. ¹⁶The law and the prophets were in force until the time of John; but from that time, God's kingdom is being proclaimed, and everyone is urgently invited into it. ¹⁷It is easier for heaven and

earth to pass away, than for one part of a letter of the law to fall.

¹⁸Everyone who divorces and remarries commits adultery, and he who marries a divorcee commits adultery.

¹⁹There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen, enjoying luxuries every day. ²⁰There was also a beggar named Lazarus, lying at his gate, covered with sores, ²¹craving even the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table. Dogs licked his sores. ²²Lazarus died, and was carried away by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and he was buried. ²³He lifted up his eyes in Hades, being in torment, and saw Abraham far away, and Lazarus in his bosom.

²⁴He cried out, "Father Abraham, have mercy on me! Send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water to cool my tongue, because I am suffering in this flame!" ²⁵Abraham answered, "Son, remember that you received good things during your lifetime, while Lazarus received evil; now he is comforted here, while you are suffering. ²⁶Besides all of this, a great chasm stands between us and you, so that those who wish to cross to you cannot, neither can they cross from there to us."

²⁷Then he said, "I ask you, father, send him to my father's house, ²⁸for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, so that they do not come into this place of torment." ²⁹Abraham replied, "They have Moses and the prophets; let them listen to them." ³⁰But he answered, "No, father Abraham, but if one goes to them from the dead, they will change their hearts." ³¹Abraham said to him, "If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, they will not be persuaded, even if one should arise from the dead."

17 Then he said to his disciples,

Causes of stumbling must come, but woe to him through whom they come. ²It would be better for him if a millstone were tied around his neck and that he should be thrown into the sea, rather

than causing one of these little ones to stumble. ³Watch yourselves.

If your brother sins, rebuke him; and if he changes his heart, forgive him. ⁴If he sins against you seven times a day, and turns to you seven times, and says, "I change my heart," you shall forgive him.

⁵The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith." ⁶He answered,

If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, and you command a mulberry tree, "Be uprooted and planted in the sea," it will obey you.

⁷Which of you, having a slave who plows or keeps sheep, after he comes in from the field, will say to him, "Come now and sit down to dinner"? ⁸Instead, would you not say, "Prepare what I shall eat and, when you have dressed, serve me, until I have eaten and drunk; and afterward you may eat and drink." ⁹Would you thank the slave because he did the things that had been commanded? ¹⁰In the same manner also, when you have done all things that have been commanded you, say, "We are unworthy slaves. We have done what we ought to do."

¹¹On his way to Jerusalem, he was crossing through the borderland between Galilee and Samaria. ¹²While he was going into a certain village, ten lepers met him. They stood at a distance, ¹³and lifted their voice, saying, "Jesus, Master, show us mercy!" ¹⁴He saw them, and said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the priests." While they were going they were cleansed.

¹⁵Then one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back and praised God with a loud voice, ¹⁶and fell on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks. He was a Samaritan. ¹⁷Jesus asked, "Were not ten cleansed? Where are the nine? ¹⁸Was none found to return to give God the glory, except this foreigner?" ¹⁹Jesus said to him, "Arise and go. Your faith has saved you."

²⁰After he was asked by the Pharisees when God's kingdom would come, he replied,

God's kingdom does not come by watching. ²¹People will not say, "Look! Here it is!" or, "There," for, behold! God's kingdom is inside of you.

²²Then He said to the disciples,

The days will come when you will want to see one of the days of the Son of man but you shall not. ²³They will say to you, "Look! There!" or, "Look! Here!" Do not follow or run after them. ²⁴As the lightning shines from one part of heaven to another, so shall the Son of man be in his day. ²⁵But he must first suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation.

²⁶As it was in Noah's days, so shall it be in the days of the Son of man. ²⁷They were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed everyone. ²⁸So it was in Lot's days: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building houses; ²⁹but on the day that Lot left Sodom, fire and brimstone rained from heaven and destroyed everyone. ³⁰Things shall be the same way in the day that the Son of man is revealed.

³¹In that day, whoever is on a house top, with his goods inside, let him not go down to take them; and whoever is in a field, let him not return for the things that are left behind. ³²Remember Lot's wife. ³³Whoever seeks to save his life shall lose it, and whoever loses his life shall keep it. ³⁴I assure you, in that night, two men will be on one bed: one shall be taken, and the other left. ³⁵Two women will be grinding grain together: one shall be taken, and the other left.

³⁷They answered him, asking, "Where, Lord?" He said to them, "Where the carcass is, the vultures will be gathered."

18 He told them a parable, that they must always pray and never lose heart, ²saying,

A judge in a certain city neither revered God nor respected man. ³A widow in that city continued to come to him, begging, "Avenge me against my opponent." ⁴He was unwilling for awhile, but later said to himself, "Though I neither revere God nor regard man, ⁵yet because this widow continues to bother me, I will avenge her, otherwise she will wear me out by her continual coming."

⁶The Lord continued,

Hear what the unjust judge says. ⁷Will not God give justice to his chosen people who are crying to him day and night, and will he not be patient with them? ⁸I assure you that he will avenge them without delay. But when the Son of man has come, will he find the faith on the earth?

⁹He told this parable to those who regarded themselves as being righteous while looking down on everyone else,

¹⁰Two men went up into the temple to pray, one a Pharisee, the other a tax collector. ¹¹The Pharisee stood and prayed to himself, "God, I thank you that I am not like other people: extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector. ¹²I fast twice a week, and I give a tenth of my earnings." ¹³But the tax collector stood at a distance, and was unwilling simply to lift his eyes toward heaven, but repeatedly beat his breast, saying, "God, be merciful to me, a sinner." ¹⁴I assure you that this man went down to his house justified, rather than the other; because everyone who exalts himself shall be brought low, but the one who lowers himself shall be exalted.

¹⁵They were bringing their babies to him that he might touch them. The disciples saw this, and were rebuking them. ¹⁶But Jesus invited them, saying,

Allow the little children to come to me, and stop forbidding them; for God's kingdom belongs to ones such as these. ¹⁷I assure you, whoever does not receive God's kingdom like a little child will by no means enter it.

¹⁸A ruler asked, "Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?" ¹⁹Jesus said to him,

Why do you call me good? No one is good except God. ²⁰You know the commandments: "Do not commit adultery; Do not murder; Do not steal; Do not bear false witness; Honor your father and mother.

²¹He responded, "I have obeyed all of these things since I was young." ²²Jesus heard this, and said to him,

You lack one thing: sell everything you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me.

²³The man heard these things, and was deeply distressed, for he was very rich. ²⁴Jesus saw that he was deeply distressed, and said,

How difficult it is for rich people to enter God's kingdom! ²¹It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter God's kingdom.

²⁶Those who had listened asked, "Who can be saved?" ²⁷He replied, "The things that are impossible with men are possible with God." ²⁸Peter said, "Behold! We have left our possessions and have followed you." ²⁹Jesus responded to them,

I assure you that there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of God's kingdom,³⁰ who shall not receive an abundance in this time, and eternal life in the world to come.

³¹He took the twelve and said to them,

Behold! We are going to Jerusalem, and all things written by the prophets about the Son of man shall be fulfilled. ³²He shall be delivered to the Gentiles, and shall be ridiculed, violently abused, and spit upon. ³³After they beat him with a whip they shall kill him, but he shall rise on the third day.

³⁴They did not understand any of these things; and this matter was hidden from them, and they did not perceive what was said.

³⁵As He approached Jericho, a blind man was sitting beside the road, begging. ³⁶He heard that a crowd was passing, and asked what this meant. ³⁷They told him that Jesus, the Nazarene, was passing by. ³⁸He cried, saying, "Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me." ³⁹Those in front commanded him to be quiet, but he continued to cry even more, "Son of David, have mercy on me." ⁴⁰Jesus stopped, and commanded that the man be brought to him. After he came near, Jesus asked him, ⁴¹"What do you want me to do for you?" He said, "Lord, I want to see." ⁴²Jesus said to him, "Look up, your faith has saved you." ⁴³He immediately recovered his sight, and began to follow him, glorifying God. All the people who saw what had happened praised God.

19 He entered Jericho, and was passing through, ²and behold! A man named Zacchaeus, a wealthy chief tax collector, ³was seeking to see Jesus, but he could not because of the crowd and because he was short. ⁴He ran in front of the crowd and climbed a sycamore tree, that he might see Jesus, because he was about to pass that way. ⁵As Jesus came to the place, he looked up and said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down now, for I must visit in your home today." ⁶He came down immediately

and received him joyfully. ⁷All who saw what happened were grumbling, saying, "He has gone to be a guest of a sinner!" ⁸Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Behold! I give half of my income to the poor, Lord, and if I have overcharged anyone, I will repay him fourfold." ⁹Jesus said,

Salvation has come to this home today, because he is also a son of Abraham. ¹⁰Indeed the Son of man has come to seek and to save the lost.

¹¹As they listened to these things, he proceeded to tell a parable, because he was near Jerusalem, and they expected that God's kingdom would soon appear. ¹²Therefore he said,

A certain nobleman traveled to a distant country in order to receive a kingship, and then returned. ¹³He summoned ten of his slaves, gave them two hundred dollars, and said to them, "Do business until I return." ¹⁴But his citizens despised him, and sent representatives after him, saying, "We do not want this man to reign over us." When he returned from receiving the kingship, he summoned to him the slaves to whom he had given the money, to learn what profit they had earned. ¹⁶The first came and said, "Lord, your twenty dollars have gained two hundred dollars." ¹⁷He replied to him, "Splendid, good slave! Because you were faithful in a small matter, take power over ten cities." ¹⁸The second one came and said, "Your twenty dollars have gained a hundred dollars." ¹⁹He said to this one, "You be over five cities." ²⁰Then the other came and said, "Lord, look! Here is your money, which I kept stored away in a napkin ²¹for I was afraid of you, because you are an exacting man: you take up what you did not lay down, and you reap what you did not sow." ²²He said to him, "I will condemn you with your own words, worthless slave! You knew that I am a stern man, that I take up what I have not laid down, and reap what I have not sown. ²³Why did you not put my money in the bank, so

that, upon my return, I could have collected it with interest?"

²⁴He said to those who stood by, "Take the twenty dollars from him, and give to the one who has the two hundred dollars." ²⁵They said to him, "Lord, he has two hundred dollars." ²⁶"I assure you that it shall be given to everyone who has; but from the one who does not have, even what he has shall be taken away. ²⁷Now bring here these enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them in my presence."

²⁸After he said these things, he walked ahead of them, going up to Jerusalem. ²⁹As he approached Bethphage and Bethany, on the mount of Olives, he sent two disciples, ³⁰saying,

Go into the next village. As you enter, you will find a colt tied on which no one has ever sat. Untie him and bring him. ³¹If anyone asks why are you untying the colt, you shall answer in this way, "The Lord needs him."

³²They who were sent found things as he had told them. ³³While they were untying the colt, his owners asked them, "Why are you untying the colt?" ³⁴They replied, "The Lord needs him." ³⁵They led him to Jesus, and after they had thrown their garments on the colt, they set Jesus on him. ³⁶As he was riding, they scattered their garments on the road. ³⁷While he was approaching the slope of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude began to rejoice and to praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, ³⁸saying, "Blessed is the King who comes in the Lord's name! Peace in heaven and glory on high!" ³⁹Then some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples." ⁴⁰He replied, "I assure you that if these will become quiet, the stones will cry out."

⁴¹As he came near and saw the city, he wept over it, ⁴²saying,

If only you too had known, on this day, the things which make for peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³The days

will come when your enemies will set up barricades against you, and they will encircle you, and hem you in on all sides, ⁴⁴and they will completely destroy you, and your children with you; they will not leave one stone on another among you, because you did not know the time of your visitation.

⁴⁵He entered the temple, and began to cast out those who were selling, ⁴⁶saying, "It is written, 'My house shall be a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of robbers.'" ⁴⁷He continued to teach in the temple every day. The chief priests, the scribes, and the prominent citizens were seeking to destroy him, ⁴⁸but they did not find what they might do, for all of the people hung upon him, listening.

20 One day, while he was teaching the people in the temple and proclaiming the good news, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders confronted him, ²saying to him, "Tell us by what authority are you doing these things, or who gave you this authority?" ³He replied to them, "I also will ask you a question, and you give me an answer: ⁴was John's immersion from heaven or from men?"

⁵They reasoned among themselves, saying,

If we say, "from heaven," he will ask, "Why therefore did you not believe him?" ⁶But if we say, "from men," all the people will stone us, for they are convinced that John was a prophet.

⁷They answered that they did not know. ⁸And Jesus said to them, "Neither do I tell you by what authority I am doing these things."

⁹Then he began to tell this parable to the people,

A man planted a vineyard and let it out to tenant farmers, and then went away for a long time. ¹⁰At the right season he sent a slave, so that they would give him some of the fruit of the vineyard; but the farmers beat him and sent him away empty-handed. Again, he sent another slave, whom they also beat, treated shamefully, and sent away empty-handed. ¹²He then sent yet a

third, whom they also wounded and threw out.

¹³Then the master of the vineyard said, "What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. Perhaps they will respect him." ¹⁴When the farmers saw him, they plotted with one another, saying, "This is the heir: let us kill him, so that we may get the inheritance." ¹⁵Then they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. What therefore will the master of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶He shall come and destroy these farmers, and shall give the vineyard to others.

They heard this, and exclaimed, "Never!" ¹⁷He then looked straight at them and said,

Why therefore is this written, "The Stone which the builders rejected, this One has become the Keystone"? ¹⁸Everyone who falls on that Stone will be broken to pieces, and it will crush the one on whom it falls.

¹⁹In that very hour the scribes and chief priests sought to arrest him, but they were afraid of the people, for they knew that he had spoken this parable against them.

²⁰They watched him closely, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, so that they might catch him in his speech, in order to deliver him to the rule and the authority of the governor. ²¹They asked him,

Teacher, we know that you speak and teach correctly, and that you show no partiality; rather, you teach God's way truthfully. ²²Is it lawful – or is it not – for us to pay tribute to Caesar?

²³But he knew their trickery, and said to them, ²⁴"Show me a coin. Whose are the image and inscription?" They answered, "Caesar's." ²⁵He said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²⁶They could not catch him by his speech before the people, and they marveled at his answer and kept quiet.

²⁷Some of the Sadducees (who say there is no resurrection) came to him and asked him, ²⁸saying,

Teacher, Moses wrote to us, "If a man's childless brother dies, leaving a wife, then his brother shall take his wife and raise up children to his brother." ²⁹Now there were seven brothers: the first took a wife and died childless; ³⁰and the second, ³¹and the third took her; likewise also all seven died childless. ³²Afterward the wife also died. ³³Whose wife will she be in the resurrection? The seven had taken her as wife.

³⁴Jesus said to them,

The sons of this world marry and are given in marriage; ³⁵but those who have been accounted worthy to obtain that world and the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage; ³⁶neither can they die any more, for they are like angels, and they are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

³⁷But that the dead are raised, even Moses made known at the thorn-bush, when he called the Lord, "the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the ³⁸God of Jacob." Now God is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all men are alive to him.

³⁹Some of the scribes answered, "Teacher, you have spoken well." ⁴⁰No one dared anymore to ask him anything.

⁴¹Then he asked them,

How is it possible that they call the Christ the son of David? ⁴²David himself says in the book of Psalms, "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at my right hand, ⁴³until I make your enemies your footstool.' ⁴⁴Since David calls him "Lord," how is he then his son?

⁴⁵While all the people were listening, he said to his disciples,

⁴⁶Watch out for the scribes who desire to parade in long robes,

and love greetings in the market places, and the most prominent seats in the synagogues, and the most honorable places at dinners. ⁴⁷They devour widows' houses and pray long prayers for show. These shall receive greater condemnation.

21 He looked up and saw the rich casting their contributions into the treasury, ²and he saw a needy widow giving two small copper coins, ³and said,

Indeed, I assure you that this poor widow has given more than all the rest, ⁴for they all gave of their abundance, but she of her poverty, even all her living.

⁵Some spoke about the beautiful stones and offerings adorning the temple, and Jesus said, ⁶"As to these things which you see, the days shall come when not a stone of the temple will be left on another." ⁷They asked him, "Teacher, when shall these things be, and what is the sign when these things are about to happen?" ⁸He answered,

Beware, lest you are led astray; for many shall come in my name, saying, "I am he," and, "The time is near." Do not go after them. ⁹Also, when you hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified, for these things must come first, but the end is not right away.

¹⁰Then he said to them,

Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There shall be great earthquakes and widespread famines and pestilences; there shall be terrors and great heavenly signs. ¹²But before all of this, they shall lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you into synagogues and prisons, leading you before kings and governors on account of my name.

¹³This shall result for you in a testimony. ¹⁴Therefore, resolve in your hearts not to prepare beforehand how to defend

yourselves, ¹⁵for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which none of your adversaries can withstand or contradict. ¹⁶You shall be betrayed by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends; and some of you shall be killed. ¹⁷You shall be hated by all men because of my name; ¹⁸but not a hair of your head shall be lost. ¹⁹You shall possess your souls by patient endurance.

²⁰When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, know then that her desolation is near. ²¹Then let those in Judea escape to the mountains, and let those inside the city get out, and let those outside not enter, ²²for those days of punishment are the fulfillment of all that has been written.

²³In those days, woe to those who are pregnant, or are nursing! Great distress shall be on the land and anger against this people. ²⁴They shall fall by the mouth of the sword, and be carried captive into all nations. Jerusalem shall be trodden by the Gentiles until their times are fulfilled.

²⁵There shall be signs in the sun and moon and stars, and on the earth there shall be anguish of the nations in perplexity at the sound of the sea and rolling of the waves. ²⁶Men shall lose heart from fearful expectation of the things coming upon the world, for the heavenly powers shall be shaken. ¹⁷Then they shall see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸When these things begin, stand upright and lift up your heads, for your redemption is near.

²⁹Then he spoke to them a parable,

Look at the fig tree, and all the trees: ³⁰when they produce leaves, when you see it for yourselves, you know that summer is near. ³¹In like manner, when you see these things, you know that God's kingdom is near. ³²Indeed I assure you that this generation shall not pass away until all things have happened. ³³Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall never pass away.

³⁴Watch yourselves, so that your hearts do not become weighed down in reveling, drunkenness, and anxieties of everyday life. That day shall come on you suddenly ³⁵like a trap; it shall come upon everyone who dwells on the face of the earth. ³⁶Watch and pray at all times, so that you may be able to escape all these things that are going to happen, and to stand before the Son of man.

³⁷He continued to teach in the temple every day, and spent each night in the mount of Olives. ³⁸All the people kept on coming to the temple early each morning to hear him.

22 The feast of unleavened bread drew near, which is called the Passover. ²The chief priests and the scribes were seeking a way to destroy him, but they were afraid of the people. ³Satan entered Judas Iscariot – one of the twelve – ⁴and he went out and conferred with the chief priests and captains about how he might deliver Jesus to them. ⁵They rejoiced, and promised to give him money. ⁶He agreed, and started seeking an opportunity, to deliver him to them in the absence of a crowd.

⁷The day of unleavened bread arrived, when it was necessary to sacrifice the Passover. ⁸Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us." ⁹They said to him, "Where do you want us to prepare it?" ¹⁰He said,

Look! When you go into the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you: follow him into the house which he enters, ¹¹and say to the householder, "The Teacher asks, 'Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?'" ¹²He will show you a large furnished room upstairs. Prepare the Passover there.

¹³They went and found everything as the Lord had told them, and prepared the Passover.

¹⁴The hour arrived, and Jesus sat at the table with his apostles.

¹⁵He said to them,

I have deeply longed to eat this Passover with you before I suffer, ¹⁶for I assure you that I will not again eat it until it is fulfilled in God's kingdom.

¹⁷He took a cup, and gave thanks, and said,

Take this and distribute it among yourselves. ¹⁸I assure you that I will not from now on drink of the fruit of the vine until God's kingdom has come.

¹⁹He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you. Do this in my memory." ²⁰Likewise, he took the cup after supper, saying,

This cup is the new covenant in my blood which is poured out for you. ²¹But look! The hand of the one who betrays me is on the table. ²²The Son of man goes even as it has been determined, but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed.

²³They began to question among themselves which one of them was going to do this. ²⁴Then there was a dispute among them as to which one of them was recognized as the greatest. ²⁵Jesus said to them,

The kings of the Gentiles rule over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called benefactors. ²⁶But you shall not be this way. Let the greatest among you be as the youngest, and the leader as the servant. ²⁷Who is greater, he who sits at the table, or he who serves? Is not the one at the table? But I am among you as one who serves.

²⁸You have stayed with me during my trials; ²⁹and I assign to you a kingdom even as my Father has assigned a kingdom to me, ³⁰that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and you shall sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

³¹Simon, Simon, Satan has asked for you all, to sift you as wheat, ³²but I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and when you have returned, strengthen your brothers.

³³He said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death." ³⁴Jesus answered, "I assure you, Peter, a rooster will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know me."

³⁵And he said to them, "When I sent you without a purse, bag, and sandals, did you lack anything?" They answered, "Nothing." ³⁶Then he said to them,

But now he who has a purse take it, and likewise a bag; and let the one who does not have a sword sell his coat, and buy one. ³⁷I assure you that what has been written must be fulfilled in me, "He was numbered among the criminals"; for that which is written about me has fulfillment.

³⁸And they said, "Lord, look! Here are two swords." He said to them, "They are enough."

³⁹He went out to the mount of Olives, according to custom, and the disciples followed him. ⁴⁰When he was at the place, he said to them, "Pray that you do not enter temptation." ⁴¹He withdrew from them about a stone's throw, kneeled down, and prayed, ⁴²saying, "Father, if you are willing, take this cup away from me! Nevertheless, let not my will be done, but yours." ⁴³An angel appeared from heaven and strengthened him.

⁴⁴Becoming greatly distressed, he prayed more fervently; and his sweat became like clots of blood falling to the ground. ⁴⁵He arose from prayer and went to the disciples and found them sleeping from the grief. ⁴⁶He said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Arise and pray that you do not enter temptation."

⁴⁷While he was yet speaking, behold, there was a crowd; and the one named Judas – who was one of the twelve – was leading them. He came near to kiss him. ⁴⁸Jesus said to him, "Judas, do you betray the

Son of man with a kiss?" ⁴⁹The ones who were with him saw what was about to happen, and asked, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?" ⁵⁰One of them struck the high priest's slave, and cut off his right ear. ⁵¹Jesus answered, "Enough! No more of this." and he touched the ear and healed him.

⁵²Jesus spoke to the chief priests, the captains of the temple, and the elders who had come after him,

Have you come with swords and clubs as against a thief? ⁵³I was with you daily in the temple, and you did not raise a hand against me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

⁵⁴They seized him, led him away, and brought him into the high priest's house; and Peter was following at a distance. ⁵⁵They kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and sat down together, and Peter was sitting in their midst. ⁵⁶A certain servant-girl saw him as he sat near the light, looked straight at him, and said, "This man was with him." ⁵⁷But he denied, saying, "Woman, I do not know him."

⁵⁸A while later, another saw him, and said, "You are one of them." Peter replied, "Man, I am not." ⁵⁹About an hour later, yet another insisted, saying, "Without a doubt, this man was with him, because he also is a Galilean." ⁶⁰But Peter answered, "Man, I do not know what you are saying." Immediately, while he was yet speaking, a rooster crowed. ⁶¹The Lord turned and looked at Peter, who remembered the Lord's saying, "Before the rooster crows today, you will deny me three times." ⁶²He went outside, and wept bitterly.

⁶³Those holding Jesus were ridiculing him and beating him. ⁶⁴They blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, "Prophecy! Who hit you?" ⁶⁵They continued to say many other insulting things against him.

⁶⁶When day came, the elders of the people (both the chief priests and scribes) assembled, and brought Him into their council, ⁶⁷saying, "If you are the Christ, tell us." He replied to them,

If I tell you, you will not believe; ⁶⁸and if I ask you, you will

not answer. ⁶⁹But from now on the Son of man shall sit at the right hand of God's power.

⁷⁰They all said, "Are you then God's Son?" He answered, "You are saying that I AM." ⁷¹They exclaimed, "What further need do we have of testimony? We have heard for ourselves from his own mouth."

23 And all the crowd arose and led him to Pilate. ²They began to bring charges against him, saying, "We have found this man misleading our nation, forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he is Christ a king." ³Pilate questioned him, "Are you the Jews' king?" Jesus replied, "You are speaking." ⁴Then Pilate told the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no guilt in this man." ⁵But they insisted, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout Judea, beginning from Galilee to this place."

⁶Pilate heard what they said, and asked if the man was a Galilean. ⁷After he learned that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was in Jerusalem in those days. ⁸Herod was very glad when he saw Jesus, because for a long time he had wanted to see him, for he had heard about him, and was hoping to see him perform some miracle.

⁹Herod asked him many questions, but he answered nothing. ¹⁰The chief priests and the scribes stood and accused him sharply. ¹¹Herod and his soldiers treated him with contempt, and ridiculed him; they put a splendid robe on him, and sent him back to Pilate. ¹²Herod and Pilate, who had been enemies until that day, became friends.

¹³Pilate summoned the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴and announced to them,

You brought this man before me as one who incites the people to revolt. Behold! I have judged him before you, and have found in him no guilt regarding the charges of which you accuse him; ¹⁵and neither has Herod, for he has returned him to us. Behold! He has done nothing worthy of death. ¹⁶I will therefore flog him and release him.

¹⁸The whole multitude shouted together, "Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas!" ¹⁹(He was in prison for a certain insurrection in the city and for murder.) ²⁰Pilate again addressed them, wanting to release Jesus. ²¹But they shouted, "Crucify, crucify him!" ²²He spoke to them a third time,

What evil has he done? I have found in him nothing worthy of death. Therefore, after flogging him, I will release him.

²³But they persisted in demanding with loud cries that he be crucified, and their cries prevailed. ²⁴Pilate decided that their request should be granted: ²⁵he released the one whom they had requested, who had been imprisoned for insurrection and murder; and he delivered Jesus to their will.

²⁶As they led him away, they seized Simon, a certain Cyrenian who was coming in from the country, and laid the cross on him to carry behind Jesus. ²⁷A large crowd of people was following him, and some women who were mourning and wailing. ²⁸Jesus turned toward them, and said,

Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me; but weep for yourselves, and your children. ²⁹Behold! The days come when they shall say, "Blessed are those who are childless, and the wombs that have not conceived, and the breasts that have not nursed." ³⁰Then they will begin to say to the mountains, "Fall on us," and to the hills, "Cover us." ³¹If they do these things to the green wood, what shall they do when it withers?

³²Then two others, who were criminals, were also led away with him to be killed. ³³They came to a place that is called "The Skull," and they crucified him and the criminals, one on the right and one on the left. ³⁴[Jesus said, "Father forgive them, because they do not know what they are doing."]

They cast lots to divide his garments. ³⁵The crowd stood there and

watched. The rulers continued to sneer, saying, "He saved others, let him save himself, if he is God's Christ, the Chosen One." ³⁶The soldiers also approached him and mocked him, offering him sour wine, ³⁷and saying, "If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself." ³⁸And a superscription was placed above him, "This is the king of the Jews."

³⁹Then one of the criminals who were crucified taunted him, saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us!" ⁴⁰But the other answered, rebuking him,

Do you not fear God, since you are under the same condemnation? ⁴¹We indeed justly, for we are receiving just payment for the things we have done; but this man has done nothing wrong.

⁴²Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom." ⁴³And Jesus said to him, "Indeed, I assure you that you will be with me in Paradise today."

⁴⁴It was already about noon, and darkness came on all the land until three o'clock. ⁴⁵The light of the sun failed, and the curtain of the temple was torn down the middle. ⁴⁶Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Father, I entrust my spirit into your hands." He said this, and died.

⁴⁷The centurion saw what happened, and praised God, saying, "Certainly this man was righteous." ⁴⁸All the people, who had gathered for this spectacle, saw what happened, and went home, beating their breasts. ⁴⁹Everyone who knew him, and the women who were following him from Galilee, stood at a distance to see these things.

⁵⁰And behold! A man named Joseph, who was a council member, and a good and righteous man, who had not agreed with their decision and deed, who was from the Jewish city of Arimathea, was expecting God's kingdom. ⁵²He went to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body. ⁵³He took it down, wrapped it in a fine linen cloth, and placed it in a tomb cut out in rock in which no one ever before had been laid.

⁵⁴It was the day of Preparation, and the Sabbath was beginning. ⁵⁵The women who had followed, who had accompanied him from Galilee, looked at the tomb, and how his body was placed. ⁵⁶Then they went home and prepared aromatic spices and perfume. They rested on the sabbath, according to the commandment.

24 On Sunday, at early dawn, they went to the tomb, carrying the aromatic spices which they had prepared. ²They found the stone rolled away, ³and went in, but did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴While they were puzzled about this, behold! Two men in dazzling clothes stood before them. ⁵They became terrified and bowed their faces to the ground. The men said to them,

Why are you seeking among the dead him who lives? ⁶He is not here, but has been raised! Remember what he told you while he was yet with you in Galilee, ⁷saying, "The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified and be raised on the third day."

⁸They remembered his words, ⁹turned back from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the others. ¹⁰Mary of Magdala, Joanna, Mary (James' mother), and the rest of the women were with them. They were telling the apostles these things; but their words appeared to them as idle talk, and they did not believe them. ¹²However, Peter got up and ran to the tomb. He stooped down and saw only the linen cloths, and then returned home, wondering in himself about what had happened.

¹³And behold! Two of them were going on the same day to Emmaus (a village seven and a half miles from Jerusalem), ¹⁴and were talking with each other about all these events. ¹⁵While they were talking and questioning, Jesus himself drew near and was walking with them. ¹⁶However, their eyes were held back so as not to recognize him.

¹⁷He asked them, "What are these words which you are exchanging with each other while you walk?" They stood still, looking

downcast. ¹⁸One of them, named Cleopas, replied, "Are you the only visitor in Jerusalem who does not know the things that have happened in these days?" ¹⁹He asked them, "What things?" They said,

The things about Jesus of Nazareth, who was a powerful prophet in action and speech before God and all the people, ²⁰how the chief priests and our rulers handed him over to be sentenced to death, and crucified him. ²¹We were hoping that he would soon redeem Israel, but besides all this, it is the third day since these things happened. ²²Also some of our women have astonished us: they were at the tomb early, ²³but did not find his body; they returned and reported a vision of angels who said that he is alive. ²⁴Then some of those with us went to the tomb and found it as the women had reported, but they did not see him.

²⁵He replied,

You foolish men and slow in heart to believe everything which the prophets spoke! ²⁶Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things and to enter his glory?

²⁷Then He explained to them all the things in the scriptures about himself, beginning with Moses and all the prophets.

²⁸As they approached the village where they were going, he acted as if he would go farther. ²⁹However, they urged him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is almost evening, and the day has already drawn to a close." Then he went in to stay with them. ³⁰While he sat at the table, he took bread and gave thanks and gave it to them, ³¹and their eyes were opened and they recognized him. Then he disappeared. ³²They said to each other, "Was not our heart burning in us as he was speaking to us on the road, as he was opening to us the scriptures?"

³³They arose and returned to Jerusalem, and they found the eleven gathered together, and the others with them, ³⁴saying, "Indeed the Lord has been raised and has appeared to Simon." ³⁵Then they reported what

had happened on the road, and how they had recognized him in the breaking of the bread.

³⁶While they were telling these things, he himself stood in their midst and said, "Peace to you." ³⁷They were startled, and became fearful, thinking that they were looking at a spirit. ³⁸He said,

Why are you disturbed, and why do questions rise in your heart? ³⁹Look at my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me and see, because a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have.

⁴⁰After he said these things, he showed his hands and feet to them. ⁴¹While they continued in their disbelief from joy and wonder, he asked them, "Do you have any food here?" ⁴²Then they gave him a piece of broiled fish. ⁴³He took it and ate before them, ⁴⁴and said,

These are my words which I spoke to you when I was with you, that all things written about me in Moses' law and in the prophets and in the psalms must be fulfilled.

⁴⁵Then he opened their minds that they might understand the scriptures, ⁴⁶and said,

It is written that the Christ would suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, ⁴⁷and that a change of heart so that sins might be forgiven should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹Behold, I am sending my Father's promise upon you. Stay in the city until you are clothed with power from above.

⁵⁰Then he led them out to Bethany, where he lifted up his hands and he blessed them. ⁵¹As he did so, he parted from them and was carried into heaven. ⁵²They worshiped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, ⁵³and they were constantly in the temple, praising God.

John

¹In the beginning already was the Word, and the Word continually was with God, and the Word always was God. ²This One already was in the beginning with God. ³All things were created by him, and without him nothing was created. ⁴Life continuously was in him, and the life always was the light of men. ⁵The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not put it out.

⁶There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷He came as a witness to testify about the light, in order that all might believe through him. ⁸He was not the light, but he came to testify about the light.

⁹The real light which enlightens every man came into the world. ¹⁰He always was in the world, and the world was created by him, but the world did not know him. ¹¹He came to his own things, but his own people did not receive him. ¹²He gave the right to become God's children to everyone who received him, even to the ones who believe on his name, ¹³who were born, not of blood, neither of the will of the flesh, nor of human will, but of God.

¹⁴The Word became flesh and lived with us, and we saw his splendor, the splendor as of a unique One from the Father, full of grace and truth. ¹⁵John testified about him, and cried out,

This is he of whom I said, "The One who comes after me is my superior, for he existed before me." ¹⁶We all have received of his fullness, and grace upon grace. ¹⁷The law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No one has ever seen God. The unique Son, who is in the Father's bosom, has fully made him known.

¹⁹This is John's testimony when the Jews from Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask, "Who are you?" ²⁰He spoke out openly and did not deny, but declared, "I am not the Christ." ²¹They inquired, "Who

then? Are you Elijah?" He replied, "I am not." "Are you the prophet?" He answered, "No."

²²They said to him, "Who are you, that we may answer those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?" ²³He answered, "I am a voice crying in the desert: 'make the Lord's way straight,' even as Isaiah the prophet said." ²⁴They were sent from the Pharisees, ²⁵and they asked, "Why are you immersing, if you are neither the Christ nor Elijah nor the prophet?" ²⁶John replied,

I immerse in water; in the midst of you there stands One whom you do not know, ²⁷the One who comes after me, the strap of whose sandal I am unworthy to untie.

²⁸These events took place in Bethabara beyond the Jordan where John was immersing.

²⁹The next day, he saw Jesus coming to him, and he said,

Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the world's sin. ³⁰This is he of whom I said, "A man comes after me who is my superior, for he existed before me." ³¹I did not know him, but I came immersing in water, so that he might be made known to Israel.

³²And John testified, saying,

I have seen the Spirit coming down as a dove from heaven and remaining on him. ³³I did not know him, but the One who sent me to immerse in water said, "On whom you see the Spirit coming down and remaining on him, this is the One immersing in the Holy Spirit." ³⁴I have seen and have testified that this One is God's Son.

³⁵The next day, John again was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶and when he saw Jesus walking, he said, "Behold! The Lamb of God!" ³⁷The two disciples heard him say this, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸Jesus

turned and saw that they were following, and he asked, "What do you want?" They answered, "Rabbi (which means "Teacher"), where are you staying?" ³⁹He said to them, "Come, and you will see."

They went and saw where he was staying, and they continued with him that day; it was about four in the afternoon. ⁴⁰Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, was one of the two who heard John speaking and followed Jesus. ⁴¹He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which means "Christ"). ⁴²He brought him to Jesus, who looked at him, and said, "You are Simon, the son of Jonah; you shall be called Cephas" (which means "Peter").

⁴³The next day he wanted to go to Galilee, and he found Philip. Jesus said to him, "Follow me." ⁴⁴Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found him of whom Moses (in the law) and the prophets, wrote: Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." ⁴⁶Nathanael replied to him, "Can anything good be from Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see."

⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and spoke about him, "Behold! A true Israelite, in whom is no deceit." ⁴⁸Nathanael said to him, "How is it that you know me?" Jesus answered, "Before Philip called you, while you were under the fig tree, I saw you." ⁴⁹Nathanael replied, "Rabbi, you are God's Son! You are Israel's King!" ⁵⁰Jesus said, "Do you believe because I said that I saw you under the fig tree? You shall see greater things than these." ⁵¹And he said to him, "Truly, truly, I assure you, you shall see heaven opened, and God's angels going up and coming down on the Son of man."

2 On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and Jesus' mother was there. ²Both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. ³When the wine was gone, Jesus' mother said to him, "They have no wine." ⁴Jesus said to her, "Woman, what have I to do with you? My hour has not yet come." ⁵His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you." ⁶Six stone jars were set there, according to the Jews' purification rites, each holding twenty or thirty gallons. ⁷Jesus

said to them, "Fill the jars with water." They filled them to the top.⁸ Then he said to them, "Now draw out and carry it to the chief steward," and they did so.⁹ The steward tasted the water which had become wine, and did not know where it came from (however, the servants who had drawn the water knew), and he called the bridegroom,¹⁰ and said to him,

Every man first sets out the good wine, and when they have drunk freely, the inferior; but you have kept the good wine until now.

¹¹Jesus did this beginning of signs in Cana of Galilee, and displayed his glory, and his disciples believed in him.

¹²After this, he went down to Capernaum, with his mother and his brothers and his disciples, and they remained there not many days.

¹³The Jewish Passover was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.¹⁴ He found in the temple those who sold oxen, sheep, and doves, and the moneychangers sitting.¹⁵ He made a whip of ropes, and drove all out of the temple, both the oxen and the sheep, and he poured out the coins of the moneychangers, and upset their tables.¹⁶ He said to those who sold doves, "Take these away. Stop turning my Father's house into a market-house."

¹⁷His disciples remembered that it is written, "Zeal for your house shall consume me."¹⁸ The Jews answered him, "What sign do you show us that you are doing these things?"¹⁹ Jesus said, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."²⁰ The Jews replied, "This temple has been under construction for forty-six years, and you will raise it up in three days?"²¹ But he was speaking about his body as the temple.²² After he was raised up from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they believed the scripture and what Jesus had said.

²³While he was in Jerusalem at the Passover during the feast, many believed in his name, seeing the signs which he was doing.²⁴ But Jesus did not entrust himself to them, because he knew all men,²⁵ and because he had no need that anyone should testify about man, for he

himself knew what is in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. ²He came to Jesus at night, and said,

Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher who has come from God, for no one can do these signs which you are doing, unless God is with him.

³Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I assure you, unless one is born again, he cannot see God's kingdom." ⁴Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man when he is old be born again? Can he enter his mother's womb a second time and be born?" ⁵Jesus replied,

Truly, truly, I assure you, unless one is born of water and Spirit, he cannot enter God's kingdom. ⁶Flesh is born of flesh, and spirit is born of Spirit. ⁷Do not be surprised that I said to you, "It is necessary for you to be born again." ⁸The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear its sound, but you know neither where it comes from, nor where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.

⁹Nicodemus asked, "How can these things be?" ¹⁰Jesus said,

Are you a teacher in Israel and do not understand these things? ¹¹Truly, truly, I assure you, we speak what we know, and testify what we have seen, but you do not receive our testimony. ¹²If I have spoken to you of earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I speak to you of heavenly things? ¹³No one has gone up into heaven, except the one who came down out of heaven, the Son of man.

¹⁴As Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, even so must the Son of man be lifted up, ¹⁵in order that everyone who believes may have eternal life in him. ¹⁶God so loved the world that he gave his unique Son, in order that everyone who believes in him

might not perish, but may have eternal life.

¹⁷God did not send his Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through him. ¹⁸The one who believes in him is not judged; but the one who does not believe has already been judged, because he has not believed in the name of the unique Son of God.

¹⁹And this is the judgment, that light has come into the world, but men loved darkness rather than the light, for their works were wicked; ²⁰everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his works would be condemned. ²¹And everyone whose works are true comes to the light, so that his works may be revealed, that they have been done in God.

²²After these things, Jesus and his disciples came into the Judean country, where he spent some time, and was immersing. ²³And John was immersing in Aenon near Salem, because many waters were there, and they were coming and were being immersed, ²⁴for John had not yet been imprisoned.

²⁵A questioning with the Jews about purification arose from John's disciples. ²⁶They came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, he who was with you beyond the Jordan, of whom you testified, behold! He is immersing, and everyone is going to him." ²⁷John answered,

A man can receive nothing except it has been given to him from heaven. ²⁸You yourselves bear witness to me that I said, "I am not the Christ, but I have been sent before him." ²⁹The bridegroom has the bride; but the friend of the groom, who stands and listens to him, rejoices greatly because of the groom's voice. Therefore, this joy of mine has been made full.

³⁰He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹The One who comes from above is superior to all. The one who is of the earth is of the earth and speaks of the earth. The One who comes from heaven ³²testifies of what he has seen and heard, but no one is receiving

his testimony. ³³The one who has received his testimony has certified that God is true.

³⁴He whom God sent speaks the sayings of God, for he does not give the Spirit by measure. ³⁵The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶The one who believes in the Son has eternal life; but the one who does not obey the Son shall not see life, for God's anger remains against him.

4 The Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and immersing more disciples than John ²(though Jesus himself was not immersing, but his disciples), ³and he left Judea and went again to Galilee. ⁴However, he had to pass through Samaria. ⁵He came to the Samaritan city of Sychar, near the piece of ground that Jacob had given to his son Joseph, ⁶where was Jacob's well.

About six o'clock, Jesus, who was tired from his travels, was sitting as he was at the well. ⁷A Samaritan woman came to draw water, and Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink." ⁸(The disciples had gone into the city to buy food.) ⁹The Samaritan woman replied, "How is it that you, a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" (The Jews do not associate with Samaritans.) ¹⁰Jesus answered,

If you knew God's gift, and who he is that asked you, "Give me a drink," you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water.

¹¹She replied,

Sir, you have no bucket, and the well is deep. From where do you have living water? ¹²Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, and his sons and his flocks?

¹³Jesus answered,

Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, ¹⁴but

whoever drinks of the water which I shall give him will never thirst; the water which I shall give will become in him a well of water springing up into eternal life.

¹⁵The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I will not thirst, neither come here to draw." ¹⁶He said, "Go call your husband, and come back." ¹⁷She replied, "I have no husband." Jesus said,

You have answered honestly, "I have no husband," for you have had five husbands, and he whom you now have is not your husband. You have spoken truthfully.

¹⁹The woman said, "Sir, I see that you are a prophet. ²⁰Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, but you say that it is necessary to worship in Jerusalem." ²¹Jesus answered,

Woman, believe me, the hour is coming when you will worship the Father, neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem. ²²You worship one whom you do not know, but we know the One whom we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. ²³But the hour comes and now is when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father seeks such worshipers. ²⁴God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.

²⁵The woman replied, "I know that when Messiah comes, the One who is called 'The Christ,' he will tell us everything." ²⁶Jesus answered, "I AM the one speaking to you."

²⁷After he said this, his disciples returned, and were surprised that he was speaking with a woman; yet no one asked, "What are you asking?", or "Why are you talking with her?" ²⁸The woman then left her water jar, went into the city, and said to the people, ²⁹"Come see a man who told me everything I have done. He could not be the Christ, could he?" ³⁰They were coming out of the city and were going to him.

³¹In the meantime his disciples were urging him, "Rabbi, eat." ³²He replied, "I have food to eat about which you do not know." ³³The

disciples began to ask among themselves, "Has someone brought food to him?" ³⁴Jesus answered,

My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. ³⁵Do you not say, "The harvest comes in four months"? Behold! I assure you, lift up your eyes and look on the fields: they are already white for the harvest.

³⁶The reaper receives a reward, and gathers fruit for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper rejoice together. ³⁷In this way the saying is true: "One sows and another reaps." ³⁸I have sent you to reap where you have not labored. Others have worked and you have entered their labor.

³⁹Many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him because of the testimony of the woman who said, "He told me everything I have done." ⁴⁰When therefore the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them, which he did for two days. ⁴¹Many more believed because of his message, ⁴²and they said to the woman,

No longer do we believe because of your report, for we ourselves have heard, and know that this man is truly the Savior of the world.

⁴³After two days he departed for Galilee; ⁴⁴yet Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country. ⁴⁵When he arrived in Galilee, the Galileans received him, since they had seen all of the things he did during the feast at Jerusalem (for they too had gone to the feast).

⁴⁶Therefore he went again to Cana of Galilee, where he had turned the water into wine. And a certain officer of the king had a son who was sick in Capernaum. ⁴⁷When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea into Galilee, he went to him and asked him to come down and heal his son, for he was about to die. ⁴⁸Jesus replied, "If you do not see signs and wonders, you will not believe." ⁴⁹But the officer answered, "Sir, come

down before my child dies." ⁵⁰Jesus said to him, "Go. Your son lives." The man believed the word which Jesus had spoken and began his homeward journey. ⁵¹As he was on the way, his slaves met him, and said that his son was alive. ⁵¹He asked them the hour of the lad's recovery. They replied, "The fever left him at seven o'clock yesterday." ⁵¹The father knew that it was at that hour when Jesus told him, "Your son lives," and he himself and his whole household believed. ⁵⁴This was the second sign which Jesus did when he had come out of Judea into Galilee.

5 After these things, at the time of the Jewish feast, Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ²Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool with five porches that is called in Hebrew, Bethzatha. ³In these a multitude was lying: the sick, blind, crippled, and paralyzed, [waiting for a movement of the water. ⁴At an appointed time, the Lord's angel descended into the pool and stirred the water. The first one who stepped in after the stirring of the water was cured of whatever disease he had.]

⁵A man was there who had an illness thirty-eight years. ⁶Jesus saw him lying there, and knew how long he had been afflicted, and asked him, "Do you wish to be well?" ⁷The sick man answered him,

Sir, I have no one to put me into the pool when the water is stirred; while I am coming, someone steps in before me.

⁸Jesus said to him, "Arise, take your stretcher and walk." ⁹The man immediately became well, picked up his stretcher, and started walking.

That day was a sabbath. ¹⁰The Jews were saying to the man who had been healed, "It is the sabbath; it is not lawful for you to take up your stretcher." ¹¹He replied, "The one who cured me said, 'Take up your stretcher and walk.'" ¹²They asked him, "Who is the man who said to you, 'Take up your stretcher and walk'?" ¹³But the healed man did not know who he was, for Jesus had left unnoticed, since a crowd was there.

¹⁴After these things, Jesus found the man in the temple and said to him, "See! You are well. Sin no more, so that a worse thing does not

happen to you." ¹⁵Then the man went and reported to the Jews that it was Jesus who had cured him.

¹⁶On account of this, the Jews began to persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. ¹⁷Jesus said to them, "My Father works until now, and I work." ¹⁸Because he said this, the Jews were seeking even more to kill him, for not only was he breaking the sabbath, but he was also saying that God was his own Father, making himself equal to God.

¹⁹Jesus replied to them,

Truly, truly, I assure you that the Son can do nothing of himself except what he sees the Father doing, for whatever the Father does, the Son also does. ²⁰The Father loves the Son, and shows him the things he does; and he will show him greater works than these, that you may marvel.

²¹As the Father raises the dead and makes them alive, so the Son makes alive whom he wills.

²²The Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son, ²³so that all may honor the Son as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him.

²⁴Truly, truly, I assure you that he who hears my teaching and believes in him who sent me has eternal life; he does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. ²⁵Truly, truly, I assure you that the hour comes, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of God's Son, and those who have heard will live.

²⁶As the Father has life in himself, so he has given to the Son, to have in himself. ²⁷he has given authority to him to judge, because he is the Son of man. ²⁸Do not be surprised at this, because the hour comes in which all those in the graves will hear his voice, ²⁹and will come out: those who have done good things to a resurrection of life; but those who have done evil things to a resurrection of condemnation.

³⁰I can do nothing of myself; I judge as I hear, and my judgment is right, because I do not seek my own will, but the will of the Father who has sent me.

³¹If I testify about myself, my testimony is not true; ³²another testifies about me, and I know that his testimony is true.

³³You sent to John, and he has testified about the truth. ³⁴However, I do not receive human testimony. I am saying these things that you may be saved. ³⁵He was a burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light. ³⁶But I have a testimony greater than John's: the works which the Father has given me to finish, the works themselves which I do testify of me, that the Father has sent me.

³⁷The Father who has sent me has testified of me. You have never heard his voice, neither have you seen his form. ³⁸You do not have his teaching abiding in you, for you do not believe in the One whom he has sent. ³⁹You search the scriptures, because you think that you have eternal life in them; instead they testify of me; ⁴⁰but you are not willing to come to me, that you might have life.

⁴¹I do not receive glory from men; ⁴²but I know you, that you do not have God's love in you. ⁴³I have come in my Father's name, but you do not receive me; if another comes in his own name, you will receive him. ⁴⁴How can you believe, since you receive glory from one another, but you do not seek the glory from the only God?

⁴⁵Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father. He who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have hoped. ⁴⁶If you had believed Moses, you would also believe me, for he wrote about me. ⁴⁷If you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?

6 After these things, Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, that is, of Tiberias. ²A large crowd was following him, because they saw the miracles that he was performing for the sick.

³Jesus went up into the mountain and was sitting there with his disciples. ⁴Now the Passover, the Jewish feast, was drawing near.

⁵Jesus looked up and saw a large crowd coming to him, and he said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread, that these people may eat?" ⁶Now he was saying this to test him, for he knew what he was about to do. ⁷Philip replied, "Forty dollars worth of bread would not be enough for each to receive a little." ⁸One of the disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said, ⁹"A boy here has five barley loaves and two little fish, but what are these among so many?" ¹⁰Jesus said, "Have the people to sit down." There was much grass in the place. The men – about five thousand in all – sat down. ¹¹Jesus received the loaves and gave thanks, and distributed them to those who were sitting, and likewise also the fish, as much as they wanted. ¹²When they were satisfied, he said to the disciples, "Gather the fragments, so that nothing be lost." ¹³They gathered the broken pieces left over from the five loaves of the barley bread which the people had eaten, and filled twelve baskets.

¹⁴The people who saw the sign which he did were saying, "Indeed this is the prophet who comes into the world." ¹⁵Jesus saw that they were about to come and seize him, to make him a king, and he went again into a mountain alone.

¹⁶Evening came, and his disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷entered a boat, and started going across the sea to Capernaum. Darkness had already come, but Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁸A strong wind was blowing, and the sea was growing rough. ¹⁹After they rowed about three or three and a half miles, they saw Jesus walking on the sea, and he came near the boat, and they were afraid. ²⁰He said to them, "It is I. Do not be afraid." ²¹They were wanting to receive him into the boat, but immediately the boat was at the landing where they were going.

²²On the next day the crowd that had stood on the other side of the sea noticed that there was only one boat there, and that Jesus had not gone with his disciples in that boat, but that the disciples had gone away alone. ²³However, other boats from Tiberias had come near the place

where they had eaten the bread after Jesus had given thanks. ²⁴The crowd realized that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, and they themselves entered boats and sailed to Capernaum seeking Jesus.

²⁵When they found him across the sea, they asked him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?" ²⁶Jesus answered them,

Truly, truly, I assure you that you are seeking me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. ²⁷Do not work for the food that perishes, but for that which abides into eternal life, which the Son of man, whom God the Father has certified, will give to you.

²⁸They asked him, "What shall we do to accomplish God's works?" ²⁹Jesus answered them, "God's work is that you believe in the One whom he has sent." ³⁰They asked him,

What sign are you doing, that we may see and believe in you? What work are you doing? ³¹Our fathers ate manna in the desert, as it is written, "He gave them bread from heaven to eat."

³²Jesus answered,

Truly, truly, I assure you that Moses did not give you bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. ³³God's bread is the One who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.

³⁴They said, "Lord, give us this bread always!" ³⁵Jesus replied,

I AM the bread of life. He who comes to me shall never hunger, and he who believes in me shall never thirst. ³⁶I have told you that you have seen me, but do not believe. ³⁷Every one whom the Father gives me shall come to me, and I will never cast out the one who comes to me. ³⁸I have not come down from heaven to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³⁹This is the will of

him who sent me: that I not lose anyone of all whom he has given me, but that I raise him up in the last day. ⁴⁰This is my Father's will: that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him may have eternal life, and that I raise him up in the last day.

⁴¹The Jews were complaining about him, because he said, "I AM the bread which comes down from heaven"; ⁴²and they were asking, "Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How can he say, 'I have come down from heaven'?" ⁴³Jesus answered,

Stop complaining among yourselves. ⁴⁴No one can come to me except the Father who sent me draw him, and I will raise him up in the last day. ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets, "Everyone shall be taught of God." Everyone who has heard and has learned from the Father comes to me. ⁴⁶No one has seen the Father except the One who is from God. ⁴⁷Truly, truly, I assure you that he who believes in me has eternal life.

⁴⁸I AM the bread of life. ⁴⁹Your fathers ate manna in the desert and died. ⁵⁰This is the bread who comes down from heaven, of whom one may eat and not die. ⁵¹I AM the living bread who has come down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread he shall live forever. The bread which I will give for the life of the world is my flesh.

⁵²The Jews were quarreling among themselves, "How can He give us His flesh to eat?" ⁵³Jesus said,

Truly, truly, I assure you that if you do not eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you do not have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up in the last day. ⁵⁵My flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. ⁵⁶He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him.

⁵⁷As the living Father has sent me and I live through the Father,

so the one who eats me shall live through me. ⁵⁸This is the bread which has come down from heaven, not as your fathers ate and died. He who eats this bread shall live forever.

⁵⁹He spoke these things in the synagogue while he was teaching in Capernaum.

⁶⁰Many of his disciples heard this, and said, "This is a hard saying. Who can listen to it?" ⁶¹Jesus knew within himself that his disciples were grumbling, and he asked them,

Does this shock you? ⁶²What then if you were to see the Son of man ascending to where he was before? ⁶³The spirit gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words which I have spoken to you are spirit and life. ⁶⁴But some of you do not believe.

(Jesus knew from the beginning who would not believe, and who would betray him.) ⁶⁵And he was saying, "Because of this I have told you that no one can come to me except it be given to him of the Father."

⁶⁶Therefore many of his disciples turned back, and did not walk with him any more. ⁶⁷Jesus asked the twelve, "Do you also wish to go away?" ⁶⁸Simon Peter answered,

Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life; ⁶⁹and we have believed and have known that you are God's Holy One.

⁷⁰Jesus replied, "Have I not chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?" ⁷¹Now he was speaking about Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, for he was the one of the twelve who was about to betray him.

7 After these things Jesus was walking in Galilee; he did not want to walk in Judea, because the Jews were trying to kill him. ²Now the time for the Jewish feast of tabernacles was near. ³His brothers said to him,

Leave this place and go to Judea, that your disciples may see the works you are doing, ⁴for no one does anything secretly if he wants to be known publicly. If you are doing these things, show yourself to the world.

⁵His brothers did not believe in him. ⁶Jesus replied,

My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷The world cannot hate you, but it hates me, because I am testifying that its works are evil. ⁸You go to the feast. I am not yet going, for my appointed time is not fulfilled.

⁹He said these things, and he himself stayed in Galilee.

¹⁰After his brothers had gone to the feast, then he himself went up, not openly, but secretly. ¹¹At the feast the Jews were hunting him, saying, "Where is he?" ¹²There was extensive discussion among the multitudes about him. Some were saying, "He is good"; but others said, "No! He deceives the people." ¹³However, no one was speaking openly of him, because they were afraid of the Jews.

¹⁴In the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and was teaching. ¹⁵The Jews were astonished, saying, "How does one who has never learned know letters?" ¹⁶Jesus answered,

My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me. ¹⁷If anyone wishes to do his will, he will know of the teaching, whether it is from God, or if I speak from myself. ¹⁸The one who speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of the One who sent him is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him. ¹⁹Did not Moses give you the law? But none of you keeps it. Why are you trying to kill me?

²⁰The crowd answered, "You have a demon. Who is trying to kill you?"

²¹Jesus continued,

I did one work, and all of you marvel. ²²Moses gave you

circumcision, though it is not from Moses, but from the fathers, and you circumcise a man on the sabbath. ²¹If a man receives circumcision on the sabbath, that Moses' law not be broken, why are you angry with me when I heal a man on the sabbath? ²⁴Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

²⁵Some of the inhabitants of Jerusalem were saying,

Is not this the man they are trying to kill? ²⁶But look! He is speaking openly, and they are not saying anything to him. Is it possible that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? ²⁷We know where this man is from, but when the Christ comes, no one knows from where.

²⁸Jesus was teaching in the temple, and called out, saying,

You both know me, and from where I have come. I have not come from myself, but he who sent me is true, whom you do not know. ²⁹I know him because I am from him and he sent me.

³⁰They were seeking to seize him, but no one laid a hand on him, for his hour had not yet come. ³¹Many people of the crowd believed in him, and said, "When the Christ comes, will he do more signs than this man has done?" ³²The Pharisees heard that there was much secret discussion about him, and they and the chief priests sent officers to seize him. ³³Jesus said,

I am with you for yet a little while before I go to him who sent me. ³⁴You will look for me, but will not find me; and you cannot come where I am.

³⁵The Jews said among themselves,

Where is he about to go that we will not find him? Will he go to the dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? ³⁶What does he mean by saying, "You will look for me, but will not find

me; and you cannot come where I am"?

³⁷On the last day of the feast, the great day, Jesus called out,

If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. ³⁸Whoever believes in me, as the scripture says, rivers of living water shall flow from within him.

³⁹He said this about the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were going to receive; for the Spirit had not been given, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.

⁴⁰Therefore, some of the members of the crowd who had heard these words were saying, "Indeed, this man is the prophet;" ⁴¹but others were saying, "This is the Christ." However, others asked, "Does the Christ come from Galilee? ⁴²Does not the scripture say that the Christ is David's offspring, and comes from Bethlehem, David's hometown?" ⁴³There was therefore a division in the crowd because of him. ⁴⁴Some wanted to seize him, but no one laid hands on him.

⁴⁵The officers returned to the chief priests and Pharisees, who asked them, "Why did you not bring him?" ⁴⁶The officers replied, "A man has never spoken this way!" ⁴⁷The Pharisees asked them,

Are you also deceived? ⁴⁸Has any ruler or any Pharisee believed in him? ⁴⁹But this mob, which is ignorant of the law, is accursed.

⁵⁰Then one of them, Nicodemus, who had come to him earlier, asked them, ⁵¹"Does our law judge a man before it hears from him and knows what he is doing?" ⁵²They replied, "Are you also of Galilee? Search and see that no prophet comes from Galilee." [⁵³Then they went away, each to his own house.

8 But Jesus went into the mount of Olives. ²However, he was in the temple very early in the morning, and all the people were coming to him. He sat down and started teaching them.

³The scribes and Pharisees brought to him a woman taken in the act of adultery. They stood her in the midst, ⁴and said to him, "Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act of adultery. ⁵Moses commanded us in the law to stone such women. What do you say?" ⁶They said this to try him, that they might make an accusation against him. Jesus stooped down and began writing on the ground with his finger. ⁷As they continued to question him, Jesus stood up and said to them, "Let him who is sinless among you first cast a stone at her." ⁸He again stooped down and was writing on the ground.

⁹They heard this and began going out, one by one, beginning with the older ones, until he was left alone with the woman. ¹⁰Jesus arose and said to her, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?" ¹¹She replied, "No one, Lord." Jesus said, "Neither do I. Go and sin no more."]]

¹²Jesus spoke again to them, saying, "I AM the light of the world: the one who follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." ¹³The Pharisees responded, "You testify about yourself; your witness is not true!" ¹⁴Jesus answered,

Though I testify of myself, my witness is true, for I know where I came from, and where I am going; but you know neither from where I come, nor where I am going. ¹⁵You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. ¹⁶But if I judge my judgment is true, for I am not alone: the Father who sent me is with me. ¹⁷It is written in your law that the testimony of two men is true. ¹⁸I AM one who testifies of myself, and the Father who sent me testifies of me.

¹⁹They were asking him, "Where is your father?" He answered, "You know neither me nor my Father. If you had known me, you would also have known my Father." ²⁰He said these things in the treasury as he was teaching in the temple. No one seized him, for his hour had not yet come.

²¹He said to them again, "I am leaving, and you will look for me, and you shall die in your sin. You cannot come where I go." ²²Because he said, "You cannot come where I go," the Jews were asking, "Is he going to kill himself?" ²³He replied,

You are of the nature of the things of this world, but I am of the nature of things above; you are from this world, but I am not from this world. ²⁴I said to you, "You shall die in your sins," for if you do not believe that I AM he, you shall die in your sins.

²⁵They asked him, "Who are you?" Jesus answered,

Even what I told you at the beginning. ²⁶I have many things to speak and to judge about you. He who sent me is true, and I speak to the world the things I hear from him.

²⁷They did not understand that he spoke to them of the Father. ²⁸Jesus continued,

When you lift up the Son of man, then you will know that I AM he, and I do nothing of myself; but as the Father teaches me, I speak these things. ²⁹He who sent me is with me. The Father does not leave me alone, for I always do the things pleasing to him.

³⁰He said these things, and many believed in him. ³¹Jesus said to the Jews who believed in him, "If you abide in my teaching, then you are truly my disciples, ³²and you will know the truth, and the truth shall free you." ³³They replied to him, "We are Abraham's offspring, and have never been enslaved by anyone. Why do you say, 'You shall be free'?" ³⁴Jesus replied,

Truly, truly, I assure you that everyone who sins is a slave of sin. ³⁵A slave does not abide in the household forever, but the son does. ³⁶If the Son frees you, you will be truly free. ³⁷I know that you are Abraham's offspring, but you are trying to kill me,

because my teaching has no place in you. ³⁸I speak the things that I have seen in my Father's presence, and you practice the things that you have heard from your father.

³⁹They answered, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus said,

If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰But you are now trying to kill me, a man who has told you the truth, which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this.

⁴¹You do your father's works.

They replied, "We were not born of fornication. We have one father, God." ⁴²Jesus said,

If God were your Father, you would love me, for I have come and am here from God. I have not come from myself. He sent me.

⁴³Why do you not understand my speech? Because you are unable to hear my teaching. ⁴⁴You are of your father, the devil, and you wish to do the lusts of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning. He has not stood in the truth, because truth is not in him. When he tells a lie, he speaks of his own, because he is a liar and its father.

⁴⁵You do not believe me because I speak the truth. ⁴⁶Which one of you convicts me of sin? If I speak the truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷He who is of God hears God's words; you do not hear because you are not of God.

⁴⁸The Jews asked, "Do we not speak correctly that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?" ⁴⁹Jesus replied,

I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. ⁵⁰I do not seek my own glory, but there is One who seeks and judges. ⁵¹Truly, truly, I assure you that if a man keeps my teaching, he shall never see death.

⁵²The Jews said to him,

Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham and the prophets died, yet you say, "If a man keeps my teaching, he shall never taste of death." ⁵³Are you greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets died. Who do you claim to be?

⁵⁴Jesus answered,

If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing; my Father glorifies me, of whom you say, "He is our God." ⁵⁵You do not understand him, but I know him. If I should say that I do not know him, then I would be like you: a liar. But I understand him, and keep his instruction. ⁵⁶Abraham your father rejoiced greatly to see my day, and he saw it and was glad.

⁵⁷The Jews said, "You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?" ⁵⁸Jesus said, "Truly, truly I assure you, before Abraham was born, I AM." ⁵⁹They picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple.

9 As he passed by, he saw a man blind from birth. ²His disciples asked, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he should be born blind?" ³Jesus replied,

Neither did this man sin, nor his parents, but that God's works might be seen in him. ⁴We must do the works of him who sent me while it is day; night comes when no one can work. ⁵While I am in the world, I am the world's light.

⁶After he said these things, he spit on the ground, made mud with the saliva, rubbed the mud on the man's eyes, ⁷and said, "Go and wash in the pool of Siloam" (meaning "Sent"). He went, washed, and came seeing. ⁸The neighbors and those who had seen him before as a beggar asked, "Is this not the one who sat and begged?" ⁹Some said, "Yes"; but

others said, "No, he is like him." However, he said, "I am he." ¹⁰They asked him, "How were your eyes opened?" ¹¹He answered, "The man called Jesus made mud and put it on my eyes, and said to me, 'Go to Siloam and wash.' So I went and washed, and I could see." ¹²They asked him, "Where is he?" He said, "I do not know."

¹³They brought to the Pharisees the man who had been blind. ¹⁴Now it was on a sabbath when Jesus prepared the mud and opened his eyes. ¹⁵The Pharisees were asking him how he could see. He answered, "He put mud on my eyes, and I washed and I see." ¹⁶Some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God, because he does not observe the sabbath." Others said, "How can a sinner do such signs?" So they were divided. ¹⁷They asked him again, "What do you say about the man, since he opened your eyes?" He replied, "He is a prophet."

¹⁸The Jews did not believe that he had been blind and then saw, until they called his parents, ¹⁹and asked them, "Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How does he now see?" ²⁰His parents replied,

We know that he is our son, and that he was born blind; ²¹but we do not know how he now sees, or who opened his eyes. He is a grown man; ask him, and he will speak for himself.

²²His parents said these things because they were afraid of the Jews, for the Jews had agreed already that anyone who confessed Christ would be banished from the synagogue. ²³This is why his parents had said, "He is a grown man; ask him."

²⁴They called a second time the man who had been blind, and said to him, "Give God glory. We know that this man is a sinner." ²⁵He replied, "I do not know if he is a sinner; but I do know one thing: I was blind and now I see." ²⁶They asked him, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?" ²⁷He answered them, "I have already told you, but you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you also want to become his disciples?" ²⁸They reviled him, saying, "You are his disciple, but we are Moses' disciples. ²⁹We know that God has spoken

by Moses, but we do not know from where this man comes." The man replied,

Here is what is startling: you do not know from where he comes, yet he opened my eyes. ³¹We know that God does not hear sinners, but if anyone reveres God and does his will, he hears him. ³²It has never been reported that anyone opened the eyes of someone born blind. ³³If this man were not from God he could do nothing.

³⁴They said to him, "You were born completely in sin, and do you teach us?" Then they cast him out.

³⁵Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and found him, and asked, "Do you believe in the Son of man?" ³⁶He replied, "Who is he, Lord, that I might believe in him?" ³⁷Jesus said, "You have seen him, and he is the one talking with you." ³¹He confessed, "I believe, Lord," and he fell at his feet. ³⁹Jesus said, "I came into this world for judgment, that those who do not see may see, and that the ones who see may become blind." ⁴⁰The ones with him of the Pharisees heard these things, and asked him, "Are we also blind?" ⁴¹Jesus answered, "If you were blind, you would have no sin. But since you say, 'We see,' your sin remains."

10 Truly, truly I assure you, he who does not enter the sheepfold through the door, but climbs up some other way, is a thief and a robber. ²He who enters through the door is the shepherd of the sheep. ³The doorkeeper opens to him, and he calls his own sheep by name. They hear his voice and he leads them out. ⁴When all of his sheep are outside, he walks in front of them, and they follow him, because they know his voice. ⁵They will not follow a stranger, but will run from him, because they do not recognize the voice of strangers.

⁶Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they did not know what he

said to them. ⁷He again said to them,

Truly, truly, I assure you, I AM the door of the sheep. ⁸All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them. ⁹I AM the door. If anyone enters through me, he will be safe, and go in and out and find pasture. ¹⁰The thief only comes to kill and to destroy; I have come that they may have life more abundantly.

¹¹I AM the good shepherd who lays down his life for the sheep. ¹²The hired hand, who is not the shepherd, and who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming, leaves the sheep, and runs away. The wolf seizes the sheep and scatters them. ¹³He does not care for the sheep, because he is a hired hand.

¹⁴I AM the good shepherd. I know my sheep and they know me. ¹⁵I know the Father as the Father knows me, and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶I have other sheep that are not of this fold; I must also bring them in, and they will hear my voice. There will be one flock, and one Shepherd.

¹⁷The Father loves me, because I lay down my life that I might receive it again. ¹⁸No one takes it from me, but I lay it down by myself. I have authority both to lay it down, and to take it again. I received this commandment from my Father.

¹⁹A division again arose among the Jews because of these words. ²⁰Many were saying, "He has a demon and is out of his mind. Why do you listen to him?" ²¹Others answered, "These are not the words of a man possessed by a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of blind people?"

²²In the winter, during the feast of dedication, ²³Jesus was walking in the temple on Solomon's porch. ²⁴The Jews surrounded him and asked him, "How long will you hold us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly." ²⁵He replied,

I have told you, but you do not believe. The works I am doing

in my Father's name testify of me. ²⁶But you do not believe, because you are not of my sheep. ²⁷My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish. Neither shall anyone snatch them out of my hand. ²⁹The Father who gave them to me is greater than all: no one can snatch them out my Father's hand. ³⁰I am one with my Father.

³¹The Jews again picked up rocks to stone him. ³²Jesus said, "I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?" ³³The Jews answered him, "We do not stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy. You, a man, you make yourself God." ³⁴Jesus replied,

Is it not written in your law, "I said, 'you are gods'"? ³⁵If he called them gods to whom God's word, the unbreakable scripture, came, ³⁶how can you say, of him whom the Father set apart and sent into the world, "You blaspheme," because I said, "I am God's Son"? ³⁷If I am not doing my Father's works, do not believe me. ³⁸But if I am doing my Father's works, though you do not believe me, believe the works, that you may know that the Father is in me, and I am in the Father.

³⁹They again tried to seize him, but he escaped out of their hand. ⁴⁰Jesus went again to the other side of the Jordan, where John was first immersing, and he stayed there. ⁴¹Many people came to him and said, "John performed no sign, but everything he said of this man was true." ⁴²And many there believed in him.

11 There was a man who was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. ²It was Mary who had anointed the Lord with perfume and dried his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was ill. ³The sisters therefore sent word to Jesus, "He whom you love is sick." ⁴Jesus heard this, and said, "This illness is not fatal, but for God's

glory, that the Son of God may be glorified through it."

⁵Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. ⁶After he heard that he was sick, he stayed for two days where he was. ⁷Then he said to the disciples, "Let us return to Judea." ⁸The disciples said to him, "Rabbi, the Jews were trying to stone you. Are you going there again?" ⁹He answered,

Are there not twelve hours in a day? If a person walks in the day, he does not stumble, for he sees the light of the world. ¹⁰But if he walks in the night, he stumbles, for the light is not in him.

¹¹He spoke these things, and then said, "Lazarus our friend has fallen asleep. I am going to awake him." ¹²The disciples said to him, "Lord, if he has been sleeping, he will be safe." ¹³But Jesus had spoken about his death, while they thought he meant natural sleep. ¹⁴Then Jesus told them plainly, "Lazarus has died, ¹⁵and I rejoice for your sake that I was not there, that you may believe. Let us go to him." ¹⁶Thomas (who was called the Twin) said to his fellow-disciples, "Let us also go and die with him."

¹⁷Jesus arrived, and found that Lazarus had already been in the grave four days. ¹⁸Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles. ¹⁹Now many Jews had come to Martha and Mary to console them about their brother. ²⁰Martha heard that Jesus had come, and went to meet him, but Mary stayed at home. ²¹Martha said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. ²²Even now I know that God will give you whatever you ask him." ²³Jesus answered, "Your brother will rise again." ²⁴Martha replied, "I know he will rise in the resurrection at the last day." ²⁵Jesus said,

I AM the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me, though he dies, will yet live! ²⁶He who lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this?

²⁷She replied, "Yes, Lord, I have believed that you are the Christ, God's

Son, who comes into the world."

²⁸She said this, and went and secretly called Mary, saying, "The Teacher is here, and he is asking for you." ²⁹As soon as she heard this, she immediately arose and went to him. ³⁰Now Jesus had not yet entered the village, but was still where Martha had met him. ³¹The Jews who were consoling Mary in the house saw that she arose immediately and went out, and they followed her, thinking that she was going to the grave to mourn.

³²Mary arrived where Jesus was and saw him, and fell at his feet, saying, "Lord, if you had been here my brother would not have died." ³³Jesus saw her weeping, and also the Jews who were with her, and he was deeply moved in his spirit and troubled. ³⁴He asked, "Where have you placed him?" They answered, "Lord, come and see." ³⁵Jesus wept. ³⁶The Jews were saying, "Look! How he loved him!" ³⁷But some of them asked, "This man, who opened the eyes of a blind man, could he not have prevented Lazarus' death?"

³⁸As Jesus came to the tomb, He was again deeply moved within himself. Now the tomb was a cave with a stone lying against it. ³⁹Jesus said, "Take the stone away." Martha said, "Lord, the odor would be strong, for it has been four days." ⁴⁰Jesus said, "Did I not tell you if you believe, you will see God's glory?" ⁴¹They removed the stone, and Jesus looked up and prayed,

Father, I thank you that you have heard me. ⁴²I have always known that you listen to me; but I have spoken because of the crowd standing around, that they may believe that you sent me.

⁴³He said these things, and then cried loudly, "Lazarus, come out." ⁴⁴He who had been dead came out, with his feet and hands bound, and a handkerchief around his face. Jesus said, "Untie him and let him go."

⁴⁵Many Jews who came with Mary, and saw what Jesus did, believed in him; ⁴⁶but some of them went to the Pharisees and told what Jesus had done. ⁴⁷Then the chief priests and the Pharisees called a

meeting of the council, and said,

What are we doing? This man is doing many signs. ⁴⁸If we leave him alone, all the people will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our country and our nation.

⁴⁹But one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said,

You do not know anything, ⁵⁰neither do you consider that it is good for us that one man should die for the people, so that the whole nation will not be destroyed.

⁵¹Now he did not say this from himself, but since he was high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was about to die for the nation, ⁵²and not for the nation only, but also that he might bring together all of God's scattered children. ⁵³They planned to kill Jesus from that day. ⁵⁴So Jesus no longer walked openly among the Jews; but he went to the village of Ephraim, near the desert, and stayed with the disciples.

⁵⁵Now the Jewish Passover was near, and many people from the country went up to Jerusalem for the Passover, to sanctify themselves. ⁵⁶They were therefore looking for Jesus, and were asking among themselves, "What do you think? Surely he will not come to the feast, will he?" ⁵⁷Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had commanded that if anyone knew where he was, he should report it, that they might seize him.

12 Six days before the Passover, Jesus went to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom he had raised from the dead. ²They prepared a dinner for him, and Martha was serving, while Lazarus was among those at the table with Jesus. ³Mary poured about twelve ounces of very expensive perfume on Jesus' feet, and dried them with her hair; the fragrance filled the house.

⁴One of the disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was about to betray him, asked, ⁵"Why was not this perfume sold for sixty dollars and given to the poor?" ⁶He said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because

he was a thief, and carried the money-box, and stole from it. ⁷Jesus replied, "Leave her alone. She has done this for my burial. You have the poor with you always, but you do not always have me."

⁹Therefore a large crowd of the Jews knew that Jesus was there, and came not on account of Jesus only, but also that they might see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰The chief priests planned to kill Lazarus, ¹¹because on account of him many Jews were going away and were believing in Jesus.

¹²The next day the large crowd present for the feast heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³and they took branches from palm trees and went to meet him, shouting, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the Lord's name, even Israel's king!" ¹⁴Jesus found a young donkey, and sat on it, as it is written, ¹⁵"Fear not, daughter of Zion. Behold! Your king is coming, sitting on a young donkey."

¹⁶His disciples did not understand these things at first, but after Jesus was glorified, they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they did these things to him. ¹⁷The crowd that was with him when he called Lazarus from the tomb, and raised him from the dead, gave testimony, ¹⁸and met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹However, the Pharisees talked among themselves, "You are not making any progress. Look! The world has followed him!"

²⁰Some of the Greeks who had come to worship at the feast ²¹came to Philip (of Bethsaida in Galilee), and asked him, saying, "Sir, we want to see Jesus." ²²Philip told Andrew, and they reported it to Jesus. ²³Jesus replied,

The hour has come for the Son of man to be glorified. ²⁴Truly truly, I assure you that if a grain of wheat that falls on the ground does not die, it remains by itself; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. ²⁵The one who loves his life will lose it; but he who hates his life in this world will keep it for life eternal.

²⁶If anyone serves me, let him follow me. My servant will be where I am. If anyone serves me, my Father will honor him.

²⁷Now my soul is troubled! What shall I say? "Father, save me from this hour"? But I came to this hour for this reason. ²⁸Father, glorify your name.

Then a voice came out of heaven, "I have glorified it, and I will glorify it again." ²⁹The crowd standing around heard the voice, and said that it had thundered. Others were saying, "An angel spoke to him." ³⁰Jesus answered,

This voice was not for me, but for you. ³¹The world's judgment has come. Now the world's ruler will be cast out. ³²If I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw all men to me.

³³He said this to signify what kind of death he was about to die. ³⁴The crowd replied,

We have heard out of the law that the Christ abides forever. Why do you say the Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this "Son of man"?

³⁵Jesus said,

The light is among you for yet a little while. As you have the light, walk in it, so that darkness does not overtake you. He who walks in darkness does not know where he is going. ³⁶As you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become children of light.

Jesus said these things, and went away and hid from them. ³⁷Though he had done so many signs before them, they did not believe in him, ³⁸with the result that the word of Isaiah the prophet is fulfilled, "Lord, who has believed our report? To whom has the Lord's arm been revealed?" ³⁹On account of this, they could not believe, because again Isaiah had said,

⁴⁰He blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, so that they

might not see with their eyes, and understand with their heart, and turn, that I might heal them.

⁴¹Isaiah said these things because he saw his glory and spoke about him. ⁴²Nevertheless, many among the rulers believed in him, but because of the Pharisees they were not confessing him, lest they be expelled from the synagogue. ⁴³They loved praise from men rather than praise from God. ⁴⁴Jesus called out and said,

He who believes in me, does not believe in me but in the One who sent me; ⁴⁵and he who sees me sees the One who sent me. ⁴⁶I am a light that has come into the world, so that everyone who believes in me might not stay in the darkness. ⁴⁷If anyone hears my sayings, but does not keep them, I do not judge him, for I did not come to judge the world, but to save it. ⁴⁸He who rejects me and does not receive my sayings has one who judges him: the message which I have spoken shall judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹I have not spoken from myself, for the One who sent me, the Father himself, has commanded me what to say and what to speak. ⁵⁰And I know that his commandment is eternal life. The things that I speak are the things that I have heard the Father speak.

13 Before the Passover feast, Jesus knew that the hour had come for him to leave this world and go to the Father. He loved his own in the world, and he loved them to the end. ²During supper (since the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him) ³Jesus, knowing that the Father had put all things in his hands, and that he had come from God and was returning to God, ⁴arose from the supper, set his garments aside, took a towel and wrapped it around himself.

⁵Then he poured water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to dry them with the towel. ⁶He came to Simon Peter, who asked him, "Lord, are you washing my feet?" ⁷Jesus replied, "You do not now understand what I am doing, but later you will." ⁸Peter

asserted, "You shall never wash my feet!" Jesus answered, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with me." ⁹Simon Peter responded, "Lord, not only my feet, but my hands and head also!" ¹⁰Jesus replied, "Since he who is bathed is completely clean, he only needs to wash his feet. You are clean, but not everyone." (He knew who was betraying him, causing him to say, "Not all of you are clean.")

¹²After he washed their feet and took his garments, he sat again at the table and asked,

Do you know what I have done to you? ¹³You call me teacher and Lord, and you speak correctly, for I am. ¹⁴Therefore if I, the Lord and teacher, have washed your feet, you ought also to wash one another's feet. ¹⁵I have given you an example, that you should also do as I have done to you. ¹⁶Truly, truly, I assure you, a slave is not greater than his lord, and neither is one who is sent greater than he who sends him. ¹⁷If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them.

¹⁸I am not speaking of all of you: I know whom I have chosen; resulting in the scripture being fulfilled, "He who eats with me has lifted his heel against me." ¹⁹I tell you this beforehand, that when it happens, you may believe that I AM he. ²⁰Truly, truly, I assure you, he who receives whom I send receives me, and he who receives me receives him who sent me.

²¹Jesus spoke these things, and was troubled in spirit and testified, saying, "I assure you that one of you will betray me." ²²The disciples looked at one another, and were puzzled about whom he was speaking. ²³The disciple whom Jesus loved was reclining on his breast. ²⁴Simon Peter therefore nodded to him to ask Jesus about whom he was speaking. ²⁵Then the one reclining on Jesus' breast asked, "Lord, who is he?" ²⁶Jesus replied, "He for whom I will dip a bit of bread and give it to him." He dipped a bit of bread, and handed it to Judas Iscariot, Simon's son.

²⁷After he dipped the bit of bread, then Satan entered Judas, and Jesus said to him, "What you do, do immediately." ²⁸No one at the table knew why Jesus had spoken to him. ²⁹Some thought, since Judas carried the moneybox, that Jesus had said to him, "Buy what we need for the feast," or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰He who received the bit of bread left immediately. And it was night.

³¹After he departed, Jesus said,

The Son of man is now glorified, and God is glorified in him. ¹²God will glorify him in himself, and he will glorify him right away. ³³Little children, I am with you for yet a little while. You will look for me, but I tell you now even as I told the Jews: "You cannot come where I am going."

³⁴I give you a new commandment, that you love one another, even as I have loved you, that you love one another. ³⁵By this all people will know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another.

³⁶Peter asked, "Lord, where are you going?" Jesus replied, "You cannot follow me now to where I am going, but you shall follow later."

³⁷Peter continued, "Why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you." ³⁸Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I tell you, a rooster will not crow until you have denied me three times."

14 Do not let your heart be disturbed: you believe in God; believe in me also. ²There are many rooms in my Father's house. If this were not true, I would have told you, because I go to make a place ready for you, ³and if I go and make a place ready for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, that you also may be where I am. ⁴You know the way to the place where I am going.

⁵Thomas said to him, "Lord, since we do not know where you are going, how can we know the way?" ⁶Jesus replied,

I AM the way and the truth and the life: no one comes to the Father except through me. ⁷If you have known me, you will also know my Father. From now on, you know him, and have seen him.

⁸Philip said to him, "Lord, show us the Father, and we will be satisfied."
⁹Jesus answered him,

Philip, have I been with you this long, and you have not known me? He who has seen me has seen the Father. Why then do you say, "Show us the Father"? ¹⁰Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? I do not speak from myself the sayings that I speak to you, but the Father who abides in me does his works.

¹¹Believe me, that I am in the Father and the Father is in me, or else believe me because of the works themselves. ¹²Truly, truly, I assure you, the one who believes in me will do the works I do, and he will do greater works than these, because I am going to the Father. ¹³I will do whatever you ask in my name, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴I will do anything you ask me in my name.

¹⁵If you love me, you will keep my commandments. ¹⁶I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Helper to be with you always, ¹⁷even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees nor knows him; but you know him, because he stays with you, and shall be in you.

¹⁸I will not abandon you, but will come to you. ¹⁹Yet a little while and the world sees me no more, but you see me. Because I live, you will also live. ²⁰In that day, you will know that I am in the Father, and you are in me, and I am in you. ²¹The one who loves me is the one who has my commands and keeps them. My Father loves the one who loves me, and I will love him, and will reveal myself to him.

²²Judas (not Iscariot) asked him, "Lord, how will you reveal yourself to us, but not to the world?" ²³Jesus answered,

If anyone loves me, he will keep my message, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and we will dwell with him. ²⁴He who does not love me does not keep my words. The message which you hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

²⁵I have spoken these things while I am yet with you; ²⁶but the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things, and will cause you to remember everything I have told you. ²⁷I leave peace with you. I give you my peace, not the world's. Do not let your heart be disturbed or afraid.

²⁸You heard what I said to you: "I go, and I come to you." If you loved me, you would rejoice that I go to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. ²⁹I have told you before it occurs, so that when it does, you may believe.

³⁰I will not talk with you much longer, for the world's ruler, who has nothing over me, is coming. ³¹I am doing what the Father commanded me, that the world may know that I love the Father. Get up. Let us leave this place.

15 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the vine-dresser. ²He removes every branch in me that does not bear fruit, and he prunes every branch that bears fruit, that it may produce more fruit. ³You are already pruned through the words which I have spoken to you. ⁴Abide in me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine, so you cannot, unless you abide in me.

⁵I AM the vine. You are the branches. He who abides in me and I in him bears much fruit, because you cannot do anything without me. ⁶If anyone does not abide in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and becomes withered. They are gathered, thrown into the

fire, and burned.

⁷If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. ⁸My Father is glorified when you bear much fruit, and when you become my disciples. ⁹I have loved you as the Father has loved me. Continue in my love. ¹⁰If you keep my commandments, you will continue in my love, even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and I continue in his love.

¹¹I have spoken these things that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be full. ¹²My command is that you love one another as I have loved you. ¹³No one has a greater love than this: that one lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴If you do the things that I command, you are my friends.

¹⁵I no longer call you slaves, because the slave does not know what his lord is doing. I have called you friends, because I have made known to you everything I heard from my Father. ¹⁶You did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you to bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide, so that the Father would give to you whatever you ask in my name.

¹⁷I command you these things, that you may love one another. ¹⁸If the world hates you, then you know that it has hated me before you. ¹⁹If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world – I have chosen you out of the world – the world hates you.

²⁰Remember what I said to you, "A slave is not greater than his master." If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they keep my teaching, they will also keep yours. ²¹They will do all these things to you because of my name, because they do not know him who sent me. ²²If I had not come and had not spoken to them, they would have no sin; but they now have no excuse for their sin.

²³He who hates me also hates my Father. ²⁴If I had not done

among them works which no one else has done, they would have no sin; but now, since they have seen, they have hated both me and my Father. ²⁵So the prediction written in their law is fulfilled, "They hated me without a cause."

²⁶When the Helper comes, whom I shall send from the Father to you, even the Spirit of truth who comes from the Father, he will testify of me. ²⁷You also will testify, because you were with me from the beginning.

16 I have spoken these things so that you might not be caused to stumble. ²You will be put out of the synagogues, and the hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think that he is serving God. ³They will do these things because they have known neither the Father nor me. ⁴I have spoken these things that, when their hour comes, you may remember that I told you.

I told you these things from the beginning, because I was with you. ⁵I am now going to the One who sent me, and none of you asks me, "Where are you going?" ⁶However, because I have told you these things, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is best for you that I leave. If I do not leave, the Helper will not come; but if I leave, I will send him to you.

⁸When he comes, he will convict the world of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹of sin, because they do not believe in me; ¹⁰of righteousness, because I am going to the Father, and you will see me no more; ¹¹of judgment, because the world's ruler has been judged.

¹²I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. ¹³When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth: for he will not speak from himself, but he will speak what he hears, and he will make known to you the things that are coming. ¹⁴He will glorify me, because he will make known to you the things he will receive from me.

¹⁵Everything the Father has is mine. That is why I said he

receives from me and declares them to you. ¹⁶Yet a little while, and you will no longer see me, and again a little while and you will see me, because I go to the Father.

¹⁷The disciples talked among themselves, "What is he saying to us, 'A little while and you will not see me, and again after a little while and you will see me'? And, 'Because I go to the Father'?" ¹⁸They were saying, "What is this, 'A little while'? We do not understand what he is saying." ¹⁹Jesus knew that they wanted to question him, and he said to them,

Are you discussing with one another why I said, "A little while and you will not see me, and again a little while and you will see me"? ²⁰Truly, truly, I assure you that you will weep and mourn, while the world rejoices.

You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall become joy. ²¹When a woman gives birth, she has sorrow, because her hour has come; but when the child is born, she no longer remembers the distress, because of the joy that a baby has been born into the world.

²²You have sorrow now, but I will see you again; and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy from you. ²³You will not ask me anything in that day. Truly, truly, I assure you, the Father will give to you whatever you ask in my name. ²⁴Until now, you have not asked anything in my name. Ask, and you shall receive, that your joy may be full.

²⁵I have spoken these things in parables, but the hour is coming when I will no longer speak in parables, but will talk to you openly about the Father. ²⁶In that day you will ask in my name. I do not say that I will pray to the Father for you, ²⁷for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and have believed that I came from God. ²⁸I came from the Father, and I have come into the world; again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

²⁹His disciples said,

Behold! Now you openly speak without a parable. ³⁰Now we know that you know all things, and that you do not need anyone to question you. By this we believe you came from God.

³¹Jesus answered,

Do you now believe? ³²Behold! The hour is coming – indeed, has come, – that you will be scattered, each one to his own home, and you will leave me alone; but I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³I have spoken these things, that you may have peace in me. You have distress in the world, but be cheerful! I have overcome the world.

17 After Jesus had spoken these things, he lifted his eyes toward heaven, and said,

Father, the hour has come. Glorify your Son, that the Son may glorify you, ²even as you have given him authority over all flesh, that he may give eternal life to everyone whom you have given to him. ³This is eternal life: to know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you sent. ⁴I have glorified you on the earth: I have finished the work which you gave me to do. ⁵Now, Father, glorify me with your own glory, which I had always with you before the world existed.

⁶I have made your name known to the men whom you gave me out of the world. They were yours, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your instruction. ⁷Now they know that all things which you gave me are from you. ⁸I have given to them the sayings which you gave to me, and they have received them; and they truly know that I came from you, and they believe that you sent me.

⁹I pray for them, not for the world, but for the ones you have given to me, because they are yours. ¹⁰All my things are yours,

and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. ¹¹I am no longer in the world, but they are, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep in your name those whom you gave me, that they may be united, even as we are.

¹²When I was with them, I kept in your name those whom you had given me. I guarded them, and not one is lost, except the son of destruction, with the result that the scripture is fulfilled. ¹³I am now coming to you, and I speak these things in the world, that my joy may be made full in them. ¹⁴I have given them your instruction, and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵I do not ask that you remove them from the world, but that you keep them from the evil one. ¹⁶They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

¹⁷Set them apart in the truth; your teaching is truth. ¹⁸I have sent them into the world, even as you sent me into the world. ¹⁹I set myself apart for their sake, that they also may be set apart in the truth. ²⁰I am not only praying for them, but also for those who believe in me through their teaching, ²¹that they may all be united, as you, Father, are in me and I in you, that they may be united in us, that the world may believe that you sent me.

²²I have given to them the glory which you gave to me, that they may be united, even as we are united: ²³I in them, and you in me, that they may be perfectly united, that the world may know that you sent me, and that you loved them as you loved me.

²⁴Father, I want those whom you have given me to be where I am, that they may see my glory, which you have given me, because you loved me before the world's creation. ²⁵Righteous Father, the world does not know you; but I know you, and these know that you sent me. ²⁶I made your name known to them, and will make it known, that the love you had for me may be in them, and I in them.

18 Jesus said these things, and went out with his disciples beyond

the brook Kidron, where there was a garden, which he and his disciples entered. ²Judas, the betrayer, knew the place, for Jesus often went there with his disciples. ³Judas took a regiment of soldiers and officers of the chief priests and of the Pharisees, and came there with torches and lanterns and weapons.

⁴Since Jesus knew all things that were coming upon him, he went out and said to them, "For whom are you looking?" ⁵They replied, "Jesus, the Nazarene." He answered, "I AM he!" (Judas the betrayer was standing with them.) ⁶After Jesus said, "I AM he!" they backed up and fell to the ground. ⁷He again asked them, "For whom are you looking?" They said, "Jesus, the Nazarene." ⁸Jesus answered, "I told you that I AM he! If you are looking for me, then let these go" ⁹(In this way his word which he had spoken was fulfilled, "Of those you gave me, I have lost none").

¹⁰Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's slave, cutting off his right ear. (The slave's name was Malchus.) ¹¹Jesus therefore said to Peter, "Put the sword into the sheath. Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?"

¹²Then the soldiers and the chief captain and the officers arrested Jesus and tied him. ¹³First they took Him to Annas, the father-in-law of Caiaphas (that year's high priest, ¹⁴who had advised the Jews that it would be profitable for one man to die for the people).

¹⁵Simon Peter and another disciple were following Jesus. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and went on with Jesus into the high priest's courtyard. ¹⁶But Peter stood outside by the door. The other disciple (known to the high priest) went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and brought Peter inside. ¹⁷The servant-girl who kept the door asked Peter, "Are you not one of this man's disciples?" He answered, "No!"

¹⁸Now the slaves and the officers who were standing there had made a charcoal fire (because it was cold) and were warming themselves; and Peter was also standing with them, warming himself.

¹⁹The high priest asked Jesus about his disciples and his teaching.

²⁰Jesus replied,

I have spoken openly to the world. I have always taught in the synagogue and in the temple, where all the Jews come together, and I have taught nothing in secret. ²¹Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard what I said to them. Look! These know what I have said.

²²After he said these things, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus, and asked, "Do you talk that way to the high priest?"

²³Jesus replied, "If I have spoken wrongly, bear witness of the wrong; but if rightly, why do you strike me?" ²⁴Then Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They asked him, "Are you not one of his disciples?" He denied this, saying, "No!"

²⁶One of the high priest's slaves (a kinsman of the man whose ear Peter had cut off asked, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" ²⁷Peter again denied, and a rooster immediately crowed.

²⁸They then took Jesus from Caiaphas to the governor's residence. It was early. The Jews did not enter the residence, so that they would not be defiled, and that they might eat the Passover. ²⁹Pilate went outside to them, and asked, "What charge do you bring against this man?" ³⁰They answered, "If he were not a criminal, we would not have brought him to you." ³¹Pilate responded, "Take him and judge him according to your law." The Jews replied, "It is not lawful for us to kill anyone!" ³²(Their statement fulfilled Jesus' word signifying what sort of death he would die).

³³Pilate again entered the residence and summoned Jesus, and asked, "Are you the king of the Jews?" ³⁴Jesus answered, "Are you asking me this yourself, or have others told you about me?" ³⁵Pilate replied, "Am I a Jew? Your nation and the chief priests brought you to me. What have you done?" ³⁶Jesus said,

My kingdom is not of this world. If it were, my servants would fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but my kingdom is not of this world.

³⁷Pilate asked him, "Are you then a king?" Jesus answered,

You say that I am. I was born to be king, and I have come into the world for this purpose: that I might testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice.

³⁸Pilate asked, "What is truth?" After he asked this, he went out again to the Jews, and announced,

I find no fault in him. ³⁹You have a custom that I release a prisoner to you at the Passover. Do you want me to release to you the king of the Jews?

⁴⁰Again they cried out, saying, "Not this man, but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a thief.

19 Then Pilate took Jesus and flogged him. ²The soldiers wove a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and clothed him with a purple robe. ³They were approaching him, and saying, "Hail, king of the Jews," and were striking him.

⁴Again Pilate went outside and said to them, "Behold! I am bringing him out to you, so that you may know that I find no fault in him." ⁵Jesus went outside, wearing the thorny crown and purple robe. Pilate said to them, "Behold! The man!" ⁶The chief priests and the officers saw him, and cried out, saying, "Crucify him! Crucify him!" Pilate said, "You take him and you crucify him, for I find no fault in him."

⁷The Jews answered, "We have a law by which he ought to die, because he made himself God's Son." ⁸When Pilate heard that accusation he was more afraid, ⁹and entered the residence again, and said to Jesus, "From where are you?" Jesus gave no answer. ¹⁰Pilate

continued, "Do you not speak to me? Do you not know I have power to release you, or to crucify you?"

¹¹Jesus replied, "You would have no power over me, if it had not been given to you from above. Because of this, the one who delivered me to you has greater sin." ¹²At this reply, Pilate continued to try to release Jesus, but the Jews cried out, "If you release him, you are not Caesar's friend! Anyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar."

¹³After Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus outside, and sat on the judgment seat called "The Stone Pavement" (in Hebrew, *Gabbatha*). ¹⁴It was Preparation day for the Passover, about six o'clock. He said to the Jews, "Behold! Your King!" ¹⁵They cried, "Away, away with him! Crucify him!" Pilate responded, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar." ¹⁶Then he delivered him to them to be crucified.

They took Jesus, ¹⁷and he went out carrying his own cross to a place called "The Skull" (in Hebrew, *Golgotha*), ¹⁸where they crucified him between two others. ¹⁹Pilate wrote a notice and put it on the cross, JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰Many of the Jews read the notice, because the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was near. It was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek. ²¹The chief priests of the Jews pleaded with Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews,' but that 'he said, I am King of the Jews.'" ²²Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

²³The soldiers crucified Jesus, and took his clothes and divided them into four parts, one to each soldier, and the inner garment. The inner garment was seamless, woven throughout from the top. ²⁴They said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but let us cast lots for it, to see who will get it." In this way the scripture was fulfilled, "They divided my clothes among themselves, and cast lots for my garment." The soldiers did these things.

²⁵His mother, and her sister (Mary, the wife of Clopas), and Mary

of Magdala stood by Jesus' cross. ²⁶Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing by, and said to his mother, "Woman, behold! Your son!" ²⁷Then he said to the disciple, "Behold! Your mother!" The disciple took her to his own home from that hour.

²⁸After this, since Jesus knew that everything was now finished, he said, "I thirst," that the scripture might be fulfilled. ²⁹A vessel full of sour wine was brought, and a sponge full of the sour wine, placed on a hyssop stalk, was lifted to his mouth. ³⁰Jesus received the wine, and said, "IT IS FINISHED," and bowed his head, and yielded his Spirit.

³¹Since it was the Preparation, the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they be taken away, so that their bodies might not remain on the cross on the sabbath (because that sabbath was special). ³²The soldiers came and broke the legs of the first one, and of the other one of those who had been crucified with him; ³³but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. ³⁴However, one of the soldiers pierced Jesus' side with his spear, and blood and water immediately came out.

³⁵He who has observed has testified, and his testimony is true. He knows that he speaks truly, so that you also may believe. ³⁶The occurrence of these things had been foretold in the scripture, "Not one of his bones will be broken." ³⁷Again, another scripture says, "They will look on him whom they have pierced."

³⁸After these things Joseph of Arimathea (who was a disciple in secret for fear of the Jews) asked to take Jesus' body. Pilate consented, and he went and took his body. ³⁹Also Nicodemus (who at the first came at night to Jesus) came and brought about eighty pounds of a mixture of myrrh and aloes. ⁴⁰They took Jesus' body and wrapped it in pieces of linen cloth with the spices, according to the Jewish burial custom. ⁴¹There was a garden in the place where Jesus was crucified, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had been laid. ⁴²They placed Jesus there, because of the Preparation of the Jews, and because the tomb was near.

20 Early on Sunday, while it was still dark, Mary of Magdala came to the tomb, and noticed that the stone had been taken from the sepulchre. ²She ran to Peter and to the other disciple, the beloved of Jesus, and said to them, "They have taken the Lord from the tomb, and we do not know where they have put him." ³Then Peter and the other disciple went out, and were going toward the tomb. ⁴The two were running together, but the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb. ⁵He stooped down and saw the pieces of linen cloth lying there, but he did not enter.

⁶Peter came following him, and entered the tomb, and saw the pieces of cloth lying there, ⁷and the handkerchief which had been on his head not lying with the pieces of cloth, but folded and in a place by itself. ⁸Then also the other disciple who had arrived first at the tomb went in and saw and believed. ⁹They did not yet understand the scripture that he must be raised from the dead. ¹⁰The disciples then returned to their homes.

¹¹Mary stood outside the tomb weeping, and as she wept, she stooped down to look into the tomb, ¹²and saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and one at the feet where Jesus' body had lain. ¹³They asked her, "Woman, why are you crying?" She answered them, "They have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him." ¹⁴After she said these things, she turned around, and saw Jesus standing, but she did not know that it was Jesus.

¹⁵Jesus asked her, "Why are you crying? For whom are you looking?" She thought he was the gardener, and said to him, "Sir, if you have moved him, tell me where you have put him, and I will take him away." ¹⁶Jesus said to her, "Mary." She turned and spoke to him in Hebrew, "*Rabboni!*" (Teacher). ¹⁷Jesus said to her,

Do not be clinging to me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father. Go tell my brothers, "I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God."

¹⁸Mary of Magdala went and told the disciples, "I have seen the Lord!" and that he had said these things to her.

¹⁹At evening on that Sunday, when the doors where the disciples were had been shut because of fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them and said to them, "Peace to you!" ²⁰After he said this, he showed them his hands and side. The disciples rejoiced when they saw him.

²¹Again Jesus said to them, "Peace to you! As the Father has sent me, so I send you." ²²He said this, and breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. ²³The sins of the people you forgive have been forgiven; the sins you retain have been retained."

²⁴Thomas (called the Twin, one of the twelve) was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples told him, "We have seen the Lord." But he replied to them, "Unless I see the print of the nails in his hands, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

²⁶After eight days the disciples again were inside and Thomas was with them. The doors were shut, and Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace to you!" ²⁷Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here. Look at my hands. Reach out your hand and put it into my side. Do not be faithless but believing!" ²⁸Thomas said to him, "My Lord and my God!" ²⁹Jesus said to him, "Have you believed because you have seen me? Blessed are they who have not seen, and yet have believed."

³⁰Jesus indeed performed in the presence of his disciples many signs which have not been written in this book, ³¹but these are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing, you might have life in his name.

21 After these things, Jesus again revealed himself to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. He appeared in this manner: ²Peter, Thomas (called the Twin), Nathanael (from Cana of Galilee), the two sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples were together. ³Peter said to them, "I am going to fish." They replied, "We are going with you." They left and

entered the boat, but did not catch anything that night.

⁴As day was breaking, Jesus stood on the beach, but the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. ⁵Jesus asked, "Children, you do not have any fish, do you?" "No," they answered. ⁶He said, "Cast your net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." They cast their net, but they could not haul it in, because of the abundance of fish.

⁷The disciple beloved of Jesus said to Peter, "It is the Lord." When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer garment (for he was wearing only an undergarment), and jumped into the sea. ⁸But the other disciples came in the small boat, dragging the net of fish, for they were not far from the land, about three hundred feet.

⁹As they stepped on the land, they saw fish on a charcoal fire, and bread. ¹⁰Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish you have now caught." ¹¹Simon Peter stepped up and hauled in the net to the shore. It was full of large fish (one hundred and fifty-three), but though there were so many, the net was not torn.

¹²Jesus invited them, "Come. Have breakfast." None of the disciples dared to ask him, "Who are you?", for they knew that it was the Lord. ¹³Jesus took the bread, gave it to them, and likewise gave them the fish. ¹⁴This now was the third time that Jesus appeared to the disciples after he had been raised from the dead.

¹⁵After they finished breakfast, Jesus asked Simon Peter, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me more than these?" He replied to him, "Yes, Lord, you know I like you." Jesus said, "Feed my lambs." ¹⁶A second time he asked, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me?" Peter repeated to him, "Yes, Lord, you know I like you." Jesus said to him, "Shepherd my sheep."

¹⁷A third time Jesus asked him, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you like me?" Peter was grieved because a third time Jesus had asked, "Do you like me?", and replied, "Lord, you know all things. You know I like you." Jesus answered,

Feed my sheep. ¹⁸Truly, truly, I assure you that when you were

young, you clothed yourself and went where you pleased; but when you become old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will tie you and carry you where you do not wish.

¹⁹He said this to signify by what sort of death he would glorify God. When he had said this, he said to him, "Follow me." ²⁰Peter turned around and saw Jesus' beloved disciple following, who at the supper had leaned on Jesus' chest, and had asked, "Lord, who will betray you?" ²¹Peter looked at him, and asked Jesus, "Lord, what about him?" ²²Jesus replied to him, "If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you? You continue following me." ²³So the report went out to the brothers, "That disciple will not die." However, Jesus had not said that he would not die, but "If I want him to remain until I come, what is that to you?"

²⁴This is the disciple who is testifying concerning these things, and who wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true. ²⁵Now there are also many other things Jesus did, which, if each one were written, I suppose the world itself would not have room for the books.

Acts

¹ I wrote the previous book, Theophilus, concerning all the things which Jesus began both to do and teach, ²until the day that he was taken up, after he had given orders through the Holy Spirit to his chosen apostles, ³to whom he presented himself alive after his suffering by many convincing proofs, being seen by them for forty days, and speaking the things about God's kingdom. ⁴He assembled with them, and commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Father's promise, which "you heard from me, ⁵that John indeed immersed in water, but in a few days you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit."

⁶Those who gathered with him asked him, "Lord, are you restoring Israel's kingdom at this time?" ⁷He said to them,

It is not for you to know the times or seasons which the Father has placed in his own authority, ⁸but when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, you will receive power, and you will be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all of Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.

⁹He said these things, and while they were looking, he was lifted up, and a cloud took him up, out of their sight. ¹⁰As they were staring into heaven, while he was going away, behold! Two men in white clothing stood by them, ¹¹and said, "Men of Galilee, why are you standing and peering into heaven? This Jesus, who has been taken up from you into heaven, will come in the same way that you saw him go into heaven."

¹²Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olives, which is near Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey. ¹³They came in, and went to the upstairs room, where they were staying: Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the son of

James. ¹⁴All these were devoting themselves unitedly in prayer with the women, and with Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

¹⁵And in those days Peter stood up among the brothers (about one hundred and twenty), and said,

¹⁶Men, brothers, the scripture must be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit through the mouth of David predicted about Judas (who was the leader for those who seized Jesus), ¹⁷because he was numbered among us, and received a place in this service. ¹⁸He acquired a field with the wages of wrongdoing, and falling headfirst, he burst open in the middle, and all his entrails were poured out. [¹⁹This has become known to all who live in Jerusalem, and that field is called in their language Akeldama, that is, "The Field of Blood."]

²⁰It is written in the book of Psalms, "Let his house be empty, and let no one live in it," and "Let another take his overseership." ²¹It is therefore necessary to choose one of those who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us ²²(beginning from the immersion of John until the day that he was taken up from us), to become a witness with us of his resurrection.

²³They put two forward, Joseph (called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus) and Matthias. ²⁴Then they prayed, and said,

You, Lord, knower of all hearts, show clearly of these two the one whom you have chosen ²⁵to take the place in this service and apostleship from which Judas turned away to go to his own place.

²⁶They gave lots for them, and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was added to the eleven apostles.

2 The day of Pentecost came, and they were all together at the same place. ²Suddenly a sound came from heaven as of a rushing, violent wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. ³Divided tongues as of fire appeared to them, and rested on each one of

them. ⁴All were filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak in other languages, as the Spirit was inspiring them.

⁵Now Jews were dwelling in Jerusalem, devout men, from every nation under heaven. ⁶This sound was heard, and the multitude came together, and was bewildered, because each one heard them speaking in his own language. ⁷They were amazed and were wondering, saying,

Behold! Are not all these men who are speaking Galileans? ⁸How do we hear, each one of us in his own language, in which we were born? ⁹Parthians and Medes and Elamites and those who live in Mesopotamia, and in Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰and in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and portions of Libya about Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, ¹¹both Jews and Proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our languages the mighty acts of God!

¹²They were all amazed and greatly perplexed, saying to one another, "What does this mean?" ¹³But others were sneering, saying, "They are full of new wine." ¹⁴Peter stood up with the eleven, raised his voice, and declared to them,

Men of Judea and all who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and give ears to my words: ¹⁵these men are not drunk as you imagine, for it is nine o'clock; ¹⁶but this is what has been spoken through Joel the prophet, ¹⁷"It shall be in the last days, says God, I will pour out of my Spirit on all flesh. Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy. Your young men shall see appearances, and your older men shall have visions in dreams. ¹⁸In those days I will pour out of my Spirit on my bondservants and on my bondmaidens." And they shall prophesy.

¹⁹"I will give wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth below, blood and fire and clouds of smoke. ²⁰The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and glorious day of the Lord comes. ²¹Everyone who calls on the

Lord's name shall be saved."

²²Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus the Nazarene has been attested by God through miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him among you, as you yourselves know. ²³The One who was delivered up by God's decision and foreknowledge, you have nailed to the cross and killed by the hands of lawless men. ²⁴God brought the pains of his death to an end, and raised him up, because death could not hold him.

²⁵David spoke about him, "I foresaw the Lord always before me, because he is at my right hand, that I should not be moved. ²⁶My heart rejoiced and my tongue was glad; and my flesh also will yet live in hope, ²⁷for you will not abandon my corpse in the grave, neither will you allow your Holy One to experience decay. ²⁸You have made known to me the ways of life; you will fill me with joy with your presence."

²⁹Men, brothers, it is necessary to speak boldly to you of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰He was a prophet, and he knew that God had sworn to him to set one of his descendants on his throne. ³¹He foresaw Christ's resurrection and spoke of it, that he was not left in the grave, neither did his flesh experience decay.

³²God raised up Jesus, of whom we all are witnesses. ³³He has been exalted to God's right hand, and has received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, and he has poured out what you see and hear. ³⁴David did not go to heaven, but he himself said, "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at my right hand, ³⁵until I make your enemies your footstool.'" ³⁶Therefore let all the house of Israel know certainly that God has made this Jesus whom you crucified both Lord and Christ.

³⁷They heard this, and were stabbed in their heart, and cried out to Peter and the other apostles, "Men, brothers, what should we do?"

³⁸Peter said to them,

Change your hearts, and let each one of you be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ, into forgiveness of your sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹The promise is to you and to your children and to all who are far away, as many as the Lord our God may call.

⁴⁰Then he testified and exhorted them with many other words, saying, "Be saved from this crooked generation." ⁴¹The ones who gladly accepted his message were immersed, and about three thousand souls were added in that day. ⁴²They were holding fast to the teaching of the apostles and to the fellowship, to the breaking of the bread and to the prayers.

⁴³Fear came on every soul, and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. ⁴⁴All the believers were together, and had all things in common. ⁴⁵They sold their possessions and goods, and distributed them to all, as anyone needed. ⁴⁶They spent much time everyday in the temple with one mind, and broke bread from house to house, sharing food in gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷praising God and having the goodwill of all the people. The Lord was adding together daily the ones who were being saved.

3 Now at the three o'clock hour of prayer, Peter and John were going up to the temple. ²A certain man who was lame from birth was being carried, whom they were placing daily at the temple gate called Beautiful, to ask a gift from those going into the temple. ³When he saw Peter and John were about to enter the temple, he started begging them for a gift.

⁴Peter, with John, looked at him intently, and said, "Look at us." ⁵He was giving close attention to them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶But Peter said, "I do not have silver and gold, but I give you what I have: in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, get up and walk." ⁷And he took him by the right hand and raised him, and instantly

his feet and ankles were strengthened. ⁸He jumped and stood and started walking, and entered the temple with them, walking and leaping and praising God. ⁹And all the people saw him walking and praising God, ¹⁰and they recognized that it was he who had been sitting for a gift at the Beautiful Gate of the temple, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

¹¹While he was holding to Peter and John, all the people ran to them on Solomon's porch and were utterly astonished. ¹²Peter saw the people, and said to them,

Men, Israelites, why are you marveling at this, or why are you looking intently at us, as if by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? ¹³The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied before Pontius Pilate, when he wanted to release him. ¹⁴You denied the Holy and Righteous One, and you asked that a murderer be granted to you. ¹⁵You killed the Prince of life, whom God raised from the dead, of whom we are witnesses.

¹⁶Because of faith in his name, his name has made this man strong whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which is through his name has given him this soundness before all of you. ¹⁷And now, brothers, I know that you and your rulers did this unknowingly, ¹⁸and in this way God fulfilled the things which he announced long ago by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer.

¹⁹Change your hearts therefore, and turn, so that your sins may be wiped away, ²⁰that seasons of refreshment may come from the face of the Lord, and that he may send to you the One who has been appointed for you, Christ Jesus, ²¹whom heaven must hold until the times of the restoration of all things, of which God spoke from the beginning through the mouth of his holy prophets.

²²Moses indeed said, "The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brothers. You shall listen to whatever

he says to you. ²³And every soul who does not listen to that Prophet shall be destroyed from the people." ²⁴All the prophets who have spoken – from Samuel and his successors – proclaimed these days. ²⁵You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying to Abraham, "And in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed." ²⁶God first raised up his Servant for you, and sent him to you, blessing each one of you who turns from your evils.

4 While they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple guard and the Sadducees came upon them, ²greatly annoyed because they were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³They laid hands on them, and put them in prison until the next day, for it was already evening. ⁴But many of those who had heard the message believed, and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

⁵On the next day, their rulers and the elders and the scribes assembled in Jerusalem, ⁶and the high priest Annas, and Caiaphas and John and Alexander, and those of the family of the high priest. ⁷They set them in their midst, and were asking, "By whose power or by whose name have you done this?" ⁸Then Peter, who was filled with the Holy Spirit, answered,

Rulers of the people and elders, ⁹if we today are being examined about an act of kindness for this helpless man, by what means he has been made whole, ¹⁰then let it be known to every one of you, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by him this man stands before you healthy.

¹¹This is the stone which has been counted as nothing by you builders, which has become the keystone, ¹²and salvation is in no other, for neither is there any other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.

¹³They observed the boldness of Peter and John, and realized that they were uneducated and untrained men, and marveled, recognizing that they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴And since they saw the man standing with them who had been healed, they had nothing to say. ¹⁵Then they ordered them to go outside of the council, and conferred with one another, ¹⁶saying,

What shall we do to these men? The extraordinary sign done by them is known to all who dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷But that it be not spread more among the people, let us warn them not to speak anymore in this name to anyone.

¹⁸They called them, and commanded that under no condition were they to teach or to speak in Jesus' name. ¹⁹Peter and John replied, "You decide if it is right before God to listen to you rather than God, ²⁰for we can only speak what we have seen and heard," ²¹Again they warned them, and released them, since they did not find a way to punish them on account of the people, for everyone was praising God because of what had happened. ²²The man on whom this miraculous healing had been done was more than forty years old.

²³They were released, and went to their own, and told what the chief priests and the elders had said. ²⁴When they heard this, with one mind they lifted their voice to God, and prayed,

Master, who made heaven and earth and the sea and all things in them, ²⁵who said (through the Holy Spirit by the mouth of David, our father and your servant), "Why have the nations become furious, and the peoples plotted senseless things? ²⁶The kings of the earth have appeared, and the rulers have come together, against the Lord and his Christ."

²⁷Indeed, they have come together in this city against your holy Servant Jesus, whom you anointed, even Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the nations and the peoples of Israel, ²⁸to do the things that your hand and will determined beforehand would happen. ²⁹And

now, Lord, look on their threats, and grant to your slaves to speak your message with all boldness, ³⁰while you stretch out your hand for healings and signs and wonders through the name of your holy Servant Jesus.

³¹After they prayed, the place where they were gathered was shaken; all were filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke God's message boldly.

³²Now those who believed were united in heart and soul, and no one said that any of his possessions was his own, but all things were common to them. ³³The apostles continued to testify with great power of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant grace was on all of them.

³⁴No one among them lacked anything, for whoever owned lands or houses sold them, and brought the money for the things sold, ³⁵and laid it at the apostles' feet. Then the money was distributed to each one according to his need. ³⁶Joseph, whom the apostles called Barnabas (by interpretation, "The Son of Exhortation"), a Levite and a Cyprian by race, ³⁷had a field, and sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 A certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a piece of property, ²and kept back part of the price (his wife also was aware of it), and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³Then Peter said,

Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart that you should lie to the Holy Spirit, and keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴Before you sold it, was it not yours? After you sold it, was it not at your disposal? Why have you contrived this scheme in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God.

⁵Ananias heard these words, and fell down and died, and great fear came on all who heard about it. ⁶The young men arose, wrapped him

up, carried him out, and buried him.

⁷About three hours later, his wife walked in, not knowing what had happened. ⁸Peter asked her, "Tell me, were you paid this much for the land?" She replied, "Yes, this much." ⁹Peter said to her, "Why did you agree to put the Lord's Spirit to the test? Behold! The feet of those who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." ¹⁰She instantly fell down at his feet and died; and the young men came in and found her dead, and carried her out, and buried her beside her husband. ¹¹And great fear came on all the called-out people, and on everyone who heard these things.

¹²Many signs and wonders were done through the hands of the apostles among the people. They were all together in Solomon's porch. ¹³None of the others dared to unite with them, but the people esteemed them highly. ¹⁴Now the number of those who believed continued to grow, with multitudes both of men and women being added. ¹⁵The sick were being carried into the streets on small beds and stretchers, so that Peter's shadow might fall on anyone of them when he passed by. ¹⁶A multitude was gathering from the cities around Jerusalem, carrying the sick and those who were troubled with unclean spirits, and they were all being cured.

¹⁷But the high priest stood up, and all those with him (who were of the sect of the Sadducees), and were filled with jealousy. ¹⁸They arrested the apostles, and put them into the public prison. ¹⁹However, during the night, the Lord's angel opened the prison doors, led them out, and said to them, ²⁰"Go and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life." ²¹After they heard this, they entered the temple at daybreak, and began teaching.

Then the high priest and those with him came, and called together the council, that is, all the council of the elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. ²²But the officers who went did not find them in the prison; they returned and reported, ²³saying, "We found the prison absolutely secure, and the guards were standing at

the doors; but when we opened the doors, we found no one inside." ²⁴As they heard these words, both the captain of the temple guard and the chief priests were extremely perplexed about what this might mean.

²⁵Then a certain one arrived, and announced to them, "Behold! The men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people." ²⁶The captain then left with the officers, and began leading them, but not with force, for they were afraid that the people might stone them. ²⁷They brought them and made them to stand before the council, and the high priest asked them, ²⁸saying,

Did we not give you strict orders not to teach in this name? But behold! You have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and you wish to bring this man's blood upon us.

²⁹Peter and the apostles replied,

It is necessary to obey God rather than men. ³⁰The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered, having hanged him on a tree. ³¹God exalted him, the Prince and Savior, to his right hand, to give a change of heart to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. ³²And we are witnesses of these sayings, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him.

³³Those who heard these things were furious, and decided to kill them.

³⁴A certain Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, who was highly respected by all the people, stood up in the-council, and commanded that the men be put outside briefly. ³⁵Then he said to them,

Men, Israelites, be careful about what you are going to do to these men, ³⁶for before these days, Theudas stood up, saying that he was somebody, to whom about four hundred men joined themselves. He was killed, and all, as many as were obeying him, were dispersed, and they came to nothing. ³⁷After him Judas the Galilean stood up in the days of the census, and incited his followers to revolt. He also died, and all of the ones who had

obeyed him were scattered.

³⁸I now tell you, stay away from these men, and dismiss them, because if this movement or undertaking is of human origin, it will come to nothing, ³⁹but if it is from God, you cannot stop them, lest you be found fighting God.

He persuaded them, ⁴⁰and they summoned and flogged the apostles, and commanded them not to speak in Jesus' name, and then released them.

⁴¹They rejoiced as they went away from the presence of the council, because they had been counted worthy to suffer for the sake of the name. ⁴²Every day in the temple, and from house to house, they kept on teaching and spreading the good news that Jesus is the Christ.

6 In those days, when the disciples were increasing in number, the Grecian Jews complained to the Hebrews, that their widows were being overlooked in the daily distribution. ²The twelve summoned the multitude of the disciples, and said,

It is not right for us to forsake the message of God to serve tables. ³Brothers, choose from yourselves seven reputable men who are full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we will set over this need; ⁴and we will devote ourselves to prayer and to the service of the message.

⁵The proposal pleased all the multitude, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip and Prochorus and Nicanor and Timon and Parmenas and Nicholas, a proselyte from Antioch. ⁶They set these before the apostles, who prayed and laid their hands on them.

⁷God's message continued to spread, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem was multiplying, and a large crowd of the priests was obedient to the faith.

⁸Now Stephen, who was full of grace and power, was doing wonders and great signs among the people. ⁹However, certain ones

stood up and started arguing with Stephen (they were of the synagogue called Freedmen, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of those from Cilicia, and from Asia), ¹⁰but they could not stand against his wisdom and the Spirit by whom he was speaking. ¹¹Then they bribed men to say, "We have heard him speaking blasphemous words against Moses and God." ¹²They aroused the people and the elders and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him before the council. ¹³They set up false witnesses, saying,

This man unceasingly speaks against this holy place and the law, ¹⁴for we have heard him saying that this Jesus, the Nazarene, will destroy this place and will change the customs which Moses delivered to us.

¹⁵All those sitting in the council looked at him intently, and saw his face as the face of an angel.

7 The high priest asked, "Are these things so?" ²He replied,

Men, brothers and fathers, listen. The glorious God appeared to our father Abraham in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran, ³and said to him, "Go out from your land, and from your relatives, and come into the land which I will show you." ⁴Then he left the land of the Chaldeans, and lived in Haran. From there, God made him move – after his father's death – to this land where you now live.

⁵However, he gave him no inheritance in it (not even enough space for a foot); but promised to give it to him (even when he had no child) and to his offspring after him. ⁶God spoke in this manner, "His offspring will be foreigners in a strange land, and they will enslave them, and mistreat them for four hundred years. ⁷I will judge the nation that enslaves them," God said, "and after these things, they will come out and serve me in this place."

⁸God gave him a covenant of circumcision, and Abraham

fathered Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac fathered Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. ⁹When the patriarchs became jealous, they sold Joseph into Egypt; but God was with him, ¹⁰and delivered him from all his sufferings, and gave him grace and wisdom before Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, who set him to rule over Egypt and all his house.

¹¹A famine and intense suffering came on the whole of Egypt and Canaan, and our fathers could not find food. ¹²When Jacob heard that there was food in Egypt, he first sent our fathers. ¹³Joseph was made known to his brothers on their second trip, and Joseph's race became known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴Joseph sent an invitation to Jacob his father, and all his relatives, seventy-five people. ¹⁵Jacob went to Egypt, where he and our fathers died. ¹⁶They were taken back to Shechem and placed in the tomb which Abraham bought with silver from Hamor's sons in Shechem.

¹⁷As the time of the promise which God had declared to Abraham approached, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸until a king arose who did not know Joseph. ¹⁹He took advantage of our race by trickery, and cruelly forced our fathers to throw out their infants, so that they might not live.

²⁰Moses was born at that time, and he was well-pleasing to God. He was nourished in his father's house for three months, ²¹and when he had been placed outside, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and brought him up as her own son. ²²Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was powerful in his words and deeds.

²³When he was about forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the children of Israel. ²⁴He saw a certain one being treated unjustly, and he retaliated and brought justice to the one being mistreated, striking the Egyptian. ²⁵He was thinking that his brothers would understand that God was giving deliverance to them by his hand, but they had not understood this.

²⁶The next day, when he saw two fighting, he tried to make peace between them, and said, "Men, you are brothers. Why are you doing wrong to each other?" ²⁷But the wrongdoer pushed him away, saying, "Who appointed you a ruler and judge over us?" ²⁸Do you want to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?" ²⁹At this answer, Moses ran away, and became an exile in the land of Midian, where he fathered two sons.

³⁰After forty years, the Lord's angel appeared to him in a flaming thorn-bush in the desert of mount Sinai. ³¹Moses looked and marveled at the sight. As he came near to observe, the Lord spoke to him, ³²"I AM the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob." Moses trembled, and did not dare look. ³³The Lord said to him, "Take off your sandals, for the place where you stand is holy. ³⁴I have certainly seen the cruel suffering of my people in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and I have come to deliver them. And now come: I will send you to Egypt."

³⁵By the hand of the angel who appeared in the thorn-bush, God sent this Moses (whom they had refused, saying, "Who appointed you a ruler and judge?") both as a ruler and a redeemer. ³⁶This one led them out, and did wonders and signs in the land of Egypt and at the Red Sea, and in the desert for forty years.

³⁷This is the Moses who said to the children of Israel, "From your brothers God will raise up for you a Prophet like me." ³⁸This is he who was among the called-out people in the desert, with the angel (who spoke to him in mount Sinai) and our fathers, who received living oracles to give to us. ³⁹Our fathers did not want to obey; they rejected him, and turned back to Egypt in their hearts; ⁴⁰and they said to Aaron, "Make gods for us who will go before us, because as to this Moses, we do not know what has happened to him."

⁴¹They made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and were rejoicing in their handiwork. ⁴²So God turned away

and gave them up to worship the stars of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, "Did you offer slain animals and sacrifices to me forty years in the desert, house of Israel? ⁴³You received the shrine of Moloch and the star of your god Rephan, images which you crafted for them to worship, and I will remove you beyond Babylon."

⁴⁴The tabernacle of the testimony with our fathers in the desert was to be made according to the pattern which the One who spoke to Moses commanded. ⁴⁵Our fathers brought it with Joshua into the possession of the nations, which God drove out in front of our fathers until the days of David. ⁴⁶He found favor with God, and asked to find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.

⁴⁷Now Solomon built a house for him, ⁴⁸but the Most High does not dwell in houses made with hands, as the prophet said, ⁴⁹"Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. What kind of house will you build for me?" says the Lord, or "What is the place of my rest? ⁵⁰Did not my hand make all these things?"

⁵¹Stubborn and insensitive in hearts and ears! You always fight the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do you! ⁵²Which of the prophets have your fathers not persecuted? And you killed those who predicted the coming of the Righteous One, of whom you have now become the betrayers and murderers. ⁵³You received the law ordained by angels, but you did not keep it."

⁵⁴After they heard these things, they became infuriated, and began to gnash against him with their teeth. ⁵⁵Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, fixed his eyes on heaven, and saw God's splendor and Jesus standing at God's right hand. ⁵⁶He loudly exclaimed, "Behold! I see heaven opened, and the Son of man standing at God's right hand."

⁵⁷They shrieked loudly, stopped their ears, and rushed on him with one mind. ⁵⁸They threw him out of the city, and began to stone him. Witnesses laid their coats at the feet of a young man named Saul. ⁵⁹As they were stoning Stephen, he was saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my

spirit." ⁶⁰He bowed on his knees, and loudly cried out, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." After he said this, he fell asleep.

8 Now Saul approved of his murder. On that day a great persecution came on the called-out people in Jerusalem, and all were scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. ²Godly men buried Stephen, and made intense lamentation over him. ³Now Saul was trying to destroy the called-out people, entering every house, dragging out both men and women, and committing them to jail.

⁴Those therefore who were scattered went about proclaiming the message. ⁵Now Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and was preaching Christ to them. ⁶The crowds were united in giving careful attention to the things Philip said, and in watching the signs he was doing. ⁷Unclean spirits were crying loudly, and going out of many people, and large numbers of paralytics and cripples were healed, ⁸and there was great rejoicing in that city.

⁹Now a certain man named Simon had been practicing magic in the city, and had amazed the Samaritan nation, saying that he himself was great. ¹⁰All of the people, from the least to the greatest, were following him, saying, "This man is God's power called GREAT." ¹¹They were all following him, because he had amazed them for a long time with his magical arts.

¹²But when they believed Philip, as he proclaimed the good news about God's kingdom, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were immersed, both men and women. ¹³Simon himself also believed, and was immersed, and continued to keep close company with Philip. As he observed the signs and great miracles that were being done, he was amazed.

¹⁴The apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received God's message, and they sent Peter and John to them. ¹⁵They went down, and prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit, ¹⁶for he had not yet fallen on any of them (only they had been immersed into the name

of the Lord Jesus). ¹⁷Then they placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

¹⁸Simon saw that the Spirit was given by the laying on of the apostles' hands, and he brought money to them, ¹⁹saying, "Give to me also this power, that the one on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit." ²⁰But Peter replied to him,

May your silver perish with you, because you have supposed that you could obtain God's gift with money. ²¹You have neither a portion nor a share in this matter, for your heart is not right with God. ²²Therefore change your heart in regard to this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord, in the hope that the intent of your heart shall be forgiven you, ²³for I see that you are in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

²⁴Simon pleaded, "You pray to the Lord for me, that none of what you have said happens to me." ²⁵They testified and spoke the Lord's message, and returned to Jerusalem, and proclaimed the good news in many Samaritan villages.

²⁶The Lord's angel spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise and go southward on the road which goes from Jerusalem to the abandoned Gaza." ²⁷He arose and went, and behold! An important Ethiopian officer (the treasurer for Candace, Ethiopia's queen), who had been to Jerusalem to worship, ²⁸was returning, and, while sitting in his chariot, was reading the prophet Isaiah. ²⁹And the Spirit said to Philip, "Go and join this chariot." ³⁰Philip ran and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet and asked, "Do you understand what you are reading?" ³¹He answered, "Indeed, how can I, unless some one shall guide me?" Then he invited Philip to come up and sit with him. ³²Now the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led like a sheep to slaughter, and as a lamb before his shearer is silent, so he did not open his mouth. ³³In his humble situation his justice was taken away. Who will describe his

posterity? Because his life was taken from the earth.

³⁴The officer asked Philip, "I beg you, of whom is the prophet saying this: of himself, or of someone else?" ³⁵Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning with this scripture, proclaimed to him the good news about Jesus. ³⁶And as they were going down the road, they came to a certain water, and the officer exclaimed, "Look! Water! What hinders my being immersed?" [³⁷Philip replied, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." He answered, "I believe that Jesus Christ is God's Son."] ³⁸He ordered the chariot to stop, and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the officer, and he immersed him. ³⁹When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord carried Philip away, and the officer saw him no more, but he joyfully continued his journey. ⁴⁰Then Philip was found at Azotus, and as he passed through, he proclaimed the good news in all of the cities, until he came into Caesarea.

9 Saul, still breathing threatening and murder against the Lord's disciples, went to the high priest, ²and asked from him letters for the Damascus synagogues, in order that, if he found any who were of the Way (either men or women), he might lead them bound to Jerusalem. ³As he neared Damascus, all of a sudden a light from heaven shined around him. ⁴He fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?" ⁵He asked, "Who are you, Lord?" He answered,

I am Jesus whom you are persecuting. ⁶But arise, and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do. ⁷The men accompanying him stood speechless, indeed hearing the voice, but seeing no one. ⁸Saul arose from the earth, and opened his eyes, but he could not see. They led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus, ⁹where he remained sightless for three days, and neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰A certain disciple named Ananias was in Damascus, and the Lord spoke to him in a vision, "Ananias." He answered, "Behold! I am here, Lord." ¹¹The Lord said to him,

Arise and go to the street called Straight, and ask for Saul of Tarsus in Judah's house. Behold! He is praying, ¹²and he has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming and laying hands on him, that he may see.

¹³Ananias replied,

Lord, I have heard about this man from many people, what cruel things he has done to your saints in Jerusalem. ¹⁴And he has authority here from the chief priests to bind all those who call on your name.

¹⁵The Lord said to him,

Go, because this one is a chosen instrument to me to carry my name both to nations and to kings and to the children of Israel. ¹⁶I will show him what he must suffer for the sake of my name.

¹⁷Ananias departed, entered the house, laid his hands on him, and said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road, has sent me that you might see again, and be filled with the Holy Spirit." ¹⁸Some things like scales immediately fell from his eyes, and he could see again. He arose, and was immersed. ¹⁹After he received food, he was strengthened. He stayed with the disciples in Damascus for some days, ²⁰and was immediately preaching in the synagogues that Jesus is God's Son. ²¹All those who heard were confounded, and were asking,

Is not this the man who destroyed those in Jerusalem who were calling on this name? And has he not come here to lead them bound to the chief priests?

²²Saul became stronger and stronger, and bewildered the Jews in

Damascus, proving that Jesus is the Christ.

²³After many days, the Jews conspired to kill him, ²⁴but their plot became known to Saul. ²⁴They were closely watching even the gates, both day and night, that they might kill him. ²⁵But the disciples took him during the night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

²⁶He went to Jerusalem, and tried to unite with the disciples. However, they all were afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷But Barnabas took him to the apostles, and related to them that while on the road he had seen the Lord, who had talked to him, and that in Damascus he had spoken boldly in Jesus' name. ²⁸While he was with them he was going in and out of Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the Lord's name. ²⁹He talked and reasoned with the Grecian Jews who were attempting to kill him. ³⁰The brothers learned this, and escorted him down to Caesarea, and sent him to Tarsus.

³¹The called-out people throughout all of Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, and were built up. They walked in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, and continued to multiply. ³²As Peter was going through all the area, he went down to the saints living in Lydda. ³³He found there a certain man named Aeneas, paralyzed and bedfast for eight years. ³⁴Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ is healing you. Arise and make your bed." He immediately stood up. ³⁵All of those who lived in Lydda and Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

³⁶In Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha (which means "Dorcas"), a woman who did many good works and acts of charity. ³⁷In those days she became ill and died; they bathed her and placed her in an upper room.

³⁸Now Lydda was near Joppa, and after the disciples heard that Peter was there, they sent to him two men who implored, "Do not delay to come to us." ³⁹Peter arose and went with them; when he arrived, they took him to the upper room, where all the widows were weeping and

showing coats and garments which Dorcas had made. ⁴⁰Peter asked everyone to leave, kneeled and prayed, turned to the body, and said, "Tabitha, arise!" She opened her eyes, saw Peter, and sat up. ⁴¹He gave her his hand, and raised her up; he called the saints and widows, and presented her alive. ⁴²This became known in all of Joppa, and many believed on the Lord. ⁴³Then he stayed in Joppa for many days with a tanner named Simon.

10 In Caesarea there was a man named Cornelius, a captain of the regiment of soldiers from Italy. ²He was a devout and God-fearing man, with all his family; he did many deeds of charity for the people, and prayed to God constantly. ³About three o'clock in the afternoon he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming to him, who said, "Cornelius." ⁴He looked straight at him, was afraid, and asked, "What is it, Lord?" The angel said to him,

Your prayers and your deeds of charity have ascended as a memorial before God. ⁵Send men now to Joppa, and summon a man named Simon Peter. ⁶He is staying with a tanner named Simon, whose house is beside the sea.

⁷The angel who spoke to him departed, and he called two house servants and a devout soldier from those who were his personal attendants. ⁸He related all things to them, and sent them to Joppa.

⁹The next day, as they were going along the road and were approaching the city, Peter went up on the roof about noon to pray. ¹⁰He became hungry and was wishing to eat. While they were preparing the meal, he had a vision: ¹¹he saw heaven opened, and something like a large sheet was being lowered by its four comers to the earth. ¹²In this object were all kinds of four-footed animals and reptiles of the earth and birds of heaven. ¹³A voice commanded him, "Arise, Peter, kill and eat." ¹⁴But Peter replied, "By no means, Lord, because at no time have I eaten anything common and unclean." ¹⁵The voice spoke to him a second time, "Do not call common what God has cleansed." ¹⁶After this

happened three times, the object was quickly received into heaven.

¹⁷While Peter was deeply confused about the meaning of the vision, behold! The men whom Cornelius sent had inquired about Simon's house, and were standing at the gate. ¹⁸They called and asked if Simon Peter was staying there. ¹⁹While Peter was trying to understand the vision, the Spirit spoke to him,

Behold! Three men are looking for you. ²⁰Arise, go down, and accompany them without hesitation, because I have sent them.

²¹Peter went down to the men, and said, "Behold! I am the one you are seeking. Why are you here?" ²²They replied,

Captain Cornelius, an upright and God-fearing man, who is highly regarded by the entire Jewish nation, was instructed by a holy angel to bring you to his house, and to hear words from you.

²³He invited them in, and lodged them.

The next day Peter arose and went with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa went along. ²⁴On the following day, when they arrived in Caesarea, Cornelius was expecting them, and had invited his relatives and close friends. ²⁵As Peter was entering, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet and worshiped him. ²⁶But Peter raised him up, saying, "Stand up, for I myself am also a man." ²⁷While he was talking with him, he entered, and found many people gathered, ²⁸and he said to them,

You know that it is unlawful for a Jew to associate with or to approach one of a different nation, but God has shown me that I should not call any human being common or unclean. ²⁹So I came without hesitation when I was summoned. Therefore I ask, why have you sent for me?

³⁰Cornelius replied,

Four days ago, at this very hour, three o'clock, I was praying in my house, and behold! A man in bright clothing stood before me, ³¹and said, "Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your deeds of charity have been remembered before God. ³²Send to Joppa and ask for Simon Peter. He is staying in the house of Simon a tanner beside the sea." ³³I sent for you immediately, and you have been kind to come. Now therefore we are all present before God to hear all of the things commanded you by the Lord.

³⁴Then Peter opened his mouth and said,

I indeed realize that God is not partial; ³⁵in every nation he who reveres him and works righteousness is welcomed by him. ³⁶The message which he sent to the children of Israel, proclaiming the good news of peace through Jesus Christ, the Lord of all, ³⁷you know that message, which spread throughout all of Judea, beginning from Galilee after the immersion which John preached, ³⁸the message about Jesus from Nazareth: that God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and power, who went about doing good and healing all those oppressed by the devil, because God was with him.

³⁹We are witnesses of all of the things he did, both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, who killed him by hanging him on a tree. ⁴⁰God raised him on the third day, and made him visible, ⁴¹not to all of the people, but to witnesses who had been chosen before by God: to us, who ate and drank with him after he was raised from the dead. ⁴²And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that this One was ordained by God to be the Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³All of the prophets testify to this One, that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.

⁴⁴While Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Spirit descended upon all of those listening to the message. ⁴⁵The believing

brothers of the circumcision who came with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles; ⁴⁶they were hearing them as they spoke in languages and praised God. Then Peter spoke, ⁴⁷"Can anybody forbid water, that these should not be immersed, who also like us have received the Holy Spirit?" ⁴⁸And he commanded them to be immersed in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to remain for certain days.

11 Then the apostles and the Judean brothers heard that the Gentiles had received God's message. ²After Peter returned to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision were contending with him, ³saying, "You went to uncircumcised men, and ate with them." ⁴Peter began an orderly explanation of what had happened, saying,

⁵I was praying in the city of Joppa, and in a trance I saw something like a large sheet coming down, being let down from heaven by its four corners, and it came to me. ⁶I looked carefully at it, and saw the four-footed animals of the earth and the wild beasts and the reptiles and the birds of heaven. ⁷And I heard a voice saying to me, "Arise, Peter, kill and eat." ⁸I replied, "By no means, Lord, because nothing common or unclean has ever entered my mouth." ⁹The voice from heaven spoke a second time, "Do not call common the things God has cleansed." ¹⁰This happened three times, and everything was again drawn up into heaven.

¹¹And behold! Immediately three men stood before the house where we were, who had been sent from Caesarea for me. ¹²The Spirit told me to go with them without hesitation. These six brothers also went with me, and we entered the man's house. ¹³He told us that he had seen the angel standing in his house, who said, "Send to Joppa and bring Simon who is called Peter, ¹⁴who will speak words to you by which you and all your house will be saved."

¹⁵As I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning, ¹⁶and I remembered the Lord's statement, "John indeed immersed in water, but you will be immersed in the Holy Spirit." ¹⁷If therefore God gave them a gift equal to the one that he gave to us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I to withstand God?

¹⁸They heard these things, and were quiet, and praised God, saying, "Then God has given a change of heart into life also to the Gentiles."

¹⁹Those who had been scattered – in the suffering which came at the time of Stephen's murder – went as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, declaring the message to no one except the Jews. ²⁰However, some people of Cyprus and Cyrene, who had gone to Antioch, were speaking also to the Greeks, proclaiming the good news about the Lord Jesus. ²¹And the Lord's hand was with them, and a large number of those believed and turned to the Lord.

²²This report came to the ears of the called-out people in Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas to Antioch, ²³who, when he arrived, and saw God's grace, rejoiced and exhorted everyone to abide in the Lord with purpose of heart. ²⁴(He was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith.) A large number was added to the Lord.

²⁵Then he went to Tarsus to look for Saul. He found him, and brought him to Antioch, ²⁶where they met with the called-out people for a full year, and taught a large number, and, first in Antioch, by a divine revelation, they called the disciples "Christians".

²⁷Now in those days, prophets from Jerusalem came down to Antioch. ²⁸One of them, by the name of Agabus, arose and signified by the Spirit that a great famine was about to come on all the world (which came in the days of Claudius). ²⁹Then the disciples – each as he was prospering – determined to help their brothers in Judea, ³⁰which they did, and sent it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 At that time King Herod arrested certain ones among the

called-out people in order to mistreat them. ²He killed James, John's brother, with a sword. ³When he saw that this pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter (during the days of unleavened bread), ⁴whom he seized and imprisoned, and assigned four squads of soldiers to guard him, planning to bring him before the people after the Passover. ⁵Peter was being kept in prison, and while he was there, the called-out people prayed to God constantly for him.

⁶Now on the night before Herod was going to bring him out, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound by two chains, while guards at the door were keeping the prison secure. ⁷Behold! The Lord's angel appeared, and shined a light in the cell. He touched Peter's side, and aroused him, saying, "Stand up quickly." The chains fell from his hands, ⁸and the angel said to him, "Fasten your belt, and put on your sandals." He did this, and the angel said, "Put on your coat, and follow me." ⁹He went out and followed him, but he did not know that it was an angel who was doing this; he thought that he was having a vision. ¹⁰They went beyond the first and second guards, and came to an iron gate leading into the city, which opened to them by itself. They went out and passed along one street, and immediately the angel left him.

¹¹After Peter came to himself, he said, "Now I indeed know that the Lord sent his angel to deliver me from the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the Jews." ¹²After he considered the situation, he went to the home of Mary (the mother of John who is called Mark), where many were gathered, and were praying. ¹³He knocked on the gate's door, and a servant-girl named Rhoda came to answer. ¹⁴She recognized Peter's voice, and was so overjoyed that she did not open the door, but ran and announced that Peter was standing before the gate. ¹⁵They said to her, "You are out of your mind." But she continued to insist that it was so. They were saying, "It is his angel." ¹⁶Meanwhile, Peter kept on knocking. Then they opened the door and saw him, and were amazed. ¹⁷He urged them with his hand to be quiet, told them how the Lord had brought him out of prison, and said, "Tell these things to

James and the brothers." Then he departed and went to another place.

¹⁸When day came, there was no little stir among the soldiers about what had happened to Peter. ¹⁹Herod searched for him unsuccessfully, examined the guards, and commanded that they be put to death. Then he departed from Judea, and spent some time in Caesarea.

²⁰Now Herod was very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon, and they came to him as a group (having persuaded Blastus, the king's butler), and were asking for peace, since their food came from the king's country. ²¹Now on the appointed day, Herod was regally clad and sat on the place of judgment, and delivered a speech to them. ²²The people were crying out, "This is the voice of God, not of a man." ²³The Lord's angel instantly struck him, because he did not give the glory to God, and he became worm-eaten, and died.

²⁴The Lord's message continued to increase and multiply. ²⁵After Barnabas and Saul had finished their service, they returned from Jerusalem to Antioch, and took with them John, who is called Mark.

13 Now among the called-out people in Antioch there were prophets and teachers: Barnabas and Symeon (who was called Niger), Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen (who was a foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch), and Saul. ²While they were serving the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart now for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them." ³Then, after they had fasted and prayed and laid hands on them, they sent them away. ⁴They, having been sent by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia, and from there sailed to Cyprus.

⁵In Salamis they proclaimed God's message in the synagogues of the Jews, and John was their assistant. ⁶They passed through the whole island to Paphos, and found a Jew named Bar-jesus, who was a sorcerer and a false prophet. ⁷He was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding, who summoned Barnabas and Saul, because he wanted to hear God's message. ⁸And the sorcerer (Elymas, by interpretation) was opposing them, seeking to turn the proconsul away

from the faith. ⁹Then Saul (who is also Paul) was filled with the Holy Spirit, and stared at him, ¹⁰and said,

You son of the devil, full of all treachery and wickedness, you enemy of all that is right, will you not stop perverting the Lord's right ways? ¹¹And now behold! The Lord's hand is on you, and you will be blind, not seeing the sun for a time.

Immediately, mistiness and darkness fell on him, and he went around trying to find someone to lead him by his hand. ¹²After the proconsul saw what happened, then he believed, being amazed at the Lord's teaching.

¹³Then Paul and his companions sailed from Paphos, and landed at Perga of Pamphylia. However, John left them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴They passed on from Perga to Antioch of Pisidia, where they entered the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. ¹⁵After the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men, brothers, if you have a message of encouragement for the people, speak." ¹⁶Then Paul arose, motioned with his hand, and said,

Men, Israelites, and those who revere God, listen. ¹⁷The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and raised up the people during their sojourn in Egypt, and led them out with a strong arm. ¹⁸He tenderly carried them in the desert as a nursing father for about forty years. ¹⁹He destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, and gave them the land. ²⁰And after these things he gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years until Samuel the prophet.

²¹Then they asked for a king, and God gave them Saul – Kish's son, a Benjaminite – for forty years. ²²After God removed him, he raised up as a king for them David, of whom he spoke and testified, "I have found David, Jesse's son, a man after my heart, who will do all of my wishes."

²³According to promise, he has brought a Savior to Israel from this man's offspring: Jesus! ²⁴Before the coming of this One, John preached beforehand the immersion of a change of heart to all the people of Israel. ²⁵And as John was completing his work, he said, "Who do you think I am? I am not he, but behold! One comes after me whose sandal I am not worthy to untie."

²⁶Men, brothers, children of Abraham's family, and those among you who revere God, the message of this salvation has been sent to us. ²⁷Since the inhabitants of Jerusalem and their rulers knew neither him nor the utterances of the prophets, which are read every sabbath, they have fulfilled the prophets in condemning him. ²⁸Though they found no cause of death in him, they still asked Pilate that he be killed. ²⁹When they had fulfilled everything that was written about him, they took him down from the tree, and placed him in a tomb. ³⁰But God raised him from the dead, ³¹and he was seen for many days by those who walked with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who now are his witnesses to the people. ³²And we are proclaiming to you the good news of the promise given to the fathers, ³³which God has fulfilled to us, their children, when he raised Jesus up, as it is written in the second psalm: "You are my Son. I have begotten you today."

³⁴Since he raised him from the dead (and he is no longer subject to decay), he has spoken in this manner, "I will give to you the sure mercies of David." ³⁵He also said in another place, "You will not allow your Holy One to see decay." ³⁶David indeed died, after he had served God's will in his own generation, and was gathered to his fathers, and saw decay; ³⁷but the One whom God raised did not see decay.

³⁸Therefore, brothers, may you know that forgiveness of sins is being proclaimed to you through this One, and from all things from which you could not be justified by Moses' law, ³⁹by this One everyone who believes is justified. ⁴⁰Be careful, so that what

was spoken by the prophets does not happen to you: ⁴¹"Behold, despisers! Wonder and perish! I perform a work in your days, a work you will by no means believe, though it be declared to you."

⁴²As they were leaving, they were requesting that these words be spoken to them the next sabbath. ⁴³After the synagogue was dismissed, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who spoke with them, persuading them to continue in the grace of God.

⁴⁴On the next sabbath, nearly all the city was gathered to hear the Lord's message. ⁴⁵But the Jews saw the crowds, and were filled with jealousy; they spoke contemptuously and contradicted the things Paul was saying. ⁴⁶However, Paul and Barnabas announced boldly,

It was necessary that God's message be spoken first to you, but since you thrust it away, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold! We turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷The Lord therefore has commanded us, "I have placed you as a light of the Gentiles, so that you might be for salvation to the end of the earth."

⁴⁸Then the Gentiles who were listening began to rejoice and praise the Lord's message, and as many as were disposed for eternal life believed.

⁴⁹The Lord's message continued to spread throughout the whole country.

⁵⁰But the Jews stirred up devout, reputable women and the city's prominent men, and raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and threw them out of their borders. ⁵¹However, they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and went to Iconium, ⁵²and the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

14 In Iconium they went together to the Jewish synagogue, and spoke in such a way that a large multitude of both Jews and Greeks believed. ²But the Jews who were disobedient stirred up the Gentiles, and poisoned their minds against the brothers. ³They stayed for a long time, speaking boldly about the Lord, who was testifying to the message

of his grace, and granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. ⁴The people of the city were divided, some were with the Jews, some with the messengers. ⁵Both the Gentiles and the Jews, and their rulers, planned to molest and stone them. ⁶They were aware of it, and fled to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the surrounding region, ⁷where they continued to proclaim the good news.

⁸In Lystra a certain crippled man was sitting; he was lame from birth, and had never walked. ⁹Paul looked intently at the man who was listening to him speak, and saw that he had faith to be healed, ¹⁰and spoke loudly, "Stand up straight on your feet." And he leaped up and began to walk. ¹¹The crowds saw what Paul had done, and lifted their voice and said in the Lycaonian language, saying, "The gods have come down to us in human form!" ¹²And they called Barnabas "Zeus," and Paul "Hermes," because he was the principal speaker.

¹³The priest of Zeus (whose temple was in front of the city) brought bulls and wreaths to the gates, wanting with the multitudes to offer sacrifices. ¹⁴The messengers Barnabas and Paul heard of it, and tore their clothes, and leaped into the crowd, crying out, ¹⁵and saying,

Men, why are you doing these things? We also are human beings like you in every way. We are proclaiming the good news to you, that you should turn from these vain things to the living God, who made heaven and the earth and the sea and everything in them, ¹⁶who in past generations allowed all the nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁷Yet he did not leave himself without a witness, for he continued to do good, sending rain and fruitful seasons from heaven, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

¹⁸Though they said these things, they scarcely restrained the crowds from offering sacrifices to them.

¹⁹But the Jews from Antioch and Iconium came and turned the crowds against them. They stoned Paul, and dragged him outside the city, thinking he had died. ²⁰The disciples encircled him, and he stood

up and went into the city, and on the next day he went with Barnabas to Derbe.

²¹They proclaimed the good news in that city, and made many disciples, and returned to Lystra and to Iconium and to Antioch, ²²strengthening the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, saying, "We must undergo many troubles to enter God's kingdom." ²³With prayer and fasting they appointed for them elders in every congregation, and committed them to the Lord, in whom they had believed.

²⁴They passed through Pisidia, and arrived in Pamphylia. ²⁵They spoke the word in Perga, and went down to Attalia; ²⁶and from there they sailed to Antioch, where God's grace had entrusted to them the work which they accomplished. ²⁷After they arrived, they called the congregation together, and reported the things God had done with them, and that he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. ²⁸And they stayed no short time with the disciples.

15 Now certain ones who came down from Judea were teaching the brothers, saying, "If you are not circumcised according to Moses' custom, you cannot be saved." ²Paul and Barnabas disputed and debated with them at length, and they appointed Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them to go up to the apostles and elders in Jerusalem about this question.

³The congregation helped them on their way, and they went through both Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring fully the conversion of the Gentiles, and bringing great joy to all the brothers. ⁴They arrived in Jerusalem, and were welcomed by the congregation and the apostles and the elders, and related the things that God had done with them.

⁵But certain ones of the sect of the Pharisees who had believed stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep Moses' law." ⁶Then the apostles and the elders came together to consider this problem. ⁷After much discussion, Peter arose, and said to them,

Men, brothers, you know that long ago God made a choice among you, that the Gentiles would hear the message of the gospel through my mouth and believe. ⁸And God, who knows hearts, has testified by giving to them the Holy Spirit, even as he did to us; ⁹and he made no difference between us and them, having cleansed their hearts by faith. ¹⁰Now therefore why are you trying God by laying a yoke on the disciples' neck, which neither our fathers nor we could carry? ¹¹But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, even as they.

¹²All of the people kept silent, and continued to listen as Barnabas and Paul told of the signs and wonders which God did through them among the Gentiles. ¹³After they finished, James replied, saying,

Men, brothers, hear me. ¹⁴Symeon has told how God first visited the Gentiles, to receive from them a people for his name. ¹⁵The words of the prophets agree with this, as it is written, ¹⁶"After these things I will return and rebuild the fallen tent of David, and I will rebuild its ruins, and I will set it up, ¹⁷so that the rest of the human family might seek the Lord, even all the Gentiles, on whom my name has been called, says the Lord who does these things, ¹⁸things known of old." ¹⁹So my judgment is that we should not trouble the ones from the Gentiles who have turned to God, ²⁰but that we should write them a letter to abstain from the defilements of idols, and from fornication, and from that which is strangled, and from blood. ²¹Moses has those who preach him in every city from generations of old, since he is read in the synagogues every sabbath.

²²Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders – with the whole congregation – to select some of the men, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: Judas (the one called Barsabbas) and Silas, leading men among the brothers; ²³and with them this letter:

The apostles, the elders, and the brothers, to the brothers among the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greetings! ²⁴Since we have heard that certain ones went out from us and disturbed you with words, unsettling your souls, to whom we gave no commandment, ²⁵it seemed good to us, when we came to one mind, to select men and send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶men who have risked their lives for the sake of the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷We therefore have also sent Judas and Silas, who will tell you the same things by word of mouth. ²⁸It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: ²⁹to abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things which are strangled, and from fornication; from which, if you keep yourselves, you will do well. Farewell.

³⁰They were sent away, and came down to Antioch, and gathered the multitude together, and delivered the letter. ³¹They read it, and rejoiced at the encouragement. ³²And both Judas and Silas, who themselves were also prophets, encouraged and strengthened the brothers with many words. ³³After some time, they were dismissed with peace from the brothers to those who had sent them. ³⁴[But it seemed good to Silas to stay there.] ³⁵Then Paul and Barnabas stayed awhile in Antioch, teaching the Lord's message, and proclaiming the good news, along with many others.

³⁶After certain days, Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us now return and visit the brothers in every city where we proclaimed the Lord's message, to see how they are." ³⁷Barnabas wanted to take along John (the one called Mark), ³⁸but Paul did not think it was good to take the one who had left them in Pamphylia, and did not go with them to the work. ³⁹Then there arose a sharp disagreement, so that they separated from each other, and Barnabas took Mark, and sailed to Cyprus; ⁴⁰while Paul chose Silas, and departed, after he had been commended by the brothers

to the grace of the Lord. ⁴¹He went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the congregations.

16 Now he came to Derbe and Lystra, and behold! A certain disciple was there named Timothy, the son of a faithful Jewish woman, and of a Greek father, ²who was well reported of by the brothers in Lystra and Iconium. ³Paul wanted him to travel with him, and he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews in those places, for everyone knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴As they were passing through the cities, they delivered the decrees that the apostles and elders in Jerusalem had decided that they should keep. ⁵The congregations continued to be strengthened in the faith, and were daily increasing in number.

⁶They passed through the country of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the message in Asia. ⁷They went by Mysia, and attempted to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus did not allow them. ⁸They passed by Mysia, and went down to Troas. ⁹During the night, a vision appeared to Paul: a certain man of Macedonia was standing and begging him, and saying, "Cross over into Macedonia! Help us!" ¹⁰Because he saw the vision, we immediately tried to enter Macedonia, deciding that God had called us to proclaim the good news to them.

¹¹Then we sailed from Troas, and made a straight journey to Samothrace, and the next day to Neapolis, ¹²and from there to Philippi, which is the main city of the district of Macedonia, and is a colony. We stayed in that city certain days.

¹³Now on the sabbath, we went outside the gate beside a river, where we supposed there was a place of prayer. We sat down, and began speaking to the women who had gathered there. ¹⁴A certain woman named Lydia, a merchant of purple cloth, of the city of Thyatira, a worshiper of God, was listening. The Lord opened her heart so that she gave close attention to the things being spoken by Paul. ¹⁵She was immersed, and her household, and she invited us, saying, "If you have

judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come and stay at my house;" and she urged us.

¹⁶As we were going to the place of prayer, a servant-girl who was a medium met us. She had brought her masters considerable gain by her fortune telling. ¹⁷She was following Paul and us, and continued to cry out, "These men who proclaim to you the way of salvation are slaves of the most high God." ¹⁸She continued to do this for many days, and Paul became annoyed, and turned to the spirit, and said, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her," and it came out of her in that very hour.

¹⁹Her masters saw that their hope of gain was gone, and they seized Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the market place before the rulers. ²⁰They led them to the magistrates, and said, "These men, being Jews, are stirring up trouble in our city, ²¹proclaiming customs not lawful for us to receive or practice, since we are Romans." ²²The crowd stood together against them, and the magistrates tore their clothes, and commanded them to be flogged. ²³Many blows were laid on them, and they put them into prison, ordering the jailer to keep them safely. ²⁴Because he received this order, he put them into the inner prison, and secured their feet in stocks.

²⁵Paul and Silas were praying at midnight, and singing praises to God, and the prisoners were listening to them. ²⁶Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken, and at once all the doors were opened, and the chains of all of the prisoners were unfastened. ²⁷When the jailer awoke and saw the doors were open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, thinking that the prisoners had escaped. ²⁸But Paul called out with a loud voice, "Do not harm yourself, for we are all here." ²⁹He asked for a light, rushed in, and fell trembling before Paul and Silas.

³⁰Then he led them outside, and asked, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" ³¹They answered, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you and your household will be saved." ³²They spoke the Lord's message to

him, and to everyone in his household. ³³He took them at that hour of the night and washed their wounds, and he and everyone in his household were immediately immersed. ³⁴Then he brought them into his house, and served them a meal; and he and all of his household rejoiced, having believed in God.

³⁵When day came the magistrates sent policemen, saying, "Release those men." ³⁶The jailer reported these words to Paul, "The magistrates have ordered your release. Now come out, and go peaceably." ³⁷But Paul answered them,

They have beaten us publicly, men who are Romans; and have put us in prison. Will they now secretly release us? No! But let them come themselves, and lead us out.

³⁸The policemen reported these words to the magistrates, who became afraid when they heard that they were Romans. ³⁹They came to them and apologized, and led them out, and asked them to leave the city. They went from the prison to Lydia, saw the brothers, encouraged them, and departed.

17 They went through Amphipolis and Apollonia, and came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ²According to his custom, Paul went to them, and reasoned with them from the scriptures for three sabbaths, ³explaining and demonstrating that it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to be raised from the dead, and that "this Jesus, whom I am proclaiming to you, is the Christ."

⁴Some of them were persuaded, and joined company with Paul and Silas, and also a large number of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the prominent women. ⁵However, the jealous Jews took some of the crowd which loafed around the market place, gathered a mob, and began to incite an uproar in the city. They attacked Jason's house, trying to bring them out to the people. ⁶When they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain brothers before the officials of the city, crying,

These men, who have unsettled the world, have come here,⁷ whom Jason has received. They all are acting contrary to Caesar's decrees, saying that Jesus is another king.

⁸They disturbed the crowd and the rulers as they were listening to these things. ⁹They took a peace bond from Jason and the rest, and let them go.

¹⁰During the night the brothers with no delay sent Paul and Silas to Berea, where they went to the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹Now these were more high-minded than those in Thessalonica, for they willingly received the message, and examined the scriptures daily, to see whether or not these things were true. ¹²Many of them believed, and of the prominent Greek women and men, not a few.

¹³The Thessalonian Jews learned that God's message had also been proclaimed in Berea by Paul, and they came there also, and agitated and troubled the crowds. ¹⁴Then the brothers immediately sent Paul away as far as the sea, but Silas and Timothy remained in Berea. ¹⁵Those who were accompanying Paul went as far as Athens; and when they received a command for Silas and Timothy to come right away, they returned.

¹⁶While Paul waited in Athens for their arrival, his spirit was greatly stirred within him, because he observed that the city was full of idols. ¹⁷He continued to reason in the synagogue with the Jews and those who worshipped God, and every day in the market place with those who happened to be there. ¹⁸Some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers were debating with him, and asked, "What does this carrier of tidbits wish to announce?" Others were saying, "He appears to be a proclaimer of strange gods," because he was bringing the good news about Jesus and the resurrection. ¹⁹They took hold of him, and brought him to the Areopagus, and were asking,

Can we understand this new teaching which is being spoken by you? ²⁰You are bringing certain strange things to our ears. We wish to know what these things are.

²¹All of the Athenians and the foreign visitors spent their time in nothing else but to tell or hear the latest thing. ²²Then Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus, and said,

Men! Athenians! I see that you are very religious in all things. ²³As I was walking about, noticing your places of worship, I found an altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. I introduce to you this one whom you worship without clear knowledge. ²⁴God, who made the world and everything in it, who is the Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in temples made with hands; ²⁵neither is he served by human hands, as though he needed anything: he himself gives to everyone life and breath and all things.

²⁶From one he has made every nation of people to dwell on all of the face of the earth, having set appointed times, and the boundaries of their dwelling-places: ²⁷to seek God, if perhaps they might touch him, and find him, though he is not far from each one of us. ²⁸We live and move and exist in him, as certain ones of your poets have said, "we are also his offspring."

²⁹Since we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the divine nature is like something fashioned by the skill and thought of man, an image in gold or silver or stone. ³⁰God has overlooked the times of ignorance, but now he orders all men everywhere to change their hearts, ³¹since he has appointed a day in which he shall righteously judge the world by that man whom he has appointed; and he has given assurance to everyone by raising him from the dead.

³²When they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some were sneering, but others said, "We will hear you again about this." ³³So Paul left them. ³⁴However, certain men joined themselves to him, and believed, among whom were Dionysius the judge, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things, he left Athens and went to Corinth. ²He found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, and Priscilla his wife, who had recently come from Italy, because Claudius had ordered all Jews to leave Rome. He went to them, ³and, because he was of the same trade (tentmaking), he stayed with them, and began working. ⁴He continued to reason in the synagogue every sabbath, and to persuade both Jews and Greeks.

⁵When Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was wholly absorbed in preaching, testifying to the Jews that Jesus is the Christ. ⁶While they were disputing and reviling him, he shook his coat, and said to them, "Your blood is on your head. I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles."

⁷He left there and entered the house of a certain one named Titus Justus, a worshiper of God, whose house was next door to the synagogue. ⁸Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord, with all his house; and many of the listening Corinthians believed and were immersed. ⁹During the night, the Lord spoke in a vision to Paul,

Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not be silent, ¹⁰for I am with you. No one will attack you to harm you, for many people in this city are mine.

¹¹He stayed there a year and six months, teaching God's message among them.

¹²While Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews united and stood against Paul, and brought him before the judgment seat, ¹³saying, "This man is persuading the people to worship God contrary to the law."

¹⁴When Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio spoke to the Jews,

If indeed it was a specific crime or serious wrongdoing, O you Jews, I would bear with you. ¹⁵But if there are questions about a word and names and your own law, see to it yourselves; I will not judge these matters.

¹⁶Then he drove them away from the judgment seat. ¹⁷They all seized Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and were beating him in front of the judgment seat, but none of these things was a concern to Gallio.

¹⁸After Paul had stayed yet many days, he said goodbye to the brothers, and began sailing towards Syria, and Priscilla and Aquila were with him. He had his hair cut in Cenchrea, for he was under a vow. ¹⁹They arrived in Ephesus, where he left them, but he himself went to the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰They asked him to stay longer, but he did not consent. ²¹He said good-bye, and promised, "I will again come to you, God willing," and sailed from Ephesus, ²²and landed at Caesarea. He went up and greeted the congregation, and went down to Antioch. ²³After he had spent a certain time there, he left, and went through the country of Galatia and Phrygia, going from one place to another, strengthening all the disciples.

²⁴Then an Alexandrian Jew named Apollos arrived in Ephesus. He was an eloquent man who was well versed in the scriptures. ²⁵He had been instructed in the Lord's way, and – being zealous in spirit – spoke and taught accurately the things about Jesus, though he only understood John's immersion. ²⁶He began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Priscilla and Aquila heard him, and took him aside, and explained God's way to him more accurately.

²⁷He was planning to go to Achaia, and the brothers encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him. He arrived, and was of much service to those who had believed through the grace. ²⁸He continued vigorously to debate publicly with the Jews, showing by the scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

19 Now while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul went through the inland country to Ephesus, where he found certain disciples. ²He asked them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit after you believed?" They replied, "We did not hear that there is a Holy Spirit." ³He inquired, "Into what were you immersed?" They answered, "Into John's immersion."

⁴Paul said, "John's immersion was of a change of heart, saying to the people that they should believe on the One coming after him, that is, on Jesus." ⁵After they heard this, they were immersed into the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶Paul placed his hands on them, and the Holy Spirit came on them, and they were speaking in languages and prophesying. ⁷There were about twelve men in all.

⁸He entered the synagogue, and continued to speak boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading concerning the things of God's kingdom. ⁹Because certain ones were stubborn and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, Paul left them, separated the disciples, and reasoned daily in the lecture hall of Tyrannus. ¹⁰He did this for two years, so that everyone who lived in Asia heard the Lord's message, both Jews and Greeks.

¹¹God continued to do powerful signs by Paul's hands. ¹²Handkerchiefs and aprons were being taken from his body to those who were sick, and their illnesses were leaving them, and the evil spirits were going out.

¹³Certain itinerant Jewish exorcists attempted to use the name of the Lord Jesus over the ones who had evil spirits, saying, "I command you by the Jesus whom Paul is preaching." ¹⁴Seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this. ¹⁵The evil spirit replied, "I know Jesus, and I understand Paul, but who are you?" ¹⁶The man possessed by the evil spirit leaped on them, overpowered and conquered all of them, so that they ran out of the house, naked and wounded.

¹⁷This became known to everyone who lived in Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks, and they became afraid, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ¹⁸Many of those who believed came, confessing, and telling of their practices. ¹⁹A large number who had practiced magic brought their books (valued at ten thousand dollars), and burned them publicly. ²⁰So, according to the power of the Lord, the message was growing and becoming strong.

²¹When these things were finished, Paul determined in his spirit,

after passing through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome." ²²He sent two of his helpers, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, but he himself stayed awhile in Asia.

²³Then no little disturbance arose about the Way. ²⁴A certain silversmith named Demetrius, who made silver shrines of Artemis, was bringing much business to the craftsmen. ²⁵He brought together these men and the workmen of the same trade, and said,

Men, you understand that we have our prosperity by this trade. ²⁶You are seeing and hearing that, not only in Ephesus, but in nearly all of Asia, this Paul has persuaded and misled many people, saying that they are not gods which are made with hands. ²⁷Not only is there a danger that this trade of ours may come into disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess Artemis is accounted as nothing; and her majesty, which all Asia and the world worship, has been brought low.

²⁸They heard this, became angry, and were shouting, saying, "Artemis of the Ephesians is great!" ²⁹The city was filled with commotion; they united and rushed into the theater, and seized Gaius and Aristarchus of Macedonia, Paul's traveling companions. ³⁰Paul was wanting to go among the mob, but the disciples would not allow him. ³¹Some of the leaders of Asia who were his friends sent to him and begged him not to go into the theater. ³²Some were shouting one thing, some another, for the gathering had become confused; and most of them did not know why they had come together. ³³Some of the crowd told Alexander (whom the Jews put forward) who motioned with his hand, and was wanting to make a defense to the people. ³⁴But after they realized that he was a Jew, an outcry came from everyone continually for about two hours, shouting, "Artemis of the Ephesians is great!"

³⁵After the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said,

Men! Ephesians! Who among men does not know that the city

of Ephesus is the guardian of the temple of the great Artemis, and of the image fallen from heaven? ³⁶Since these things are not disputed, you must keep quiet and do nothing reckless. ³⁷You have brought these men who are neither temple robbers nor blasphemers of our goddess.

³⁸If therefore Demetrius and his fellow-craftsmen indeed have a charge against anyone, the courts are open, and there are proconsuls. Let them sue one another. ³⁹If you are seeking anything further, it will be decided in a lawful assembly. ⁴⁰We are in danger of being charged with riot concerning this day, for there is no excuse we can give to account for this uproar.

⁴¹After he said these things, he dismissed the gathering.

20 The disturbance stopped, and Paul sent for the disciples and encouraged them, and said good-bye, and departed for Macedonia. ²He went through those parts, encouraged them with many words, and went to Greece, ³where he stayed three months. Because of a Jewish plot against him, as he was about to sail to Syria, he decided to return through Macedonia. ⁴Sopater, a son of Pyrrhus, a Berean, was traveling with him as far as Asia; and Aristarchus and Secundus, of the Thessalonians; and Gaius, of Derbe; and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus, of Asia. ⁵They went ahead of us, and were waiting for us at Troas.

⁶After the days of unleavened bread, we sailed from Philippi, and came to them in five days at Troas, where we stayed seven days. ⁷On Sunday we assembled to break the loaf, and Paul conducted a discussion with them, intending to leave the next day, and he extended his message until midnight.

⁸Now there were many lamps in the upper room where we had gathered. ⁹While Paul continued to speak, a certain young man, named Eutychus, who was sitting in a window, was being overcome by a deep sleep. He was overcome, and fell down from the third floor, and was

taken up dead. ¹⁰Paul went down, fell upon him, and embraced him, and said to the disciples, "Do not be worried, for he is alive!" ¹¹Then he went up, broke the loaf, and ate, and talked for a long while, until daybreak, and left. ¹²They took the young man away alive, and were greatly comforted.

¹³We went ahead to the ship, and sailed from there to Assos, where we intended to take Paul aboard; he had arranged this, since he intended to travel by land. ¹⁴He met us at Assos, and we took him aboard, and went to Mitylene. ¹⁵We sailed from there, and on the next day we were opposite Chios, and the following day we arrived at Samos, and on the morrow at Miletus. ¹⁶Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not lose time in Asia, for he was hurrying, so that he might be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, if at all possible.

¹⁷He sent from Miletus to Ephesus to invite the elders of the called-out people. ¹⁸They came, and he said,

You understand how I was with you all the time, from my first day after I arrived in Asia. ¹⁹I served the Lord with all humility, with tears, and with trials which came on me by the schemes of the Jews. ²⁰I kept silent about none of those things that were profitable, in order to proclaim to you and to teach you in public and from house to house, ²¹declaring – both to Jews and Greeks – a change of heart toward God, and faith toward Jesus our Lord.

²²Now behold! I am compelled in my spirit to go to Jerusalem, though I do not know what will happen to me, ²³except that the Holy Spirit is declaring in every city that bonds and distresses await me. ²⁴I consider my life of no account, of no value to me, as I complete my course, and the ministry, which I received from the Lord Jesus: to declare the gospel of God's grace.

²⁵Now behold! I know that none of you – among whom I have gone about preaching the kingdom – will see my face any more. ²⁶Therefore I declare to you this very day that I am pure from the blood of all. ²⁷I have not kept silent about anything, in order to

proclaim all of God's plan for you. ²⁸Guard yourselves, and all of the flock, over which the Holy Spirit has appointed you overseers, to shepherd the Lord's called-out people, whom he bought with his own blood.

²⁹I know that, after I depart, fierce wolves will come among you, not sparing the flock; ³⁰and that men will arise from among you yourselves, and will speak depraved things, in order to lead disciples away after them. ³¹Watch, therefore, remembering that for three years, night and day, I never stopped warning each one of you with tears.

³²Now I commit you to God, and to the message of his grace, which can build you up, and give you an inheritance among all who are set apart to his service. ³³I coveted no man's silver or gold or clothing. ³⁴You yourselves know that these hands supplied the things that were necessary for me, and for those with me. ³⁵In everything I have shown you that you must help the weak by working in this manner, and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, who said, "It is more blessed to give than to receive."

³⁶He said these things, kneeled down, and prayed with them all. ³⁷Then they all began to weep loudly, and they fell on Paul's neck, and they were kissing him tenderly. ³⁸They were deeply distressed, especially by his word that they were not going to see his face again, and they accompanied him to the ship.

21 We parted from them, set sail, and made a straight course to Cos, and on the next day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara. ²We found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia; we boarded and sailed. ³Then we came in sight of Cyprus, and left it behind on the left, and sailed toward Syria, and landed at Tyre, for the ship was unloading its cargo there. ⁴We found the disciples, and stayed there seven days. They were urging Paul through the Spirit not to set foot in Jerusalem.

⁵When our time was up, we went out, and were going along, and

all of the people – including the women and children – were accompanying us out of the city; and we kneeled on the beach and prayed. ⁶We said good-bye to one another, and boarded the ship, and they returned to their homes.

⁷We completed the voyage from Tyre, and arrived at Ptolemais, where we greeted the brothers and stayed one day. ⁸On the next day, we departed and sailed to Caesarea, where we entered the home of Philip the evangelist (one of the seven), and stayed with him. ⁹Now Philip had four virgin daughters who were prophesying.

¹⁰While we were remaining for some days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. ¹¹He came to us, took Paul's belt, tied his own feet and hands, and said, "The Holy Spirit says, "The Jews of Jerusalem will bind the owner of this belt in this manner, and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles." ¹²When we heard these things, both we and those of Caesarea were pleading with him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³Then Paul replied, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? I am ready not only to be bound, but to die in Jerusalem for the sake of the name of the Lord Jesus." ¹⁴He was not persuaded, and we became quiet, and said, "May the Lord's will be done."

¹⁵After these days we made preparations, and went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶Some disciples of Caesarea went with us, bringing Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we would stay. ¹⁷When we came to Jerusalem, the brothers received us warmly.

¹⁸The next day Paul was going in with us to James, and all the elders came. ¹⁹He greeted them, and related in order the things God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. ²⁰They heard these things, and were praising God, and then said to Paul,

Brother, you are aware that many thousands of the Jews have believed, and that everyone is zealous for the law. ²¹They have been told about you, that you are teaching rebellion against Moses to the Jews who live among the Gentiles, telling them neither to

circumcise their children, nor to keep the customs. ²²What should be done? They will surely hear that you have come. ²³Do what we tell you: there are four men with us who are under a vow; ²⁴take them and be purified with them, and pay their expenses, so that they might shave their heads. Then everyone will know that what they have been told about you is nothing, and that you yourself walk orderly, keeping the law. ²⁵We wrote a letter about the Gentiles who have believed, that they abstain from meat offered to idols, and from blood, and from that which is strangled, and from fornication.

²⁶The next day Paul took the men, and was purified with them, and entered the temple, to give notice of the completion of the days of the purification, until the sacrifice was brought for each one of them. ²⁷When the seven days were almost completed, some Asian Jews who had seen him in the temple stirred up all the people, seized him, ²⁸and were shouting,

Men! Israelites! Help! This is the man who is teaching all men everywhere against the people and the law and this place. Besides, he has brought Greeks into the temple, defiling this holy place.

²⁹They had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, and were surmising that Paul had taken him into the temple.

³⁰The whole city was shaken, and the people rushed together and grabbed Paul, and were dragging him out of the temple, and the doors were immediately shut. ³¹As they were seeking to kill him, word reached the chief captain of the regiment that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. ³²He immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them; and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³Then the chief captain approached him, and took hold of him, and ordered that he be bound with two chains; then he began asking who he was and what he had done. ³⁴Some were shouting one thing, some another; and when he could not know the reason

because of the uproar, he commanded that Paul be brought into the barracks.

³⁵When he was on the steps, he was lifted up by the soldiers, because of the violence of the crowd; ³⁶the multitude of the people was following, crying, "Kill him!" ³⁷As he was about to be led into the barracks, Paul asked the chief captain, "May I speak with you?" He replied, "Do you know Greek? ³⁸Are you not the Egyptian who previously incited a riot, and led four thousand assassins into the desert?" ³⁹Paul answered, "I am a Jew, a citizen of Tarsus in Cilicia, an important city. I beg you to permit me to speak to the people." ⁴⁰Permission was granted, and Paul stood on the steps, and beckoned with his hand to the people. When silence prevailed, he addressed them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 "Men, brothers, and fathers, hear now my defense before you."
²They noticed that he was addressing them in the Hebrew language, and they became very quiet. He continued,

³I am a Jew, having been born in Tarsus of Cilicia, and brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, having been instructed according to the strictness of our fathers' law, being zealous for God, as all of you are today. ⁴I persecuted this Way to death, binding and delivering to jail both men and women, ⁵as also the high priest testifies about me, and all of the council of the elders. I received letters from them, and I went to the brothers in Damascus to lead the ones there bound to Jerusalem for punishment.

⁶As I was approaching Damascus about noon, a great light unexpectedly flashed around me, ⁷and I fell to the ground and heard a voice speaking to me, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?" ⁸I answered, "Who are you, Lord?" He said to me, "I am Jesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting." ⁹Those with me saw the light, but they did not understand the voice of the one talking to me. ¹⁰I asked, "What shall I do, Lord?" The Lord

replied to me, "Arise, go into Damascus, and there you will be told about all of the things which have been appointed for you to do."

¹¹Since I could not see, because of the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of those with me, and I came to Damascus. ¹²A certain Ananias (a devout man according to the law, who had a good reputation among all of the Jews living there) ¹³came to me, stood by me, and said to me, "Brother Saul, look up." In that same hour I could see!

¹⁴He said, "The God of our fathers has chosen you to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear the voice from his mouth, ¹⁵because you will be a witness for him to all people of the things you have seen and heard. ¹⁶Now, why do you delay? Arise, be immersed, and wash away your sins, having called on the Lord's name."

¹⁷When I had returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, I went into a trance. ¹⁸I saw him as he was speaking to me, "Leave Jerusalem as soon as possible, for they will not receive your testimony about me." ¹⁹I replied, "Lord, they themselves know that I was jailing and beating those in every synagogue who believe on you. ²⁰Also, when the blood of Stephen your martyr was being poured out, I myself was standing by and applauding and holding the coats of those who were killing him." ²¹He said to me, "Go! I will send you far away to the Gentiles."

²²They continued to listen to his speech up to this point, but then they lifted their voice, shouting, "Away with such a fellow from the earth! He should not live." ²³While they were shouting, and throwing off their coats, and pitching dust into the air, ²⁴the chief captain ordered him to be brought into the barracks, having said that he would torture him with whips, so that he might know why they were shouting against him in this manner. ²⁵As they stretched him out for the straps, Paul asked a centurion who was standing by, "Is it lawful for you to whip an unconvicted Roman?" ²⁶After the centurion heard this, he went to the

chief captain, and informed him, saying, "What are you about to do? This man is a Roman!" ²⁷The chief captain came to him and said, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" He replied, "Yes." ²⁸The chief captain answered, "I obtained this citizenship with a large sum of money." Paul replied, "I was Roman born." ²⁹Those who were about to flog him quickly backed away, and the chief captain was afraid when he learned that Paul was a Roman, and that he had bound him.

³⁰On the next day, since the chief captain wanted to know why he was being accused by the Jews, he released him, and ordered the chief priests and all of the council to assemble, and he brought Paul down and set him before them.

23 Paul looked straight at the council, and said, "Men! Brothers! I have lived before God, in all good conscience until this day." ²The high priest Ananias ordered those standing by to strike him on the mouth. ³Then Paul said to him, "God is going to strike you, you white-washed wall! Do you sit and judge me according to the law, and command me to be struck, contrary to the law?" ⁴Those standing by said, "Do you speak evil of God's high priest?" ⁵Paul replied, "Brothers, I was not aware that he is the high priest, for it is written, 'You shall not speak evil against the ruler of your people.'"

⁶When Paul became aware that one part was Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men! Brothers! I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. I am being judged for the hope of the resurrection of the dead." ⁷When he said this, a dispute arose between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the assembly was divided: ⁸the Sadducees indeed say there is neither a resurrection, nor an angel, nor a spirit, while the Pharisees profess all of them. ⁹A loud cry arose, and some of the scribes of the Pharisees were contending sharply, saying, "We find no evil in this man. What if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?"

¹⁰After prolonged argument, the chief captain was afraid that Paul might be torn apart by them, and he ordered the soldiers to go down and

take him away from their midst, and to bring him into the barracks.
¹¹During the next night, the Lord spoke to him, "Be courageous, for as you have declared the things about me in Jerusalem, so must you also testify in Rome."

¹²When day came, the Jews made a plot and placed themselves under a curse, that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. ¹³There were more than forty who made this conspiracy. ¹⁴They went to the chief priest and to the elders, and said,

We have placed ourselves under a curse to taste of nothing until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵Now you inform the chief captain and the council that you are going to bring him down to them, as if to determine more exactly the things about him; and before he comes near, we are ready to kill him.

¹⁶The son of Paul's sister heard of the ambush, went to the barracks, and told Paul. ¹⁷Then Paul summoned one of the centurions, and said, "Take this young man to the chief captain, for he has something to report to him." ¹⁸He brought him to the chief captain, and said, "Paul the prisoner summoned me and asked me to bring to you this young man who has something to tell you." ¹⁹The chief captain took hold of his hand, took him aside privately, and inquired, "What do you have to tell me?" ²⁰He answered,

The Jews have conspired to ask you to bring Paul down to the council tomorrow, as though you are going to inquire more exactly about him. ²¹Do not be persuaded by them, because more than forty of them are lying in wait, having placed themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor drink, until they have killed him; and they are now ready, expecting your promise.

²²So the chief captain dismissed the lad, after commanding, "Do not tell anyone that you have reported these things to me." ²³Then he summoned two of the centurions, and said,

Prepare two hundred soldiers to go as far as Caesarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred bow-men, for nine o'clock tonight. ²⁴Provide also some horses for Paul to ride on, so that they might deliver him safely to Felix the governor.

²⁵He wrote a letter in this manner,

²⁶Claudius Lysias to the most noble governor Felix, greeting. ²⁷This man had been seized by the Jews, and was about to be killed by them, when I came up with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned that he is a Roman. ²⁸Since I wanted to know why they were bringing accusations against him, I brought him down to their council. ²⁹I found that he was being charged about questions of their law, but accused of nothing deserving imprisonment or death. ³⁰However, when a plot against him was made known to me, I immediately sent him to you, having commanded his accusers to bring their charges against him before you.

³¹The soldiers, as they had been ordered, took Paul and brought him to Antipatris during the night. ³²The next day they let the horsemen accompany him, and they returned to their barracks. ³³The horsemen entered Caesarea, delivered the letter to the governor, and also brought Paul to him. ³⁴He read the letter, and asked his province. When he learned that he was from Cilicia, ³⁵he said, "I will hear you when your accusers come." Then he commanded him to be kept under guard in Herod's residence.

24 After five days the high priest Ananias came down, with some of the elders, and a certain Tertullus, a lawyer who brought charges against Paul to the governor. ²When he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

We have received much peace through you, and reforms have

come to this nation through your foresight, ³which we receive in every way and everywhere, most noble Felix, with all thanksgiving. ⁴But that I might not detain you further, I beg you in your graciousness to hear us briefly.

⁵We have found this man to be a troublemaker who creates dissension among all of the Jews in the whole world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes. ⁶When he tried to desecrate the temple, we arrested him, ⁸and you yourself can fully learn of all these things by questioning him about the matters of which we are accusing him.

⁹The Jews also joined in the attack, claiming that these things were so. ¹⁰After the governor had nodded to him, Paul replied, saying,

Since I know that you have judged this nation for many years, I cheerfully defend myself about these things. ¹¹You can ascertain that I went up to Jerusalem to worship not more than twelve days ago. ¹²They neither found me debating anyone in the temple, nor stirring up a crowd, either in the synagogues or in any city; ¹³and they cannot prove for you the things of which they are now accusing me. ¹⁴However, I acknowledge this to you: I serve the God of our fathers in the Way which they call a sect; I believe all of the things that are in harmony with the law, and which are written in the prophets; ¹⁵and I have a hope in God that there is going to be a resurrection both of the just and of the unjust, a hope which these men themselves also share. ¹⁶I always do my best in this to have a clear conscience before God and man.

¹⁷After some years' absence I came and brought gifts and offerings to my nation. ¹⁸When they found me, I was purified in the temple, and there was no crowd and no disturbance. ¹⁹But certain Asian Jews ought to be here before you with their accusation, if they had anything against me. ²⁰Or let these men specify what wrong they found when I stood before the council,

²¹except concerning this one declaration which I have made while standing among them, "I am being judged before you today about the resurrection from the dead."

²²Since Felix knew quite accurately the things about the Way, he postponed them, saying, "When Lysias the chief captain comes down, I will decide your matters." ²³Then he ordered the centurion to hold him, but to give him some liberty, and not to forbid any of his friends to serve him.

²⁴After some days Felix and Drusilla, his Jewish wife, summoned Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵While Paul was discussing righteousness, self-control, and the coming judgment, Felix became fearful and said, "Leave for now, and when I have an opportunity, I will summon you." ²⁶At the same time, he was hoping that money would be given to him by Paul. Very frequently he was summoning him, and was talking with him. ²⁷After two years, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, and since he wished to keep the gratitude of the Jews, Felix left Paul bound.

25 Three days after Festus came into the province, he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem. ²The high priests and the Jewish leaders brought charges against Paul, and were appealing to Festus, ³requesting a favor against Paul, that Festus would summon him to Jerusalem. Their plot was to kill him on the way. ⁴Festus replied that Paul was being held in Caesarea, and that he himself was going there soon. ⁵He answered,

Let those among you who have power accompany me, and make charges against him, if there is any wrong in this man.

⁶He spent not more than eight or ten days among them, and then went down to Caesarea, where he sat on the judgment seat the next day, and commanded that Paul be brought in. ⁷When he came in, the Jews, who had come down from Jerusalem, stood around him, and were making many serious charges, which they could not prove. ⁸Paul

defended himself, saying, "Neither against the Jewish law, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, have I done any wrong." ⁹But since Festus wished to favor the Jews, he asked, "Do you want to go up to Jerusalem to be judged there by me about these things?" ¹⁰Paul answered,

I am standing before Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. I have not wronged the Jews in any way, as you well know. ¹¹If therefore I am doing wrong, or have done anything deserving death, I do not refuse to die. But if the things of which they accuse me are nothing, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar.

¹²Then Festus, having conferred with his advisers, replied, "You have appealed to Caesar. You shall go to Caesar."

¹³After certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice arrived in Caesarea to visit Festus. ¹⁴During their stay of several days, Festus set before the king the matters against Paul, saying,

A certain man has been left prisoner by Felix. ¹⁵When I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the Jewish elders informed me of him, and asked a sentence against him. ¹⁶I told them it is not customary for Romans to hand over any man, until the one being charged faces his accusers, and has an opportunity to defend himself against the charge. ¹⁷Therefore, when they came, I did not delay, but sat on the judgment seat the next day, and ordered the man to be brought in. ¹⁸The accusers did not charge him with evil deeds, as I was expecting, ¹⁹but certain questions about their own religion, and about a certain Jesus who had died, but whom Paul was claiming to be alive. ²⁰I was at a loss about these things, and I asked if he might be willing to go to Jerusalem, and to be judged there about these things. ²¹However, when Paul appealed to be held in custody for the Emperor's decision, I ordered him to be held until I could send him up to Caesar.

²²Then Agrippa said to Festus, "I myself was wishing to hear the man." He replied, "You shall hear him tomorrow." ²³The next day, when Agrippa and Bernice came, they entered the auditorium with elaborate pageantry, accompanied by chief captains and prominent citizens of the city. When Festus gave the order, Paul was led in. ²⁴Festus said,

King Agrippa, and all men present with us, look at this man, against whom all of the multitude of the Jews has brought complaints, both in Jerusalem and here, crying that he must not live any longer. ²⁵I did not find that he had done anything deserving death, but since he had appealed to the Emperor, I determined to send him. ²⁶I do not have anything definite to write to my lord about him; so I have brought him before all of you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that – after a preliminary hearing – I might have something to write. ²⁷It seems unreasonable to me not to indicate the charges against a prisoner when you send him.

26 Agrippa said to Paul, "You may speak for yourself." Then Paul stretched out his hand, and began to defend himself,

²Concerning all things of which I am accused by the Jews, King Agrippa, I consider myself fortunate to make a defense before you, ³especially since you are acquainted with all the customs, and also the controversies, among the Jews. So I beg you to hear me patiently.

⁴All the Jews indeed know my way of life from my youth, which has been from the beginning among my nation in Jerusalem. ⁵They have known me for a long time, if they are willing to testify, that according to the strictest party of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. ⁶And now I stand here being judged for the hope of the promise which God made to our fathers, ⁷which our twelve tribes hope to obtain by earnestly serving God

night and day, concerning which hope I am accused by the Jews, O King!

⁸If God raises the dead, why is it judged with you to be unbelievable? ⁹I indeed thought that I ought to do many things against the name of Jesus, the Nazarene, ¹⁰which I did in Jerusalem, and also imprisoned many devout ones, after I received authority from the chief priests; and when they were condemned to death, I voted against them. ¹¹I continued to punish them often in all the synagogues, forcing them to blaspheme; and being furiously enraged at them, I continued to persecute them, even to foreign cities.

¹²As I was doing these things, I went to Damascus with authority and a commission from the chief priests. ¹³While I was on the way at midday, O King, I saw a heavenly light, brighter than the sun, shining around me and my companions. ¹⁴After we had all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me in the Hebrew language, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads." ¹⁵I asked, "Who are you, Lord?" The Lord answered, "I am Jesus whom you are persecuting. ¹⁶But get up, and stand on your feet, because this is the reason I have appeared to you: to appoint you a servant and a witness, both of the things which you have seen, and of those in which I will appear to you, ¹⁷rescuing you from the people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you. ¹⁸You are to open their eyes, so that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God; so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are dedicated by faith in me."

¹⁹King Agrippa, I did not disobey the heavenly vision, ²⁰but I began calling upon those in Damascus first, then those in Jerusalem and all Judea, and among the Gentiles, to change their hearts and to turn to God, doing deeds in keeping with a change of

heart. ²¹Because of these things, after the Jews arrested me in the temple, they were trying to kill me. ²²But I received help from God, and I stand until this day and testify both to the small and to the great, saying only those things which both the prophets and Moses said were going to happen: ²³that Christ must suffer, and that he would be the first to proclaim light, by the resurrection from the dead, both to the people and to the Gentiles.

²⁴While he was speaking these things in his defense, Festus spoke with a loud voice, "You are out of your mind, Paul. Much learning is driving you insane." ²⁵Paul replied,

I am not insane, most noble Festus, but I am declaring true and sensible words. ²⁶The king knows about these things, to whom I speak boldly, because I am persuaded that none of these things has escaped his notice, for this has not been done in a corner. ²⁷King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.

²⁸Agrippa said, "In a short time are you persuading me to become a Christian?" ²⁹Paul replied,

I could wish to God that – whether in a short or a long time – not only you, but also everyone who hears me today would become as I am, except these bonds.

³⁰The king stood up, and the governor, and Bernice, and those sitting with them. ³¹After they left, they were talking with one another, saying, "This man has done nothing deserving death or bonds." ³²Agrippa said to Festus, "He could have been released, if he had not appealed to Caesar."

27 It was decided that we should sail to Italy, and they handed over Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Emperor's regiment. ²We boarded a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail to ports of Asia, and we set sail; Aristarchus, a Macedonian

of Thessalonica, was with us. ³The next day we put in at Sidon, and Julius extended kindness to Paul by letting him go to his friends to receive care. ⁴From there we lifted anchor and sailed under the shelter of Cyprus, because the winds were against us.

⁵We sailed across the open sea bordering Cilicia and Pamphylia, and landed at Myra of Lycia. ⁶There the centurion found an Alexandrian ship headed to Italy, and he put us aboard. ⁷We continued to sail slowly for many days, and came opposite Cnidus with great difficulty, because the wind would not allow us to get there. So we sailed under the shelter of Crete opposite Salmone. ⁸We were sailing along the coast with difficulty, and arrived at a certain place called Fair Havens, which was near the city of Lasea.

⁹After much time had elapsed, and sailing had become dangerous (the Fast had already passed), Paul advised, ¹⁰saying to them, "Men, I perceive that the voyage is going to be with extensive damage and loss, not only of the cargo, but also of the ship and our lives." ¹¹However, the centurion was persuaded more by the captain and the owner of the ship than by the things being said by Paul. ¹²Since the harbor was not suitable for wintering, the majority advised to depart, if in some way they could reach Phoenix to spend the winter there, where was a Cretan harbor that faced southwest and northwest. ¹³When a south wind blew gently, they thought that they had achieved their purpose; they lifted anchor and coasted along as close as possible to Crete.

¹⁴After a little time, a typhoon called "The Northeaster" swept down, ¹⁵and the ship was caught, and could not head into the wind. We gave way, and were being driven. ¹⁶We ran under the shelter of a small island called Cauda, and with difficulty kept control of the ship's boat. ¹⁷They hoisted it aboard, and used the ropes to help brace the ship. They feared that they might run aground on the sand-banks of Syrtis, so they lowered the sail, and were being driven along. ¹⁸The next day, while we were being tossed violently by the storm, they were throwing things overboard, ¹⁹and on the third day, they threw away the gear of the ship

with their own hands.

²⁰Neither the sun nor the stars appeared for many days, and we continued to have rainy and stormy weather. All hope that we would be saved was gradually abandoned. ²¹After they had gone a long time without food, Paul stood among them and said,

Men, indeed you should have listened to me, and should not have sailed from Crete, to avoid this damage and loss. ²²But now I urge you to take courage; there will be no loss of life among you, only of the ship; ²³for this night, an angel of God (to whom I belong, and whom I serve) stood before me, ²⁴saying, "Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand before Caesar. And behold! God has given you all those sailing with you." ²⁵Men, take courage, for I trust God, that it will be as it has been told me. ²⁶But we must run aground on a certain island.

²⁷On the fourteenth night, while we were being driven about in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors were suspecting that a certain land was near to them. ²⁸They took a sounding, and found one hundred and twenty feet. They sailed a little farther and took another sounding, finding ninety feet. ²⁹Because we were afraid that we might run aground somewhere on a rocky coast, they let down four anchors from the stern, and were longing for day to come.

³⁰While the sailors were seeking to escape from the ship, and had lowered the boat of the ship into the sea (in a pretense that they were going to lay out anchors from the bow), ³¹Paul warned the centurion and the soldiers, "Unless these stay in the ship, you cannot be saved." ³²Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the ship's boat, and let it fall away. ³³While day was dawning, Paul encouraged everyone to receive food, saying,

This is the fourteenth day that you have been keeping watch, and have refused to eat. ³⁴I beg you to receive food; for this is for your health, and not a hair will be lost from anyone's head.

³⁵He said these things, took bread, thanked God before them all, and broke it, and began to eat. ³⁶They all were encouraged, and received food. ³⁷(In all, two hundred and seventy six men were aboard.) ³⁸After they were satisfied, they began to lighten the ship by throwing the grain into the sea.

³⁹When day came they did not recognize the land, but they saw a certain bay that had a beach, where they were planning to run the ship aground if possible. ⁴⁰They cut away the anchors, and let them go into the sea, and at the same time loosened the ropes of the rudders, and hoisted the foresail into the wind, and headed for the beach.

⁴¹They fell into crosscurrents, and ran the ship aground. The bow stuck fast, and remained immovable, but the stern was being broken by the violence of the waves. ⁴²The counsel of the soldiers was to kill the prisoners, so that none of them could swim away and escape. ⁴³But the centurion wanted to rescue Paul, and prohibited their plan, and ordered those who could swim to jump overboard, and first get to the land, ⁴⁴and then the rest, some on planks, and some on things from the ship. In this way they all escaped to the land.

28 After we escaped, we learned that the island is called Melita. ²The natives extended extraordinary kindness to us: they kindled a fire, and welcomed us all, because of the rain which was setting in, and because of the cold. ³Paul gathered a bundle of sticks, and placed it on the fire, and a snake came out because of the heat and fastened on his hand. ⁴The natives saw the animal hanging on his hand, and were saying to one another, "Surely this man is a murderer, whom Justice does not permit to live, even though he was delivered from the sea." ⁵However, when he had shaken the animal from his hand and into the fire, he suffered no harm. ⁶They were waiting for him to swell up, or suddenly to fall down dead; but after a long time, while they continued to wait and watch, when nothing happened to him, they changed their minds, and were saying that he was a god.

⁷Around that place were lands belonging to Publius, the chief of the island. He welcomed and entertained us hospitably for three days. ⁸It happened that the father of Publius was bedfast, suffering with fever and dysentery. Paul visited with him, prayed, laid his hands on him, and healed him. ⁹After this was done, the rest of the island's sick were also coming and were being healed. ¹⁰They greatly honored us, and before we sailed, they put supplies on board.

¹¹After three months, we sailed in an Alexandrian ship that had wintered in the island, a ship that was marked with the figurehead of the twin sons of Zeus. ¹²We put in at Syracuse, and stayed there three days. ¹³From there we made a circuit, and arrived in Rhegium. After one day, a south wind arose, and on the second day we entered Puteoli. ¹⁴There we found brothers, who invited us to stay seven days; and so we came to Rome.

¹⁵As soon as the brothers there heard the news about us, they came to meet us at the Forum of Appius, and the Three Taverns; when Paul saw them, he thanked God and took courage. ¹⁶We entered Rome, and Paul was allowed to stay alone with the soldier who was guarding him.

¹⁷After three days, he summoned the leaders of the Jews to him. When they came, he began to speak to them,

Men, brothers, though I had done nothing against the people or the customs of our fathers, I was handed over from Jerusalem as a prisoner into Roman hands. ¹⁸After they had examined me, they were planning to release me, for there was no cause of death in me; ¹⁹but when the Jews continued to object, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, though I had no accusation against my nation. ²⁰I have therefore asked to see you and to speak with you, because for the hope of Israel, I am bound with this chain.

²¹They replied to him,

We have neither received letters about you from Judea, nor has any of the brothers come to charge you, nor to speak evil of you.

²²But we want to hear from you what you are thinking, for indeed, as concerning this sect, we know that it is spoken against everywhere.

²³They set a day with him, and many came to the place where he was living. He was explaining God's kingdom to them, testifying and persuading them about Jesus, both from the law of Moses, and the prophets, from morning till evening. ²⁴Some were persuaded by the things being spoken, while others continued in their disbelief. ²⁵As they were leaving, they disagreed with one another, and Paul made one comment, saying,

The Holy Spirit has rightly spoken to your fathers through Isaiah the prophet, ²⁶saying, "Go to this people and say, 'In hearing, you will hear, but you will not at all perceive. ²⁷The heart of this people has grown dull, and their ears are hard of hearing, and they have closed their eyes, so that they may not see with their eyes, or hear with their ears, or understand with their heart, and should turn around, and I will heal them.'" ²⁸Let it therefore be known to you that this salvation from God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen.

³⁰Paul stayed in his own rented dwelling for two whole years, and received everyone who came to him, ³¹preaching God's kingdom, and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ, unhindered and with all boldness.

Romans

¹ Paul, a slave of Christ Jesus, called an apostle, set apart for God's gospel, ²which he promised long ago through his prophets in the sacred scriptures, ³concerning his Son, who was of David's lineage according to the flesh, ⁴and was powerfully declared to be God's Son according to the spirit of holiness by the resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord!

⁵Through him we have received grace and apostleship for the obedience of faith among all the nations for the sake of his name ⁶among whom also you are the called of Jesus Christ. ⁷To all of God's beloved in Rome, called saints, grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is being proclaimed in the whole world. ⁹God is my witness, whom I continue to serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that I constantly remember you, ¹⁰always requesting in my prayers, that by some means the way for me to come to you may now be opened in God's will.

¹¹I greatly desire to see you, that I may give some spiritual gift to you, that you may be strengthened, ¹²that is, that I may be encouraged together with you through the faith that is in one another, both yours and mine. ¹³I want you to know, brothers, that often I have planned to come to you (but I have been hindered until now), that I might have some fruit even among you, as also among the rest of the Gentiles.

¹⁴I am a debtor both to Greeks and foreigners, both to the wise and to the unwise. ¹⁵Therefore I am eager to proclaim the gospel to you also who are in Rome, ¹⁶for I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is God's saving power to everyone who believes, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁷In it the righteousness of God is being disclosed by faith into faith, as it is written, "The righteous shall live by faith."

¹⁸God's wrath from heaven is being disclosed against all

godlessness and wrongdoing of men who hinder the truth in wrongdoing, ¹⁹because that which can be known about God is plain among them, for God has made it plain to them. ²⁰His unseen things – his eternal power and divine nature – are clearly seen from the creation of the world, being understood by the things that are made, so that they are without excuse.

²¹Even though they knew God, they neither honored him as God, nor gave thanks to him; instead, they were given to worthless speculations, and their senseless hearts were darkened. ²²While they were claiming to be wise, they became foolish, ²³and exchanged the splendor of the imperishable God for images like perishable man, birds, four-footed animals, and reptiles. ²⁴God therefore gave them up to the lusts of their hearts in immorality, to degrade their bodies among themselves. ²⁵They exchanged the truth of God for falsehood, and worshipped and served the creation rather than the Creator, who is praised forever, amen!

²⁶For this reason, God gave them up to lustful and shameful passions. Their women exchanged the natural use for unnatural intercourse, ²⁷and likewise also the men abandoned natural intercourse with women, and were inflamed in their lustful passion for one another, men with men doing that which is unnatural, and receiving in themselves the inescapable punishment of their perversion.

²⁸Because they refused to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up to a worthless mind, to practice evil things. ²⁹They have filled themselves with all wrongdoing, wickedness, greed, and malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and meanness. They are gossipers, ³⁰slanderers, haters of God, obnoxious, arrogant, boasters, planners of evil things, disobedient to parents. ³¹They are senseless, disloyal, inhuman, and unmerciful. ³²They, knowing the judgment of God that they who practice such things deserve death, not only do them, but even approve of those who practice them.

2 Therefore you are without excuse, O man who judges, because

you condemn yourself in the way you judge another, since you, the one who is judging, are doing the same things. ²We know that God's judgment against those who are doing such things is true. ³Do you think that you will escape God's judgment, O man who judges those who do such things, while doing the same things yourself?

⁴Or do you scorn the abundance of his kindness and forbearance and patience, not knowing that God's kindness leads you to a change of heart? ⁵Because of your stubbornness and obstinate heart, you are laying up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of God's righteous judgment.

⁶He will repay each one according to his works. ⁷Those who seek glory and honor and imperishability by being dependable in good works, he will repay with eternal life. ⁸But those who are selfishly ambitious, who disobey the truth and obey wrongdoing, he will repay with wrath and fury, ⁹distress and calamity: indeed to everyone who is doing evil, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁰On the other hand, glory and honor and peace to everyone who is doing good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek, ¹¹for God is not partial.

¹²All who have sinned without the law will also perish without the law; and all who have sinned under the law will be judged by the law. ¹³Those who hear the law are not righteous before God, but those who do the law will be accounted righteous. ¹⁴When the Gentiles – who have not the law – naturally do the things of the law, these having not the law are a law to themselves. ¹⁵They show the work of the law written in their hearts, while their conscience gives supporting evidence, and their thoughts accuse or excuse one another, ¹⁶in the day when God judges the secret things of men by my gospel through Christ Jesus.

¹⁷If you call yourself a Jew, and rely upon the law, and take pride in God, ¹⁸and know his will, and determine what is right, being taught out of the law; ¹⁹and if you have convinced yourself that you are a leader of the blind, a light of those in darkness, ²⁰a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of the immature, having in the law the full content of

the knowledge and of the truth; ²¹you, therefore, who teaches another, do you not teach yourself?

You, the one who preaches against stealing, do you steal? ²²You, the one who speaks against adultery, do you commit adultery? You, the one who detests the temples of idols, do you rob temples? ²³You, the one who takes pride in the law, do you insult God by breaking the law? ²⁴Indeed as it is written, "God's name is slandered among the Gentiles because of you."

²⁵Circumcision certainly profits, if you practice the law, but if you are a lawbreaker, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. ²⁶If therefore the uncircumcised person keeps the requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? ²⁷The naturally uncircumcised person who carries out the law will judge you, the lawbreaker who has the letter and circumcision. ²⁸That which makes one a Jew is not visible: it is not fleshly, visible circumcision. ²⁹But, that which makes one a Jew is invisible: his circumcision is of the heart in the spirit, not in the letter, whose approval is not of men, but of God.

3 What is the Jew's advantage? Or what is the benefit of circumcision? ²Much in every way. First, they were entrusted with God's oracles. ³If some were untrustworthy, will their faithlessness nullify God's faithfulness? ⁴No, indeed! Let God be true, and every man a liar, as it is written: "That you may be justified by your words, and win in your judgment." ⁵If our wrongdoing recommends God's rightdoing, what shall we say? Is God evil in bringing wrath? (I speak as a human.) ⁶No, indeed! In that case, how will God judge the world? ⁷If God's truth abounds to his praise by my falsehood, why am I yet judged as a sinner? ⁸And why not say, as some slanderously assert that we say, "Let us do evil, that good may come"? Their punishment is deserved.

⁹What then? Are we in a worse position? Not at all. We have previously brought the charge that all are under sin, both Jews and Greeks, ¹⁰as it is written,

No one is righteous, not even one. ¹¹No one understands. No one seeks God. ¹²All of them have turned away. All of them together have become worthless. No one is kind, not even one. ¹³Their throat is an open tomb. They deceive with their tongues. The poison of snakes is under their lips. ¹⁴Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. ¹⁵Their feet are swift to pour out blood. ¹⁶Ruin and misery are in their paths. ¹⁷They have not known the path of peace. ¹⁸Reverence for God is not before their eyes.

¹⁹We know that whatever the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be silenced, and that all the world may come under the judgment of God; ²⁰no flesh will be considered righteous before him by the law, for the consciousness of sin comes through the law.

²¹Now apart from the law, God's righteousness has been revealed, being attested by the law and the prophets, ²²even God's righteousness through faith in Jesus Christ to everyone who believes. There is no distinction: ²³all have sinned and come short of God's splendor, ²⁴and are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

²⁵God has displayed him publicly, as the mercy seat, through faith in his blood, as a demonstration of his righteousness in overlooking past sins ²⁶in God's forbearance, for a demonstration of his righteousness at the present time, that he might be righteous, and account as righteous, the one who has faith in Jesus.

²⁷Where then is boasting? It has been excluded. By what kind of law? Of works? No, but by a law of faith. ²⁸For we consider that a man is accounted as righteous by faith without the works of the law. ²⁹Or is he the God only of the Jews, and not of Gentiles also? Yes, of the Gentiles also; ³⁰if indeed God is One, and he will account as righteous the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision by faith. ³¹Do we nullify the law by the faith? No, indeed! We make the law to stand!

⁴ What shall we say that Abraham our forefather has found according to the flesh? ²If he was accounted righteous by works, he could boast, but not before God. ³What does the scripture say? "Abraham believed God and it was accounted to him for righteousness." ⁴Now to the one who works, the reward is not accounted according to grace, but according to debt. ⁵But to the one who does not work, but believes on him who justifies the godless, his faith is accounted as righteousness, ⁶even as David also speaks of the happiness of the man whom God accounts as righteous apart from works,

⁷Happy are they whose lawless deeds have been forgiven, and whose sins have been covered. ⁸Happy is the man whose sin the Lord will not take into account.

⁹Is this happiness for the circumcision only, or also for the Gentiles? We say faith was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. ¹⁰How was it accounted? In circumcision or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision but in uncircumcision.

¹¹He received the mark of circumcision as an evidence of the righteousness of the faith he had before he was circumcised, that he might be the father of all uncircumcised believers, that righteousness might also be accounted to them. ¹²And he is the father of the circumcised, who not only are circumcised, but also walk in the footsteps of the faith which our father Abraham had when he was uncircumcised.

¹³The promise to Abraham and to his offspring – that he should be heir of the world – was not through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴If those of the law are heirs, faith has become meaningless, and the promise has been nullified. ¹⁵The law brings about wrath, but where there is no law there is no disobedience. ¹⁶Because of this, it is of faith, in order that it may be according to grace, so that the promise may be confirmed to all the offspring, not only to those of the law, but also to those of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us

all; ¹⁷as it is written, "I have made you a father of many nations." He believed God, who makes the dead to live, and calls things that do not exist as though they do exist.

¹⁸Against hope he believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, as had been said, "So shall your offspring be." ¹⁹When he was about a hundred years old, he was not weak in faith, though he considered his own body and Sarah's womb already dead. ²⁰He did not waver in his faith in God's promise, but he became strong in faith, giving praise to God, ²¹being fully persuaded that he was able to do what he had promised. ²²Therefore it was accounted to him for righteousness.

²³Moreover, it was not written for his sake alone, that it was accounted to him, ²⁴but also for our sake (to whom it is going to be accounted), who believe on the One who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. ²⁵He was delivered up for our wrongdoings, and was raised for our righteousness.

5 Since we have been accounted righteous by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, ²through whom we also have had access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we rejoice in the hope of God's splendor. ³Not only so, but we also rejoice in sufferings, knowing that suffering produces patience; ⁴and patience, character; and character, hope. ⁵Hope does not disappoint, because God's love has been poured in our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

⁶While we were still weak, at the right time Christ died for the godless. ⁷One will hardly die for a righteous man, but still for a good man perhaps someone dares to die. ⁸On the other hand, God displayed his love toward us, because while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹Therefore, since we have now been accounted righteous by his blood, even more will we be delivered through him from wrath. ¹⁰If, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by his Son's death, even more – since we have been reconciled – will we be saved by his

life. ¹¹Further, we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now been reconciled.

¹²Because of this, as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, in this manner death passed over to all men, for all sinned. ¹³Sin was in the world until the law, but sin is not charged when there is no law. ¹⁴However, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned in a way that is similar to Adam's transgression, who was a type of the Coming One.

¹⁵But the gift is not as the wrongdoing, for if many died by the wrongdoing of one, even more did God's grace and the gift by the grace of one man, Jesus Christ, abound to many. ¹⁶And the gift is not as through one who sinned; for indeed, the verdict is of one to condemnation, but the gift is of many wrongdoings to an acquittal. ¹⁷If death reigned through one man by his wrongdoing, even more shall they who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through one man, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸Therefore, as the verdict of condemnation came upon all men through one act of wrongdoing, even so the gift of acquittal that brings life came upon all men through one righteous act. ¹⁹As many were made sinners through the disobedience of one man, so many will be made righteous by the obedience of one man.

²⁰The law entered with the result that wrongdoing increased, but where sin increased, grace has increased even more, ²¹in order that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say? Shall we continue to sin that grace may increase? ²No, indeed! How shall we who died to sin continue to live in it? ³Do you not know that as many of us as were immersed into Christ Jesus were immersed into his death? ⁴We were buried together with him through immersion into death, in order that we also might walk in newness of life, in the same manner that Christ was raised from the dead by the splendor of the Father.

⁵If we have been united with him in the likeness of his death, we

shall also be united with him in the likeness of his resurrection. ⁶We know this, that our old self has been crucified together with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that we should no longer serve sin. ⁷He who has died has been freed from sin. ⁸If we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with him. ⁹We also know that since Christ has been raised from the dead, and dies no more, death has no more power over him.

¹⁰In that he died, he died to sin once for all; and in that he lives, he is alive to God. ¹¹In the same manner, consider yourselves indeed to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus. ¹²Do not let sin reign in your mortal body to obey its lusts; ¹³neither yield your members as instruments of wrongdoing to sin. Instead, yield yourselves to God, as alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. ¹⁴Sin shall not have power over you, for you are not under the law, but under grace.

¹⁵What then? Shall we sin because we are not under the law but under grace? No, indeed! ¹⁶Do you not know that, to whom you yield yourselves as slaves in obedience, his slaves you are whom you obey, whether of sin into death or of obedience into righteousness? ¹⁷Thanks be to God that you obeyed from the heart the pattern of teaching into which you were delivered, though you were slaves of sin; ¹⁸and since you have been made free from sin, you have become slaves of righteousness.

¹⁹I speak in human terms, because of the weakness of your flesh: as you yielded the members of your body as slaves of immorality, and of increasing lawlessness, so now yield the members of your body as slaves of righteousness in dedication. ²⁰When you were slaves of sin, you were free from righteousness.

²¹What fruit therefore did you then have in the things of which you are now ashamed? The outcome of those things is death. ²²But now, since you have been freed from sin, and have been made God's slaves, you have your fruit in dedication, and the outcome is eternal life. ²³The

salary of sin is death, but God's gift is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

⁷ Do you not know, brothers (I speak to them who know law), that the law has authority over a person as long as he lives? ²The married woman has been bound to her living husband by law; but if her husband dies, she is released from the law of her husband. ³If she marries another man while her husband lives, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband dies, she is free from the law, and is not an adulteress, even though she marries another man. ⁴So, my brothers, you also were put to death to the law through Christ's body, that you should be married to another, to the One who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit to God.

⁵When we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were in our members were active, bearing deadly fruit. ⁶But now we have been released from the law, since we died to that which held us, so that we serve in newness of the Spirit, and not in oldness of the letter. What shall we say? Is the law sin? No, indeed! I would not have known sin, except through the law; for I would not have known covetousness, unless the law said, "You shall not covet." ⁸But sin found an opportunity through the command, and brought about in me every desire. Sin is dead apart from the law. ⁹I was once alive without the law, but when the command came, sin sprang to life, ¹⁰and I died; and the command, which is to life, was found to be death to me. ¹¹When sin found an opportunity through the command, it deceived me, and killed me through the command.

¹²Thus the law is sacred, and the command is sacred and upright and good. ¹³Has that which is good become death in me? No, indeed! But sin, that it might be revealed as sin, brought about death in me through that which is good, that sin through the command might become sinful beyond measure. ¹⁴We know that the law is spiritual, but I am fleshly, having sold myself to serve sin.

¹⁵I do not know what I am doing. I am practicing what I do not

will to practice; I am doing what I hate. ¹⁶If I do what I do not will to do, I agree with the law, that it is good. ¹⁷Now I am no longer the one who is doing it, but it is the sin which is living in me. ¹⁸I know that nothing good is living in me, that is, in my flesh; for to will is present in me, but to do the good is not. ¹⁹I am not doing the good that I will; but I am practicing the evil that I do not will. ²⁰If I am doing what I do not will to do, I am no longer doing it, but sin which is living in me.

²¹I then discover the law, that when I will to do good, evil is present in me. ²²I delight in God's law in the inner person, ²³but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and making me a captive to the law of sin in my members. ²⁴I am a miserable man! Who will rescue me from the body of this death? ²⁵Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! I therefore serve the law of God with my mind, but the law of sin with my flesh.

8 There is therefore no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus; ²for the Spirit's law of life in Christ Jesus has freed you from the law of sin and of death. ³What the law could not do, because of the weakness of the flesh, God did by sending his own Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin: he pronounced sentence on sin in the flesh, ⁴that the requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.

⁵Now they who live according to the flesh focus their attention on fleshly things, but they who live according to the Spirit focus their attention on spiritual things. ⁶The fleshly mind is death, but the spiritual mind is life and peace; ⁷the fleshly mind is hatred against God, for it is not in subjection to God's law, neither can it be. ⁸Those who live according to the flesh cannot please God. ⁹You are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if indeed God's Spirit is living in you. If anyone does not have Christ's Spirit, he does not belong to him.

¹⁰If Christ is in you, the body is indeed dead to sin, and the spirit is alive to righteousness. ¹¹If the Spirit of the One who raised Christ from the dead is living in you, then he who raised Christ Jesus from the dead

will give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who lives in you. ¹²Therefore, brothers, we are not debtors to the flesh to live according to the flesh, ¹³for if you live according to the flesh, you are going to die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.

¹⁴As many as are led by God's Spirit, these are the sons of God. ¹⁵You have not received the spirit of slavery again to fear, but you have received the spirit of sonship, by which we are crying, "Abba, Father." ¹⁶The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children; ¹⁷and if children, then also heirs, heirs indeed of God, and fellow-heirs with Christ. We suffer together that we may be glorified together.

¹⁸I consider that the present-day sufferings are not worthy of comparison with the splendor that is going to be disclosed to us, ¹⁹for the eager longing of the creation expectantly awaits the disclosure of the sons of God. ²⁰The creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of the one who subjected it, in hope ²¹that the creation itself will be delivered from the slavery of moral ruin, into the glorious freedom of God's children.

²²We know that the whole creation groans and is in great pain together until now. ²³Not only the whole creation, but we ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan within ourselves, expectantly awaiting the redemption of our bodies. ²⁴Now we are saved by hope; but hope that is seen is not hope, for who hopes for what he sees? ²⁵If we hope for what we do not see, then with patience we expectantly wait for it.

²⁶Likewise, the Spirit helps our praying, because we do not know how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself intercedes in behalf of our inexpressible groanings. ²⁷The Searcher of hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, who, according to the will of God, pleads for the saints.

²⁸We know that to them who love God, the ones called according to his purpose, God works all things together for good; ²⁹because whom he foreknew he also predetermined as partakers together of his Son's likeness, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. ³⁰And

whom he predetermined, these he also called; and whom he called, these he also accounted as righteous; and whom he accounted as righteous, these he also exalted.

³¹What therefore shall we say about these things? If God is on our side, who is against us? ³²Since he did not spare his own Son, but delivered him up for the sake of all of us, will he not also give us all things with him? ³³Who will bring a charge against God's chosen ones? God is the One who acquits. ³⁴Who is he that condemns? Christ Jesus is the One who died (rather, was raised up), who also is at God's right hand, who also pleads for us.

³⁵What will separate us from Christ's love? Suffering? Anguish? Persecution? Famine? Nakedness? Danger? A sword? ³⁶It is written, "We are put in danger of death all day long for your sake. We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter." ³⁷In all of these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us.

³⁸I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities, nor things present nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹nor height nor depth, nor any other thing in creation, can separate us from God's love in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I am speaking the truth in Christ; I am not lying; and my conscience is testifying with me in the Holy Spirit. ²I have intense sorrow, and ceaseless pain in my heart. ³Indeed I could wish that I myself were condemned, and banished from Christ, for the sake of my brothers, my fellow-countrymen according to the flesh, ⁴who are Israelites, whose is the sonship, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service, and the promises; ⁵whose are the fathers, and of whom – according to the flesh – is Christ, who is above all things, blessed by God forever! Amen.

⁶But it is not as though God's message has failed, for not all of those of Israel are Israel; ⁷neither are they all children simply because they are Abraham's offspring. Instead, "Your offspring shall be called in Isaac." ⁸That is, the physical descendants are not God's children, but the

children of the promise are counted as offspring.

⁹This is the statement of promise: "About this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." ¹⁰Not only that, but when Rebecca was pregnant by Isaac our father, before the children were born, or had done anything good or bad, that God's purpose by selection might stand, ¹²not of works, but of him who calls, it was said to her, "The older shall serve the younger"; ¹³as it is written, "I loved Jacob, but hated Esau."

¹⁴What therefore shall we say? Is there injustice with God? No indeed! ¹⁵He speaks to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." ¹⁶Therefore, it is not of him who wills, neither of him who runs, but of God who shows mercy. ¹⁷The scripture speaks to Pharaoh, "I raised you up, that I might show my power in you, and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." ¹⁸Therefore, he has mercy on whom he wills, and hardens whom he wills.

¹⁹Will you say to me, "Why does he still find fault, because who opposes his will?" ²⁰On the contrary, O man, who are you to argue with God? Will the molded vessel say to the one who molded it, "Why have you made me like this?" ²¹Or does not the potter have power over the clay to make from the same lump a dish, one for special use, and one for everyday use? ²²Certainly, since God wanted to show his wrath, and to make known his power, he patiently bore with instruments of wrath set for destruction, ²³in order that he might make known the riches of his glory on instruments of mercy, whom he had prepared for glory. ²⁴Further, he called us, not only from the Jews, but also from the Gentiles, ²⁵as he said in Hosea,

I will call those my people who were not my people, and her beloved who was not beloved. ²⁶In the place where it was said, "You are not my people," there they shall be called the sons of the living God.

²⁷Isaiah cried out concerning Israel,

If the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be delivered, ²⁸for the Lord shall accomplish his word on the earth, carrying it out and bringing it about swiftly.

²⁹Even as Isaiah had spoken,

Unless the Lord of armies had left us an offspring, we would have become like Sodom, and we would have been made like Gomorrah.

³⁰What then shall we say? The Gentiles, who were not following righteousness, attained righteousness, even the righteousness which is by faith. ³¹But Israel, who was following the law to righteousness, did not arrive at that law. ³²Why? Because they sought it by works, not by faith. They stumbled on the stone that causes stumbling, ³³as it is written,

Behold! I place in Zion a stone that causes stumbling, and a rock that causes a fall, but he who believes in him shall not be put to shame.

10 Brothers, the desire of my heart, indeed, my prayer to God for them, is their salvation. ²I testify for them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³Since they are uninformed about God's righteousness, and since they are trying to establish their own righteousness, they have not submitted themselves to God's righteousness. ⁴Christ is the goal of the law to make righteous everyone who believes.

⁵Moses wrote about the righteousness which is from the law: "The man who does them will live by them." ⁶But the righteousness of faith speaks in this manner: "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?'" (that is, to bring Christ down), ⁷or "'Who will go down to the grave?'" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead); but what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart" (that is, the word of the faith which we are preaching). ⁹If you confess with your

mouth the Lord Jesus, and if you believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved; ¹⁰for with the heart one believes to become righteous, and with the mouth one confesses to be saved. ¹¹The scripture says, "He who believes on him shall not be put to shame."

¹²There is no distinction between the Jew and the Greek, for the same Lord is over all, and is generous to all who call on him; ¹³for "Everyone who calls on the Lord's name shall be saved." ¹⁴But how will they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how will they hear without preaching? ¹⁵And how will they preach, unless they are sent? It is written, "How welcome are the feet of those who are proclaiming good things!" ¹⁶But they have not all obeyed the gospel; for Isaiah asked, "Lord, who has believed our report?" ¹⁷Faith comes from the report, and the report comes from Christ's teaching. ¹⁸But I say, have they not heard? Indeed so, for "their voice has gone out into all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world."

¹⁹But I say, has Israel not known? First, Moses said, "I will make you jealous of that which is no nation, and I will make you resent a foolish nation." ²⁰Isaiah is very bold and says, "I was found by them who had not sought me, and I was revealed to them who had not asked for me." ²¹He said to Israel, "I have held out my hands all the day to a disobedient and rebellious people."

11 I say, therefore, has God rejected his people? No indeed! I am an Israelite, of Abraham's offspring, of the tribe of Benjamin. ²God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture said about Elijah, as he complained to God against Israel? ³"Lord, they have killed your prophets, and have destroyed your altars, and I am left by myself, and they are seeking my life."

⁴What did the Oracle say to him? "I have kept for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal." ⁵In this manner at the present time there is a remnant according to the selection of grace.

⁶But if it is by grace, then it is no longer by works, otherwise grace is grace no longer. ⁷What therefore? Israel did not obtain what he was seeking, but the selected ones did, and the others were hardened, ⁸as it is written,

God gave them a spirit of stupor until this very day: eyes that do not see, and ears that do not hear.

⁹And David said,

Let their table become a snare, and a trap, and that which causes a fall, for their reward. ¹⁰Let their eyes be darkened, so that they may not see; and bend down their back always.

¹¹I therefore ask, did they stumble, that they might fall? No, indeed! But salvation has come to the Gentiles by their stumbling, to make them jealous. ¹²Now if their stumbling is the wealth of the world, and their defeat the wealth of the Gentiles, how much more their fullness! ¹³I speak to you Gentiles. Since then I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I honor my service, ¹⁴if perhaps I might make my own people jealous, and might save some of them.

¹⁵If their loss reconciles the world, what will their acceptance be, but life from the dead? ¹⁶If the firstfruits are dedicated, so are the latter fruits; and if the root is dedicated, so also are the branches. ¹⁷Now if some of the branches have been broken off, and if you, a wild olive tree, have been grafted in among them, and if you have become a partaker of the root and of the fatness of the olive tree, ¹⁸do not boast against the branches. If you boast, you do not support the root, but the root supports you.

¹⁹You will say, "Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in." ²⁰Very well: they were broken off because of unbelief; and you stand by faith. Do not be proud, but be afraid; ²¹for if God did not spare the natural branches, he will by no means spare you. ²²Consider the kindness and severity of God: severity to those who fell; but God's

kindness to you, if you abide in his kindness; otherwise, you also will be cut off. ²³And they will be grafted in, if they do not continue in unbelief; for God is able to graft them in again.

²⁴If you were cut from an olive tree that is naturally wild, and were grafted – contrary to nature – into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree? ²⁵Brothers, I do not want you to be uninformed about this mystery (so that you do not become wise in your own estimation), that a partial hardening has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles has been realized. ²⁶In this way all Israel will be saved, as it is written,

The Redeemer will come from Zion, and will turn godlessness away from Jacob. ²⁷And this is my covenant with them, when I remove their sins.

²⁸According to the gospel, they are enemies for your sake, but according to the selection, they are beloved for the fathers' sake. ²⁹God's gifts and calling are unchangeable. ³⁰As you once disobeyed God, but have now received mercy because of their disobedience, ³¹in the same way these also have now been disobedient because of the mercy shown to you, so that they may also now receive mercy. ³²God has imprisoned everyone in disobedience, that he may show mercy to everyone.

³³O the depth of the richness of God's wisdom and knowledge! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways untraceable! ³⁴"Who has known the Lord's mind, or who has become his adviser? ³⁵Who has first given to him, and will be repaid?" ³⁶All things are from him and by him and to him! Glory is his forever. Amen!

12 Therefore, brothers, I beg you through God's mercies, to give your bodies as a living sacrifice, dedicated and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service. ²Do not be molded by this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may discover God's good and acceptable and complete will.

³Through the grace given to me, I say to everyone among you: do

not regard yourself more highly than you ought; but think sensibly, as God has given to each one a measure of faith. ⁴As we have many members in one body, and all of the members do not have the same function, ⁵So we, the many, are one body in Christ, and members of one another. ⁶Since we have gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; ⁷or service, let us serve; or the teacher, in teaching; ⁸or the one who encourages, in encouragement; he who gives, in generosity; he who leads, in diligence; he who shows kindness, in cheerfulness.

⁹Let love be genuine: Hate the evil, and cling to the good; ¹⁰in brotherly love, be devoted to one another; in honor, let each one esteem the other more highly; ¹¹be diligent, not lazy; be spiritually enthusiastic; serve the Lord; ¹²rejoice in hope, be patient in sufferings; be devoted to prayer; ¹³help the needy saints; show hospitality.

¹⁴Bless the ones who are persecuting you; bless and do not curse. ¹⁵Rejoice with the ones who are rejoicing, and weep with the ones who are weeping. ¹⁶Agree with one another. Do not fill your mind with inflated thoughts, but involve yourself in humble matters. Do not be wise in your own estimation. ¹⁷When someone wrongs you, do not repay with another wrong. Plan honorable things among all people. ¹⁸If possible, as far as you are able, live in peace with all people.

¹⁹Beloved, do not take revenge, but give way to wrath, for it is written, "Justice is mine; I will repay," says the Lord. ²⁰If your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him a drink, because you will heap burning coals upon his head when you do this. ²¹Be not overcome with evil, but overcome evil with goodness.

13 Let every person be subject to the higher authorities, for there is no authority but by God, and the existing powers have been instituted by God. ²He who opposes the authority withstands God's decree, and those who withstand will receive judgment on themselves. ³Rulers are not a threat to good works, but to the evil. Do you wish not to be afraid of the authority? Do that which is good and you will have approval from

it. ⁴He is God's servant to you for that which is good. But if you do evil, be afraid, for he does not carry the sword for nothing. He is God's servant to punish the evildoer in wrath.

⁵Therefore, it is necessary to submit, not only because of wrath, but also because of conscience. ⁶This is why you pay taxes, for they are God's ministers, and they give careful attention to this very thing. ⁷Fulfill your obligations to everyone: tax to whom tax is due; custom to whom custom is due; respect to whom respect is due; honor to whom honor is due.

⁸Do not owe anything to anyone, except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. ⁹It is written, "You shall not commit adultery, You shall not murder, You shall not steal, You shall not covet," and if there is any other command, it is summarized in this, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁰Love works no wrong to a neighbor; love therefore fulfills the law.

¹¹You know the season, that it is already time for you to arise from sleep, for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. ¹²The night is far gone, and the day is near. Let us therefore put off the works of darkness, and let us put on the weapons of light. ¹³Let us live properly as in the day; not in carousing and drunkenness; not in sexual debauchery and sensuality; not in quarreling and jealousy. ¹⁴Clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus, and do not make provision for fleshly passions.

14 Welcome him who is weak in the faith, but not for arguments about opinions. ²One believes that he may eat all things, but another who is weak eats vegetables. ³Let not the one who eats look down on the one who does not eat; and let not him who does not eat condemn the one who eats, for God has welcomed him. ⁴Who are you to condemn another man's servant? It is the concern of his own master whether he stands or falls. Indeed, he will be made to stand, for the Lord can make him stand.

⁵One decides that a certain day is superior, while another holds

every day in esteem. Let each be fully persuaded in his own mind. ⁶He who thinks highly of a day does so for the Lord; and he who eats does so for the Lord, for he thanks God. He who does not eat refrains for the Lord, and he thanks God. ⁷None of us lives to himself, and none dies to himself. ⁸If we live, we live for the Lord; and if we die, we die for the Lord. Whether therefore we live or die we belong to the Lord. ⁹Christ died and came back to life for this: to rule over both the dead and the living.

¹⁰Why do you condemn your brother? Why do you look down on your brother? All of us will stand before God's judgment seat; ¹¹for it is written, "As I live, says the Lord, every knee shall bend before me and every tongue shall acknowledge God." ¹²Each one of us shall give an account of himself to God. ¹³Therefore let us no longer judge one another. Rather judge this, that you do not place a stumbling block or an obstacle before your brother. ¹⁴I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself, except it is unclean to the one who considers it unclean.

¹⁵If your brother is pained because of food, you are no longer walking according to love. Do not destroy with your food that one for whom Christ died. ¹⁶Do not let your good be condemned; ¹⁷for God's kingdom is not food and drink, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸He who serves Christ in this way is pleasing to God, and respected among men.

¹⁹Let us therefore pursue peaceful things, and things that build up one another. ²⁰Do not tear down God's work because of food. All things indeed are allowed, but wrong to the person who eats that which causes someone to stumble. ²¹It is honorable not to eat flesh, or to drink wine, or to do anything that causes your brother to stumble. ²²Hold to yourself the conviction you have before God. Blessed is he who does not condemn himself in what he approves. ²¹The one who doubts is condemned if he eats, because he lacks conviction; and everything which is not of conviction is sin.

15 We who are strong are obligated to carry the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ²Let each one of us please his neighbor for what is good in building up. ³Christ did not please himself, but as it is written, "The insults of them who insulted you fell on me." ⁴The things that were written previously were for our instruction, that we might have hope through the patience and encouragement of the scriptures. ⁵Now may the God of patience and encouragement grant you to be united in mind with one another according to Christ Jesus, ⁶that you may with one spirit and one mouth praise the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁷Therefore, accept one another, as Christ has also accepted you, to God's praise. ⁸I say that Christ has become a servant of circumcision in behalf of God's truth, so that he might establish the promises to the fathers, ⁹and that the Gentiles might praise God for his mercy, as it is written, "I will acknowledge you among the Gentiles, and I will sing to your name." ¹⁰Again he says, "Be glad, Gentiles, with his people." ¹¹Again, "praise the Lord, all the Gentiles, and let all peoples praise him." ¹²And Isaiah says, "He will be the descendant of Jesse, the One standing up to rule the Gentiles, and the Gentiles will set their hope on him." ¹³May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in the powerful hope of the Holy Spirit.

¹⁴I myself have been persuaded about you, my brothers, that you yourselves are full of goodness, since you have been filled with all knowledge, and are able to instruct one another. ¹⁵I have written to you more boldly about some things, as reminding you through the grace God has given me, ¹⁶that I may be a servant of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, serving as a priest in the gospel of God, that the Gentiles as a sacrificial offering might be acceptable, since they have been set apart by the Holy Spirit.

¹⁷Therefore, I rejoice in Christ Jesus in things pertaining to God, ¹⁸for I will not be so bold as to say anything about Christ's accomplishments through me (that is, the obedience of the Gentiles) by

word and deed, ¹⁹by the power of signs and wonders, by the power of God's Spirit. I have fully made known the gospel of Christ from Jerusalem and its surroundings to Illyricum, ²⁰trying not to proclaim the gospel where Christ had previously been named, so that I might not build on another's foundation; ²¹but as it is written, "The ones who had not been told about him will see, and the ones who had not heard will understand."

²²I have often been hindered from coming to you. ²³But now, since I do not have any more opportunity in these regions, and since I have desired for many years to visit you, ²⁴I hope to see you as I pass through on my way to Spain, and to be helped by you on my journey there, if first I may enjoy your company for awhile. ²⁵Now I am going to Jerusalem to serve the saints.

²⁶Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make a certain contribution to the poor among the saints in Jerusalem. ²⁷They were pleased, and their debtors they are; for if the Gentiles shared their spiritual blessings, they ought also to provide material things for them. ²⁸After I have completed this, and have safely delivered to them the sum that has been raised, I will visit you on my way to Spain. ²⁹I know that when I come to you, I will come in the fullness of Christ's blessing.

³⁰I beg you, brothers, through our Lord Jesus Christ, and through the Spirit's love, to join with me in prayers to God in my behalf; ³¹that I may be rescued from those in Judea who are disobedient; that my contribution for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; ³²and that by God's will I may come to you joyfully and have a refreshing visit with you. ³³May the God of peace be with all of you. Amen.

16 I recommend to you Phoebe our sister, a servant of the congregation in Cenchrea. ²Welcome her in the Lord in a manner worthy of the saints, and help her in whatever need she may have, for she herself has helped many, and me also.

³Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴who risked their own life for mine, to whom not only I am grateful, but also

all of the Gentile congregations, ⁵and greet the congregation that is in their house. Greet my beloved Epenetus, the firstfruits of Asia in Christ. ⁶Greet Mary, who has worked hard for you. ⁷Greet Andronicus and Junias, my relatives and fellow-prisoners, who are well known by the apostles, and were in Christ before me. ⁸Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord. ⁹Greet Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and my beloved Stachys. ¹⁰Greet Apelles who is approved in Christ. Greet the household of Aristobulus.

¹¹Greet my relative Herodion. Greet those in the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord. ¹²Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, who have labored in the Lord. Greet the beloved Persis, who has worked hard in the Lord. ¹³Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. ¹⁴Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers with them. ¹⁵Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. ¹⁶Greet one another with a sacred kiss. All of Christ's congregations greet you.

¹⁷I beg you, brothers, watch out for those who are bringing about divisions and causes of stumbling contrary to the teaching which you have learned. Turn away from them, ¹⁸for such people do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own bodily desire; and they lead astray – by smooth talk and flattery – the hearts of the unsuspecting.

¹⁹Your obedience is known by everyone, and I therefore rejoice over you. I want you to be wise toward the good, but innocent toward the evil. ²⁰The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²¹ My fellow-worker Timothy greets you, and my relatives Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater.

²²I Tertius who wrote the letter, greet you in the Lord. ²³Gaius, my host, and the host of the whole congregation, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, and Quartus, our brother.

²⁵[Now to the One who can strengthen you according to my gospel, according to what is preached about Jesus Christ, according to the disclosure of the mystery kept silent from all eternity, ²⁶but now has

been disclosed through the prophetic writings, according to the command of the eternal God, which was made known for the obedience of faith among all of the Gentiles, ²⁷to the only wise God may there forever be praise through Jesus Christ. Amen.]

1 Corinthians

1 Paul, called an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, and Sosthenes our brother, ²to God's called-out people in Corinth, to those who have been set apart in Christ Jesus, called saints, with all those in every place who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is their Lord and ours too: ³grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴I always thank my God for you, because God's grace was given to you in Christ Jesus. ⁵In every way you have been enriched in him, in every word and in all knowledge, ⁶as the testimony of Christ has been confirmed in you. ⁷You fall short in no gift, awaiting eagerly the disclosure of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸He will strengthen you until the end, so that you are blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God is trustworthy, by whom you were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰I beg you, brothers, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that you be completely joined together in the same mind and in the same understanding; ¹¹for it has been made known to me, my brothers, by them of the family of Chloe, that there are quarrels among you.

¹²I am saying this, that one of you is declaring, "I indeed am of Paul"; or another, "I am of Apollos"; or another, "I am of Cephas"; or another, "I am of Christ." ¹³Has Christ been divided? Was Paul crucified for you, or were you immersed in Paul's name? ¹⁴I am thankful to God that I immersed none of you except Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵so that none of you might say that you were immersed in my name. ¹⁶I also immersed the household of Stephanas, but beyond these I do not know if I immersed anyone else. ¹⁷Christ did not send me to immerse, but to proclaim the gospel, not in wisdom of speech, lest Christ's cross become meaningless.

¹⁸The message of the cross is foolishness to those who are

perishing, but to us who are being saved it is God's power, ¹⁹for it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and I will set aside the understanding of the intelligent." ²⁰Where is the wise? Where is the scholar? Where is the skillful debater of this age? Has not God made foolish worldly wisdom? ²¹Since, in God's wisdom, the world by its wisdom has not known God, it pleased God through the foolishness of what is preached to save the ones who believe. ²²On the other hand, the Jews ask for signs and the Greeks seek wisdom, ²³while we preach Christ crucified: to the Jews a stumbling block and to the Gentiles foolishness; ²⁴but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is both the wisdom and the power of God. ²⁵God's foolishness is wiser than men, and God's weakness is stronger than men.

²⁶Consider your calling, brothers, that not many wise according to the flesh, not many influential, not many of high social status are called. ²⁷Rather, God has chosen the world's foolish things, that he may humiliate the wise; and God has chosen the world's weak things, that he may humiliate the strong things. ²⁸God has chosen the inferior things of the world, and the things counted as nothing, the things that are not, that he might bring down the things that are, ²⁹so that no flesh may boast before God. ³⁰You are his in Christ Jesus, who has become to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and dedication and redemption, ³¹as it is written, "Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord."

2 When I came to you, brothers, I did not come with high-flown words or wisdom, proclaiming God's mystery. ²I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³I was with you in weakness and fear and much trembling. ⁴My speech and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in a display of the spirit and power, ⁵that your faith should not be in human wisdom, but in God's power.

⁶However, we speak wisdom among mature people, a wisdom not of this world, or of its rulers, who are coming to nothing. ⁷But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery which has been kept secret, and which God

predetermined before the ages to our glory; ⁸which none of this world's rulers knew, for if they had known, they would not have crucified the glorious Lord.

⁹It is written, "The things that no eye has seen, which no ear has heard, and which have not entered a human heart: these are the things God has prepared for those who love him." ¹⁰But God has revealed them to us through the Spirit, for the Spirit examines all things, even God's deep things. ¹¹What man knows the things of a man, except his own spirit within him? Likewise, no one knows God's things except God's Spirit.

¹²We have not received the world's spirit, but God's Spirit, that we might know the things which God has given to us. ¹³We are not speaking in words taught by human wisdom, but in words taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words. ¹⁴The unspiritual man does not receive the things of God's Spirit, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot know them, for they are judged spiritually; ¹⁵the spiritual man judges all things, but he himself is judged by no one. ¹⁶"Who has known the Lord's mind? Who will advise him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

3 Brothers, I cannot speak to you as to spiritual, but as to fleshly, as to infants in Christ. ²I have given you milk to drink, not solid food, for you were not able to receive it; neither can you now, ³because you are still fleshly. Since jealousy and strife are in you, are you not fleshly, and live as men?

⁴When anyone says, "I am of Paul," and another, "I of Apollos," are you not men? ⁵Who then is Apollos? Who is Paul? They are servants by whom you believed, even as the Lord has given to each one. ⁶I planted, Apollos watered, but God is giving the increase. ⁷Neither is he who plants important, nor he who waters, but God who gives the growth. ⁸The one who plants and the one who waters are united, and each will receive his own reward according to his own work. ⁹We are God's co-workers, and you are God's garden.

You also are God's building, ¹⁰and according to God's grace which was given to me as an expert builder, I have laid a foundation, and another builds upon it. But let each one be particular how he builds, ¹¹for no man can lay another foundation other than the one laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²If any one builds gold, silver, precious stones, timber, hay, or straw on the foundation, ¹³the work of each one will be seen: the day will show it, because it will be revealed by fire, and the fire will prove the nature of each one's work. ¹⁴If the work anyone built remains, he will receive a reward. ¹⁵If anyone's work will be burned, he will suffer a loss; but he himself will be saved, though as through fire. ¹⁶Do you not know that you are God's temple, and that God's Spirit lives in you? ¹⁷If any one destroys God's temple, God will destroy him; for God's temple is sacred, and you are his temple.

¹⁸Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you thinks that he is wise in this world, let him become foolish, that he may become wise. ¹⁹This world's wisdom is foolishness with God, as it is written, "He catches the wise in their own cunning," ²⁰and again, "The Lord knows that the thoughts of the wise are worthless." ²¹So let no one boast in men.

All things are yours, ²²whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas, or the world or life or death, or the present or the future, all are yours; ²³and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

4 Let a man consider us as Christ's servants and as trustees of God's mysteries. ²It is required in trustees that a man be found trustworthy. ³It matters very little to me that I should be judged by you, or by a human court; I do not judge myself. ⁴I am aware of nothing against myself, but I am not by this proved to be right, for he who judges me is the Lord. ⁵So, do not judge anything before the time, until the Lord comes. He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will reveal the intentions of hearts. Then approval will come to each one from God.

⁶Brothers, I have transferred these things to myself and to Apollos

for your sake, that you may learn in us not to think of men higher than what is written, that you may not be puffed up against one another. ⁷Who makes you superior? Do you have anything that you did not receive? If you received, why do you boast as though you did not? ⁸You have already become fully content; you have already become rich; you have reigned without us. I wish that you did reign, that we might reign with you.

⁹I think that God has placed us, the apostles, last as condemned to death, because: we have become a spectacle to the world and to angels and to men. ¹⁰We are foolish for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You are respected, but we are despised. ¹¹Until this hour we both hunger and thirst; we are poorly clothed, beaten, and homeless; ¹²we labor, working with our hands. When we are cursed, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure; ¹³when we are slandered, we encourage. We have become as the refuse of the world, the scum of all things, even until now.

¹⁴I do not write these things to embarrass you, but to teach you, as my cherished children. ¹⁵Though you have countless guides in Christ, yet you do not have many fathers; for I have begotten you in Christ Jesus through the gospel. ¹⁶I therefore beg you, be imitators of me. ¹⁷For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, my beloved and trustworthy child in the Lord. He will remind you of my ways in Christ Jesus, even as I teach everywhere in every congregation.

¹⁸Certain ones have become puffed up, as if I were not coming to you. ¹⁹But I will come to you right away, if the Lord wills; and I will know, not the word of those who have become puffed up, but the power; ²⁰for God's kingdom is not in word, but in power. ²¹What do you wish? Shall I come to you with a rod, or in love, and with a gentle spirit?

5 Fornication is actually reported among you, such fornication as is not among the Gentiles: that a certain man has his father's wife. ²Further, you are puffed up, and have not mourned instead, so that the

one who has done this deed might be expelled from you.

³Though I am absent in body, yet am I present in spirit; and I have already judged, as though I was present, the one who has done this. ⁴In the name of our Lord Jesus and of my spirit, when you have assembled together with the power of our Lord Jesus, ⁵deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit might be saved in the day of the Lord.

⁶Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole batch of dough? ⁷Remove the old leaven, that you may be fresh dough, even as you are without leaven. Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. ⁸So let us observe the festival, not with old leaven, or with the leaven of evil and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹I wrote to you in the letter not to associate with fornicators, ¹⁰not at all meaning with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and greedy, or with idolaters; for otherwise you would have to get out of the world. ¹¹But now I write to you not to associate with a fornicator or a covetous man or an idolater or a slanderer or a drunkard or a greedy person if he is named a brother; do not eat with him. ¹²What have I to do with judging those who are on the outside? Do you not judge those who are within? God will judge those who are outside. Expel the evil man from among you.

6 Does any one of you who has a lawsuit against another dare to be judged by the unrighteous, and not by saints? ²Do you not know that saints will judge the world? If the world is judged by you, are you unworthy to judge trivial matters? ³Do you not know that we will judge angels, not to speak of matters involving everyday life? ⁴If therefore you have cases involving everyday life, do you appoint as judges those who are least esteemed in the congregation? ⁵I speak to your shame. Is there not one wise man among you, who will be able to judge between his brothers? ⁶But a brother goes to law against his brother, and that before unbelievers. ⁷It is an utter defeat for you that you have lawsuits

among yourselves. Why not rather take wrong? Why not rather be cheated? ⁸But you behave unjustly and cheat, and that your brothers.

⁹Do you not know that wrongdoers will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sexual perverts, ¹⁰nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers, will inherit God's kingdom. ¹¹Some of you were these, but you were washed, you were set apart, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

¹²All things are lawful for me, but not all things are helpful. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be made subject to any. ¹³Foods are for the stomach, and the stomach is for foods, but God will do away with both. The body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and Lord is for the body. ¹⁴God raised the Lord, and he will raise us by his power.

¹⁵Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I therefore take the members of Christ, and make them members of a prostitute? No, indeed! ¹⁶Do you not know that one who joins himself to a prostitute is one body? For, he said, "The two shall be one flesh." ¹⁷But he who joins himself to the Lord is one spirit. ¹⁸Run away from fornication! Every sin a man commits is outside the body, but he who fornicates sins against his own body. ¹⁹Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? ²⁰You were bought with a price; therefore, honor God in your body.

7 Now, about the things you wrote, it is good for a man not to touch a woman; ²but because of fornication, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. ³Let the husband give to his wife what is due, and likewise also the wife to the husband. ⁴The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband; and likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife. ⁵Do not deprive each other, except for a time by mutual consent, that you may have leisure for prayer; and then be together again, that

Satan might not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

⁶I say this as a concession, not as a commandment; ⁷for I wish that all people were as I. But each one has his own endowment from God: one has this kind, and another that kind. ⁸I say to the unmarried and the widows that it is good to remain even as I. ⁹But if they do not exercise self-control, let them marry, for it is better to marry than to burn.

¹⁰To the married I give a charge (not I, but the Lord): that the wife not be separated from her husband; ¹¹but if she is separated, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband; and that the husband not leave his wife.

¹²To the rest I say (not the Lord), if any brother has an unbelieving wife, and she is willing to live with him, let him not leave her. ¹³And if a wife has an unbelieving husband, and he is willing to live with her, let her not leave her husband. ¹⁴The unbelieving husband has been set apart in his wife, and the unbelieving wife has been set apart in the believing husband. Otherwise, your children would be unclean, but now are they set apart. ¹⁵If the unbeliever separates himself, let him be separated, the brother or sister is not under obligation in such cases, but God has called you in peace. ¹⁶Who knows, wife, if you will save your husband? Who knows, husband, if you will save your wife?

¹⁷But, as the Lord has assigned to each one, as God has called him, so let him live. So I give instruction in all the congregations. ¹⁸Has anyone been called who has been circumcised? Let him not remove the marks of circumcision. Has anyone been called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the obeying of God's commands. ²⁰Let each one remain in the station of life in which he was called.

²¹Were you called as a slave? Let it not be a concern. However, if you can become free, make use of it. ²²The one called in the Lord as a slave is the Lord's freedman; likewise, the one called as a freedman is Christ's slave. ²³Since you were bought with a price, do not become slaves of men. ²⁴Brothers, let each one remain with God in the station in

which he was called.

²⁵I have no instruction from the Lord about virgins, but I give my advice, as one who has received the Lord's mercy to be trustworthy. ²⁶I therefore think it is good – because of the present crisis – for a man to remain as he is. ²⁷Are you bound to your wife? Do not seek a release. Are you free of a wife? Do not seek one. ²⁸But if you marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries she has not sinned. But such will have trouble in the flesh, and I want to spare you.

²⁹Brothers, I say this: the time has grown short, so that, from now on, those who have wives must be as though they did not; ³⁰and those who weep as though they did not; and those who rejoice as though they did not; and those who buy as though they did not keep; ³¹and those who use the world as though they really did not use it, for the present form of this world is disappearing.

³²I want you to be free from worry. The unmarried man cares about the Lord's things, how he may please the Lord; ³³the married man cares about the things of the world, how he may please his wife, ³⁴and he is divided. The unmarried woman and the virgin care about the Lord's things, that they may be dedicated, both in body and spirit. But she who has married cares about the things of the world, how she may please her husband. ³⁵I say this for your benefit, not that I might restrict you, but for good order and devotion to the Lord without distraction.

³⁶If anyone thinks he is acting unbecomingly toward his virgin, if she is mature, and it ought to be so, let him do what she wishes; she is not sinning; let them marry. ³⁷But he who stands firm in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own will, and has decided this in his own heart to keep his own virgin, he will do well. ³⁸So he who gives his own virgin in marriage will do well, but he who does not give in marriage will do better.

³⁹A wife is bound as long as her husband lives; but if he dies, she is free to be married to whom she wishes, only in the Lord. ⁴⁰But she is happier if she remains as she is, according to my advice, and I think that

I also have God's Spirit.

8 Now, we know that we all have knowledge about things offered to idols. Knowledge puffs up but love builds up. ²If anyone thinks that he knows something, he has not yet understood what he ought to know. ³If anyone loves God, God knows him.

⁴As to the eating of the things sacrificed to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is only one God. ⁵Even though there are those that people call gods, either in heaven, or on the earth, as there are many gods and many lords, ⁶yet to us there is one God the Father, from whom are all things, and we are for him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we are through him.

⁷However, everyone does not know this. Some people are still accustomed to idols, and they eat as though the meat was sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

⁸Now food will not bring us into God's presence; neither are we inferior, if we do not eat; nor superior, if we eat. ⁹But be careful, so that your liberty does not become a stumbling block to the weak. ¹⁰If any one sees you – one who knows – dining in an idol's temple, will not his weak conscience be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to an idol? ¹¹The weak brother for whom Christ died is destroyed by your knowledge. ¹²As you sin against the brothers in this manner, and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. ¹³Consequently, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never again eat flesh, so that I do not cause my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen our Lord Jesus? Are not you my work in the Lord? ²If I am not an apostle to others, certainly I am to you, for you are the proof of my apostleship in the Lord.

³This is my defense to those who are examining me: ⁴do we not have a right to eat and drink? ⁵Do we not have a right to take along a wife (a sister), even as the other apostles and the Lord's brothers and

Cephas? ⁶Do only Barnabas and I have no right not to work? ⁷What soldier ever serves at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, and does not eat the fruit? Who shepherds a flock and does not drink milk from the flock?

⁸Do I speak these things as a man, or does not the law also say these things? ⁹In Moses' law it is written, "You shall not muzzle the threshing ox." Did God only care for the oxen? ¹⁰Or did he not certainly speak for our sake? Indeed, it was written for our sake, because he who plows ought to plow in hope; and he who threshes, in hope of partaking.

¹¹If we sowed spiritual things among you, is it a great thing if we reap your material things? ¹²If others among you partake of this right, do not we even more so have this right? However, we have not exercised this right. We have asked for nothing, that we might not hinder the gospel of Christ. ¹³Do you not know that those who serve in the temple eat of the sacrifices? And they who wait at the altar share the sacrifices on the altar? ¹⁴The Lord has commanded in this manner, that they who proclaim the gospel should live by the gospel. ¹⁵But I have not used any of these things, and I did not write these things in order that they be done for me, for it is better for me to die, rather than for someone to deprive me of my reason for boasting.

¹⁶Though I proclaim the gospel, I have no reason to boast, because compulsion presses hard upon me; yes, woe is to me if I do not proclaim the gospel. ¹⁷If I do this willingly, I have a reward; if unwillingly, I have been entrusted with a stewardship. ¹⁸What is my reward? That I might proclaim the gospel without charge, so as not to make full use of my right in the gospel.

¹⁹Though I am free of all, yet I have enslaved myself to all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰To the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to those under the law, I became as one under the law (not being under the law), that I might gain those under the law; ²¹to those without the law, I became as one without the law (not being without God's law, but under Christ's law), that I might gain those not under the law; ²²I

became weak to those who are weak, that I might gain the weak: I have become all things to all men, that by all means I might save some. ²³I do all things for the sake of the gospel, that I might be a fellow-partaker of it.

²⁴Do you not know that all of those who run in a stadium indeed run, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a manner that you might win. ²⁵Everyone who competes exercises self-control in all things: they indeed do it to receive a perishable crown, but we an imperishable. ²⁶I do not run as without an aim; I box, but not as beating the air. ²⁷I buffet and enslave my body, so that I might not be rejected after I have preached to others.

10 I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that all of our fathers were under the cloud, and passed through the sea, ²and all were immersed into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, ³and all ate the same spiritual food, ⁴and drank the same spiritual drink. They were drinking from a spiritual rock that followed them, and the rock was Christ.

⁵But God was not pleased with the most of them, and they were struck down in the desert. ⁶Now these things became warnings for us, that we should not desire evil things, as they desired them. ⁷Do not become idolaters, as some of them did, as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and to drink and rose up to dance in revelry." ⁸Let us not fornicate, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. ⁹Let us not put Christ to the test, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the snakes. ¹⁰Do not grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

¹¹These things happened to them as warnings, and were written for our instruction, to whom the completion of the ages has arrived. ¹²Let the one who thinks he stands be on guard, so that he does not fall. ¹³No temptation has taken hold of you, except what is common to humanity; and God is trustworthy, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond your ability, but with the temptation he will provide an escape, so that you can endure.

¹⁴My beloved, run from idolatry. ¹⁵I speak as to wise people: judge what I say. ¹⁶The consecrated cup, for which we give thanks, is it not a sharing of Christ's blood? The bread which we break, is it not a sharing of Christ's body? ¹⁷Because there is one bread, we, the many, are one body, for we all eat of the one bread.

¹⁸Consider Israel after the flesh: do not those who eat the sacrifices partake of the altar? ¹⁹Am I saying that a sacrifice to an idol, or an idol itself, is anything? ²⁰No, but what they sacrifice, they are sacrificing to evil spirits, and not to God; and I do not want you to partake of evil spirits. ²¹You cannot drink the Lord's cup, and the cup of evil spirits; you cannot eat at the Lord's table, and at the table of evil spirits. ²²Do we make the Lord jealous? We are not stronger than he, are we?

²³All things are lawful, but all things do not build up. All things are lawful, but all things are not upbuilding. ²⁴Let no one seek what is his own, but what is another's. ²⁵Eat whatever is sold in the market, questioning nothing for the sake of conscience, ²⁶because "the earth is the Lord's, and its fullness." ²⁷If an unbeliever invites you, and you wish to go, eat whatever is placed before you, questioning nothing for the sake of conscience. ²⁸But if anyone says to you, "This is a temple sacrifice," do not eat, for the sake of the one who told you, and because of conscience. ²⁹However, I do not speak of your own conscience, but of the other.

Why should my freedom be judged by the conscience of another? ³⁰If I eat thankfully, why am I criticized for eating something for which I give thanks? ³¹Whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to God's praise. ³²Do not offend the Jews or the Greeks or God's called out people, ³³even as I also please all men in everything, not seeking my own advantage, but that of the many that they may be saved.

11 Be imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ. ²I commend you, because you have remembered me in all things, and because you continue to hold fast the traditions, just as I delivered them to you.

³I want you to know that Christ is the head of every man, and the man is the head of the woman, and God is the head of Christ. ⁴Every man who prays or prophesies with his head covered disgraces his head. ⁵But every woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered disgraces her head, for it is exactly as though her head were shaved. ⁶If the woman does not cover her head, let her be sheared; but if it is disgraceful for a woman to be sheared or shaved, let her cover her head. ⁷A man indeed ought not to cover his head, since he is the likeness and splendor of God, but the woman is the splendor of the man.

⁸The man is not of the woman, but the woman is of the man; ⁹the man was not created for the woman, but the woman for the man. ¹⁰For this reason the woman ought to have authority upon her head because of the angels. ¹¹Nevertheless, the woman is not without the man in the Lord, neither is the man without the woman. ¹²As the woman is of the man, so the man is by the woman, and all things are of God.

¹³Judge among yourselves: is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? ¹⁴Does not nature itself teach you that if a man wears long hair, it is a dishonor to him? ¹⁵But if a woman wears long hair, it is glory to her, because the long hair is given to correspond to her covering. ¹⁶However, if anyone is disposed to be quarrelsome, we have no such custom, neither do God's congregations.

¹⁷As I command this, I am not commending you, because you have not come together for the better, but for the worse. ¹⁸First, I hear that there are divisions among you when you assemble in a congregation, and I partially believe it. ¹⁹Factions must exist among you, that those who are approved might be revealed. ²⁰When you come together in the same place, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper, ²¹for each one begins eating his own supper ahead of time, and one is hungry, and another has drunk freely. ²²Do you not have houses for eating and drinking? Or do you look down on God's congregation, and humiliate the ones who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I commend you? I do not commend you in this.

²³I received from the Lord what I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus, in the night in which he was betrayed, took bread, ²⁴gave thanks, broke it, and said, "This is my body which is for you. Do this in memory of me." ²⁵Likewise, he also took the cup after eating, and said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Whenever you drink, do this in memory of me." ²⁶Whenever you eat this bread, and drink the cup, you are proclaiming the Lord's death; until he comes.

²⁷Whoever eats the bread or drinks the Lord's cup in an improper manner will be guilty of sin against the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸Let a person examine himself, and let him eat of the bread, and let him drink of the cup in the appropriate manner. ²⁹If one eats and drinks who does not recognize the Lord's body, he eats and drinks condemnation to himself.

³⁰On this account many among you are weak and sick, and many are asleep. ³¹If we discern ourselves, we are not being judged; ³²but, while we are being judged by the Lord, we are being disciplined, so that we might not be condemned with the world. ³³So, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait one for another. ³⁴If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, in order that you do not come together for condemnation. And when I come, I will instruct you about the other things.

12 Brothers, I do not want you to be uninformed about spiritual gifts. ²You know that when you were Gentiles, you were led astray to idols which cannot speak. ³This is why I make known to you that no one who speaks by God's Spirit says, "Jesus is accursed"; and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

⁴There are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵There are various ways of serving, but the same Lord. ⁶There are varieties of workings, but the same God, who works everything among all. ⁷The revelation of the Spirit is given to each one for that which is good. ⁸To one indeed through the Spirit is given the word of wisdom; and to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; ⁹to another, faith by the same Spirit;

and to another, gifts of healings by the one Spirit; ¹⁰and to another, workings of miracles; and to another, prophecy; and to another, recognition of spirits; and to another, kinds of languages; and to another, interpretation of languages. ¹¹The one and the same Spirit works in all these things according to his will, distributing to each one individually.

¹²Just as there is one body that has many members and all of the many members of the body are one body, so also is Christ; ¹³for we were all immersed into the one body by the one Spirit, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or freemen; and we all have been given to drink of one Spirit.

¹⁴The body is not one member, by many. ¹⁵If the foot says, "Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body," is it therefore not part of the body? ¹⁶If the ear says, "Because I am not the eye, I am not part of the body," is it therefore not part of the body? ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole body were hearing, where would be the sense of smell? ¹⁸But now God has placed each one of the members in the body, as he desired.

¹⁹If they were all one member, where would the body be? ²⁰Now indeed there are many members, but one body. ²¹The eye cannot say to the hand, "I do not need you"; neither the head to the feet, "I do not need you." ²²But the members of the body which appear to be weaker are much more necessary, ²³and we give more honor to the members of the body which we think are less honorable; and our unpresentable members are more presentable, ²⁴while our presentable members have no need. God has put the body together, and has given greater honor to the member that is lacking, ²⁵that there should be no division in the body, but the members should have the same care one for another. ²⁶If one member suffers, all of the members sympathize, and if one member is praised, all of the members rejoice together.

²⁷You are Christ's body, and members individually. ²⁸God has placed some in the called-out people: first, apostles; second, prophets;

third, teachers; then workers of miracles; then those with gifts of healings; those who are helpful, those who lead, those who speak languages. ²⁹Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? ³⁰Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak in languages? Do all interpret? ³¹But strive for the greater gifts, and yet I show you a far better way.

13 If I speak in the languages of men and of angels but do not love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. ²And if I have the gift of prophecy, and I know all the mysteries and all the knowledge, and if I have all the faith, so as to remove mountains, but I do not love, I am nothing. ³And if I give away all my possessions, and if I hand over my body that I may boast, but I do not have love, I am accomplishing nothing.

⁴Love waits patiently. Love is kind, is not jealous. Love does not boast, is not puffed up, ⁵is not rude, is not selfish, is not irritable, holds no grudges, ⁶does not rejoice in wrongdoing, but rejoices in the truth; ⁷throws a cloak of silence over what is displeasing in another person, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things, ⁸love never dies.

But whether there are gifts of prophecy, they will pass away; or languages, they will cease; or knowledge, it will pass away. ⁹We know incompletely, and we prophesy incompletely; ¹⁰but when that which is complete comes, then that which is incomplete will pass away.

¹¹When I was a child, I spoke as a child, thought as a child, and understood as a child; but when I became a man, I stopped childish behavior. ¹²Now we see indistinctly in a mirror; but then face to face. I now partially know, but then I shall know fully, even as I was fully known. ¹³Faith, hope, and love now remain, these three; and love is the greatest of these.

14 Pursue love, yet strive for spiritual gifts, especially that you may prophesy. ²The one who speaks in a language does not speak to men, but to God; no one understands him, since he speaks mysteries by

the Spirit. ³The one who prophesies builds up and encourages and brings good cheer to men. ⁴The one who speaks in a language builds himself up, but the one who prophesies builds up the congregation. ⁵I want all of you to speak in languages, but rather that you prophesy. The one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks in a language, unless he interprets, that the congregation might be built up.

⁶Brothers, if I come to you speaking in languages, how will I help you, unless I speak either in a revelation, or in knowledge, or in prophecy, or in teaching? ⁷Even inanimate things give a sound, as a flute or a harp; but if they do not give a difference in their sounds, how will the sound of the flute or of the harp be understood? ⁸If a trumpet gives an indistinct sound, who will prepare for battle? ⁹In the same manner also, if you do not utter intelligible speech through the language, how will what is spoken be known? You will be as speaking into the air.

¹⁰There are so many kinds of voices in the world, and none is meaningless; ¹¹but if I do not understand the voice, I will be a foreigner to him who is speaking, and he who speaks will be a foreigner to me. ¹²In the same manner also, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, strive for the upbuilding of the congregation, that you may abound. ¹³Therefore, let the one who speaks in a language pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴If I pray in a language, my spirit prays, but my mind is barren. ¹⁵So what is it? I will pray in my spirit, and I will also pray in my mind; I will sing in my spirit, and I will also sing in my mind.

¹⁶Otherwise, how shall the one who sits in the place of the inquirer say "Amen" at your thanksgiving, since he does not understand what you said? ¹⁷Indeed, you may give thanks well enough, but the other one is not built up. ¹⁸I thank God that I speak in languages more than all of you; ¹⁹but in the congregation I would rather speak five words with understanding (that I might teach others) than ten thousand words in a language.

²⁰Brothers, be not children in understanding. Be infants in

wrongdoing, but adults in understanding. ²¹It is written in the law, "I will speak in other languages and with strange lips to this people; but even so, they will not obey me," says the Lord. ²²So languages are for a sign, not to believers but to unbelievers; while prophecy is not for unbelievers, but for believers.

²³If the whole congregation has come together at the same place, and all are speaking in languages, and the inquirers or unbelievers come in, will they not say, "You are out of your mind!"? ²⁴But if all are prophesying, and an unbeliever or an inquirer comes in, he is convinced by all, is judged by all. ²⁵The secrets of his heart are revealed, and he will fall down on his face and worship God, exclaiming, "God is truly among you!"

²⁶So brothers, what is it? When you come together, each one has a hymn, a teaching, a revelation, a language, an interpretation. Let all things be for upbuilding. ²⁷If one speaks in a language, let it be by two, or at the most three, and one at a time; and let one interpret. ²⁸But if there is no interpreter, let him be silent in the congregation; let him speak to himself and to God. ²⁹Let the prophets, two or three, speak, and let the others judge. ³⁰If a revelation comes to another who is sitting down, let the first man be silent. ³¹You can all prophesy one by one, that all might be taught, and all might be encouraged. ³²The spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. ³³God is not the source of disorder, but of peace.

As in all the congregations of the saints, ³⁴let the women be silent in the congregations, for they are not allowed to speak. Let them be in subjection, as the law also says. ³⁵If they wish to learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home, for it is a disgrace for a woman to speak in the congregation. ³⁶Did God's message come from you, or did it come only to you?

³⁷If a man thinks he is a prophet or is spiritual, let him acknowledge that I am writing to you the Lord's command. ³⁸If anyone continues to be uninformed, let him be uninformed. ³⁹So, my brothers,

strive to prophesy, and do not forbid languages. ⁴⁰Let all things be done fittingly and orderly.

15 Brothers, I make known to you the gospel which I proclaimed to you, which also you accepted, in which also you stand, ²through which also you are being saved, if you hold fast the certain message which I proclaimed to you, unless you have believed in vain. ³I gave to you – as the most important things – what I had also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; ⁴that he was buried; and that he was raised on the third day according to the scriptures; ⁵and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. ⁶Then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time, most of whom remain until now, though some have fallen asleep. ⁷Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles; ⁸and last of all he appeared to me as to one who was born prematurely.

⁹I am the least of the apostles, and not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted God's called-out people. ¹⁰But I am what I am by God's grace, and his grace to me was not in vain: I worked harder than any of them; yet not I, but God's grace which was with me. ¹¹Whether then it was I or they, so we preached, and so you believed.

¹²If it is preached that Christ was raised from the dead, why do some of you say there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³If there is no resurrection of the dead, Christ has not been raised. ¹⁴And if Christ has not been raised, our preaching is empty, as also is your faith. ¹⁵Further, we are also found to be false witnesses of God, because we have testified, according to God, that he raised the Christ, whom he did not raise, if indeed the dead are not raised. ¹⁶So, if the dead are not raised, Christ has not been raised; ¹⁷and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain, and you are yet in your sins. ¹⁸Also, those who have fallen asleep in Christ are lost. ¹⁹If only in this life we have hoped in Christ, we are of all people most pitiable.

²⁰But Christ has now been raised, the firstfruits of those who are asleep. ²¹Since death came by man, by man also is the resurrection of

the dead. ²²As in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive, ²³and each in his own turn: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming, those who belong to Christ. ²⁴Then is the end, when he delivers the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he will destroy all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵He must reign until he has placed all enemies under his feet. ²⁶The last enemy he destroys is death, ²⁷for "He has subjected all things under his feet." When he said all things are subjected, it is clear that the One who subjected all things is the exception. ²⁸When he has subjected all things to him, then the Son himself will also be subjected to the One who subjected all things to him, that God may be all in all.

²⁹Otherwise, what will they do who are being immersed for the dead? If the dead are not actually raised, why are they being immersed for them? ³⁰Why are we in danger every hour? ³¹As certainly as I am proud of you in Christ Jesus our Lord, brothers, I affirm that I die every day. ³²If I fought with wild beasts in Ephesus like an ordinary man, what is the gain to me? If the dead are not raised, "Let us eat and drink, for we die tomorrow." ³³Do not be deceived: "Bad associations ruin upright morals." ³⁴Come fully to your senses, and to not continue to sin, for some do not know God. I say this to shame you.

³⁵But someone will ask, "How are the dead raised, and with what sort of body will they come?" ³⁶Senseless man, what you sow, if it does not die, is not made alive; ³⁷and you do not sow the body that shall be, but a bare grain: maybe of wheat, or of one of the others. ³⁸God gives to it a body as he has desired, and to each of the seeds its own body.

³⁹Not all flesh is the same: there is one of men, another of cattle, another of birds, and another of fish. ⁴⁰There are heavenly bodies and earthly bodies: the splendor of the heavenly bodies is one; that of the earthly is another. ⁴¹The splendor of the sun is one, the splendor of the moon is another, and the splendor of the stars is another. Each star has a splendor all its own.

⁴²The resurrection of the dead is like this: it is sown in decay, but

raised in immortality; ⁴³it is sown in humiliation, but raised in splendor; it is sown in weakness, but raised in power; ⁴⁴it is sown a physical body, but raised a spiritual body. If there is a physical body, there is also a spiritual body. ⁴⁵It is also written in this manner, "The first man Adam became a living soul"; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit.

⁴⁶However, the spiritual was not first, but the natural; then the spiritual. ⁴⁷The first man was of the earth, made of dust; but the second is of heaven. ⁴⁸Those who are made of dust are like the one who was made of dust; and those who are heavenly are like the One who is heavenly. ⁴⁹As we have worn the image of the one who was made of dust; we will also wear the image of the One who is heavenly.

⁵⁰I say this, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit God's kingdom, neither can mortality inherit immortality. ⁵¹Behold! I show you a mystery: we will not all sleep, but we will all be transformed, ⁵²in an instant, in the blinking of an eye, at the last trumpet; for it will sound, and the dead shall be raised immortal, and we will be transformed.

⁵³This perishable must put on imperishability, and this mortal must put on immortality. ⁵⁴When this perishable has clothed itself with imperishability, and when this mortal has clothed itself with immortality, then the written prediction shall take place.

Death has been swallowed up in victory. ⁵⁵Death, where is your victory? Where, Death, is your sting?

⁵⁶The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law; ⁵⁷but thanks be to God who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸So, my beloved brothers, be firm, unshakable, always abounding in the Lord's work, knowing that your labor in the Lord is not vain.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, do the same thing that I commanded the Galatian congregations: ²every Sunday, let each one of you lay aside by himself, if he earns anything, and put it in the treasury; so that there will be no collections when I come. ³When I

arrive, I will send to Jerusalem the ones whom you approve by letters, to carry the expression of your kindness. ⁴If it is fitting for me also to go, they will go with me.

⁵I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia, for I am passing through Macedonia. ⁶It may be that I will stay with you, or even spend the winter, that you may help me on my way wherever I may go. ⁷I do not want to see you now in passing, for I hope to stay with you awhile, if the Lord allows. ⁸I will stay in Ephesus until Pentecost, ⁹for a great and powerful door has been opened to me, though there are many opponents.

¹⁰If Timothy comes, make sure that he is free from fear while among you, for he is doing the Lord's work just as I am. ¹¹Therefore let no one look down on him; but help him on his way in peace, that he may come to me, for I expect him with the brothers.

¹²Now concerning Apollos the brother, I earnestly insisted that he come to you with the brothers. However, it was not at all his desire to come now, but he will come when he has an opportunity.

¹³Stay awake. Stand firm in the faith. Act as men. Become strong. ¹⁴Let everything that you do be done in love.

¹⁵I encourage you, brothers, to get acquainted with the household of Stephanas, because it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and they have set themselves to serve the saints. ¹⁶Submit to such people; and to everyone who works and cooperates. ¹⁷I rejoice at the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaichus, because these have made up your deficiency. ¹⁸They have refreshed my spirit and yours. So, recognize such people.

¹⁹The Asian congregations greet you. Aquila and Prisca, with whom I am lodging, and the congregation in their house greet you heartily in the Lord. ²⁰All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a sacred kiss.

²¹The greeting of Paul with my hand. ²²If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Our Lord, come! ²³May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²⁴My love is with all of you in Christ Jesus.

2 Corinthians

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, and Timothy our brother, to God's called-out people in Corinth, with all the saints throughout Achaia: ² grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Blessed is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort! ⁴ He comforts us in all our trouble, so that we can comfort those in any trouble by the comfort through which we ourselves have been comforted by God. ⁵ As the sufferings of Christ increase in us, so our comfort increases through Christ.

⁶ Whether we are troubled, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which works into a patient endurance of the same sufferings which we also suffer. ⁷ Further, our hope for you is well-founded, since we know that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so you will also be of the comfort.

⁸ Brothers, we do not want you to be uninformed about the trouble which came upon us in Asia, that we were weighed down beyond our ability to endure, so that we despaired even of living. ⁹ Yes, we had the sentence of death within ourselves, so that we might not put confidence in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead. ¹⁰ He rescued us from so terrible a death, and will rescue us. We have hoped in him that he will also yet rescue us, ¹¹ while you join in, and help us by prayer, so that many people will give thanks on our behalf for the gift that many have given to us.

¹² This is our confidence, the testimony of our conscience, that in single-hearted devotion and in godly sincerity, not in human wisdom but in God's grace, we have conducted ourselves in the world, and more especially toward you. ¹³ We write no other things to you but what you read and understand, and I hope you will fully understand; ¹⁴ even as you have also partially understood, because we are your ground for boasting

– just as you are ours – in the day of our Lord Jesus.

¹⁵In this persuasion I was planning first to come to you, in order that you might be blessed twice, ¹⁶and from you to pass along through Macedonia, and again to come to you, and to be helped on my way to Judea by you.

¹⁷Does this planning mean I am fickle? Or do I plan according to human standards, that with me might be the "Yes, Yes," and the "No, No"? ¹⁸As God is trustworthy, our message to you is not "Yes" and "No." ¹⁹The Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us (by Silas, Timothy, and me), was not "Yes" and "No," but in him is "Yes." ²⁰As many as are God's promises, in him, is the "Yes." Therefore by him also is the "Amen" to God's praise through us.

²¹Now God is the one who strengthens you with us in Christ, and who anointed us; ²²who also sealed us, and has given us the pledge of the Spirit in our hearts.

²³I call upon God for a witness against my soul, that to spare you, I have not yet come to Corinth. ²⁴It is not that we are lords over your faith, but that we are fellow-workers of your joy, for you stand firm in the faith.

2 I have determined within myself not to come again to you sorrowfully. ²If I make you sorrowful, who makes me glad, except the one who is made sorrowful by me? ³I have written this so that, when I come, I would not have sorrow from those who ought to make me happy. I have confidence in all of you, that my joy is your joy. ⁴Out of intense suffering and anxiety of heart I wrote to you with many tears, not that you might be grieved, but that you might know how much I love you.

⁵If anyone has caused grief, he has not grieved me, but all of you to some degree, that I might not be too severe with you. ⁶This punishment against such a person by the majority is sufficient, ⁷so that you may rather forgive and comfort him, lest such a one be engulfed by even more grief.

⁸I beg you to assure him of your love. ⁹I also wrote, that I might know your character, if you are obedient in all things. ¹⁰Now whom you forgive, I also have forgiven on your behalf in the presence of Christ, ¹¹so that we might not be outwitted by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his plots.

¹²When I came to Troas with Christ's gospel, and a door was opened to me in the Lord, ¹³I had no rest in my spirit, because I could not find my brother Titus; so I said good-bye to those of Troas, and I went away to Macedonia.

¹⁴But thanks be to God who always leads us in his triumphal train in Christ, and wafts through us the aroma of his knowledge everywhere. ¹⁵We are Christ's aroma to God among the ones who are being saved, and among the ones who are perishing: ¹⁶to some indeed, a fatal stench; to the others, a life-giving fragrance.

Who is sufficient for these things? ¹⁷We are not as many who are peddling God's message for profit. Rather, as of sincerity, as from God and in his presence, we continue to speak in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? Or do we need letters of commendation to you or from you, as some do? ²You are our letter, and you are written in our hearts; you are known and read by all people. ³You are Christ's clear letter written by us, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not on stones, but in human hearts.

⁴We have such a confidence as this through Christ toward God. ⁵It is not that we are sufficient in ourselves, to consider anything as though it were from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God, ⁶who has enabled us to be servants of the new covenant: not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit makes alive.

⁷Now if the deadly ministry which was engraved in stone letters was glorious, so that the Israelites could not look on Moses' face because of its glory (a glory that was transient), ⁸will not the ministry of the Spirit be even more glorious? ⁹If the ministry of guilt was glorious, how much more does the ministry of justification exceed in glory!

¹⁰That which had been glorious could not compare with the superior glory. ¹¹If that which is transient is glorious, how much more glorious is that which remains.

¹²Therefore, since we have such a hope as this, we proceed with added boldness; ¹³but not as Moses, who veiled his face so that the Israelites did not see the end of that which was transient. ¹⁴Their minds were hardened; for until today the same veil remains at the reading of the old covenant, since it is not revealed to them that it is done away in Christ. ¹⁵Until today, a veil remains on their heart when Moses is read; ¹⁶but when they turn to the Lord, the veil is removed. ¹⁷The Lord is the Spirit, and there is liberty where the Spirit of the Lord is. ¹⁸Now while we all continue to gaze with an unveiled face at the Lord's glory, as in a mirror, we are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, as from the Spirit of the Lord.

4 Therefore, since we have this service, even as we have received mercy, we are not discouraged. ²We have renounced the secret things of shame, neither walking deceitfully, nor distorting God's message; but in the disclosure of the truth, we commend ourselves to every man's conscience in God's sight.

³If our gospel is hidden, it is hidden among those who are lost. ⁴This world's god has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, so that the light-bringing gospel of the glorious Christ, who is God's image, should shine upon them. ⁵We do not preach ourselves, but Jesus Christ the Lord, and ourselves your slaves for Jesus' sake. ⁶The God who said, "Light will shine out of darkness," has shined in our hearts with the light-bringing knowledge of the glorious God in the person of Jesus Christ.

⁷We have this treasure in clay vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. ⁸In everything we are troubled, but not crushed; uncertain, but not despairing; ⁹persecuted, but not abandoned; cast down, but not destroyed. ¹⁰We always carry around in our body the death of Jesus, that the life of Jesus may also be disclosed

in our body. ¹¹We who live are always being delivered to death because of Jesus, that his life may be made shown in our mortal flesh.

¹²So, death works in us, but life in you. ¹³We have the same spirit of faith, as it is written, "I have believed, and therefore I have spoken." We also believe, therefore we also speak, ¹⁴knowing that he who raised the Lord Jesus will also raise us with Jesus, and will bring us into his presence with you. ¹⁵All things are for your sakes, that the grace which has abounded through many people may cause thanksgiving to overflow to God's glory.

¹⁶Therefore, we are not discouraged, for though our outer person is wearing out, our inner person is being renewed daily. ¹⁷Our momentary light suffering continues to work for us an eternal weight of glory far beyond all comparison. ¹⁸We continue to look, not at the things which are visible, but at the things which are invisible; for the visible things are temporary, but the invisible things are eternal.

5 We know that if our earthly house of the bodily frame is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in heaven. ²We groan in this, earnestly desiring to be clothed completely with our heavenly home, ³if, after we are unclothed, we will not be found naked. ⁴We who are in the bodily frame indeed groan, being weighed down; though we do not wish to be unclothed, but completely clothed, that mortality might be swallowed up by life. ⁵Now God is the one who has prepared for us this very thing, and he has given to us the pledge of the Spirit.

⁶Therefore we are always confident, knowing that while we are in the body, we are absent from the Lord; ⁷for we walk by faith, not by sight. ⁸We are confident, and prefer rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. ⁹We strive to be well-pleasing to him, whether we are present or absent; ¹⁰for all of us, must appear before Christ's judgment seat, that each one may receive the things he did in the body, whether good or bad.

¹¹We persuade men, since we know the fear of the Lord. We are

known to God, and I hope also that we are known in your consciences. ¹²We do not again commend ourselves to you, but we give you an opportunity to boast on our behalf, that you may answer those who boast in appearance, and not in heart. ¹³If we are out of our mind, it is for God; if we are sensible, it is for you.

¹⁴Christ's love impels us, because we have determined that since One died for the sake of all, then all were dead; ¹⁵and he died for the sake of all, that the living should no longer live for themselves, but for the One who died for their sake, and was raised.

¹⁶So from now on, we do not recognize anyone according to the flesh; though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet we now know him no longer. ¹⁷If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation: old things have passed away! Behold! Everything has become new! ¹⁸All things are of God, who has reconciled us to himself through Christ, and he has given us the service of reconciliation.

¹⁹God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, and not holding their sins against them; and he has given to us the message of reconciliation. ²⁰We therefore are ambassadors on Christ's behalf, as though God were beseeching through us. We beg you, on Christ's behalf: be reconciled to God. ²¹He made him who had not known sin to be a sin offering in our behalf, that by him we might become God's righteousness.

6 Now we beg you as co-workers not to receive God's grace vainly, ²for he says, "I listened to you at an acceptable time, and helped you in the day of salvation." Behold! Now is the acceptable time! Behold! Now is the day of salvation!

³In no way are we causing anyone to stumble, that the service be not blamed. ⁴In everything we are commending ourselves as God's servants: in much patience, in sufferings, in necessities, in troubles, in beatings, in prisons, in disturbances, in labors, in watchings, in fastings, ⁶in purity, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love, ⁷in the message of truth, in God's power; by the

weapons of righteousness on the right and the left, ⁸by honor and dishonor, by bad reports and good reports, as deceitful and honest, ⁹as unknown and well-known, as dying, and behold! We live; as disciplined and not killed; ¹⁰as grieving, but always rejoicing; as beggars, but making many people rich; as having nothing, but owning everything.

¹¹We speak freely to you, Corinthians, and our heart is opened wide. ¹²You are not constricted in us, but rather in your own hearts. ¹³In return (I speak as to children) let your hearts be opened wide. ¹⁴Do not be mismatched with unbelievers. What sharing is there between righteousness and lawlessness? What fellowship does light have with darkness? ¹⁵What common ground is there between Christ and Belial? What part does a believer have with an unbeliever? ¹⁶What link is there between God's temple and idols? Indeed, we are the temple of the living God, as God has said,

I will dwell in them and live among them. I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹⁷So come out of their midst, and be set apart, says the Lord. Do not touch an unclean thing, and I will receive you; ¹⁸and I will be as a father to you, and you shall be as sons and daughters to me, says the Lord Almighty.

⁷ Therefore, beloved, since we have these promises, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of flesh and spirit, completing dedication in the fear of God. ²Make room for us. We have not wronged anyone; we have not led anyone astray; we have not taken advantage of anyone. ³I do not say this to condemn you, for I have previously said that you are in our hearts to die together and to live together. ⁴I have great confidence, and abundant pride in you; and I am filled with encouragement, and overflowing in joy in all our troubles.

⁵When we arrived in Macedonia, our flesh had no relief; we were troubled in every way: fightings without, and fears within. ⁶But God – who encourages the lowly – encouraged us by the coming of Titus, ⁷and not only by his coming, but also by the encouragement he received

among you. He told us of your longing, of your grieving, of your fervor toward me, so that I rejoiced even more.

⁸If I made you sad in the letter, I do not regret it (though I did regret it, because I see that the letter saddened you for awhile). ⁹I now rejoice, not that you were saddened, but that you were saddened to a change of heart. You were saddened in a godly way, and you suffered no loss by us in anything. ¹⁰Godly sadness produces an unregretted change of heart into salvation, but worldly sadness produces death.

¹¹Behold! For this very reason, how much zeal your godly sadness has called forth in you; yes, an apology; yes, indignation; yes, fear; yes, longing; yes, zeal; yes, a righting of the wrong! In everything you have proved yourselves blameless in the matter. ¹²I therefore wrote to you, not because of the one who did the wrong, neither because of the one who was wronged, but that your zeal for us might be evident to you before God. ¹³On account of this, we have been encouraged.

In our encouragement we rejoiced all the more at Titus' joy, because his spirit was refreshed by all of you. ¹⁴If in anything I have boasted to him about you, I was not ashamed, but as we spoke the truth about everything to you, so our boasting to Titus was the truth. ¹⁵His affection for you is overflowing, as he remembers the obedience of all of you, and how you received him with fear and trembling. ¹⁶I rejoice that in everything I am confident about you.

8 Brothers, we make known to you God's grace which has been bestowed upon the Macedonian congregations, ²that, in a severe ordeal of affliction, their overflowing joy and deep poverty abounded in rich generosity. ³According to ability, I tell you, and beyond ability, of their own accord, ⁴they were earnestly begging us for the privilege of sharing in the needs of the saints.

⁵This was beyond our expectation, but they had given themselves first to the Lord and to us by God's will. ⁶Therefore we urged Titus, that as he had made a beginning, he might likewise complete this grace in you. ⁷As you excel in everything, in faith and word and knowledge and

all earnestness and love for us, see that you excel in this grace also.

⁸I am not commanding you, but proving the genuineness of your love through the earnestness of others; ⁹for you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ who, being rich, became a pauper, that through his poverty you might be rich. ¹⁰In this I give my judgment, because this is profitable for you who began a year ago, not only to do, but also to want to do. ¹¹Now finish the doing: as there was a willingness, so also complete the doing out of that which you have.

¹²If the willingness is there, it is accepted according to what one has, not what he does not have. ¹³It is not to give relief to others and hardship to you, but that there be equality. ¹⁴At the present, your abundance fills their need, and another time their abundance will supply your need, making things equal. ¹⁵It is written, "The one who had an abundance did not have too much, and the one who had little did not have a need."

¹⁶Thanks be to God who put the same earnestness for you in the heart of Titus; ¹⁷for he indeed accepted our urging, and being himself more earnest, he went to you of his own accord. ¹⁸We have sent with him the brother whose praise in the gospel is among all the congregations. ¹⁹Not only this, but also he was selected by the congregations as our traveling companion with this gift, which is being seen after by us, to the Lord's glory and our willingness. ²⁰We are on guard, lest someone find fault with us in this generosity, which is being seen after by us. ²¹We have regard for things honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

²²We have sent with them our brother, whom we have often proved to be diligent in many ways, and now much more diligent because of the deep trust in you. ²³If anyone asks about Titus, he is my partner and fellow-worker for you; or our brothers, they are messengers of the congregations, the glory of Christ. ²⁴Show therefore to them the proof of your love, of which we boasted about you to the congregations.

9 It is unnecessary for me to write to you about the offering for the

saints, ²for I know of your willingness, of which I boasted to the Macedonians, that Achaia has been prepared for a year, and your zeal has stirred up many of them. ³But I have sent the brothers, so that our boasting about you in this matter would not be in vain, that you might be prepared, even as I was saying. ⁴If any Macedonians should come with me, and should find you unprepared, we (that I do not say "you") would be humiliated by this assurance. ⁵I therefore thought it necessary to ask the brothers to come to you beforehand, to prepare in advance your promised gift, that this might be ready as a gift, not as extortion.

⁶But note this: he who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and he who sows liberally will also reap liberally. ⁷Let each one give as he has decided in his heart, not reluctantly, or of compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸Now God can make all grace abound to you, that you may abound in every good work, always having all sufficiency in everything, ⁹even as it is written, "He has scattered abroad, he has given to the needy, his righteousness remains forever."

¹⁰Now he who provides seed to the sower, and bread for foods, will provide and multiply your seed, and will increase the harvest of your righteousness. ¹¹You are enriched in everything in all generosity, which brings about thanksgiving to God through us, ¹²because the rendering of this service not only provides what the saints lack, but also overflows through many expressions of thanks to God. ¹³Through the proving of you by this service, they are praising God because of the obedience of your profession to Christ's gospel, and the generosity of your contribution to them and to all. ¹⁴They long for you in prayer, because of God's surpassing grace in you. ¹⁵Thanks be to God for his indescribable gift!

10 I, Paul myself, am begging you by the gentleness and kindness of Christ. I am lowly among you face to face, but bold toward you when I am absent. ²I pray that when I am present, I need not be bold with the confidence that I propose to show against those who think that we walk according to the flesh. ³Though we live in the flesh, we do not wage war

according to the flesh.

⁴The weapons of our warfare are not physical, but mighty toward God in tearing down strongholds, and tearing down arguments, ⁵and every high thing that rises up in opposition to the knowledge of God, and taking every thought captive and making it obey Christ, ⁶and being ready to set right every disobedience, when your obedience has been completed.

⁷You look at the outward appearance. If anyone is persuaded in himself that he is Christ's, let him again consider this about himself: as he himself is Christ's, so also are we. ⁸Though I boast somewhat more about our authority (which the Lord gave for building up, not for tearing you down), I will not be ashamed. ⁹I do not want to frighten you through the letters, ¹⁰for they say, "His letters indeed are weighty and powerful, but he is weak in person, and his speaking is nothing." ¹¹Let such a person consider this: that of what nature we are in word through letters when we are absent, we are the same in action when we are present.

¹²We are not presumptuous to judge ourselves among or with those who commend themselves. They, measuring themselves among themselves, and judging themselves with themselves, have no understanding. ¹³We will not boast in the things beyond limits, but (according to the limit of the territory which God has assigned to us) to reach as far as you. ¹⁴We have not overextended ourselves, as though not reaching you, for we came as far as you in the gospel of Christ.

¹⁵We are not boasting in the things beyond limits in the labors of others, but we hope that, as your faith grows, our territory among you may be greatly enlarged. ¹⁶We proclaim the gospel in lands beyond you, not to boast in the things prepared in another's territory. ¹⁷"He who boasts, let him boast in the Lord." ¹⁸He who commends himself is not approved, but whom the Lord commends.

11 I wish you would put up with me in a bit of foolishness. Yes, keep on putting up with me, ²for I am deeply concerned about you with

godly zeal. I have promised you in marriage to one husband, to present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. ³But I am afraid, that as the snake deceived Eve by his cunning, your minds may be led astray from the single-mindedness and the purity which are toward Christ.

⁴If he who comes indeed preaches another Jesus whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit which you did not receive, or a different gospel which you did not receive, you put up with him very well. ⁵I do not consider myself inferior in anything to the preeminent apostles. ⁶If I am untrained in speaking, I am not in knowledge, since I have revealed it to you in every way in all things.

⁷Did I sin by humbling myself, that you might be exalted? I proclaimed God's gospel to you without charge; ⁸I robbed other congregations, receiving support, that I might serve you. ⁹When I was with you and in need, I burdened no one, for the brothers who came from Macedonia provided what was needed. In every way I kept myself from being a burden to you, and I will keep myself. ¹⁰As Christ's truth is in me, this my boasting will not be silenced in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹Why? Because I do not love you? God knows.

¹²I will continue to do what I am doing, in order to cut off the pretext of those who wish a pretext, so that they might be found to be even as we are in that in which they glory. ¹³Such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, who transform themselves into Christ's apostles. ¹⁴This, however, is not surprising, for Satan transforms himself into an angel of light. ¹⁵So it is no great matter if his servants also are transformed as servants of righteousness, whose outcome will be according to their works.

¹⁶I repeat: let no one think that I am foolish; but if you do, receive me as foolish, that I may boast a little. ¹⁷I am not speaking as from the Lord, but as in foolishness, yes, in the confidence of boasting. ¹⁸Since many are boasting according to the flesh, I will also.

¹⁹Though you are wise, you are gladly putting up with those who are foolish. ²⁰You put up with it, if someone enslaves you, if someone

devours you, if someone takes advantage of you, if someone puts on airs, if someone beats you in the face.

²¹To my shame I confess that it is as though we were weak. But in whatever way anyone is bold (I speak foolishly), I am bold also. ²²Are they Hebrews? I am too. Are they Israelites? I am too. Are they Abraham's offspring? I am too. ²³Are they Christ's servants? I even more (I speak as out of my mind): in labors all the more, in jails all the more, in beatings much more, in deaths often. ²⁴Five times I received from the Jews forty lashes minus one; ²⁵three times I was beaten with rods; I was stoned once; I was shipwrecked three times; I have drifted in the deep for a day and a night; ²⁶in travels often, in dangers of rivers, in dangers of thieves, in dangers of my race, in dangers of the Gentiles, in dangers of the city, in dangers of the country, in dangers of the sea, in dangers of false brothers, ²⁷in labor and hardship, sleepless often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

²⁸Beside the daily pressure on me from without, there is concern for all the congregations. ²⁹Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is caused to stumble, and I am not angered? ³⁰If it is necessary to boast, I will boast of the things of my weakness. ³¹The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, blessed forever, knows that I am not lying.

³²In Damascus the governor, under Aretas the king, was guarding the city of the Damascenes, to capture me, ³³but through a window in a wall I was lowered in a rope-basket, and I escaped his hands.

12 Boasting is necessary, but it does no good. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. ²I know a man in Christ, who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven (whether bodily or not, I do not know, but God knows). ³Yes, I know such a man (whether in the body or not, I do not know; God knows) ⁴who was caught up into Paradise, and he heard unutterable words, not lawful for a human to speak.

⁵I will boast on behalf of such a man, but I will not boast on my own behalf, except in my weaknesses. ⁶However, if I wish to boast, I

will not be foolish, for I will speak the truth. But I refrain, so that no one will think of me above what he sees in me, or what he hears about me, ⁷even in the excellency of the revelations.

That I might not be arrogant, a thorn in the flesh, an agent of Satan, was given to torment me, so that I might not be arrogant. ⁸I begged the Lord three times about this, that it might leave me, ⁹but he told me, "My grace is enough for you, because strength reaches completion in weakness." I will therefore boast in my weaknesses most gladly, so that Christ's strength will remain upon me. ¹⁰For this reason I am content in weaknesses, in insults, in necessities, in persecutions and troubles, for Christ's sake; because I am strong when I am weak.

¹¹I have become foolish; you forced me. I should have been commended by you, for I am not inferior to the preeminent apostles in any way, though I am nothing. ¹²The signs of an apostle (signs and wonders and miracles) were indeed done among you with all patience. ¹³How were you treated worse than the rest of the congregations, except that I myself did not burden you? Forgive me this wrong.

¹⁴Behold! This is the third time I have planned to come to you, and I will not burden you, for I do not seek your things, but you. Children ought not to save for their parents, but the parents for their children. ¹⁵I will most gladly spend, even be completely spent, for your souls. Though I am loving you all the more, am I less loved? ¹⁶Let it be. I have not burdened you; but since I am cunning, I trapped you. ¹⁷Did I take advantage of you through the one I sent to you? ¹⁸I invited Titus, and sent with him the brother. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps?

¹⁹All this time you are thinking that we are defending ourselves. In God's sight we are speaking in Christ, and all things, beloved, are for your upbuilding. ²⁰But I am afraid that when I come, I will not find you such as I wish, and I will not be found by you such as you wish, lest there be strife, jealousy, anger, feuds, evil speakings, tale-bearings, conceits, disorders; ²¹lest, when I come, God will humiliate me again

before you; and that I will mourn over many who had previously sinned, and had not changed their hearts about the uncleanness, and fornication, and sensuality which they have practiced.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you. "By the mouth of two or three witnesses every saying will be established." ²I have said before, and I forewarn those who have sinned previously, and all others (as though I were present the second time, and now am absent), that if I come again, I will not spare, ³since you are seeking a proof in me of the speaking of Christ, who is not weak in you, but strong. ⁴He was crucified in weakness, but he lives by God's strength. We ourselves are also weak in him, but we will live with him by God's strength toward you.

⁵Test yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; prove yourselves. Do you not know that, unless Jesus Christ is in you, you are disapproved? ⁶I hope you know that we are not disapproved. ⁷We pray to God that you do nothing wrong; not that we should appear approved, but that you might accomplish what is good, though we be as disapproved. ⁸We cannot do anything against the truth, but for the truth. ⁹We rejoice when we are weak, but you are strong; we pray that you may be made complete. ¹⁰I write these things while I am absent, so that when I am present, I might not have to deal sharply, according to the authority the Lord gave me for building up, and not for tearing down.

¹¹Finally, brothers, farewell. Mend your ways, be encouraged, think the same thing, be at peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you. ¹²Greet one another with a sacred kiss. All the saints greet you. ¹³The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with all of you.

Galatians

1 Paul, an apostle, not from men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ and God the Father who raised him from the dead, ²and all the brothers with me, to the congregations of Galatia: ³grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴He gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present wicked world, according to the will of God our Father, ⁵to whom is the glory forever and forever. Amen.

⁶I am surprised that you are so soon forsaking the one who called you by Christ's grace, and turning to a different gospel. ⁷It is not another, though certain ones are disturbing you, and wishing to distort Christ's gospel. ⁸But if we or a heavenly angel should proclaim a gospel contrary to the gospel which we proclaimed, let him be accursed. ⁹As we have previously said, now I repeat: if anyone proclaims a gospel contrary to that which you received, let him be accursed.

¹⁰Do I seek the approval of men or God? Or do I seek to please men? If I were yet pleasing men, I would not be Christ's slave. ¹¹I make known to you, brothers, that the gospel which has been proclaimed by me is not through man. ¹²I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came to me by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

¹³You have heard of my previous manner of life in Judaism, that beyond measure I persecuted the called-out people of God, and I was trying to destroy them. ¹⁴I was advancing in Judaism more than many contemporaries among my people, since I was more intensely zealous for the traditions of the fathers.

¹⁵But when God (who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace) ¹⁶was pleased to reveal his Son in me (that I should preach him among the, Gentiles), I did not go immediately to flesh and blood for advice; ¹⁷neither did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went away into Arabia and returned again to Damascus.

¹⁸Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to get to know Cephas, and I stayed with him fifteen days. ¹⁹I saw no other apostle, but I did see James (the Lord's brother). ²⁰Behold! In the sight of God, I am not lying in the things which I am writing to you.

²¹Then I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia, ²²but I was unknown by face to the Judean congregations in Christ. ²³They were only hearing, "He who formerly was persecuting us is now proclaiming the faith which he once was trying to destroy," ²⁴and they were praising God in me.

2 Then after fourteen years, I again went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas also taking Titus along. ²I went up by revelation, and placed before them the gospel which I am preaching among the Gentiles, but privately to those of reputation, for fear I am running or had run in vain. ³But not even Titus who was with me was required to be circumcised, though he was a Greek. ⁴However, false brothers slipped in to spy on our liberty in Christ Jesus, that they might enslave us; ⁵but we did not submit to them even momentarily, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

⁶Those who were renowned (whatever they were does not matter to me, for God does not accept a man because of his reputation) contributed nothing to me. ⁷On the contrary, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, as Peter with the gospel of the circumcision ⁸(for he who made Peter an apostle of the circumcision, also made me an apostle for the Gentiles), ⁹and when they recognized the grace which had been given to me, James and Cephas and John (who seemed to be pillars) extended to Barnabas and me the right hands of fellowship, that we might go to the Gentiles, and they to the circumcision; ¹⁰only, that we should remember the poor, which very thing I was also eager to do.

¹¹However, when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to the face, because he stood condemned. ¹²Before certain ones came from James, he had been eating with the Gentiles, but when they came, he

withdrew and separated himself, fearing those of the circumcision.
¹³And the rest of the Jews acted insincerely along with him, so that even Barnabas was led astray in their hypocrisy.

¹⁴But when I saw they were not walking uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of everyone, "If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles, and not in the manner of Jews, why do you compel the Gentiles to live in the manner of Jews?"

¹⁵We are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles; ¹⁶and we know that a man is not made right by the works of the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ. And we ourselves have believed in Christ Jesus, in order to be made right by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law, because no flesh will be made right by the works of the law. ¹⁷And if we ourselves also were found sinners while we were seeking to be made right in Christ, is Christ then a servant of sin? No, indeed!

¹⁸If I build again things which I destroyed, I demonstrate that I am a wrongdoer. ¹⁹Through the law I died to the law, that I might be alive to God. I have been crucified with Christ, ²⁰and it is no longer I who lives, but Christ lives in me. Now the life which I live in the flesh is in trusting the Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me. ²¹I do not set aside God's grace, for if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nothing.

3 Foolish Galatians, before whose eyes Jesus Christ has been openly crucified, who has deceived you? ²I want to learn only this from you: did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the message of faith? ³Are you so foolish? Since you began in the Spirit, will you now be made complete in the flesh? ⁴Have you suffered so many things for nothing? (If indeed it is for nothing.) ⁵Therefore, he who supplies to you the Spirit, and works miracles among you, is it by the works of the law, or by the message of faith?

⁶Abraham "believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." ⁷Therefore know that those who are of faith are Abraham's children. ⁸The scripture, seeing in advance that God would

justify the nations by faith, proclaimed the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "All the nations will be blessed in you." ⁹So they who are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham.

¹⁰Those who are of the works of the law are under a curse, as it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things written in the book of the law, to do them." ¹¹Now it is clear that no one is justified with God by the law, because "The righteous shall live by faith." ¹²However, the law is not of faith, but "He who does them will live by them." ¹³Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, becoming a curse in our behalf, because it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree," ¹⁴in order that Abraham's blessing may be to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, and in order that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through the faith.

¹⁵Brothers, I am speaking from a human standpoint: though it is only a man's covenant, yet when it has been confirmed, no one annuls it or adds to it. ¹⁶The promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. He did not say, "and to seeds," as of many, but as of one, "and to your seed," who is Christ. ¹⁷And I say this: the law, which came after four hundred and thirty years, did not cancel the covenant which had been confirmed in advance by God, to the nullifying of the promise. ¹⁸If the inheritance is of the law, it is no longer of the promise; but God has given it to Abraham through the promise.

¹⁹What therefore is the law? It was added because of transgressions, until the seed should come who had been promised, and it was ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator. ²⁰Now a mediator is not of one, but God is one. ²¹Is the law therefore contrary to God's promises? No indeed! If a law had been given which could make alive, righteousness would truly have been by law. ²²But the scripture imprisoned all things under sin, so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

²³Now before faith came, we were held under custody by the law, imprisoned until the coming of the faith about to be revealed. ²⁴The law

therefore became our guide to Christ, so that we might be justified by faith; ²⁵but since the faith has come, we are no longer under a guide.

²⁶All of you are God's children through the faith in Christ Jesus, ²⁷for as many of you as were immersed into Christ clothed yourselves with Christ. ²⁸There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is not male and female, for you are all united in Christ Jesus; ²⁹and if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, heirs according to the promise.

4 And I say, so long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, though he is master of all; ²but he is under guardians and stewards until the time set by his father. ³Likewise, when we were children, we were enslaved under worldly principles; ⁴but when the fullness of time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, ⁵to redeem the ones under the law, that we might receive sonship. ⁶Because you are sons, God has sent his Son's Spirit into our hearts, crying, "*Abba*, Father." ⁷You therefore are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then also an heir through God.

⁸But then indeed when you did not know God, you were enslaved to those who by nature are not gods. ⁹And now, since you have known God (rather, have come to be known by God), how is it that you are turning back again to the weak and impoverished principles, to which again you wish to be enslaved? ¹⁰You are observing days and months and seasons and years. ¹¹I am afraid that I may have labored for you in vain.

¹²Brothers, I beg you to become as I am, that I also may become as you. You have not wronged me in anything; ¹³and you know that because of a bodily ailment I proclaimed the gospel to you the first time. ¹⁴You did not despise, neither did you disdain, what to you was a trial in my flesh, but you received me as God's angel, even as Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Where, then, is your blessing? I testify to you that, if possible, you would have dug out your eyes to give them to me.

¹⁶Have I therefore become your enemy by dealing truthfully with

you? ¹⁷They are not seeking you in any good way, but they want to exclude you, so that you might seek them. ¹⁸It is always desirable to be sought in a good way, and not only when I am with you. ¹⁹My children, whose birth pains I am suffering, until Christ is formed in you! ²⁰I could almost wish to be with you now, and to change my voice, because I am in doubt about you.

²¹Tell me, those who desire to be under the law, do you not listen to the law? ²²It is written that Abraham had two sons: one by the servant-girl, and one by the free woman. ²³The one of the servant-girl was indeed born according to flesh; and the other of the free woman was born of promise.

²⁴These things are an allegory, for these women are two covenants, one from mount Sinai, bearing children into slavery, which is Hagar. ²⁵This Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and she corresponds to the Jerusalem which now is, for she is enslaved with her children. ²⁶But the Jerusalem which is above is free, which is our mother, ²⁷for it is written,

Be glad, barren one who is not bearing; break forth and cry, the one not having birth pains, because the children of the desolate one are many more than of the one who has a husband.

²⁸And you brothers, as Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹But as the one who was born according to the flesh was then persecuting the one born according to the Spirit, so it is now. ³⁰Nevertheless, what does the scripture say?

Cast out the servant-girl and her son, for the son of the servant-girl shall by no means inherit with the son of the free woman.

³¹Therefore, brothers, we are not children of the servant-girl, but of the free woman.

5 Christ liberated us for freedom. Therefore stand, and do not again be loaded down with a yoke of slavery. ²Behold! I, Paul, assure

you, that if you are circumcised, Christ will not profit you at all. ³I testify again to every man being circumcised, that he is a debtor to keep all the law. ⁴You have been cut off from Christ, you who want to be made right by the law, you have fallen from grace. ⁵By the Spirit we await through faith the hope of righteousness, ⁶for in Christ Jesus neither circumcision has any merit, nor uncircumcision, but faith working through love.

⁷You were running well; who hindered you, that you should not obey the truth? ⁸This persuasion is not from the One who is calling you. ⁹A little leaven leavens the whole batch of dough. ¹⁰I have confidence in you in the Lord, that you will think no other way. The one who is troubling you will bear his judgment, whoever he may be. ¹¹And I, brothers, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? Then the cross has ceased to be an obstacle. ¹²I wish that the ones troubling you would cut themselves off.

¹³Brothers, you were called for freedom; only do not exercise your freedom for fleshly indulgence, but be enslaved to one another through love. ¹⁴The whole law is fulfilled in one statement: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁵But if you bite and devour one another, be careful not to be consumed by one another.

¹⁶And I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not fulfill the desire of the flesh. ¹⁷The flesh rises in protest against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, for these are opposed to each other, so that you may not do the things that you wish. ¹⁸If you are being led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

¹⁹The works of the flesh are well known, which are: fornication, impurity, sensuality, ²⁰idolatry, sorcery, hostilities, strife, jealousy, wraths, selfish ambitions, dissensions, factions, ²¹envies, instances of drunkenness, revelries, and such like; of which things I tell you beforehand, even as I told you previously, that those who practice such things shall not inherit God's kingdom.

²²Now the fruit of the Spirit is: love, joy, peace, patience,

kindness, goodness, faith, ²³gentleness, self-control. There is no law against such as these. ²⁴And they who are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the desires. ²⁵If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶Let us not become boasters, provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brothers, if a man is overtaken in a fault, you who are spiritual restore such a one in the spirit of gentleness, watching yourselves, lest you also be tempted. ²Bear one another's burdens, and so you will fulfill Christ's law. ³If anyone, being nothing, thinks he is something, he is deceiving himself. ⁴Let each one prove his own work, and then he will have a reason for boasting only on his own account, and not in the other, ⁵for each one will bear his own load.

⁶Let the one who is being taught in the message share with the one who teaches in all good things. ⁷Be not deceived: God is not mocked, for a man shall reap whatever he sows. ⁸He who sows to his flesh shall reap ruin from the flesh; and he who sows to the Spirit shall reap eternal life from the Spirit. ⁹Let us not tire in doing what is good, for we will reap in due season, if we do not become weary. ¹⁰Therefore, as we have an opportunity, let us do what is good to everyone, especially to those who belong to the household of the faith.

¹¹Notice how large are the letters I have written with my hand.

¹²As many as want to make a good showing in the flesh, these force you to be circumcised, only that they may not be persecuted because of the cross of Christ. ¹³Even the ones being circumcised themselves are not themselves keeping the law, but they want you to be circumcised, in order that they may boast in your flesh.

¹⁴May I not boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. ¹⁶As many as will walk by this standard, peace be upon them, and mercy, and on the Israel of God.

¹⁷In the future, let no one trouble me, for I bear on my body the

marks of Jesus. ¹⁸May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

Ephesians

¹ Paul an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, to the saints who are [in Ephesus], even to the faithful in Christ Jesus. ² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Blessed is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ, ⁴ even as, he chose us in him before the founding of the world, that we should be dedicated and blameless before him in love. ⁵ He predetermined us for sonship in him through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶ to the praise of the splendor of his grace, which he bestowed on us in the Beloved. ⁷ In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, ⁸ which overflowed to us in all wisdom and prudence.

⁹ He made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him, ¹⁰ even the plan of salvation in the fullness of the times, centering everything in Christ, the things in heaven and the things on the earth.

¹¹ We have been made heirs in him, having been predetermined according to the purpose of the One who is working all things according to the counsel of his will, ¹² that we, who had before hoped in Christ, should be to the praise of his splendor. ¹³ In him you also, having heard the message of the truth, the gospel of your salvation – in him you, having believed, were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴ who is the first installment of our inheritance, for the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of his splendor.

¹⁵ Therefore, I also, having heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and of your love for all the saints, ¹⁶ do not cease giving thanks for you, remembering you in my prayers. ¹⁷ May the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in his knowledge, ¹⁸ having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that you

may know what is the hope of his calling, what is the riches of the splendor of his inheritance in the saints, ¹⁹and what is the surpassing greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to the manifestation of his mighty strength.

²⁰He worked in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms, ²¹far above every domain and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in the world to come. ²²And he has subjected everything under his feet, and made him head over all things to the called-out people, ²¹who are his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.

2 You were dead in your trespasses and sins, ²in which you once walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit now working in disobedient sons. ³We all once lived among them in our fleshly desires, indulging the cravings of the flesh and of the mind, and were by custom children of wrath as the rest.

⁴But God, being rich in mercy, because of the abundant love with which he loved us, ⁵even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together in Christ (you are saved by grace), ⁶and he raised us up together, and seated us in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus, ⁷so that in the coming ages he might show the immeasurable riches of his grace in his kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

⁸By grace you have been saved through faith, but this is not of yourselves! It is God's gift, ⁹not of works, so that no one might boast. ¹⁰We are his workmanship, having been created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared in advance that we should walk in them.

¹¹Remember that you were once Gentiles in the flesh, who are called the uncircumcision by those who are called the circumcision in the flesh, done by hand. ¹²At that time you were without Christ, foreigners to the nation of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of the promise, hopeless and godless in the world. ¹³But in Christ Jesus, you

who were then far away have now been made near by Christ's blood.

¹⁴He himself is our peace, having united both, and by his flesh he broke down the separating wall, the enmity. ¹⁵He set aside the law of commandments in ordinances, that he might create in himself one new man of the two, making peace; ¹⁶and that he might reconcile both to God in one body through the cross, having killed the hostility by it.

¹⁷When he came, he proclaimed peace, both to you who were far away and to those who were near, ¹⁸because through him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹Therefore, you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of God's family. ²⁰You have been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the keystone. ²¹By him all the building, having been joined together, develops into a sacred temple in the Lord; ²²and by him you are being built together for God's dwelling-place in the Spirit.

3 For this reason I, Paul, am a prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of you Gentiles; ²if indeed you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace that was given to me for you, ³that by revelation the mystery was made known to me, as I already have briefly written.

⁴As you read you can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ, ⁵which in other generations was not made known to the human family, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to his dedicated apostles and prophets, ⁶that the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, members of the same body, and sharers together of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, ⁷of which I became a servant, according to the gift of God's grace which was given to me according to the working of his power.

⁸This grace was given to me, to one who is less than the least of all saints, that I should proclaim to the Gentiles Christ's fathomless riches; ⁹that I should enlighten everyone about the plan of the mystery which has been hidden for ages in God who created all things.

¹⁰Now the manifold wisdom of God has been made known to the

rulers and to the authorities in the heavenly realms by the called-out people, ¹¹according to the eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. ¹²By faith in him we have boldness and confident access, ¹³so I ask that you not be downhearted over my sufferings for you, which are your glory.

¹⁴For this reason, I bend my knees to the Father, ¹⁵by whom every family in heaven and on earth is named, ¹⁶that he would grant – according to the riches of his splendor – that you may be strengthened mightily in the inner person by his Spirit, ¹⁷that Christ may dwell in your hearts through the faith; and since you have been rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸that you may be fully able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, ¹⁹and to know Christ's love, which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled with all of God's fullness.

²⁰Now to him who can do infinitely more than we ask or imagine, according to the power which works in us, ²¹to him is the honor among the called-out people in Christ Jesus for all generations forever and ever, amen.

4 I, therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, entreat you to walk worthily of the calling into which you were called, ²with all humility and gentleness, with patience, being lovingly considerate of one another. ³Strive to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace: ⁴one body and one Spirit, as you also were called in one hope of your calling; ⁵one Lord, one faith, one immersion, ⁶one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in all.

⁷Now the grace has been given to each one of us according to the measure that Christ gave. ⁸Therefore he said, "He ascended into the height, and he made captivity a captive, and gave gifts to men." ⁹What does the statement mean, "He ascended," if not that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰The One who descended is the same One who ascended above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.

¹¹He gave some to be apostles, and some prophets, and some

evangelists, and some shepherds and teachers, ¹²to equip the saints for a work of service, for the building up of Christ's body, ¹³until we all reach the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of God's Son, to a mature man, to the measure of the stature of Christ's fullness, ¹⁴that we may be children no longer, tossed here and there by the waves, and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by men's craftiness, and by trickery with cunning deception.

¹⁵But live truthfully and lovingly, that we may grow in all things in him, who is the head, even Christ; ¹⁶from whom all the body – being fitted together and united by every ligament that serves for support, according to the working in measure of each part – brings about the growth of the body for a building up of itself in love.

¹⁷This therefore I say, and testify in the Lord, that you no longer walk as the Gentiles, in the futility of their thinking. ¹⁸They have become darkened in their understanding, and they are estranged from the life of God, because of their ignorance and hardness of heart. ¹⁹These, who have lost all feeling, have given themselves over to sensuality, to practice every immorality with greediness.

²⁰But you did not learn Christ in this manner, ²¹if indeed you heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: ²²to remove – pertaining to your former style of life – the old man who is corrupt according to deceptive desires; ²³to be renewed in the spirit of your thinking; ²⁴and to put on the new man, who was created after the image of God in true righteousness and holiness.

²⁵Therefore, put away the lie, and speak the truth each one with his neighbor, because we are members of one another. ²⁶Be angry, but do not sin; let not the sun set on your anger, ²⁷neither give place to the devil. ²⁸Let the thief steal no longer, but rather let him labor, doing honorable work with his own hands, that he may have something to give to the one who is needy.

²⁹Let no unwholesome word come from your mouth, but that which builds up, as the occasion requires, that it may give grace to the

ones who hear. ³⁰And do not grieve God's Holy Spirit, by whom you were sealed until the day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and hurtful talk be put away from you, with all malice; ³²and be kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God in Christ has forgiven you.

5 Therefore, be imitators of God, as beloved children, ²and walk in love, even as Christ loved us, and gave himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God as a fragrant aroma. ³But fornication and all filthiness or greed, let it not even be mentioned among you, as is fitting for saints; ⁴and wickedness and foolish talk, or coarse jesting, which are not becoming, but rather thanksgiving. ⁵This you know certainly, that no fornicator, or lewd person, or one who is greedy (who is an idolater), has an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

⁶Let no one deceive you with empty words, for God's anger comes on disobedient sons because of these things. ⁷Therefore, do not participate with them, ⁸for you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as enlightened children ⁹(for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and uprightness and truth), ¹⁰demonstrating what is well-pleasing to the Lord.

¹¹Have nothing to do with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them; ¹²for it is disgraceful even to speak about the things being secretly done by them. ¹³All things being exposed are made visible by the light, ¹⁴for everything that is made visible is light. He therefore said, "Awake, O sleeper, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine upon you."

¹⁵Look carefully how you walk: not as unwise, but as wise, ¹⁶making the most of the time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷Be not foolish, but understand what is the Lord's will. ¹⁸Be not drunk with wine, in which is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and plucking the strings of your heart to the Lord, ²⁰always giving thanks for all things to God, even the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

²¹Be subject one to another in reverence for Christ, ²²and let the wives be subject to their own husbands as to the Lord, ²³because the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the called-out people, and he himself is the Savior of the body. ²⁴Yes, as the called-out people are subject to Christ, so also let the wives be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the called-out people, and gave himself for them, ²⁶that he might set them apart, having cleansed them in the washing of the water by the word, ²⁷that he might present the called-out people to himself in splendor, having no spot or flaw or any such thing, but that they might be unblemished and set apart.

²⁸Husbands ought to love their wives in this way, even as their own bodies. The one who loves his wife loves himself, ²⁹for no one ever hated his own flesh, but he nourishes and cares for it, even as also Christ the called-out people, ³⁰because we are members of his body.

³¹A man therefore will leave his father and mother, and will be united with his wife, and the two will be one flesh. ³²This mystery is great, but I am speaking about Christ and the called-out people. ³³Moreover, let each one of you love his own wife as he loves himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ²Honor your father and mother (which is the first command with a promise), ³that it may be well with you, and that you may be a long time on the earth. ⁴Fathers, do not make your children angry, but bring them up in the training and instruction of the Lord.

⁵Slaves, obey your masters in the flesh with fear and trembling, in the sincerity of your heart, as to the Lord, ⁶not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but as Christ's slaves. Do God's will from the heart, ⁷serving with enthusiasm, as to the Lord, and not to men, ⁸knowing that each one will receive from the Lord whatever good he may do, whether he is a slave or free. ⁹Masters, treat them the same way. Do not be harsh,

knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and he is not partial.

¹⁰Finally, become strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. ¹¹Equip yourselves with God's armor, that you may be able to stand against the devil's devices. ¹²Our struggle is not against blood and flesh, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the world rulers of this darkness, against the evil spiritual things in the heavenly realms. ¹³Take up God's armor, that you might be able to stand your ground in the evil day, and after conquering everything, to stand.

¹⁴Therefore stand, with the belt of truth around your waist; put on the breastplate of uprightness, ¹⁵and on your feet the sandals of the peaceful gospel; ¹⁶and above all, take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one; ¹⁷take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is God's word.

¹⁸Pray in the Spirit at all times, with all prayer and petition. Stay alert, with all perseverance and petition for all the saints, ¹⁹and for me, that clarity may be given to me when I open my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰for which I am an ambassador in chains, that I may speak boldly in it, as I must speak.

²¹Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make known to you all things, so that you may know my situation, and what I am doing. ²²I have sent him to you for this very thing, that you may know our affairs, and that he may encourage your hearts.

²³Peace to the brothers, and love with assurance from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴May the grace be with all of those whose love for our Lord Jesus Christ is imperishable.

Philippians

¹ Paul and Timothy, slaves of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus in Philippi, with the overseers and deacons: ²grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³I thank my God every time I think of you, ⁴always in every supplication of mine for all of you, making supplication with joy, ⁵because of your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now. ⁶I am convinced of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will carry on to completion, until the day of Christ Jesus. ⁷It is right for me to think this about all of you, because I have you in my heart, since all of you are my gracious partners, both in my bonds, and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel.

⁸God is my witness, how I long after all of you with the affection of Christ Jesus; ⁹and I am praying this, that your love may overflow yet more and more in knowledge and all judgment, ¹⁰that you may approve things that are excellent, that you may be pure and blameless until the day of Christ, ¹¹being filled with the fruit of righteousness, which through Jesus Christ is to the glory and praise of God.

¹²I want you to know, brothers, that the things that have happened to me have resulted rather in the progress of the gospel, ¹³So that my bonds in Christ have become known to the whole garrison, and to all the rest; ¹⁴and that most of the brothers in the Lord, having confidence by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the message fearlessly.

¹⁵Some indeed preach Christ through envy and contention, and some through good will; ¹⁶some indeed out of love, knowing I am set for the defense of the gospel; ¹⁷and some proclaim Christ out of selfishness, not sincerely, expecting to add suffering to my bonds. ¹⁸What difference does it make? Only that in every way, whether with true or false motives, Christ is being proclaimed; and I rejoice in this, yes, and I will rejoice. ¹⁹I know that this will lead to my salvation, through your petition and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

²⁰According to my eager expectation and hope, I will not be put to shame in anything, but in all boldness – as it has always been, so it is even now – Christ will be honored in my body, whether by life or by death.

²¹For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²²But if I live in the flesh, then this is my fruitful work, and I do not know what I will choose. ²³I face a dilemma, desiring to depart and be with Christ (which is better by far), ²⁴but to remain in the flesh is more pressing for your sake. ²⁵Since I am convinced of this, I know that I will abide and continue with all of you, for the progress and joy of your faith, ²⁶that your confidence in me may abound in Christ Jesus through my presence with you again.

²⁷Finally, discharge your obligations as citizens worthily of Christ's gospel, so that, whether I come and see you, or am away from you, I may hear how things are with you: that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one heart, striving side by side for the faith of the gospel; ²⁸and that you are not being frightened in anything by your opponents, which is to them an indication of your destruction, but to you of God's salvation. ²⁹It has been granted to you, for Christ's sake, not only to trust in him, but also to suffer for his sake, ³⁰having the same anguish which you saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If therefore there is encouragement in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any affection and sympathy, ²fulfill my joy, that you may be of the same mind, having the same love, being united in spirit, and of one accord. ³With neither selfishness nor conceit, humbly consider others to be better than yourselves. ⁴Have regard, each of you, not for your own things, but each one for the things of others.

⁵Have this mind in you, which also was in Christ Jesus, ⁶who, being in the form of God, did not consider being equal to God something to cling to, ⁷but he emptied himself, took the form of a slave, was made in the likeness of men, and having been found in appearance

as a man, ⁸he humbled himself, and became obedient to death, even the death of the cross. ⁹Therefore, also God exalted him to the loftiest height, and gave him a name above every name, ¹⁰so that every knee – of the ones of heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth – should bend at Jesus' name; ¹¹and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the praise of God the Father.

¹²So my beloved, even as you have always obeyed, not only as in my presence, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. ¹³It is God who works in you, both to will and to work for his good pleasure.

¹⁴Do all things without grumblings and arguments, ¹⁵that you may be faultless and sincere, God's blameless children, in the midst of a crooked and distorted generation, among whom you are shining as lights in the world. ¹⁶Hold firmly to the message of life, that I might rejoice in the day of Christ, that I neither ran nor labored in vain. ¹⁷Yes, and if I am poured out on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad, and I rejoice with all of you. ¹⁸In the same way, you are glad, and rejoice with me.

¹⁹I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that, when I know how things are going with you, I might be encouraged. ²⁰I have no one of like disposition, who will sincerely care about your welfare, ²¹for they all seek their own things, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²²You know his character, that as a child to a father, he has served with me in the gospel. ²³I hope therefore to send him, right after I see how things go with me, ²⁴and I have confidence in the Lord that I myself will come soon.

²⁵I thought it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your messenger and servant of my need, ²⁶since he was longing for all of you, and he was distressed because you had heard he had been sick. ²⁷Indeed he was sick, and near death; but God had mercy on him, and not only on him, but also on me, so that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸Therefore I have more

eagerly sent him, in order that, when you see him again, you will rejoice, and I will be without sorrow. ²⁹So, receive him in the Lord with all joy, and hold such people in honor. ³⁰He was near death for Christ's work, risking his life, that he might make up your lack of service to me.

3 Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. It is not troublesome for me to write the same things to you, but it is safe for you. ²Watch out for the dogs; watch out for the evildoers; watch out for the mutilation; ³for we are the circumcision, who serve by the Spirit of God, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in flesh, ⁴although even I might have confidence in flesh.

If any other person has confidence in flesh, I yet more: ⁵circumcised on the eighth day, of the nation of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; according to the law, a Pharisee; ⁶according to zeal, persecuting the called-out people; according to the righteousness in the law, found faultless.

⁷But the things which were gain to me, these I have counted loss for Christ's sake. ⁸More than that, I count all things to be a loss because of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord. I have lost all things for him, and count them as dung, that I might gain Christ, ⁹and be found in him. I do not hold to my own righteousness, which is of the law, but to that which is by faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith; ¹⁰that I might know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to his death, ¹¹if by any means I might attain to the resurrection of the dead.

¹²It is not that I have already attained, or that I have already been made complete, but I press on, if I might lay hold of that for which I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus. ¹³Brothers, I do not consider myself to have laid hold, but I do one thing: forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are ahead, ¹⁴I press toward the goal, toward the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Therefore, let us, as many as are full grown, think this way!

But, if you think otherwise, God will reveal this to you. ¹⁶However, we must hold on to what we have attained.

¹⁷Imitate me, brothers, and observe those who walk in this manner, even as you have us for an example, ¹⁸for many walk – of whom I told you often, and now tell you weeping – as the enemies of the cross of Christ. ¹⁹Their end is destruction, their god is the stomach, their mind is earthly, and shame is their glory.

²⁰Our citizenship is in heaven, from where we eagerly await a savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, ²¹who will transform our lowly body to be like his glorious body, according to the power which enables him to subject all things to himself.

4 Therefore, brothers, my beloved and yearned for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, beloved. ²I beg Euodia and I beg Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord. ³Yes, also I ask you, loyal yokefellow, help those who have striven beside me in the gospel, and with Clement and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

⁴Always rejoice in the Lord. Again, I will say, rejoice! ⁵Let your graciousness be known to all men. The Lord is near. ⁶Have no anxiety about anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be known to God, ⁷and God's peace, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

⁸Finally, brothers, as many things as are true, as many things as are honorable, as many things as are right, as many things as are pure, as many things as are lovely, and as many things as are of good report, if there is any virtue, and if there is anything praiseworthy, think on these things. ⁹The things you have learned, and have received, and have heard, and have seen in me, these things practice, and the God of peace will be with you.

¹⁰I have rejoiced greatly in the Lord, that now at last you have revived your concern for me, for though you indeed were concerned,

you had no opportunity. ¹¹I am not speaking because of need, for I have learned to be content, regardless of my circumstances. ¹²I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound. In any and all circumstances I have learned the secret of being well-fed and going hungry, both to abound and to be needy: ¹³I have strength for every situation through the One who gives me power. ¹⁴However, you did well to share with me in my trouble.

¹⁵And also, Philippians, you know that in the beginning of the gospel, when I went out from Macedonia, no congregation had partnership with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but you alone; ¹⁶even in Thessalonica you sent more than once to my need. ¹⁷It is not that I seek the gift, but I seek the fruit which increases to your account. ¹⁸I have all things, and I abound. I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things from you, a fragrant aroma, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God. ¹⁹My God will fill your every need, according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus. ²⁰Now praise be to our God and Father forever and ever, amen.

²¹Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brothers with me send greetings to you. ²²All the saints greet you, especially those of Caesar's household. ²³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

Colossians

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, and Timothy the brother, **2**to the saints and faithful brothers in Christ in Colosse: grace to you and peace from God our Father.

3We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, always praying for you, **4**having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which you have for all the saints, **5**because of the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, of which hope you have previously heard in the message of the truth of the gospel. **6**It has come to you, even as it has in all the world, bearing fruit and increasing, even as it has also in you, from the day you heard and truly understood God's grace, **7**even as you learned from Epaphras, our beloved fellow slave, who is a faithful servant of Christ for your sake. **8**He has made known to us your love in the Spirit.

9Because of this, we also, from the day we heard, have not stopped asking and praying for you: that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding; **10**that you may walk worthily of the Lord, to please him in every way, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; **11**being strengthened with all power, according to his glorious might, in all endurance and patience; joyfully **12**thanking the Father who has qualified you to share the inheritance of the saints in the light.

13He rescued us from the power of darkness, and transferred us into the kingdom of his beloved Son, **14**in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. **15**He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation, **16**because all things were created by him, heavenly and earthly, seen and unseen, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities. All things have been created through him and for him, **17**and he himself is before all things, and all things hold together in him. **18**He is the head of the body, the called-out people; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things he himself

might have first place; ¹⁹because it pleased the Father that in him all fullness should dwell, ²⁰and by him to reconcile all things – whether earthly or heavenly – to himself, having made peace by the blood of his cross.

²¹Though you were then strangers and enemies in your mind in your evil deeds, ²²yet now he has reconciled you by the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and blameless and above reproach in his sight, ²³if indeed, you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast and unmoved from the hope of the gospel, which you heard, and which was preached in the whole creation under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a servant.

²⁴I now rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and I complete in my flesh the things lacking of Christ's afflictions for his body's sake, which is the called-out people. ²⁵For them I became a servant, according to the divine office which has been granted to me for you, to fulfill God's message, ²⁶even the mystery which has been hidden for ages and generations, but now has been revealed to his saints. ²⁷God wanted to make known to them the riches of this glorious mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory, ²⁸whom we proclaim, warning every man and teaching every man, in all wisdom, that we might present every man full-grown in Christ. ²⁹I labor for this, striving according to the manifestation of his power which works mightily in me.

2 I want you to know how greatly I have agonized for you, and for those of Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; ²that their hearts may be encouraged, united in love, in a rich and full understanding of God's mystery in Christ. ³All the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are stored in him. ⁴I say this so that no one may mislead you by persuasive talk. ⁵If I am away from you in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing and observing your orderliness and the firmness of your faith in Christ.

⁶As you received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in him, ⁷rooted and

built up in him, established in the faith, even as you were taught, overflowing in thanksgiving. ⁸Be on guard for fear that someone may ensnare you through philosophy and empty deceit, after human tradition, after worldly elements, and not after Christ. ⁹In him dwells all the fullness of the deity bodily, ¹⁰and you are complete in him, who is the head of all rulers and authority.

¹¹You were circumcised by him without hands, in stripping off the flesh by Christ's circumcision. ¹²You were buried with him in immersion, in which, also, you were raised with him through faith in the working of God who raised him from the dead. ¹³He has made you (who were dead in trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh) alive by him, forgiving all our trespasses. ¹⁴He erased the handwriting (with its decrees) that was against us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to the cross. ¹⁵He stripped rulers and authorities, boldly exposing them in his triumph.

¹⁶Therefore, let no one judge you in food and in drink, or with regard to a feast or a new moon or of sabbaths, ¹⁷which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is Christ's. ¹⁸Let no one rob you of the prize, delighting in self-abasement and worship of angels, taking his stand on visions, emptily puffed up by his fleshly mind, ¹⁹and not holding on to the head, from whom all the body, supported and held together by sinews and ligaments, grows with a God-given increase.

²⁰If you died with Christ from worldly elements, why, as though living in the world, are you submitting to decrees, ²¹"Neither touch, nor taste, nor handle," ²²all of which things perish with use, according to human commandments and teachings? ²³These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom, in self-made worship, and abasement and severity to the body, but are of no value against fleshly indulgence.

3 If, therefore, you were raised up with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is sitting at God's right hand. ²Focus your mind on things above, not on the things of the earth, ³for you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ, who is your life, is

revealed, then you also will be gloriously revealed with him.

⁵Put to death, therefore, your earthly members: fornication, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which is idolatry. ⁶God's anger comes upon disobedient children because of these things. ⁷You once walked in these things, when you were living in them; ⁸but now you also put them all away: anger, wrath, ill-will, abusive speech, and obscene language from your mouth. ⁹Do not lie one to another, since you have stripped off the old man with his deeds, ¹⁰and since you have put on the new man, who is being renewed in knowledge according to the image of the One who created him, ¹¹where there is no Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, pagan, slave, free, but Christ is everything, and in everyone.

¹²Put on, therefore, as God's chosen ones, dedicated and beloved, tender affection, kindness, humility, gentleness, patience, ¹³bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, if anyone has a complaint against another, as the Lord also forgave you, you also forgive in the same way. ¹⁴And above all these things, put on love, which is the bond that unites everything in complete harmony. ¹⁵Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, into which you were called in one body, and be thankful. ¹⁶Let Christ's message dwell in you richly, in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another, in psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to God. ¹⁷And whatever you do, in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, thanking God the Father through him.

¹⁸Wives, submit yourselves to your husbands, as is proper in the Lord. ¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter with them. ²⁰Children, obey your parents in everything, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. ²¹Fathers, do not provoke your children, that they be not down-hearted.

²²Slaves, obey in everything your masters according to the flesh, not with eye service as pleasing men, but with a sincere heart fearing the Lord. ²³Whatever you do, do heartily, as to the Lord, and not to men,

²⁴knowing that you will receive from the Lord the recompense of the inheritance. You are enslaved to Christ the Lord. ²⁵He who does wrong will receive again for the wrong which he has done, and there is no partiality. **4** Masters, be just and fair with your slaves, knowing that you also have a Master in heaven.

²Continue in prayer, and be watchful in it with thanksgiving. ³At the same time, also pray for us, that God may open to us a door for the message, to speak Christ's mystery (for which I am bound), ⁴So that I may make it clear, as I ought to speak. ⁵Walk in wisdom with the ones outside, making good use of the time. ⁶Let your speech always be gracious, seasoned with salt, learning how you ought to reply to each one.

⁷Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant and fellow slave in the Lord, will let you know how things are going with me. ⁸I have sent him to you for this very purpose that you may know our affairs, and that he may encourage your hearts, ⁹along with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of your own. They will make all things that are happening here known to you.

¹⁰Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (about whom you received commandments, that if he comes, receive him), ¹¹and Jesus (the one called Justus). These only, who are of the circumcision, are fellow workers in God's kingdom who have been a comfort to me.

¹²Epaphras, a slave of Christ Jesus, one of your own, greets you, always striving for you in his prayers, that you may stand mature and fully assured in all of God's will. ¹³I testify of him that he has worked hard for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for those in Hierapolis.

¹⁴Luke, the beloved physician, greets you, and Demas. ¹⁵Greet the brothers in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the congregation in her house. ¹⁶And when the letter has been read by you, see that it is also read in the Laodicean congregation, and that you also read the letter from Laodicea.

¹⁷Say to Archippus: see to the service which you received in the Lord, that you fulfill it. ¹⁸The salutation of Paul with my hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

1 Thessalonians

1 Paul and Silas and Timothy, to the congregation of the Thessalonians, in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: grace to you and peace.

²Always we thank God for every one of you, making mention of you in our prayers, ³remembering your work of faith, and labor of love, and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and Father, ⁴knowing, brothers, beloved of God, that you are chosen people.

⁵Our gospel did not come to you in speech only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance, even as you know what kind of men we were among you, for your sake. ⁶You became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the message with much suffering, in the joy of the Holy Spirit.

⁷You became an example to all those who believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. ⁸The message of the Lord has sounded out from you, not only in Macedonia and in Achaia, but in every place your faith toward God has gone out, so that we have no need to say anything. ⁹They themselves are reporting what kind of reception we had among you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the true and living God, ¹⁰and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, who delivers us from the coming wrath.

2 Brothers, you yourselves know that our entrance among you was not in vain. ²After we had suffered, and had been violently abused, at Philippi, as you know, we were bold in our God to speak his gospel to you in severe anguish. ³We did not appeal to you deceptively, or impurely, or dishonestly; ⁴but, as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, who is testing our hearts.

⁵We did not come to you with flattering speech, as you know, or under a cover of greed, God is witness; ⁶we did not seek praise from men, either from you or from others, ⁷though we could have been

burdensome as Christ's messengers. Instead, we were gentle in your midst, as a nurse caring for her own children. ⁸Since we have such a kindly feeling for you, we were pleased to share with you not only the gospel of God, but ourselves also, because you became very precious to us.

⁹You remember, brothers, our labor and wearisome toil, working night and day, not to burden any of you, we preached the gospel of God to you. ¹⁰You and God are witnesses how holy and upright and unblamable we were among you who believe. ¹¹You know how we worked with each one of you, as a father with his own children, ¹²encouraging you, and comforting, and testifying, that you should walk worthily of the God who called you into his own kingdom and splendor.

¹³We thank God constantly that, when you received God's message, which you heard from us, you received it not as a human message, but as it really is, God's message, which works in you who believe. ¹⁴You became imitators, brothers, of God's congregations in Christ Jesus which are in Judea, because you suffered the same things by your own countrymen, as they did by the Jews. ¹⁵They killed both the Lord Jesus, and the prophets, and persecuted us harshly. They displease God, and are opposed to all men, ¹⁶forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved. They always fill up the measure of their sins, and wrath has at last come on them.

¹⁷Brothers, though we have been separated from you for a time (in face, not in heart), we have striven more diligently with intense desire to see your face; ¹⁸we wanted to come to you (I, Paul, indeed more than once), and Satan hindered us. ¹⁹What is our hope or joy or crown of exultation before our Lord Jesus at his coming? ²⁰Is it not you? You are our glory and joy.

3 Therefore, when we could hold off no longer, we thought it good to be left alone in Athens, ²and sent Timothy, our brother and God's fellow worker in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and to encourage you in your faith, ³that no one be shaken by these troubles. You

yourselves know that we are appointed for such, ⁴for even when we were with you, we were telling you beforehand that we were to be troubled, even as it happened, and you know.

⁵Consequently, when I could hold off no longer, I sent to know your faith, whether perhaps the tempter had tempted you, and our labor had been in vain. ⁶But now that Timothy has come to us from you, and has brought the good news to us of your faith and love, and that you have a fond remembrance of us always, yearning to see us, even as we also you; ⁷for this reason we were encouraged, brothers, about you, in our every trial and trouble, by your faith. ⁸Now we live if you stand fast in the Lord. ⁹What thanks can we render to God concerning you, for all our rejoicing because of you before our God, ¹⁰fervently praying night and day to see your face, and to complete the things lacking in your faith?

¹¹May our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you, ¹²and may the Lord make your love for one another, and for all, to increase and overflow, even as ours for you, ¹³that he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints, amen.

4 Finally, brothers, as you received from us how you must walk and please God, even as you are walking, we ask and implore you in the Lord Jesus that you abound even more. ²You know what commandments we gave you through the Lord Jesus. ³This is God's will, even your dedication, that you abstain from fornication; ⁴that each one of you may know how to gain control over his own body in dedication and honor; ⁵not in passion of lust, even as the Gentiles who do not know God; ⁶not in wronging and taking advantage of a brother in the matter. We told you before, and warned, that the Lord is the avenger in all these things. ⁷God has not called us into impurity, but in holiness. ⁸Therefore, he who rejects, does not reject man, but God, who gives his Holy Spirit to you.

⁹Now concerning brotherly love, you have no need that anyone

should write to you, for you yourselves are taught of God to love one another, ¹⁰and indeed you are doing it toward all the brothers throughout Macedonia. But we urge you, brothers, that you abound even more. ¹¹Also, make it your aim to live quietly, and to mind your own business, and to work with your own hands, even as we charged you, ¹²that you may walk becomingly among those outside, and may need nothing.

¹³We do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, concerning those who are sleeping, that you not be grieved as the rest who have no hope. ¹⁴If we believe that Jesus died and arose, so also God will bring with him the ones who have fallen asleep in Jesus. ¹⁵This we say to you by the Lord's instruction: we who are living, who remain until the Lord comes, will by no means go ahead of those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶The Lord himself, with a shouted command, at the archangel's voice and God's trumpet, will come down from heaven, and the dead ones in Christ will arise first. ¹⁷Then we who are living, the ones who remain, will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord! ¹⁸Therefore, comfort one another with these words.

5 Concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you do not need that anything be written to you, ²for you yourselves well know that the day of the Lord comes like a thief in the night. ³When they are saying, "Peace and safety," then destruction comes on them suddenly, as birth pains to a pregnant woman, and they will by no means escape.

⁴But you, brothers, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you like a thief, ⁵for all of you are children of light and children of day; we are neither of the night, nor of the darkness. ⁶Therefore, let us not sleep as the rest, but let us stay awake, and remain alert. ⁷They who sleep, sleep at night; and they who are drunk, are drunk at night. ⁸But let us who are of the day be self-controlled, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. ⁹God has not destined us for wrath, but for the gaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰who died for us, that whether

we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. ¹¹Therefore, encourage one another, and build each other up, even as also you are doing.

¹²Now we ask you, brothers, to recognize those who labor among you, and rule over you in the Lord, and warn you. ¹³Esteem them very highly in love because of their work, and be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴And we beg you, brothers, to warn the disorderly, encourage the despondent, support the weak, and be patient with all. ¹⁵See that no one repays evil for evil to anyone, but always seek that which is good, both for one another, and for all.

¹⁶Rejoice always. ¹⁷Pray constantly. ¹⁸Give thanks in everything, because this is God's will in Christ Jesus for you. ¹⁹Do not extinguish the Spirit. ²⁰Do not count inspired messages as nothing. ²¹Test everything, and hold fast to what is good. ²²Turn away from every form of evil.

²³May the God of peace himself completely set you apart, and may your whole spirit and soul and body be kept unblamable for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴He who has called you is dependable, and he will do it.

²⁵Brothers, pray for us. ²⁶Greet all the brothers with a sacred kiss. ²⁷I am putting you under oath before the Lord, that this letter be read to all the brothers. ²⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

2 Thessalonians

1 Paul and Silas and Timothy, to the called-out Thessalonians, in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: ²grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³We are obligated to thank God always for you, brothers, as is proper, because your faith grows abundantly, and the love of each one of you abounds for one another. ⁴We ourselves are boasting about you among God's congregations, because of your patient endurance and faith in all your persecutions and troubles which you are enduring. ⁵These are evidences of God's righteous judgment, that you may be counted worthy of God's kingdom, for which you are suffering.

⁶Indeed it is right for God to repay trouble to those troubling you, ⁷and provide relief to you along with us, who are troubled, when the Lord is revealed from heaven with the angels of his power ⁸in flaming fire. He will punish those who do not know God, and who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. ⁹They will suffer eternal ruin, and exclusion from the Lord's face, and from the splendor of his might, ¹⁰when he comes to be honored among his saints, and to be admired in that day by all who have believed (because our testimony to you was believed).

¹¹We always pray this for you, that our God may count you worthy of his calling, and fulfill every desire of goodness and work of faith with power, ¹²that the name of our Lord Jesus may be honored among you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our being gathered together to him, we beseech you, brothers, ²that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be alarmed (either by the Spirit, or by a message, or by a letter as from us), as though the day of the Lord has come. ³Let no one deceive you in any way, because the apostasy will come first, and the man of lawlessness (the son of destruction) will be

disclosed. ⁴He opposes and exalts himself above everything that is called God or an object of worship, so that he sits in God's temple, proclaiming himself to be God.

⁵Do you not remember that, when I was still with you, I was telling you these things? ⁶Now you know that which restrains, so that he might be disclosed in his own time, ⁷for the mystery of lawlessness is already working, but only until he who now restrains is out of the way.

⁸Then the lawless one will be disclosed, whom the Lord Jesus will slay by the breath of his mouth, and will destroy by the brightness of his coming. ⁹The coming of the lawless one is according to Satan's working, with all power and signs and lying wonders, ¹⁰and with every deceit of wrongdoing in those who are perishing, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹On account of this, God sends to them a working of error, that they should believe a lie, ¹²in order that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but enjoyed wrongdoing

¹³And we are obligated to thank God always for you, brothers, dear to the Lord, because God has chosen you as firstfruits for salvation in consecration by the Spirit, and in the belief of the truth. ¹⁴He called you to this through our gospel to the gaining of the splendor of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵Therefore, brothers, stand fast, and hold on to the traditions which you were taught, whether through speech, or through our letter.

¹⁶May our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who loved us, and gave eternal encouragement and good hope through grace, ¹⁷encourage your hearts, and establish you in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brothers, pray for us, that the Lord's message may run and be honored, even as with you, ²and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men, for the faith is not in all. ³But the Lord is faithful, who will establish and guard you from the evil one. ⁴And we have confidence in the Lord about you, that you are doing and will do

what we command. ⁵May the Lord guide your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

⁶Now we command you, brothers, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourselves from every brother walking disorderly, and not after the tradition which you received from us. ⁷You yourselves know how you must imitate us, because we were not disorderly among you, ⁸neither did we freely eat anyone's bread. But in labor and wearisome toil, we worked night and day, so as not to burden any of you.

⁹It is not that we do not have the right, but that we might make ourselves an example to you, that you should imitate us. ¹⁰When we were with you, we commanded you, that if anyone does not wish to work, neither let him eat. ¹¹We hear that certain ones among you are walking disorderly, working at nothing, but are busybodies. ¹²Now we command in the Lord Jesus and exhort such people as these, that they should eat their own bread, working quietly.

¹³And you, brothers, do not tire in doing what is excellent. ¹⁴If any one does not obey our message through this letter, take note of him, and do not associate with him, that he may be made ashamed. ¹⁵However, do not count him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

¹⁶May the Lord of peace himself give you peace always in every way. The Lord be with you all. ¹⁷The salutation of Paul, with my hand, which is the sign in every letter, so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you.

1 Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior, and of Christ Jesus our hope, **2**to Timothy, my true child in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3As I went to Macedonia, I exhorted you to stay in Ephesus, that you might charge certain ones not to teach a different doctrine, **4**neither to give attention to myths and endless genealogies, which bring about arguments, rather than God's training that is in the faith. **5**The aim of the commandment is love from a pure heart and from a good conscience and from a sincere faith. **6**Some have deviated from these, and have strayed after empty talk, **7**wanting to be teachers of the law, but understanding neither what they are saying, nor the things about which they are so sure.

8We know that the law is good, if anyone uses it lawfully. **9**We know that law was not appointed for the upright, but for the lawless and unruly, for the godless and sinners, for the unholy and irreligious, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, **10**for fornicators, for homosexuals, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and if there is any other thing which opposes healthful teaching, **11**according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, with which I was entrusted.

12I thank him who has enabled me, Christ Jesus our Lord, because he considered me faithful, and placed me in service. **13**Formerly I was a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent man, but I received mercy, because I acted ignorantly in unbelief, **14**and the grace of our Lord overflowed with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.

15This saying is reliable, and deserving of full acceptance: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the worst. **16**But, on account of this, I received mercy, so that in me as the worst, Christ Jesus might display all his patience, as an example for those who believe on him for eternal life. **17**Now to the King of the ages,

immortal, invisible, the only God, are the honor and praise forever and ever, amen!

¹⁸I commit to you this charge, my child Timothy, in accordance with the prophecies which pointed to you, that by them you might fight the good fight, ¹⁹holding faith and a good conscience. Some have rejected these, and have shipwrecked their faith, ²⁰of whom are Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan, that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

2 First of all, I urge you to make supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgivings for all men, ²for kings and all in authority, that we may lead a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and proper conduct. ³This is excellent and acceptable before God our Savior, ⁴who wants all men to be saved, and to come to a knowledge of the truth.

⁵There is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, ⁶who gave himself as the ransom for all, the witness at the proper time. ⁷I was appointed for him a preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I am not falsifying), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

⁸I will that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands without anger and argument; ⁹and, in the same way, that the women adorn themselves with appropriate apparel, in modesty and good sense; not with elaborate hair styles, and gold or pearls or expensive clothing, ¹⁰but through good works, which befit women professing godliness.

¹¹Let the woman learn in quietness in all subjection. ¹²I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man, but to be in quietness, ¹³for Adam was first formed, and then Eve. ¹⁴Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. ¹⁵However, she will be saved through child-bearing if they continue in faith and love and dedication with good sense.

3 This saying is reliable, if a man aspires to be an overseer, he

desires a noble work. ²The overseer must be above reproach, the husband of one wife, clear-headed, sensible, orderly, hospitable, able in teaching, ³not given to wine, not quick-tempered, but gentle, not contentious, not greedy for money, ⁴ruling his own family well, having his children in subjection with all respectfulness. ⁵(if anyone does not know how to rule his own family, how will he take care of the congregation of God?) ⁶He must not be a novice, lest he become puffed up, and fall into the devil's condemnation. ⁷Also he must have a good reputation among those who are outside, lest he fall into disgrace, and the devil's trap.

⁸Likewise, the deacons must be respectful, not double-tongued, not fond of much wine, not greedy for money, ⁹holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. ¹⁰Let these first be tested, then let them serve, being blameless. ¹¹Likewise, their wives must be respectful, not slanderous, self-controlled, faithful in all things. ¹²The deacons must be the husband of one wife, ruling well their children and their own households. ¹³They who have served well gain for themselves an excellent standing, and great boldness in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴I am writing these things, hoping to come to you right away, ¹⁵but if I am delayed, that you may know how you must conduct yourself in God's family, who are the called-out people of the living God, the pillar and foundation of the truth.

¹⁶Undeniably, the mystery of religion is great: he was revealed in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received into glory.

4 The Spirit speaks explicitly that in the future some will fall away from the faith, embracing deceitful spirits and demonic doctrines, ²speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared, ³forbidding to marry, abstaining from foods, which God created for acceptance with thanksgiving by the ones who believe and have known the truth. ⁴Every creature of God is good, and when it is received with thanksgiving, nothing is rejected. ⁵It is set apart by God's teaching and prayer.

⁶As you point out these things to the brothers, you will be a noble servant of Jesus Christ, training them in words of the faith, and in the precious teaching which you have followed. ⁷Stay away from worldly and silly tales, and train yourself in godliness, ⁸for bodily training is scarcely profitable, but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of life both now and hereafter. ⁹This saying is reliable, and deserving of full acceptance, ¹⁰for which we labor and exert ourselves, because we have hoped in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of the ones who believe.

¹¹Charge and teach these things. ¹²Let no one look down on you because you are young, but be an example of the believers in speech, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity. ¹³Until I come, apply yourself to reading, to encouragement, to teaching. ¹⁴Do not neglect the gift which is in you, which was given to you through prophecy with the laying on of the hands of the eldership. ¹⁵Be diligent in these things, and be absorbed in them, so that your progress may be known to all. ¹⁶Pay constant attention to yourself, and to the teaching; continue in them, for by doing this, you will save both yourself and the ones who hear you.

5 Do not reprimand an older man, but entreat him as a father; the younger men as brothers; ²the older women as mothers; the younger women as sisters in all purity. ³Honor true widows. ⁴If a widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show respect to their own family, and to repay their parents, for this is pleasing in God's sight.

⁵The true widow has been left alone; she hopes in God, and continues in supplications and prayers night and day. ⁶But she who lives in self-indulgence, although living, is dead. ⁷Command these things, that they may be blameless. ⁸If anyone does not provide for his own, especially his own family, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

⁹Let not a widow under sixty years of age be enrolled, having been the wife of one man, ¹⁰with a reputation for excellent deeds: if she has

reared children, if she has been hospitable, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has helped those in trouble, if she has devoted herself to every good work. ¹¹Reject younger widows, for when they are drawn from Christ by fleshly impulses, they want to marry, ¹²having condemnation, because they have rejected their first faith. ¹³At the same time, they learn to be idle, going from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, saying things they should not.

¹⁴Therefore, I want the younger women to marry, to bear children, to manage the household, and to give no occasion for criticism, ¹⁵for some already have gone astray after Satan. ¹⁶If any woman who believes has widows, let her help them, and do not let the congregation be burdened, that it may help true widows.

¹⁷Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of a double honorarium, especially those engaged in speaking and teaching; ¹⁸for the scripture says, "You shall not muzzle the threshing ox," and "A worker is worthy of his pay." ¹⁹Do not acknowledge a charge against an elder except on the testimony of two or three witnesses. ²⁰Correct publicly the ones who are sinning, that the rest may fear.

²¹I charge you in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, and of the chosen angels, to observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing in favoritism. ²²Do not place hands on anyone without deliberation; do not participate in the sins of others; keep yourself pure. ²³Do not drink water any longer, but use a little wine because of your stomach and your frequent illnesses.

²⁴The sins of some men are out in the open, going before to the judgment, but others show up later. ²⁵Likewise, honorable deeds are also out in the open; otherwise, they cannot be hidden.

6 Let slaves under the yoke consider their own masters as worthy of all honor, so that God's name and the teaching be not defamed. ²Let them not despise believing masters, because they are brothers. Rather, let them serve, for the ones who benefit from the service are beloved believers.

³Teach these things, and encourage. If any one teaches differently, and does not agree with the wholesome words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with godly teaching, ⁴he is puffed up, understanding nothing. He has an unhealthy desire for arguments and word-battles, from which come envy, strife, hurtful talk, evil suspicions, ⁵and wranglings of men ruined in mind, without the truth, supposing that godliness is a means of gain.

⁶But godliness with contentment is great gain, ⁷for we brought nothing into the world and can take nothing out; ⁸and since we have food and clothes, let us be content with these. ⁹Those wanting to be rich fall into temptation and a trap, and into many senseless and harmful lusts, which drown men in destruction and ruin. ¹⁰A root of all evils is the love of money, after which some have striven, and have wandered away from the faith, and have stabbed themselves through with many sorrows.

¹¹But you, man of God, run from these things; and strive for righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patient endurance, and gentleness. ¹²Fight the noble fight of the faith. Lay hold of eternal life, for which you were called, and you made the precious confession in the sight of many witnesses. ¹³I charge you in the sight of God (who makes all things live), and of Christ Jesus (who before Pontius Pilate made the precious confession), ¹⁴that you keep the commandment without blemish and without reproach, until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵This the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings, and the Lord of lords, will display at the proper time. ¹⁶He is the only immortal being, living in unapproachable light, whom no human has or can see! To him is the honor and strength eternal! Amen.

¹⁷Charge the rich in this world neither to be proud, nor to put their hope in uncertain riches, but in God who richly supplies to us all things for enjoyment; ¹⁸that they work that which is good; that they be rich in kind deeds, willing to give and to share, ¹⁹laying up in store for themselves an excellent foundation for the future, that they may lay

hold on the true life.

²⁰Timothy, guard the deposit entrusted to you, avoiding profane and empty talk, and contradictions of knowledge falsely so called.

²¹Some give themselves out as experts in these, and have deviated from the faith. Grace be with you.

2 Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by God's will, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, **2**to my beloved child Timothy: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3I thank God (whom I serve from my forefathers with a pure conscience), constantly remembering you in my prayers night and day, **4**longing to see you (remembering your tears) that I may be filled with joy. **5**I remember the sincere faith which is in you, dwelling first in your grandmother Lois, and in your mother Eunice, and I am confident that it is in you also.

6For this cause I remind you to rekindle God's gift, which is yours by the laying on of my hands. **7**God did not give us a spirit of cowardice, but of power and love and good sense. **8**Therefore, do not be ashamed either of the testimony of our Lord, or of me his prisoner, but join with me in suffering for the gospel, according to God's power.

9He saved us, and called us with a sacred calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal, **10**and has now been revealed through the appearance of our Savior Christ Jesus. He has indeed abolished death, and has brought to light life and immortality through the gospel, **11**for which I was appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher. **12**On account of this I am suffering these things, but I am not ashamed, for I know him whom I have trusted, and I am confident that he can guard the deposit which I have entrusted with him until that day.

13Hold the pattern of wholesome words, which you have heard from me in the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. **14**Guard the precious deposit entrusted to you through the Holy Spirit who lives in us.

15You know this, that all who are in Asia have abandoned me (of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes). **16**May the Lord grant mercy to

the house of Onesiphorus, because he often refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chains. ¹⁷When he was in Rome, he searched diligently and found me. ¹⁸May the Lord grant that he may find mercy from the Lord in that day. You know better than I the ways he served in Ephesus.

2 You, therefore, my child, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ²The things you have heard from me, through many witnesses, entrust to reliable men, who will be able to teach others also. ³Suffer hardship with me as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴No soldier involves himself with this life's affairs, that he may please the one who enlisted him. ⁵Also, if one enters an athletic contest, he cannot win, unless he follows the rules. ⁶The working farmer ought to be the first to share in the harvest.

⁷Give attention to what I am saying, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything. ⁸Keep in mind that Jesus Christ, of David's offspring, was raised from the dead according to my gospel, ⁹for which I suffer wicked treatment, even to bonds, as a criminal. But God's message is not bound! ¹⁰Because of this, I endure all things for the sake of the chosen ones, that they may obtain the salvation in Christ Jesus with eternal splendor.

¹¹This saying is reliable: if we die with him, we will also live with him; ¹²If we endure, we will also reign with him; if we deny him, he will also deny us; ¹³if we are unreliable, he continues to be reliable, for he cannot deny himself.

¹⁴Remind them of these things, charging them before God to shun word-battles, which are useful for nothing but which ruin the listeners. ¹⁵Do your best to present yourself approved to God, an unashamed workman, interpreting correctly the message of truth. ¹⁶Avoid profane and empty babblings, for they lead on to more godlessness. ¹⁷Their message will spread as gangrene, of whom are Hymeneus and Philetus, ¹⁸who have deviated from the truth, saying that the resurrection has already taken place; and they are overturning the faith of some.

¹⁹However, God's foundation stands solid, having this

certification, "The Lord knows those who are his," and "Let everyone calling on the Lord's name depart from wrongdoing." ²⁰In a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay; some indeed are special, and some for every day use. ²¹Therefore, if one cleanses himself from these, he will be a vessel of honor, set apart, useful to the Master, prepared for every good work.

²²Shun youthful lusts, and pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with all those who call upon the Lord out of a pure heart. ²³Keep away from foolish and stupid questions, knowing that they breed quarrels. ²⁴The Lord's slave must not be quarrelsome, but be kind to all, able in teaching, patient, ²⁵gently correcting the opponents. Perhaps God may give them a change of heart to the acknowledgment of the truth, ²⁶and that they may regain good sense, and escape the devil's trap, who captured them for his purpose.

3 Know this, that in the last days the times will be difficult. ²Men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, conceited, arrogant, blasphemous, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, ³without love for family, irreconcilable, slanderers, uncontrollable, savage, haters of goodness, ⁴betrayers, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, ⁵holding to a form of religion, but denying its power. Turn away from these!

⁶Some of these sneak into houses and captivate weak women, overwhelmed in sins, led by various kinds of desires, ⁷always learning, but never able to come to a knowledge of the truth. ⁸These men oppose the truth in the same way that Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses. They are depraved in mind, and worthless concerning the faith. ⁹They will make no further progress, for their stupidity will be apparent to all, as theirs was also.

¹⁰But you have closely followed my teaching, manner of life, purpose, faith, patience, love, and steadfastness ¹¹in persecutions and sufferings, such as came to me in Antioch, Iconium, and Lystra; which persecutions I endured; and the Lord delivered me from all of them.

¹²All those wanting to live godly in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. ¹³Wicked men and impostors will become worse, deceiving and being deceived. ¹⁴But you stay firm in what you have learned, and in the things of which you have been assured, knowing from whom you have learned them; ¹⁵and that from a child you have known the holy scriptures, which are able to make you wise toward salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶Every scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in righteousness, ¹⁷that the man of God may be equipped, completely furnished for every good work.

4 I charge you in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus (who shall judge the living and the dead), and by his appearance and his kingdom: ²proclaim the message! Be ready in good and bad times. Correct, reprove, and encourage with all patience and teaching; ³for the time will be when they will not tolerate wholesome teaching. According to their own desires, they will accumulate for themselves teachers, to have their ears tickled. ⁴They will turn away their ears from the truth, and will go astray after myths. ⁵But you be alert in all things, suffer wicked treatment, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your service.

⁶I am already being poured out as a drink-offering, and the time of my death is near. ⁷I have fought a noble fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. ⁸Therefore, a crown of righteousness is laid up for me, which the Lord, the Righteous Judge, will give to me in that day; yet not to me only, but also to all those who have loved his appearance.

⁹Do your best to come to me right away. ¹⁰Demas has deserted me, having loved this present world, and has gone to Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. ¹¹Only Luke is with me. Receive Mark and bring him with you, for he is useful to me in the service.

¹²I have sent Tychicus to Ephesus. ¹³When you come, bring the coat which I left at Troas with Carpus, and the scrolls, especially the parchments. ¹⁴Alexander the coppersmith has harmed me often; the Lord will repay him according to his works. ¹⁵Avoid him, for he has

greatly opposed our words.

¹⁶No one stood by me during my first defense, but everyone deserted me. May it not be held against them. ¹⁷But the Lord stood beside me and strengthened me, that the preaching might be fully proclaimed through me, and that all the Gentiles might hear, and I was rescued from the lion's mouth. ¹⁸The Lord will rescue me from every wicked work, and will save me in his heavenly kingdom. To him is the praise forever and ever, amen.

¹⁹Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus remained at Corinth, and I left Trophimus sick at Miletus. ²¹Do your best to come before winter. Eubulus and Pudens and Linus and Claudia and all the brothers greet you. ²²May the Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.

Titus

1 Paul, God's slave, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's chosen ones, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, ²in hope of eternal life, which God who cannot lie promised before eternal times; ³and at the proper time he revealed his message in the preaching which has been entrusted to me, according to the commandment of God our Savior, ⁴to Titus, my true child according to the common faith: grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

⁵Because of this, I left you in Crete that you might set in order the things that are lacking, and appoint elders in every city, as I had charged you: ⁶if any is blameless, the husband of one wife, having believing children, not accused of debauchery or disobedience. ⁷An overseer, God's trustee, must be blameless, not self-willed, not prone to anger, not given to wine, not quick-tempered, not given to shameful gain, ⁸but hospitable, a lover of goodness, sensible, upright, holy, self-controlled, ⁹firmly holding the reliable message, according to the teaching, that he may be able both to encourage by wholesome teaching, and to correct the ones who contradict.

¹⁰There are many unruly deceivers who talk idly, especially of the circumcision, ¹¹whom it is necessary to silence. They overturn whole houses, teaching for shameful gain things which are not allowed. ¹²A certain one of their own prophets said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle gluttons." ¹³This testimony is true, so rebuke them sharply, that they may be healthy in the faith, ¹⁴not clinging to Jewish myths and commandments of men who are turning away from the truth.

¹⁵All things are pure to those who are pure, but nothing is pure to the unbelieving and defiled. Both their mind and conscience are defiled. ¹⁶They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being detestable and disobedient and unfit for any good work.

2 But you speak the things which befit healthful teaching: ²that the

elderly men be clear-headed, reverent, sensible, healthy in the faith, in love, and in patient endurance; ³that the elderly women likewise be reverent in behavior, not slanderers, not enslaved to much wine, teachers of things honorable; ⁴that they train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ⁵to be sensible, pure, keepers of the home, good, obedient to their own husbands, so that God's message be not slandered. ⁶Encourage the younger men to be sensible.

⁷Make yourself a model of noble deeds in everything. In teaching display soundness, reverence, ⁸wholesome speech that is above criticism, in order that the opponent will be ashamed, having nothing bad to say about us.

⁹Encourage slaves to be in subjection to their own masters in everything, to be well-pleasing, not talking back, ¹⁰not stealing; but displaying all good faithfulness, that they may adorn the teaching of God our Savior in all things.

¹¹The saving grace of God has been revealed to all men, ¹²instructing us that we should deny irreverence and worldly lusts, and live sensibly, uprightly, and reverently in this present world, ¹³looking for the blessed hope and the glorious appearance of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ, ¹⁴who gave himself in our behalf, that he might set us free from all lawlessness, and purify for himself a special people, zealous of noble deeds.

¹⁵Speak these things, and encourage, and correct with all authority. Let no one disregard you.

3 Remind them to be subject to rulers and authorities; to obey; to be ready for every good work; ²to speak hurtfully of no one; to be peaceable and considerate, showing all gentleness to all men. ³We ourselves formerly were foolish, disobedient, deceived, enslaved to lusts and various pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. ⁴But when God our Savior revealed his kindness and love for man, ⁵he saved us, not by works of righteousness which we had done, but according to his mercy, through the bath of the new birth and the

renewal of the Holy Spirit, ⁶whom he has richly poured out on us through Jesus Christ our Savior, ⁷in order that, having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

⁸This saying is reliable, and I want you to speak confidently on these things, that those who have believed in God might busy themselves in good works. These are honorable and profitable to men; but shun foolish questions and genealogies and strife and contentions about the law, for they are harmful and futile. ¹⁰After a first and second warning, keep away from a factious man, ¹¹knowing that such a one is perverted and sins, being self-condemned.

¹²When I send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, do your best to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there. ¹³Do your best to help Zenas the attorney and Apollos on their way, so that they lack nothing. ¹⁴Let our people learn to busy themselves in good works for pressing needs, that they be not unfruitful.

¹⁵All those with me greet you. Greet the ones who love us in faith. Grace be with all of you.

Philemon

1 Paul, a prisoner for Christ Jesus, and Timothy the brother, to Philemon, our beloved fellow worker, **2**and to Apphia the sister, and to our fellow soldier Archippus, and to the congregation in your house: **3**grace to you all and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4I always thank God for you, mentioning you in my prayers, **5**hearing of your love and your faithfulness to the Lord Jesus, and to all the saints, **6**that the sharing of your faith may be active in the recognition of every good thing that is ours in Christ. **7**I have profound joy and encouragement in your love, brother, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through you.

8Though I have much boldness in Christ to command you what is proper, **9**yet because of love I rather request, being such a one as Paul, an old man, and now a prisoner of Christ Jesus. **10**I request you, concerning my child Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds, **11**who was once useless to you, but now is useful both to you and to me, **12**whom I am returning to you, that is, my own heart. **13**I was wanting to keep him for myself, that on your behalf he might serve me in the bonds of the gospel. **14**But I did not want to do anything without your permission, so that your goodness might not be compulsory, but voluntary.

15Perhaps he has been away from you for a short time that you might have him back always, **16**no longer as a slave, but more than a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me, and how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

17If, therefore, you count me as a partner, receive him as you would me. **18**If he has wronged you or owes anything, put this to my account. **19**I, Paul, write it with my hand: I will repay it. (I do not want to say to you, that you owe to me your own self.) **20**Yes, brother, may I have your help in the Lord! Refresh my heart in Christ.

²¹In my confidence of your obedience, I am writing to you, knowing that you will do more than I say. ²²At the same time, also prepare a room for me, for I hope that through your prayers I will be granted to you. ²³Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, sends you a greeting, ²⁴along with Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers. ²⁵May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

Hebrews

¹ Long ago, God spoke to the fathers by the prophets at various times and in many ways; ²but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he has appointed the heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds. ³He is the radiance of his splendor, and the exact expression of his nature, and he bears up the universe by his mighty word.

After he made a cleansing of sins, he sat at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven, ⁴having become so much superior to the angels, because he has inherited a more excellent name than they. ⁵Has God spoken to any angel at any time, saying, "You are my Son! I have begotten you today," and again, "I will be a Father to him, and he will be a Son to me"? ⁶And again, when he brought the firstborn into the world, he says, "Let all the angels of God worship him."

⁷Concerning the angels he says, "He makes his angels winds, and his servants a flaming fire," ⁸but to the Son he says,

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever, and the scepter of righteousness is the scepter of your kingdom. ⁹You have loved righteousness and hated iniquity. Therefore God, even your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellows.

¹⁰And,

In the beginning, Lord, you laid the earth's foundation, and the heavens are the works of your hands: ¹¹they will perish, but you remain; they all will become old as a garment, ¹²and as a coat you will roll them up, and as a garment they will be altered; but you are the same, and your years will not cease.

¹³Has he spoken to any angel at any time, saying, "Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool"? ⁴Are they not all

ministering spirits sent out to serve the ones who are to inherit salvation?

² Therefore, we must all the more hold on to the things which we have heard, lest we drift away. ² If the message spoken by angels was verified, and every transgression and disobedience received just punishment, ³ how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation? It was spoken first by the Lord, and it has been verified to us by them who heard him, ⁴ God bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders and various miracles and distributions of the Holy Spirit, according to his will.

⁵ He did not subject to angels the coming world, of which we speak, ⁶ but a certain one somewhere testified, saying,

What is a man, that you remember him, or a son of man, that you visit him? ⁷ You made him a little lower than the angels. You crowned him with glory and honor. ⁸ You placed everything in subjection under his feet.

In his subjecting everything to him, he left nothing not subject to him; yet now we do not see everything subject to him. ⁹ But we see Jesus, made "a little lower than the angels" because of the suffering of death (that by God's grace he might taste of death in behalf of everyone), crowned with splendor and honor.

¹⁰ It was proper for him (by whom and for whom are all things), in leading many children to glory, to make the originator of their salvation complete through sufferings. ¹¹ Both he who consecrates, and they who are consecrated, are all of one, and so he is not ashamed to call them brothers, ¹² saying, "I will proclaim your name to my brothers. I will sing hymns of praise to you among the called-out people." ¹³ And again, "I will trust him," and again, "Here am I, and the children whom God has given to me."

¹⁴ Since the children partake of flesh and blood, he also partook of them, that through death he might conquer him who has the power of

death, that is, the devil, ¹⁵and that he might deliver those who through fear of death had always lived in slavery.

¹⁶It is certain that he does not help angels, but he helps Abraham's offspring. ¹⁷Therefore he was obligated in all things to become like his brothers, so that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest before God, to make satisfaction for the sins of the people. ¹⁸Since he himself has suffered being tempted, he is able to help those who are being tempted.

3 Therefore, dedicated brothers, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our profession: ²He was faithful to the One who appointed him, as Moses also was in all his house. ³He was considered worthy of more glory than was Moses, just as he who builds a house has more honor than the house.

⁴Every house is built by someone, and he who built all things is God. ⁵Moses was indeed faithful as a servant in all his house, for a testimony of things to be spoken; but Christ as a Son over his house, whose house we are, if we hold fast our courage and confidence of hope. ⁷Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says,

Today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion in the day of the desert trial. ⁹Your fathers tested and tried me, and saw my works ¹⁰forty years. So I was angry with that generation, and said, "They always go astray in their hearts, and they have not known my ways. ¹¹As I swore in my wrath, they shall not enter my rest."

¹²Beware, brothers, lest there be in any of you an evil and unbelieving heart, in departing from the living God. ¹³Encourage one another daily, while it is called "Today," lest any of you becomes hardened by the deceitfulness of sin, ¹⁴for we have become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast to the end the firm beginning of our confidence.

¹⁵There is the saying, "Today if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion." ¹⁶Who rebelled when they heard?

Indeed, did not all they who came out of Egypt by Moses? ¹⁷With whom was he angry forty years? Was it not with those who had sinned, whose bodies fell in the desert? ¹⁸To whom did he swear they would not enter his rest, except the disobedient? ¹⁹We see that because of unbelief they could not enter.

4 Since the promise of entering his rest is still open, let us therefore fear, lest anyone of you should fall short of it. ²We have had the good news proclaimed to us, as they did; but the message that was heard did not benefit them, since it was not united with faith in the ones who heard. ³We who have faith do enter the rest, as it was said, "As I swore in my wrath, they shall not enter my rest," although the works had been done from the foundation of the world.

⁴He has spoken somewhere of the seventh day in this way, "And God rested on the seventh day from all his works," ⁵and in this place again, "They shall not enter my rest." ⁶Therefore, it remains that some would enter his rest, although the ones who first had the good news proclaimed to them did not enter, because of unbelief. ⁷Again, he has appointed a certain day, "Today" (speaking in David, after so long a time, as it was previously said), "Today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts."

⁸If Joshua had given them rest, he would not afterward have spoken of another day. ⁹Therefore, a sabbath rest remains for God's people. ¹⁰He who has entered his rest also himself has rested from his works, as God did from his own. ¹¹Therefore, let us be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone should fall, after the same pattern of disobedience.

¹²The Word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating to a separation of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and is able to judge the heart's thoughts and intentions. ¹³No creature is hidden from him, but all things are laid bare and exposed to the eyes of him with whom we must reckon.

¹⁴Since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. ¹⁵We do

not have a high priest unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who has been tempted in everything, though without sin. ¹⁶Let us therefore come confidently to the gracious throne, that we may receive mercy, and find grace for timely help.

5 Every high priest taken from among men is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ²He is able to sympathize with the untaught and the misled, since he himself also is beset with weakness; and because of it, he is obligated to make sin offerings for himself, even as for the people.

⁴No one takes the honor to himself, but he who is called by God, even as Aaron. ⁵In the same way, Christ also did not glorify himself to be a high priest, but the One who spoke to him, "You are my Son! I have begotten you today." ⁶As he said also in another place, "You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek."

⁷In the days of his flesh he brought both petitions and pleas with loud crying and tears to the One who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverence. ⁸Although he was a Son, he learned obedience from the things which he suffered, ⁹and after he was made complete, he became the cause of eternal salvation to all who are obeying him, ¹⁰since he was designated by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

¹¹There is much to say about him, but difficult to explain, since you are hard of hearing. ¹²By this time you ought to be teachers, but you again need someone to teach you the first principles of God's oracles; you need milk, not solid food. ¹³Everyone who drinks milk is untested in the message of righteousness, for he is a child; ¹⁴but solid food is for adults, who by experience have insights trained to discriminate between good and evil.

6 Therefore, let us leave the first principles of Christ's message, and let us grow to adulthood, not laying again the foundation of a change of heart from dead works, and of faith toward God, ²of the

teaching of immersions, and of laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. ³God permitting, we will do this!

⁴It is impossible, for those once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵and have tasted God's precious word, and the powers of the coming world, ⁶and have fallen away, to renew them again to a change of heart. They are recrucifying God's Son and exposing him to public shame.

⁷The earth, which has drunk the rain that comes often upon it, produces a useful crop, and it receives God's blessing. ⁸But when it bears thorns and briars, it is useless; a cursing is near, and its end is fire. ⁹Though we speak this way, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, things that belong to salvation.

¹⁰God is not unfair to forget your work and the love you have shown because of his name, as you served the saints, and whom you continue to serve. ¹¹We desire that each one of you show the same zeal toward the full assurance of hope to the end, ¹²that you not be lazy, but be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

¹³When God made a promise to Abraham, since he had no one greater by whom to swear, he swore by himself, ¹⁴saying, "I will surely bless and multiply you." ¹⁵In this way, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

¹⁶Men swear by that which is greater, and the confirming oath is an end for them of every disagreement. ¹⁷Since God wants even more to show to the heirs of the promise that his plan is unchangeable, he added an oath; ¹⁸so that – by two unchangeable things, in both of which it is impossible for God to lie – we might have strong encouragement. We have taken refuge, seizing the hope that is placed before us, ¹⁹which we have as an anchor of the soul, both safe and reliable, and entering the veil, ²⁰where Jesus, our forerunner, has entered, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

⁷ This Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, met Abraham returning from the defeat of the kings, and blessed him. ²Abraham divided to him a tenth of everything. By translation he is, in the first place, "king of righteousness," and then also, "king of Salem," which is "king of peace." ³Fatherless, motherless, without genealogy, having neither a beginning of days nor an end of life, and resembling the Son of God, he continues as a priest forever.

⁴Consider how great he was, to whom Abraham the patriarch gave a tenth of the choicest spoils. ⁵They indeed of the sons of Levi, who received the priesthood, had a commandment to take tithes from the people according to the law, that is, from their brothers, though they had, come from the loins of Abraham; ⁶but he who is not of their genealogy received a tithe from Abraham, and blessed the one who had the promises.

⁷Now beyond all controversy, the less is blessed by the better. ⁸Here, indeed, mortal men receive tithes; but there, the testimony is that he lives! ⁹Also, so to speak, Levi, the one who received tithes, paid tithes through Abraham, ¹⁰for he was yet in his father's loins when Melchizedek met him.

¹¹If indeed completion was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people were given the law), what further need was there for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not after the order of Aaron? ¹²When the priesthood was changed, there was also necessarily a change of the law. ¹³He of whom these things were spoken belonged to another tribe, from which no one has served at the altar. ¹⁴It is clear that our Lord has descended from Judah, of which tribe Moses said nothing about priests.

¹⁵And since another priest has arisen after the likeness of Melchizedek, it is even clearer ¹⁶that he has come, not according to the law of a fleshly commandment, but according to the power of an indestructible life. ¹⁷It was testified, "You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek." ¹⁸Certainly the former commandment is

annulled; because it was weak and useless. ¹⁹The law completed nothing, but it was an introduction of a better hope, by which we draw near to God.

²⁰And it was not without an oath. There were those who became priests without an oath, ²¹but he with an oath, by the one saying to him, "The Lord has sworn, and shall never be regretful, 'You are a priest forever.'" ²²In this way, Jesus became the guarantee of a better covenant.

²³There were many who became priests, but because of death, they were prevented from continuing; ²⁴he, however, because he remains forever, has an unchangeable priesthood. ²⁵He is therefore able to save forever those who are coming to God through him, since he always lives to make intercession for them.

²⁶Such a priest is appropriate for us: holy, blameless, spotless, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens. ²⁷He does not need daily to bring offerings, first for his own sins, then for the sins of the people, as those high priests; for when he offered himself, he did this once for all. ²⁸The law makes high priests of men who are weak; but the declaration of the oath, which came after the law, has appointed the Son, completed forever.

8 Now the main point in the things which are being said is this: we have such a high priest, who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven, ²a minister of the holy things, and of the true tent, which the Lord built, not man.

³As every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices, so it was necessary that he have something which he might offer. ⁴However, if he were on the earth, he would not be a priest, since there are those who offer gifts according to the law. ⁵They by example and shadow serve the heavenly things, even as Moses, when he was about to finish the tent, was divinely commanded: "See," he said, "that you make everything according to the pattern which was shown to you in the mountain."

⁶But now he has obtained a more excellent ministry, because he is the mediator of a better covenant, which is based on better promises. ⁷If that first had been faultless, no place for a second would have been sought. ⁸But since he has found them at fault, he says,

Behold! The days come, says the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah, ⁹not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by their hand to lead them out of Egypt, because they did not continue in my covenant, and I disregarded them, says the Lord.

¹⁰This is the covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws in their mind, and I will write them on their hearts. I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹¹They shall not teach each one his neighbor, and each one his brother, saying, "Know the Lord," because all shall know me, from the least to the greatest of them. ¹²I will be merciful to their wrongdoings, and I will remember their sins no more.

¹³By saying "new" he has made the first old. That which is old and aging is near destruction.

9 Therefore the first indeed had ordinances of service, and an earthly sanctuary. ²The first tent, called "the Holy Place," was prepared, in which were both the lamp, and the table, and the sacred bread, and the golden incense altar. ³After the second veil, there was a tent called "the Holy of Holies," ⁴having the ark of the covenant, covered all around with gold, in which was the golden jar holding the manna, and Aaron's rod which budded, and the tables of the covenant. ⁵Above it were glorious cherubs, overshadowing the mercy seat; but it is not now the time to speak in detail of these things.

⁶After these things had been prepared in this manner, the priests entered the first tent continually, performing the services; ⁷but into the

second, only the high priest once a year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the sins which the people committed in ignorance. ⁸By this, the Holy Spirit showed that the way into the Holy of Holies had not yet been revealed while the first tent was standing. ⁹It was a figure for that time, according to which both gifts and sacrifices were offered which could not complete the conscience of the worshiper. ¹⁰They only affected fleshly ordinances (foods and drinks and various washings) given until the time of the new order.

¹¹But after Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that came through the greater and more complete tent not made with hands (that is, not of this creation, ¹²neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood), he entered the Holy of Holies once for all time, obtaining eternal redemption. ¹³If the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer which sprinkle the unclean, set apart the flesh to purity, ¹⁴how much more will the blood of Christ (who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God) purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God!

¹⁵And because of this, he is the mediator of a new covenant, since a death occurred for the redemption from the transgressions which were under the first covenant, that they who were called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. ¹⁶Where there is a last will and testament, the death of the one who made the will must be established; ¹⁷for a will is valid at death, and is worthless so long as the one who made it lives.

¹⁸Therefore, even the first was not put into force without blood, ¹⁹for after every commandment had been spoken to the people by Moses, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the scroll itself, and all the people, ²⁰saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded for you." ²¹Likewise he sprinkled with blood both the tent, and all the service vessels. ²²According to the law, almost all things are purified by blood, and there is no forgiveness without the shedding of blood.

²³Therefore, the patterns of these things in heaven must be purified by these, but the heavenly things themselves by better sacrifices than these; ²⁴for Christ did not enter the sanctuary made with hands, a mere copy of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear for our sake before the face of God. ²⁵Neither did he offer himself often, as the high priest entered the sanctuary every year with blood of another, ²⁶for otherwise he would have suffered many times since the creation of the world. But now once, at the consummation of the ages, he has appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

²⁷And as it is appointed for men once to die, and judgment after this, ²⁸so Christ also, once offered to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time without sin, to those awaiting him for salvation.

10 The law, which has a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image, can never – by the same annual sacrifices which they offer continually – complete the ones who come near. ²Otherwise, they would have stopped making offerings, because when the worshipers had been cleansed, they would no longer have had a consciousness of sins. ³But with them there is an annual remembrance of sins, ⁴because it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take sins away.

⁵So, when he came into the world, he said,

You did not want sacrifice and offering, but you prepared a body for me. ⁶You had no pleasure in whole burnt offerings and sin offerings. ⁷Then I said, "Behold! I have come! It is written of me, in the roll of the scroll, to do your will, O God."

⁸Above he said, "Neither did you want, nor have pleasure in sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sin offerings," which are offered according to the law. ⁹Then he said, "Behold! I have come to do your will." He removed the first that he might establish the second, ¹⁰by which will we are set apart, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

¹¹Every priest has stood, daily ministering and often offering the same sacrifices which can never remove sins; ¹²but after he had offered forever one sacrifice for sins, he sat down at God's right hand, ¹³and is waiting until his enemies are made his footstool. ¹⁴By one offering he has completed forever those who are being set apart.

¹⁵Also the Holy Spirit has testified to us, for after he had said, ¹⁶"This is the Covenant I will make with them after those days," says the Lord, "when I put my laws in their hearts, and I will write them on their minds," then he said, ¹⁷"No longer will I remember their sins and iniquities." ¹⁸Where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer an offering for sins.

¹⁹Brothers, since we were bold to enter the sanctuary by Jesus' blood ²⁰(a new and living way which he opened through the veil, that is, his flesh), ²¹and since we have a great priest over God's house, ²²let us draw near with a true heart, in the full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our body washed with pure water.

²³Let us hold fast the profession of our hope without wavering, for he who has promised is faithful. ²⁴Let us consider one another, encouraging in love and good works, ²⁵not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as is customary for some; but cheering up one another, and so much more as you see the day approaching.

²⁶If we sin willfully, after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more a sacrifice for sins, ²⁷but a certain frightening prospect of judgment and fierceness of fire which is ready to consume the enemies. ²⁸Since a man who rejects Moses' law dies without mercy on the testimony of two or three, ²⁹how much worse punishment do you think he will deserve, who has trampled God's Son, has counted as common the blood of the covenant (by which he was set apart) and has mocked the Spirit of grace? ³⁰We know him who said, "Vengeance is mine. I will repay!" And again, "The Lord will judge his people." ³¹To fall into the hands of the living God is frightening!

³²Remember your former days, during which you endured a severe conflict of sufferings, after you were enlightened: ³³sometimes you were a public spectacle in abuses and afflictions; and sometimes you were partakers with those who were treated this way. ³⁴You were sympathetic with the ones in bonds, and you accepted joyfully the seizure of your possessions, knowing that you have for yourselves a better and abiding possession.

³⁵Do not throw away your boldness, which has a great reward. ³⁶You need patient endurance, so that when you have done God's will, you may receive the promise.

³⁷For yet in a very little while, the Coming One will come, and he will not delay. ³⁸My righteous one shall live by faith; but if he shrinks back, my soul will have no pleasure in him.

³⁹But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who believe to the keeping of the soul.

11 Now faith makes real the things for which we hope, and is proof of things unseen. ²By this the men of old were commended. ³By faith we understand that the worlds were created by God's pronouncement, so that what is seen has not been made of things which are visible.

⁴By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than did Cain, through which he was commended as being righteous, God bearing witness about his gifts, and through it he yet speaks, though he is dead. ⁵By faith Enoch was taken up so that he would not see death, and he was not found, because God took him up; before he was taken up, he had been commended as being well-pleasing to God. ⁶It is impossible to be well-pleasing without faith, for the one who comes to God must believe that he exists, and that he rewards those who search for him. ⁷By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet seen, reverently prepared an ark to save his family. In this way he condemned the world, and became an heir of righteousness by faith.

⁸By faith Abraham, being called to go out to a place which he was to receive for an inheritance, obeyed. He went out, not knowing where he was going. ⁹By faith he sojourned in the promised land, as a foreign country, and lived in tents with Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same promise. ¹⁰He was waiting for the city which has foundations, whose architect and maker is God.

¹¹By faith he received strength to father a child when he was old (Sarah herself being barren), because he considered that the One who had promised was reliable. ¹²So, from one man as good as dead, these were born, even as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as uncountable as the grains of seashore sand.

¹³These all died in faith, and did not receive the promises; but they saw and welcomed them from afar, and confessed that they were strangers and exiles on the earth.

¹⁴They who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a homeland. ¹⁵Indeed if they were remembering the land which they left, they would have had an opportunity to return; ¹⁶but now they long for a better – that is, a heavenly – homeland. So God is not ashamed of them to be called their God, and he has prepared a city for them.

¹⁷By faith Abraham, being tried, offered up Isaac; and he who received the promises was offering up his unique son, ¹⁸to whom it was said, "Your offspring shall be called in Isaac." ¹⁹He thought that God could even raise the dead, from which figuratively he did receive him.

²⁰By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. ²¹By faith, when Jacob was dying, he blessed each of Joseph's sons, and worshiped, leaning on the head of his staff. ²²By faith Joseph, when he was at the point of death, mentioned the exodus of the children of Israel, and commanded them about his remains.

²³By faith, when Moses was born, he was hidden three months by his parents, because they saw that he was a well-pleasing child, and they were not afraid of the king's command. ²⁴By faith, when Moses had grown up, he refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter,

²⁵having chosen to suffer ill-treatment with God's people, rather than to enjoy the temporary pleasure of sin. ²⁶He considered abuse for Christ's sake greater riches than the Egyptian treasures, for he was keeping his eyes on the reward.

²⁷By faith he left Egypt, unafraid of the king's anger; he endured patiently, as seeing the one who is invisible. ²⁸By faith he instituted the Passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn might not touch them. ²⁹By faith they went through the Red Sea, as on dry ground, which the Egyptians attempted to do, and were drowned. ³⁰By faith the walls of Jericho, after being encircled for seven days, fell. ³¹By faith Rahab, the prostitute, received the spies with peace, and was not destroyed with the disobedient.

³²What shall I yet say? Time will fail me to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, and also Samuel, and the prophets, ³³who by faith conquered kingdoms, did what is right, received promises, closed lions' mouths, ³⁴extinguished the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, and routed foreign armies.

³⁵Women received their dead ones raised to life; but others were beaten to death, and refused freedom, that they might obtain a better resurrection. ³⁶Still others underwent a trial of ridicule and beatings, and in addition, chains and imprisonment. ³⁷They were stoned, sawn apart, murdered by the sword. They went around in sheepskins, in goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated ³⁸(of whom the world is not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and in caves and holes of the earth.

³⁹These all, who were commended for their faith, did not receive the promise, ⁴⁰since God provided something better for us, that they should not be completed without us.

12 For that very reason, since we have so great a host of witnesses about us, and since we have laid aside every weight and the sin which easily entangles us, let us run with endurance the race which is set

before us. ²Let us keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, the originator and completer of the faith, who endured the cross because of the joy set before him, disregarding the shame, and sat down at the right side of God's throne.

³Consider carefully the One who endured such hatred by sinners against himself, lest you lose heart and give up. ⁴You have not yet resisted to blood in your fight against sin, ⁵and you have forgotten the encouragement which was spoken to you as sons,

My son, do not think lightly of the Lord's discipline, and do not give up when you are corrected by him; ⁶for the Lord loves those whom he disciplines, and he chastens every son whom he receives.

⁷Endure discipline. God is treating you as sons. What son is there whom his father does not discipline? ⁸If you are without discipline, of which all are partakers, you are illegitimate, and not sons. ⁹After all, our fleshly fathers disciplined us, and we respected them. Shall we not much rather be submissive to the Father of spirits and live? ¹⁰They indeed for a few days disciplined us as they thought best, but he for our profit, that we might partake of his purity.

¹¹No discipline at the time seems pleasant, but painful. However, it later produces the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it. ¹²Therefore, straighten up the drooping hands and the wobbly knees, ¹³and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame may not be dislocated, but rather may be healed.

¹⁴Strive for peace with all men, and dedication, without which no one will see the Lord. ¹⁵Take care that no one falls short of God's grace, that no bitter root may spring up and trouble you (and by it many be defiled); ¹⁶and that no one be immoral or irreligious like Esau, who gave up his birthright for one meal. ¹⁷You know that when he later wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for a change of mind, though he tearfully searched for it.

¹⁸You have not come to what could be touched, and to a blazing fire, and to a dark cloud, and to a thick darkness, and to a whirlwind, ¹⁹and to a trumpet's blast, and to a sound of words. When they heard them, they begged that the message not be spoken to them again, ²⁰for they could not bear that which was commanded, "If a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned." ²¹The sight was so terrifying that Moses said, "I am frightened and trembling."

²²But you have come to mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, to the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, to the joyful assembly, ²³and to the called-out firstborn people who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous ones who have been made complete, ²⁴and to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling which speaks better than that of Abel.

²⁵See that you do not refuse him who speaks; for if these did not escape, these who refused the divine warning spoken on earth, much more shall we not escape, if we turn away from him who speaks from heaven. ²⁶At that time his voice shook the earth, but now he has promised, "Yet once more I will shake not only the earth, but also heaven." ²⁷Now the words "yet once more" refer to the removal of the things which are shaken, as of things which are made, so that the things not shaken may remain. ²⁸Therefore, since we are receiving an unshakable kingdom, let us have grace, by which we may serve God pleasingly, with reverence and awe, ²⁹for our God is a devouring fire.

13 Let brotherly love continue. ²Do not forget to show hospitality to strangers, for by it some have unknowingly entertained angels. ³Remember those who are in bonds, as having been bound with them; and those suffering ill-treatment, as being also yourselves subject to mortal ills.

⁴Marriage is honorable in all, and the bed is unstained, but God will judge fornicators and adulterers. ⁵Do not be greedy, but be content with what you have, for he himself has promised, "I will never leave

you, and I will never forsake you!" ⁶Therefore we may boldly say, "The Lord is my helper, and I will not be afraid! What will a man do to me?"

⁷Remember your leaders who have spoken God's message to you; and as you observe their manner of life, imitate their faith.

⁸Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever. ⁹Do not be carried away by various and strange doctrines. It is good for the heart to be established by grace, not by foods, in which those so living have not benefited. ¹⁰We have an altar from which they who serve in the tent have no right to eat. ¹¹The bodies of the animals (whose blood is carried by the high priest into the sanctuary for sins) are burned outside of the camp. ¹²In like manner, Jesus, that he might consecrate the people through his own blood, suffered outside the gate. ¹³Let us then go out of the camp to him, carrying his shame.

¹⁴We have no abiding city here, but we are seeking the one which is coming. ¹⁵By him let us continually offer up the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of lips, confessing his name. ¹⁶Also, do not forget well-doing and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

¹⁷Obeys your leaders, and be submissive, for they keep watch for your souls, as they who will give an account, that they may do this with joy, not with groaning (which would be harmful for you).

¹⁸Pray for us. We trust we have a good conscience, desiring to live honorably in everything. ¹⁹Even more I request you to do this, so that I may be restored to you right away.

²⁰May the God of peace, who brought from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep, with the blood of the eternal covenant, even our Lord Jesus, ²¹equip you with every good thing to do his will, working in us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory forever and ever, amen.

²²I request you, brothers, receive the message of encouragement, for I have written to you briefly. ²³Know that our brother Timothy has been released, with whom, if he comes right away, I will see you.

²⁴Greet all your leaders and all the saints. Those from Italy greet you. ²⁵Grace be with all of you.

James

1 James, a slave of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes of the dispersion: greeting!

²My brothers, consider it all joy when you fall into various temptations, ³knowing that the trying of your faith produces endurance; ⁴and let endurance have its complete work, that you may be complete and entire, lacking in nothing.

⁵If anyone among you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives generously to all, and does not rebuke, and it will be given to him. ⁶But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing, for one who doubts is like a wave of the sea, tossed about and wind-blown. ⁷Let not that man think that he will receive anything from the Lord. ⁸An undecided man is unstable in all his ways.

⁹Let the lowly brother rejoice in his exaltation, ¹⁰but the rich in his lowliness, because he will pass away as the flower of the grass. ¹¹The sun arises with scorching heat, and withers the grass, and its flower falls, and its beauty perishes. In this manner the rich man will fade away in his ways.

¹²Blessed is the man who endures temptation, because when he has been tried, he will receive the crown of life, which he has promised to the ones who love him. ¹³Let no one who is tempted say, "I am tempted by God," for God cannot be tempted by evil, and he himself tempts no one. ¹⁴Each one is tempted when he is lured by his own desires, and enticed. ¹⁵When desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and when sin is full-grown, it bears death. ¹⁶Be not deceived, my beloved brothers.

¹⁷Every good and complete gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, who does not change, and with whom there is no shadow of turning. ¹⁸According to his plan, he has brought us into being through the message of truth, that we might be a certain firstfruits of his creatures. ¹⁹You know this, my beloved brothers.

Let everyone be quick to listen, slow to speak, slow to anger, ²⁰for human anger does not produce God's righteousness. ²¹Therefore, having put away all impurity and excess of evil, humbly receive the implanted message, which is able to save your souls. ²²But be doers of the message, not hearers only, misleading yourselves; ²³because if anyone is a hearer of the message, and not a doer, he is like a man looking at himself in a mirror: ²⁴he looks at himself, leaves, and right away forgets how he looked. ²⁵But he who looks into the complete law of liberty, and continues in it, being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of work, this one will be blessed in his doing.

²⁶If anyone considers himself to be religious, but does not control his tongue (deceiving his heart), his religion is worthless. ²⁷Pure and unstained religion before God, even the Father, is this: to care for the needs of orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brothers, in showing partiality, you do not hold the faith of our glorious Lord, Jesus Christ. ²If a man wearing a gold ring and fine clothes enters your assembly, and a poor man in shabby clothes also enters, ³and you care about the one wearing the fine clothes, and say, "You sit here in a place of honor," but say to the poor man, "You stand there, or sit under my footstool," ⁴are you not discriminating among yourselves, and have you not become judges with evil thoughts?

⁵Listen, my beloved brothers: has not God chosen the poor in the world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom which he has promised to those who love him? ⁶But you have dishonored the poor. Do not the rich oppress you, and drag you to court? ⁷Do they not slander the honorable name by which you are called?

⁸If you keep the royal law according to the scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you do well. ⁹But if you show partiality, you are committing sin, and are condemned by the law as transgressors; ¹⁰for he who keeps the whole law, but stumbles in one part, has sinned against all of it. ¹¹He who said, "Do not commit

adultery," also said, "Do not murder." Now if you do not commit adultery, but you murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹²Speak and act in such a manner as those who are going to be judged by a law of liberty; ¹³for judgment is merciless to the one who does not show mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

¹⁴What good is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith, but he does not have works? Can faith save him? ¹⁵If a brother or sister needs clothes, or lacks daily food, ¹⁶and one of you says to them, "Go in peace, be warmed and filled," but you do not give to them the things necessary for the body, what good is it? ¹⁷In this same way, unless faith has works, it is dead by itself. ¹⁸But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works. Show me your faith without works, and I will show you my faith by works."

¹⁹Do you believe that there is one God? You do well. The demons also believe, and tremble with fear. ²⁰Are you ready to recognize, foolish man, that faith without works is worthless? ²¹Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? ²²You see that faith cooperated with his works, and his faith was made complete by works. ²³The scripture was fulfilled which said, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness," and he was called God's friend. ²⁴You see that a man is justified by works, and not merely by faith.

²⁵Likewise also, was not Rahab the prostitute justified by works when she received the spies, and sent them out by a different road? ²⁶As the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

3 Do not many of you become teachers, my brothers, knowing we will be judged more strictly, ²for in many things we all stumble. If anyone does not stumble with his tongue, he is full-grown, and can bridle his whole body. ³Behold! We put bits in horses' mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body. ⁴Behold also the great ships, though driven by strong winds, are turned about by the smallest rudder, where the pilot wishes. ⁵In the same way, the tongue

also is a little member, and boasts great things. Behold! A very small fire kindles a large forest, ⁶and the tongue is a fire. Among our members the tongue is a world of wrongdoing, which stains the whole body and inflames the course of nature, and is inflamed by hell.

⁷All nature (beasts, birds, reptiles, and fish) is subdued and has been subdued by mankind; ⁸but no one among men can subdue the tongue, because it is an uncontrollable evil, full of deadly poison. ⁹We praise the Lord and Father with it, and with it we curse men, who have been made in God's likeness. ¹⁰Blessing and cursing come out of the same mouth.

My brothers, these things ought not to be so. ¹¹Does a fountain give sweet and bitter water from the same opening? ¹²My brothers, can a fig tree produce olives, or a vine figs? Neither can saltwater yield sweet.

¹³Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by honorable behavior his works in gentleness of wisdom ¹⁴But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not boast, and do not lie against the truth. ¹⁵This wisdom is not coming down from above, but is earthly, unspiritual, diabolical. ¹⁶Where jealousy and selfish ambition are, there are disorder and every evil deed.

¹⁷But the wisdom which is from above is indeed first pure, then peaceful, considerate, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere. ¹⁸The fruit of righteousness is peaceably sown by those who make peace.

4 What is the source of the conflicts and quarrels among you? Do they not come from your pleasures which war in your members? ²You desire, but you do not have. You kill and you covet, but you do not obtain. You quarrel and fight. You do not have, because you do not ask. ³You ask, and you do not receive, because you ask with an evil purpose, that you may spend on your pleasures. ⁴Adulterers and adulteresses, do you not know that the friendship of the world is hatred of God? Therefore, whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself

God's enemy.

⁵Do you think that the scripture speaks emptily? Does the Spirit living in us lust to envy? ⁶Instead, he gives greater grace, and said, "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the lowly." ⁷Be submissive therefore to God! Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you.

Sinners, cleanse your hands. Double-minded, purify your hearts. ⁹Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy into gloom. ¹⁰Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up.

¹¹Do not speak against one another, brothers. He who speaks against his brother, or judges his brother, speaks against the law and judges the law. If you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹²There is one lawgiver and judge, the One able to save and destroy. Who are you to judge your neighbor?

¹³Come now, you who are saying, "Today or tomorrow we will go to a certain city, and spend a year there; we will trade and make a profit." ¹⁴You do not know what tomorrow will bring. What is your life? You are a vapor which briefly appears, and then vanishes.

¹⁵Instead, you ought to say, "If the Lord wills, we will live, and do this or that." ¹⁶But now you are boasting in your arrogance. All such boasting is evil. ¹⁷Therefore, knowing good, and not doing it, is sin.

5 Come now, you who are rich: weep and wail because of the calamities which are coming upon you. ²Your riches are molded, and your clothes are moth-eaten; ³your gold and silver are tarnished, and their tarnish will be a testimony against you, eating your flesh as fire.

You have laid up treasures for the last days. ⁴Behold! The wages of the workers who have mowed your fields, which have been kept back by you, cry out; and the cries of the harvesters have entered into the ears of the Lord of armies ⁵You have indulged yourselves on the earth, and have lived in luxury; you have pampered yourselves with gourmet foods; ⁶you have wronged and murdered the righteous, who do not

resist you.

⁷Therefore, brothers, have patience until the coming of the Lord. Behold! The farmer expects the earth's precious fruit, waiting patiently for it, until he receives the early and late rains. ⁸You, too, wait patiently, and strengthen your hearts, because the Lord's coming is near.

⁹Do not complain against one another, so that you will not be condemned. Behold! The judge stands before the doors. ¹⁰My brothers, take the prophets (who have spoken in the Lord's name) as an example of suffering and of endurance. ¹¹Behold! We consider happy those who endured. You have heard of Job's patient endurance, and you have seen that in the outcome, the Lord is deeply sympathetic and merciful.

¹²Above all things, my brothers, do not swear, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath; but let your "yes" be yes, and your "no" no, that you do not fall under condemnation.

¹³Is any among you suffering evil treatment? Let him pray. Is any happy? Let him sing praise. ¹⁴Is any sick? Let him invite the congregation's elders, and let them pray over him, having anointed him with oil in the Lord's name. ¹⁵The prayer of faith will cure the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

¹⁶Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of the righteous has powerful results. ¹⁷Elijah was a man whose nature was like ours, and he prayed that it would not rain, and it did not for three and a half years; ¹⁸and he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit.

¹⁹My brothers, if any one among you is led astray from the truth, and someone turns him back, ²⁰let him know, that he who turns a sinner back from the error of his way will save a soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins.

1 Peter

¹ Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the chosen exiles of the dispersion (in Pontus, Galatia, Cappodocia, Asia, and Bithynia),
²according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in holiness of the Spirit, for obedience and the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: grace to you, and may peace be multiplied.

³Praised be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his plentiful mercy has begotten us again to a living hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴to an imperishable and unstained and never-fading inheritance, reserved in heaven for you. ⁵You are protected by God's power through faith for the salvation ready to be revealed at the last time. ⁶In it you are rejoicing, though for a little while now, if need be, you have been troubled by various trials. ⁷Your faith (which is more precious than gold which perishes, being proved by fire) has been tested that you might be found in praise and glory and honor at the disclosure of Jesus Christ.

⁸You love him whom you have not seen; you believe in him whom you do not see, and you rejoice with a joy that is inexpressible and filled with glory, ⁹receiving the goal of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

¹⁰The prophets, who prophesied of the grace that is yours, sought and searched carefully concerning that salvation, ¹¹searching what kind or manner of time the Spirit of Christ, who was in them, was pointing to, when he predicted the sufferings of Christ and subsequent glories. ¹²It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves but you in the things which are now being proclaimed to you through the ones who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven; into which things the angels desired to gain a clear look.

¹³Therefore, prepare your mind, be alert, and hope completely in the grace being brought to you at the disclosure of Jesus Christ. ¹⁴As obedient children, do not let your lives be shaped by the desires of your former ignorance; ¹⁵but as he who called you is holy, you yourselves be

holy in all your manner of life, ¹⁶for it is written, "You shall be holy, because I am holy."

¹⁷If you call him Father, the one who impartially judges the work of each one, then reverently live the time of your stay here in a strange land. ¹⁸You know that you were redeemed, not by perishable things (as silver or gold), from your worthless manner of life inherited from your forefathers, ¹⁹but by the precious blood of Christ, as of an unblemished and spotless lamb.

²⁰He was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was revealed in the last of the times for your sake. ²¹Through him you believe in God who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

²²Since you have purified your souls in obeying the truth, love one another fervently from a pure heart in sincere brotherly affection. ²³You have been born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, through the living and enduring message of God, ²⁴because

All flesh is as grass, and all of its glory is as the flower of the grass: the grass withers, and the flower falls, ²⁵but the Lord's message remains forever.

This is the message of the gospel which was preached to you.

2 Rid yourselves, therefore, of all malice and deceit and pretenses and envies and slanders; ²crave pure spiritual milk, as newborn babies, that by it you may grow to salvation, ³if you have tasted that the Lord is gracious. ⁴You are coming to him, who is a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but he was God's chosen and precious One.

⁵You yourselves, as living stones, are built into a spiritual house as a dedicated priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶Therefore, it says in scripture, "Behold! I lay in Zion a keystone, chosen and precious, and he who believes on him shall not be put to shame."

⁷The preciousness therefore is to you who believe; but to those

who do not believe, "The stone which the builders rejected became the keystone," ⁸and "a stumbling stone and a rock that causes a fall." They stumble at the message, being disobedient, to which also they were appointed.

⁹But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a dedicated nation, a people for God's own possession; that you might declare the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light. ¹⁰At one time you were not a people, but now you are God's people; you had received no mercy, but now you have received mercy.

¹¹Beloved, I beg you, as strangers and exiles, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul. ¹²Have your manner of life honorable among the Gentiles, so that, when they slander you as evildoers, they will observe your good deeds and praise God in the day of visitation.

¹³For the Lord's sake, be subject to every human authority: whether to a king as supreme, ¹⁴or governors as being sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good. ¹⁵God's will is that by doing good you might muzzle the foolishness of ignorant men; ¹⁶as free, and not using freedom as a cover for evil, but as God's slaves. ¹⁷Honor all men, love the brotherhood, revere God, honor the king.

¹⁸Slaves, be subject with all respect to your masters, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the harsh. ¹⁹This is being gracious, if because of conscience toward God, someone bears up under pain, suffering unjustly. ²⁰What sort of credit is it if you patiently take punishment after doing wrong? But this is being gracious before God if, when you do good, and suffer for it, you endure patiently.

²¹You were called for this, because Christ also suffered for your sake, leaving an example that you should follow his steps. ²²"He committed no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth." ²³When he was cursed, he did not reply with a curse; when he suffered, he did not threaten; instead, he committed himself to the One who judges righteously. ²⁴He himself brought our sins in his body to the cross, so

that we might live in righteousness, having been freed from sins; by his wounds you were healed. ²⁵You were as sheep going astray, but now you have returned to the shepherd and overseer of your souls.

3 Likewise, wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, in order that, if some do not obey the message, they will be gained without the message through the manner of life of the wives, ²as they respectfully observe your pure manner of life. ³Do not let your adorning be outward: of hair-braiding, of gold jewelry, or of clothes; ⁴but let it be the hidden person of the heart, of the imperishable adornment of a gentle and quiet spirit, which before God is of surpassing value.

⁵In this manner, in previous times, dedicated women, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands. ⁶Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him master, whose children you have become, as you courageously do good.

⁷Likewise, husbands, live understandingly with your wives, as with those who are more delicate; and bestow honor on them, as being fellow-heirs of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

⁸Finally, all of you be of one mind, sympathetic, loving as brothers, tender-hearted, humble-minded, ⁹not returning evil for evil, or insult for insult; but on the contrary, blessing. You were called for this, that you may inherit a blessing. ¹⁰Therefore,

He who wants to love life and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no deceit. ¹¹Let him turn away from evil, and do good. Let him seek peace and pursue it; ¹²for the Lord's eyes are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their prayers, but the Lord's face is against evildoers.

¹³Who will mistreat you if you are enthusiastic for that which is good? ¹⁴But even if you suffer because of righteousness, you are blessed! Be courageous and undisturbed. ¹⁵Set Christ the Lord apart in your hearts, always being ready with a reply to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope which is in you. ¹⁶But do it gently and

respectfully, having a clear conscience, in order that, when you are slandered, those who revile your good manner of life in Christ may be ashamed.

¹⁷It is better, if it is God's will, to suffer for doing what is right than for doing wrong, ¹⁸because Christ also once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might lead you to God. He was indeed put to death in the flesh, but brought to life by the Spirit, ¹⁹by whom also he went and preached to spirits in prison.

²⁰At one time they were disobedient, when God's patience waited in Noah's days, while the ark was being built, in which a few (that is, eight souls) were brought safely through the water. ²¹This is a figure of the washing which now saves you, not the removal of dirt from the body, but the appeal to God of a clear conscience, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ. ²²He has entered heaven and is at God's right hand, having angels, authorities, and powers subject to him.

4 Since Christ suffered in the flesh, equip yourselves with the same insight, because he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin, ²that he should not live his remaining time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. ³Enough time has passed to have accomplished the desire of the Gentiles, who have walked in sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, revelry, drinking orgies, and wanton deeds of idolatries. ⁴They blaspheme and are surprised that you do not run with them into the same overflow of debauchery. ⁵They will give an account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶This is why the gospel has been preached to these who are dead, that they indeed might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

⁷The end of all things is near. Therefore, be sensible and exercise self-control to help you pray. ⁸Above all things, be fervent in your love among yourselves, because love covers a multitude of sins. ⁹Extend hospitality one to another without complaining. ¹⁰As each has received a gift, distribute it among yourselves, as good stewards of the varied grace

of God.

¹¹If anyone speaks, let him speak as God's oracles. If anyone serves, let him serve by the strength which God supplies, that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ, to whom is the glory and power forever and ever, amen.

¹²Beloved, do not be astonished at the fiery ordeal among you, which has come to test you, as though a strange thing were happening to you; ¹³but as you share in Christ's sufferings, rejoice, that at the disclosure of his splendor, you may overflow in joy.

¹⁴If you are reviled for Christ's name, you are blessed, because God's glorious Spirit rests upon you. ¹⁵Let none of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evildoer or as a busybody; ¹⁶but if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, and let him praise God in this name. ¹⁷It is time for judgment to begin from God's house; and if first from us, what will be the end of those who do not obey God's gospel? ¹⁸"If the righteous is saved with difficulty, what will become of the godless and the sinner?" ¹⁹So, also, let those who are suffering according to God's will entrust their souls to a dependable Creator by doing good.

5 I, therefore, a fellow elder, and witness of Christ's sufferings, and sharer of the coming splendor, entreat the elders among you: ²shepherd God's flock which is among you. Do not oversee by compulsion, but willingly; not greedily, but eagerly; ³not as being masters over those under your care, but being examples to the flock. ⁴When the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the unfading crown of splendor.

⁵Likewise, you who are younger, submit to the older. Yes, all of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because "God resists the proud and gives grace to the humble." ⁶Humble yourselves, therefore, under God's powerful hand, that at the proper time he may exalt you. ⁷Cast all your worry upon him, because he is concerned about you.

⁸Be alert; be watchful: your enemy, the devil, stalks about like a

roaring lion, looking for someone to devour. ⁹Resist him steadfastly in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are laid upon the brotherhood in the world. ¹⁰After you have suffered a little, the God of all grace, who called you into his eternal splendor in Christ Jesus, will himself complete, support, strengthen, and establish you. ¹¹The dominion is his forever, amen.

¹²I have written to you briefly by Silas, a faithful brother by my reckoning, to encourage and to testify that this is the true grace of God in which you stand. ¹³She who is in Babylon (chosen with you), and my son Mark, greet you. ¹⁴Greet one another with a sacred kiss. Peace to all who are in Christ.

2 Peter

1 Symeon Peter, a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who with us have obtained the precious faith, in the righteousness of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ: ²grace to you, and may peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.

³His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who called us to his own splendor and excellency. ⁴By these the precious and sublime promises have been given to us, in order that you might become sharers of the divine nature, having escaped the ruin that is in the world by lust.

⁵For this reason, spare no effort to add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; ⁶and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, endurance; and to endurance, godliness; ⁷and to godliness, brotherly affection; and to brotherly affection, love. ⁸If these things are in you and abound, you will be neither useless nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁹But one who does not have these things is so shortsighted that he is blind, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins. ¹⁰Therefore, brothers, be even more diligent to make your calling and selection sure, for by doing these things you will never fall. ¹¹In this way the entrance to the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, will be richly provided to you.

¹²Therefore, I am always going to remind you of these things, though you know them and are established in the present truth. ¹³I think that it is right to stir you up by a reminder, as long as I am in this body, ¹⁴knowing that I will soon die, as our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. ¹⁵Therefore I will see to it that you always remember these things after my death.

¹⁶We did not follow cleverly devised tales, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his grandeur! ¹⁷He received honor and glory from God

the Father, when such a voice was borne to him by the Magnificent Splendor: "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."¹⁸We heard this voice, which was borne from heaven, while we were with him in the sacred mountain.

¹⁹Besides, we have the altogether reliable prophetic message, to which you do well to hold, as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns, and the morning star arises in your hearts. ²⁰Know this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of anyone's own release, ²¹for no prophecy was ever borne by the will of man; but men, being borne by the Holy Spirit, spoke from God.

2 But there were false prophets among the people, as also there shall be among you false teachers, who will secretly bring in destructive opinions, even denying the Master who bought them, and bring on themselves quick destruction. ²Many will follow their inclination to sensuality, and the way of truth will be slandered because of them. ³They will greedily exploit you with deceptive words. From of old, condemnation hangs over them, and their destruction does not sleep.

⁴If God did not spare the angels who sinned (but sent them to Tartarus, delivering them into chains of darkness, holding them for judgment); ⁵and if he did not spare the old world (but protected Noah, a preacher of righteousness, with seven others, bringing a flood on the godless people in the world); ⁶and if he reduced Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes (condemning them to ruin, and making them an example to those who live godless lives); ⁷and if he rescued Lot, who was tormented by the sensual manner of life of the lawless ones ⁸(for that righteous man, living among them, tormented his righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds); ⁹then the Lord knows how to rescue from temptation those who are godly, and how to keep the unrighteous for the day of judgment, punishing them, ¹⁰especially those who walk after the defilement of fleshly lust and despise authority.

Daring, self-willed, blaspheming, they tremble before no rulers.

¹¹Whereas angels (though greater in power and might) do not bring a harsh accusation against them before the Lord, ¹²these (like unreasoning wild animals born to be captured and destroyed, ranting in their ignorance) will also be destroyed in their destroying, ¹³and receive the wages of wrongdoing.

They count it a pleasure to revel in the daytime; they are spots and stains, carousing in their deceivings, feasting with you. ¹⁴Their eyes are full of adultery, and are unceasingly looking for sin. They entice unstable souls. Accursed children, their heart is trained in greed. ¹⁵Forsaking the right way, they have gone astray, and have followed in the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of wrongdoing. ¹⁶He was rebuked for his evildoing: a dumb donkey spoke with a human voice, and restrained the prophet's madness.

¹⁷These are springs without water, mists driven by a storm, for whom the gloom of darkness is reserved. ¹⁸Uttering haughty but empty words, they entice – in the sensual lusts of the flesh – those who are just barely escaping those who live in delusion. ¹⁹They promise liberty, though they themselves are slaves of corruption (for a person is enslaved to that by which he is overcome).

²⁰If, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, by the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled and overcome, their last things are worse than the first. ²¹It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn back from the sacred command delivered to them. ²²It has happened to them according to the true proverb: "A dog returns to his own vomit," and a sow that has bathed herself to a wallowing in the mud.

3 Now I write this second letter, beloved, in both of which I stir up your pure mind in remembrance, ²that you may keep in mind the words previously spoken by the dedicated prophets, and the command of the Lord and Savior through your apostles. ³Know this first, that in the last days mockers will come with their mocking, walking according to their

own desires, ⁴and saying, "Where is his promised coming? Since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation!"

⁵They willfully ignore this: that the heavens of long ago, and the earth, existed out of water and in water, by God's pronouncement. ⁶The world of that time perished, being submerged in water; ⁷but, the heavens which now are and the earth by the same pronouncement are laid up for fire, being reserved for the day of judgment and destruction of godless men.

⁸Do not let this one thing escape you, beloved, that one day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness; he is patient toward you, not wanting any to be lost, but all to change their hearts. ¹⁰The day of the Lord shall come like a thief: the heavens shall pass away with a loud noise, and the burning elements shall be destroyed; the earth and its works shall be burned up.

¹¹Since all things are to be destroyed in this manner, what kind of people must you be in dedicated behavior and godliness, ¹²eagerly awaiting the coming of the day of God, because the heavens will be destroyed in flames, and the burning elements will melt!

¹³According to his promise, we await new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells. ¹⁴So, beloved, look for these things, and do your best to be found by him, in peace, spotless and blameless.

¹⁵Consider that the patience of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul has written to you according to the wisdom given to him. ¹⁶He spoke of these things in all his letters, which contain some things difficult to understand; these, the unlearned and unstable, distort – as they also do the rest of the scriptures – to their own destruction.

¹⁷Beloved, since you know these things in advance, guard yourselves, so that you will not be carried away by the error of lawless people, and fall from your own firm footing. ¹⁸Grow in the grace and

knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him is the praise,
both now, and to the day of eternity. Amen.

1 John

1 The One who was from the beginning, whom we have heard, whom we have seen with our eyes, whom we have looked upon, and whom our hands have touched, even the Word of Life! **2**The Life was made visible, and we have seen him, and we are testifying and proclaiming to you the eternal Life who was with the Father and was made visible to us.

3The One whom we have seen and heard we are also proclaiming to you, that you also may have fellowship with us. Our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. **4**We write these things that your joy may be made full.

5This is the announcement which we have heard from him, and we are proclaiming to you: God is light, and there is absolutely no darkness in him! **6**If we say that we are having fellowship with him, and if we are walking in the darkness, we are lying, and we are not practicing the truth. **7**But if we are walking in the light, as he is in the light, we continue in fellowship with one another; and the blood of Jesus his Son continues to cleanse us from every sin.

8If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. **9**If we continue to confess our sins, he is dependable and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from every wrongdoing. **10**If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his message is not in us.

2 My little children, I write these things to you that you may not sin. However, if anyone sins, we have an intercessor with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous One. **2**He himself is the offering for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

3We know that we have known him if we keep his commandments. **4**He who says, "I have known him," **4**yet does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. **5**Whoever keeps his message, God's love truly has been completed in him; by this

we know that we are in him. ⁶He who says that he abides in him, ought also himself to walk even as he walked.

⁷Beloved, I do not write to you a new commandment, but an old commandment, which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the message which you heard. ⁸Again, I write a new commandment to you, which is true in him and in you, because the darkness is passing, and the true light already is shining.

⁹He who says that he is in the light, but hates his brother, is yet in the darkness. ¹⁰He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him. ¹¹He who hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹²I write to you, little children, because your sins have been forgiven you for his name's sake. ¹³I write to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young people, because you have conquered the evil one. ¹⁴I wrote to you, little children, because you have known the Father. I wrote to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I wrote to you, young people, because you are strong, and God's message abides in you, and you have conquered the evil one.

¹⁵Do not love the world, neither the things in the world. If any one loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him; ¹⁶because all that is in the world: the desire of the flesh, and the desire of the eyes, and the pride in one's possessions, is not of the Father, but is of the world. ¹⁷The world is passing away, and its desire, but he who does God's will abides forever.

¹⁸Little children, it is the last hour, and even as you heard that antichrist comes, also now many antichrists have come, and so we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹They went out from us, but they were not of us. Indeed, if they had been of us, they would have stayed with us; but they went out that they might become known that they all are not of us.

²⁰You have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you are

informed. ²¹I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and because no lie is of the truth. ²²Who is a liar, except the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son. ²³No one who denies the Son has the Father; he who confesses the Son also has the Father.

²⁴Let that which you heard from the beginning abide in you. If that which you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father. ²⁵The promise which he himself promised us is eternal life.

²⁶I wrote these things to you concerning the ones who are deceiving you. ²⁷The anointing (which you received from him) abides in you, and you do not need that someone should teach you. His anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie. As it taught you, continue to abide in him.

²⁸Now, little children, continue to abide in him, so that when he is revealed, we may have boldness and not be ashamed before him at his coming. ²⁹If you know that he is righteous, then you know that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of him.

3 Behold! How glorious is the love the Father has showered upon us, that we should be called God's children, and we are! On account of this the world does not know us, because it did not know him. ²Beloved, now we are God's children, but what we shall be has not yet been made known. We know that, if he appears, we shall be like him, because we shall see him just as he is. ³Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself as he is pure.

⁴Everyone who practices sin is lawless, for sin is lawlessness. ⁵You know that he was revealed to take sins away, and there is no sin in him. ⁶No one who practices sin abides in him; everyone who practices sin has neither seen nor known him.

⁷Little children, let no one deceive you: the one who practices righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. ⁸The one who

practices sin is of the devil, for the devil has been practicing sin from the beginning. God's Son was revealed to destroy the devil's works. ⁹No one who has been born of God continues to practice sin, because his seed abides in him, and he cannot practice sin.

¹⁰God's children and the devil's children are known by this: everyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, and the one who does not love his brother. ¹¹This is the announcement which you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another; ¹²not as Cain, who was of the evil one, and murdered his brother. Why did he murder him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

¹³My brothers, if the world hates you, do not be surprised. ¹⁴We know we have passed out of death into life because we love the brothers. He that does not love abides in death. ¹⁵Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

¹⁶By this we have known love, because he laid down his life for our sake, and we are obligated to lay down our lives for the sake of the brothers. ¹⁷Whoever has this world's possessions, and sees his brother in need, and closes his heart to him, how does God's love abide in him? ¹⁸Little children, let us not love in word or in speech, but in deed and in truth.

¹⁹By this we shall know that we are of the truth, and we shall set our heart at ease before him, ²⁰because if our heart convicts us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. ²¹Beloved, if our heart does not convict us, we have boldness before God. ²²Whatever we ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments, and because we are doing the things that please him.

²³This is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and should love one another, as he commanded us. ²⁴The one who continues to keep his commandments abides in him, and he himself in him; we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit whom he gave to us.

⁴ Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test them, to see if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ²You know God's Spirit by this: every spirit which confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, ³and every spirit which does not confess Jesus is not of God. This one is of the antichrist, of whose coming you have heard, and now he is already in the world.

⁴You are of God, little children, and you have overcome them, because he who is in you is greater than he who is in the world. ⁵They themselves are of the world, and because of this they speak of the world, and the world hears them. ⁶We are of God. He who knows God, hears us; he who is not of God, does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

⁷Beloved, let us love one another, because love is of God, and everyone who loves has been born of God, and knows God. ⁸He who does not love has not known God, for God is love. ⁹God's love has been made known in us by this, that he has sent his unique Son into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰Love is in this, not that we have loved God, but that he himself loved us, and sent his Son as the offering for our sins.

¹¹Beloved, if God loved us in this manner, we are obligated to love one another. ¹²No one has ever seen God. If we love one another, God abides in us, and his love is made complete in us. ¹³We know that we abide in him, and he in us, because he has given to us of his Spirit. ¹⁴We have seen and we testify that the Father has sent the Son as the world's Savior.

¹⁵Whoever confesses that Jesus is God's Son, God abides in him, and he abides in God. ¹⁶We have known and have believed the love which God has in us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God abides in him. ¹⁷In this love is made complete with us, that we may have boldness on the day of judgment, because even as he is we are also in this world. ¹⁸Fear is not in love, but complete love casts out fear, because fear has torment; and the one who is afraid is not made

complete in love.

¹⁹We love, because he himself first loved us. ²⁰If anyone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen cannot love God whom he has not seen. ²¹We have this commandment from him, that he who loves God also loves his brother.

5 Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ has been born of God, and everyone who loves him who has begotten also loves him who has been begotten of him. ²In this we know that we love God's children, when we love God, and do his commandments. ³This is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not burdensome. ⁴Everyone who has been born of God overcomes the world; and this is the victory that overcomes the world, our faith. ⁵Who is he that overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is God's Son?

⁶This is he who came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not by the water only, but by the water, and by the blood. The Spirit is the one who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁷Three are testifying ⁸the Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and the three agree. ⁹If we receive men's testimony, God's testimony is greater, because this is the testimony which he has given about his Son. ¹⁰He who believes in God's Son has the testimony in himself; he who does not believe God has made him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony which God has given about his Son. ¹¹This is the testimony, that God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹²The one who has the Son has life; the one who does not have God's Son does not have life.

¹³I have written these things to you, you who believe in the name of God's Son, that you may know that you have eternal life. ¹⁴This is the assurance which we have toward him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. ¹⁵And if we know that he hears whatever we ask, then we know we have the requests which we have asked from him.

¹⁶If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not to death, he will

ask, and he will give life to him, to those who do not sin to death. There is sin to death. I do not say that he should ask for that. ¹⁷All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not to death.

¹⁸We know that no one who has been born of God continues to sin, but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the evil one does not touch him. ¹⁹We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in the evil one. ²⁰We know that God's Son has come, and has given us understanding, that we may know the One who is true. We are in the One who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. ²¹Little children, guard yourselves from idols.

2 John

¹ The older one to the chosen Cyria, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all those who have known the truth; ²for the sake of truth, which abides in us, and will be with us forever: ³grace, mercy, and peace will be with you from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Father's Son, in truth and love.

⁴I rejoiced greatly because I have found of your children walking in the truth, as we received a commandment from the Father. ⁵I ask you, Cyria (not as writing a new commandment, but one we have had from the beginning), should we not love one another? ⁶This is love, that we should walk according to his commandments; even as you have heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it.

⁷Many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh; this is the 'deceiver' and the antichrist. ⁸Watch yourselves, so that you may not lose the things for which we have worked, but that you receive a full reward.

⁹Everyone who goes beyond and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ does not have God; the one who abides in the doctrine has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰If anyone comes to you, and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house, and do not greet him. ¹¹The one who gives him a greeting shares his evil works.

¹²I have many things to write to you, but I do not wish to do so with paper and ink. Instead, I hope to be with you, and to speak face to face that our joy may be made full. ¹³The children of your chosen sister greet you.

3 John

¹ The older one to the beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
²Beloved, I pray that in everything you may be prosperous, and be healthy, even as your soul prospers.

³I rejoiced greatly when the brothers came, and testified of you in the truth, as you are walking in the truth. ⁴I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are walking in the truth.

⁵Beloved, you are faithful in whatever way you are working for the brothers, and in the same way, for strangers. ⁶They have testified before the congregation about your love. You will do well to help them on their way worthily of God, ⁷for they went out for the sake of the Name, taking nothing from the Gentiles. ⁸We therefore are obligated to welcome such as these, that we might be fellow-workers in the truth.

⁹I wrote to the congregation, but Diotrephes, who loves to have first place among them, does not receive us. ¹⁰So, if I come, I will remember his works, which he continues to practice, and his slandering us with wicked words. Not satisfied with these things, he does not receive the brothers, and forbids those who want to receive them, and expels them from the congregation. ¹¹Beloved, do not imitate the evil, but the good. He who does good is of God, but he who does evil has not seen God.

¹²Demetrius is well reported of by all, and by the truth itself; and we also testify, and you know our testimony is true.

¹³I had many things to write to you, but I do not wish to write with ink and pen. ¹⁴However, I hope to see you right away, and we shall speak face to face. ¹⁵Peace to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

Jude

¹ Jude, a slave of Jesus Christ, and a brother of James, to those who are beloved in God the Father, called and guarded in Jesus Christ: ²mercy and peace to you, and may love be multiplied!

³Beloved, I am eager, yes, I am compelled to write to you about our common salvation, to encourage you to strive earnestly for the faith, which was entrusted once for all to the saints. ⁴Certain godless men, long ago marked out for this condemnation, have slipped in stealthily, and have distorted God's grace into sensuality, disowning our only Lord and Master Jesus Christ.

⁵I want you, who are fully aware of all this, to remember that the Lord, having once saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe. ⁶Also, angels, who did not keep their own dwelling; but deserted it, he has kept in an eternal prison, under darkness, for the judgment of the great day. ⁷In the same way, Sodom and Gomorrah, and neighboring cities also, which fornicated and practiced unnatural lust, serve as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire.

⁸Likewise, these dreamers defile the flesh, and reject authority, and revile rulers. ⁹But Michael the archangel, disputing and arguing with the devil about Moses' body, did not take it upon himself to bring a charge of blasphemy, but said, "May the Lord rebuke you." ¹⁰But these blaspheme things of which they have no knowledge, and in the things they do understand naturally, like unreasoning, wild animals, they corrupt themselves.

¹¹Woe to them, because they walk in the way of Cain, and abandon themselves into Balaam's deception for pay, and destroy themselves in the rebellion of Korah. ¹²These are rocks in your love feasts. Brazenly they feast with you, feeding themselves. They are waterless clouds driven by the wind, trees in late autumn, without fruit, twice dead, uprooted, ¹³wild waves of the sea, foaming up with their

own shameless deeds; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of darkness has been forever reserved. ¹⁴Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also prophesied of these, saying,

Behold! The Lord comes with his holy myriads ¹⁵to bring judgment against all, and to condemn every soul for all their godless deeds which they have wickedly committed, and for all the harsh things which godless sinners have spoken against him.

¹⁶These are grumblers, faultfinders, who walk after their own lusts, and their mouth speaks boastfully, flattering people for favors.

¹⁷But you, beloved, remember the words previously spoken by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁸that they were saying to you, "In the last time there will be mockery, walking after their own godless lusts."

¹⁹These are divisive, and worldly, and have not the Spirit. ²⁰But you, beloved, build yourselves up in your most sacred faith, pray in the Holy Spirit, ²¹and keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life.

²²Have mercy on those who are in doubt; ²³and save others, snatching them out of the fire; and have mercy on others with trembling, hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

²⁴Now to the One who can guard you from stumbling and make you stand faultless before his splendor in gladness, ²⁵to the only God our Savior through Jesus Christ our Lord is the splendor, majesty, power, and authority before all time, and now, and forever, amen.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ

¹The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him, to show to his slaves what things must happen soon. He sent by his angel, and made them known to his slave John, ²who declared God's message and the testimony of Jesus Christ, even every thing he saw. ³Blessed is the one who reads, and the ones who hear the words of the prophecy and keep the things written in it, for the time is near.

⁴John, to the seven congregations in Asia: grace and peace to you from him who is and was, and who is coming, and from the seven spirits before his throne, ⁵and from Jesus Christ, the trustworthy witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us, and released us from our sins by his blood, ⁶and made us a kingdom and priests before God, even his Father; to him is the splendor and the strength forever and ever. Amen.

⁷Behold! He comes with the clouds, and every eye shall see him and those who pierced him, and all the nations of the earth shall mourn over him. Yes! Amen.

⁸"I am the A and the Z," says the Lord God, who is and was, and who is coming, the Almighty.

⁹I, John, your brother and sharer in the distress and kingdom and steadfastness in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos for God's message and the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁰I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, like the sound of a trumpet, ¹¹saying,

What you see, write in a book, and send it to the seven congregations: Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamus, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea.

¹²And I turned to see the one who was speaking with me, and when I turned I saw seven golden lampstands; ¹³and in the midst of the lampstands, one like a son of man. He was clothed with a robe reaching

to his feet, and was wearing a golden belt. ¹⁴His head and hair were as white as white wool, even as snow, and his eyes were like a fiery flame. ¹⁵His feet were like glowing brass which had been fired in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many waters. ¹⁶He had seven stars in his right hand, and a sharp two-edged sword going out of his mouth, and his face was like the sun shining in its strength.

¹⁷When I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. He put his right hand on me, saying,

Do not be afraid: I AM the first and the last, ¹⁸the living One. I was dead, but behold! I am alive forever and ever, and I have the keys of death and Hades. ¹⁹Therefore, write the things you saw, and the things which are, and which are going to happen afterward. ²⁰This is the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and of the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the messengers of the seven congregations, and the seven lampstands are the seven congregations.

2 Write to the messenger of the congregation in Ephesus: "The One who holds the seven stars in his right hand, the One walking in the midst of the seven golden lampstands, says these things: ²I know your works and your labor and your steadfastness, and that you cannot tolerate evil men, and you tried those who call themselves apostles, and are not, and found them to be liars. ³Further, you are steadfast, and you have borne patiently for my name's sake, and you have not become weary. ⁴But I have against you that you have forsaken your first love. ⁵Remember therefore from where you have fallen, change your heart, and do the first works; but if you do not, then I am coming to you, and I will remove your lampstand out of its place, unless you change your heart. ⁶But you do have this, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ⁷Let him, who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations: to the one who overcomes, I

will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in God's paradise."

⁸Write to the messenger of the congregation in Smyrna: "The First and the Last, who died and lived, says these things: ⁹"I know your distress and poverty, but you are rich; I also know the slander of those who call themselves Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰Do not be afraid of the things you are about to suffer. Behold! The devil is going to imprison some of you, that you may be tested, and you shall have distress for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. ¹¹Let him, who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations: he who overcomes shall not be harmed by the second death."

¹²Write to the messenger of the congregation in Pergamus: "He who has the sharp two-edged sword says these things: ¹³"I know where you live, where Satan's throne is. However, you are holding fast my name, and you did not deny my faith even in the days of my faithful martyr Antipas, who was killed among you, where Satan lives. ¹⁴But I have a few things against you, because some there cling to the doctrine of Balaam, who was teaching Balak to entrap the children of Israel, to eat sacrifices to idols, and to fornicate. ¹⁵In the same way, you likewise have those who follow the doctrine of the Nicolaitans. ¹⁶Therefore, change your heart! And if not, I am coming to you soon, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. ¹⁷Let him, who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations: to the one who overcomes, I will give the hidden manna, and a white stone, and on the stone a new name is written, which no one knows, except the one who receives it."

¹⁸Write to the messenger of the congregation in Thyatira: "The Son of God (with eyes like a fiery flame, and feet like glowing brass) says these things: ¹⁹"I know your works and the love and the faith and the service and your steadfastness, and that your last

works are more than the first. ²⁰But I have against you that you tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess; she teaches and seduces my slaves to fornicate and to eat sacrifices offered to idols. ²¹I gave her time to change her heart about her fornication, but she does not wish to do so. ²²Behold! I will throw her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her, into great distress unless they change their hearts. ²³Further, I will kill her children by pestilence, and all the congregations will know that I am the One who searches minds and hearts, and I will give to you, each one, according to your works. ²⁴But I assure the rest of you in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, who have not known "the deep things of Satan" (as they say), that I will not put another burden on you. ²⁵Nevertheless, hold fast what you have until I come. ²⁶To him who overcomes, and who keeps my works unto the end, I will give authority over the nations; ²⁷and he shall rule them with an iron rod, as clay vessels are broken; ²⁸and as I received from my Father, I will also give to him the morning star. ²⁹Let him, who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations."

3 Write to the messenger of the congregation in Sardis: "He who has God's seven spirits and the seven stars says these things: 'I know your works, that you have a name that you live, but you are dead. ²Be watchful, and strengthen the things which are about to die, for I have not found your works completed before my God. ³Remember therefore how you have received and heard, and hold fast and change your heart. If therefore you do not watch, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come upon you. ⁴But you have a few names in Sardis who have not defiled their garments. They will walk with me in white, because they are worthy. ⁵He who overcomes will be clothed in white garments, and I will never remove his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father and before his

angels. ⁶Let him, who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.' "

⁷Write to the messenger of the congregation in Philadelphia: "The holy One, the true One, he who has David's key, he who opens and no one will close, and he who closes and no one opens, says these things: ⁸I know your works. Behold! I have put before you an opened door which no one can close, because you have a little power, you have kept my message, and you did not deny my name. ⁹Behold! I will make those of Satan's synagogue (who call themselves Jews, but are not, and are lying), behold! I will make them to come and bow at your feet that they may know that I love you. ¹⁰Because you have kept the message of my steadfastness, I will also keep you from the hour of testing, which is coming on the whole world, to try those who live on the earth. ¹¹I am coming soon. Hold fast what you have, that nobody may take your crown. ¹²I will make him who overcomes a pillar in God's temple, and he shall never go out; and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God (the new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from my God), and my new name. ¹³Let him, who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.' "

¹⁴Write to the messenger of the congregation in Laodicea: "The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Originator of God's creation, says these things: ¹⁵I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were cold or hot. ¹⁶So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷You say, "I am fabulously rich, and need nothing," but you do not know that you are wretched and pitiable and poor and blind and naked. ¹⁸I advise you to buy gold from me, purified in fire, that you may become rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be seen; and salve to rub on your eyes, that you may see. ¹⁹I correct and chasten as many as I love. Be zealous therefore and change

your heart. ²⁰Behold! I stand at the door and knock: if anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, and I will dine with him, and he with me! ²¹The one who overcomes, I will allow him to sit with me on my throne, as I also overcame and sat with my Father on his throne. ²²Let him, who has an ear, hear what the Spirit says to the congregations."

4 After these things I looked, and behold! A door opened in heaven! The first voice I heard was like a trumpet speaking to me, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you the things that must happen afterward." ²I immediately was in the Spirit, and behold! A throne was standing in heaven, and One was sitting on the throne, ³who had the appearance of jasper and carnelian, and a rainbow around the throne was like an emerald.

⁴Also, twenty-four thrones were around the throne, and twenty-four older ones – clothed in white garments, with golden crowns on their heads were sitting on the thrones. ⁵Lightnings and voices and thunders came out from the throne, and seven torches were burning in front of the throne, which are the seven spirits of God. ⁶And a glassy crystalline sea was in front of the throne.

Also, in the midst of the throne, and around it, were four living creatures full of eyes front and back. ⁷The first living creature was like a lion; the second was like a calf; and the third had a face like a man's; and the fourth was like a flying eagle. ⁸The four living creatures, each of them, had six wings, and were full of eyes all around and within. They have no rest day or night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God the Almighty, who was and is, and who is coming."

⁹When the four living creatures give glory and honor and thanksgiving to the One sitting on the throne, to the One who lives forever and ever, ¹⁰then the twenty-four older ones fall before the One who sits on the throne, and they worship him who lives forever and ever, and they place their crowns before the throne, saying,

¹¹You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for you created all things, and they came to be, yes, they were created, because of your desire.

5 I saw in the right hand of the One sitting on the throne a scroll, written on the inside and outside, sealed tightly with seven seals. ²I saw a mighty angel who was proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and to break its seals?" ³No one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth could open the scroll, or look at it ⁴I wept loudly, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look at it. ⁵Then one of the older ones said to me, "Do not weep. Behold! The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered! He can open the scroll and its seven seals"

⁶Then I saw a Lamb standing in the midst of the throne and the four living creatures, and in the midst of the older ones. He had been murdered, and had seven horns and seven eyes, which are God's seven spirits sent into all the earth. ⁷He came and took the scroll from the right hand of the One sitting on the throne.

⁸When he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty four older ones fell before the Lamb. Each one had a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹They sang a new song, saying,

You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were murdered, and with your blood you purchased for God men of every tribe and language and people and nation, ¹⁰and you made them to be a kingdom and priests for our God, and they reign on the earth.

¹¹I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, and of the living creatures, and of the older ones, and their number was countless thousands, and thousands of thousands, ¹²speaking with a loud voice,

The Lamb who was murdered is worthy to receive the power and riches and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!

¹³And I heard every creature in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things in them, saying,

To the One sitting on the throne, and to the Lamb be the praise, and the honor, and the glory, and the strength forever and ever!

¹⁴The four living creatures said, "Amen!" and the older ones fell down and worshiped.

6 And I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures speaking in a thunderous voice, "Come," ²Then I looked, and behold! A white horse, and he who sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering, and that he might conquer.

³When he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, "Come!" ⁴Then another horse, fiery red, came out, and the one who sat on him was appointed to take peace from the earth, so that they would murder one another, and a great sword was given to him.

⁵When he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, "Come!" And I looked, and behold! A black horse, and he who sat on him had a pair of scales in his hand. ⁶I heard something like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "A quart of wheat for twenty cents, and three quarts of barley for twenty cents. Waste no oil or wine."

⁷When he opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature saying, "Come!" ⁸Then I looked, and behold! A pale horse, and he who sat on him was named Death, and Hades was following in company with him. They were given authority to kill one fourth of the earth with the sword, with famine, with pestilence, and by the wild beasts of the

earth.

⁹When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls who had been murdered because of God's message, and because of the testimony which they were holding. ¹⁰They cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, holy and true Master, will you not judge and vindicate our blood among the inhabitants of the earth?" ¹¹A white robe was given to each one, and they were told that they shall rest yet a little while, until their fellow slaves and their brothers, who were about to be killed as they had been, should complete their course.

¹²And I looked when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a terrible earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon was like blood. ¹³And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree loses its unripe fruit when it is shaken by a strong wind. ¹⁴The heaven was removed like a scroll being rolled up, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. ¹⁵And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every slave and free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains. ¹⁶They cried to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne, and from the Lamb's wrath, ¹⁷because the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand?"

7 After this I saw four angels standing on the earth's four corners, holding the earth's four winds, so that no wind would blow on the earth or sea or any tree. ²And I saw another angel coming up from the rising sun; he had the seal of the living God, and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels who were appointed to harm the earth and the sea, ³saying, "Do not harm the earth, or the sea, or any tree, until we seal the slaves of our God on their foreheads."

⁴I heard the number of those who had been sealed, one hundred and forty-four thousand from all the tribes of the children of Israel: ⁵twelve thousand sealed of Judah, of Reuben, of Gad, ⁶of Asher, of Naphtali, of Manasseh, ⁷of Simeon, of Levi, of Issachar, ⁸of Zebulun, of

Joseph, and of Benjamin.

⁹After these things I looked, and behold! An uncountable multitude – from every nation and from every tribe, from all peoples and languages – was standing before the throne and before the Lamb. They were clothed in white robes, and had palm branches in their hands. ¹⁰And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!" ¹¹All the angels stood around the throne, and the older ones, and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne, and worshiped God, ¹²saying, "Amen! The praise, and the glory, and the wisdom, and the thanksgiving, and the honor, and the might, and the strength, to our God forever and ever. Amen!"

¹³One of the older ones asked me, "Who are these who are clothed in the white robes, and from where did they come?" ¹⁴I answered, "My lord, you know." He replied to me,

These are they who are coming out of great distress; they have washed their robes and have made them white in the blood of the Lamb. ¹⁵For this reason they are before God's throne, and they serve him day and night in his temple, and he who sits on the throne shall dwell with them. ¹⁶They shall hunger no more, neither thirst again, nor shall the sun fall on them, nor any heat, ¹⁷because the Lamb who is before the throne shall shepherd them, and he shall guide them to fountains of waters of life, and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about half an hour, ²and I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

³Then another angel came and stood at the altar, holding a golden censer, and an abundance of incense was given to him, that he might offer it on the golden altar before the throne, along with the prayers of all the saints. ⁴The smoke of the incense went up before God from the

angel's hand with the prayers of the saints. ⁵The angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and threw it upon the earth. There were thunders and voices and lightnings and an earthquake. ⁶Then the seven angels who have the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

⁷After the first angel sounded, hail and fire mixed with blood were thrown on the earth; and a third of the earth, a third of the trees, and all the green grass were burned.

⁸After the second angel sounded, something like an enormous flaming mountain was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood, ⁹and a third of the creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰After the third angel sounded, a great star burning like a torch fell out of heaven, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the fountains of waters. ¹¹The star's name is Wormwood, and a third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died, because the waters were bitter.

¹²After the fourth angel sounded, a third of the sun, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars were struck, that they should be darkened; and there was no light for a third of the day and of the night.

¹³I saw and heard an eagle flying in the midst of heaven, speaking with a loud voice, "Woe! woe! woe! to the earth's inhabitants, because of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels about to sound."

9 After the fifth angel sounded, I saw a star which had fallen from heaven to the earth, and the key to the pit of the abyss was given to him. ²After he had opened the pit, smoke poured out, as from an enormous furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke. ³And locusts came out of the smoke and onto the earth, and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

⁴They were told not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only men without God's seal on their foreheads. ⁵They were not allowed to kill them, but were allowed to torture them for five months; and their torture was like the torture of a scorpion,

when it stings a man. ⁶Then men will seek death, but will not find it; they will want to die, but death flees from them.

⁷The locusts resembled horses harnessed for war, and crowns like gold were on their heads. Their faces were like the faces of men, ⁸and their hair was like the hair of women, and their teeth were like the teeth of lions, ⁹and their breastplates were like iron, and their wings sounded like many chariots rushing to battle. ¹⁰They had tails like scorpions, and stingers; and they had power to torture men with their tails five months. ¹¹Their king is the agent of the abyss (named in Hebrew, Abaddon; in Greek, Apollyon) ¹²One woe is over! Behold! Two woes are yet to come after these things.

¹³After the sixth angel sounded, I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar before God, ¹⁴speaking to the angel holding the trumpet, "Release the four angels bound at the great river Euphrates." ¹⁵The four angels, prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind. ¹⁶I heard the number of the horsemen: uncountable millions! ¹⁷And in the vision I saw the horses, and those who sat on them had fiery breastplates, hyacinth and brimstone; the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; fire and smoke and brimstone poured out from their mouths. ¹⁸A third of mankind was destroyed by these three plagues, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone pouring out of their mouths ¹⁹The power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails, for their tails were like serpents, having heads with which they torture.

²⁰The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not change their hearts about the works of their hands that they should not worship the demons, or the idols of gold and silver and copper and stone and wood (which neither see nor hear nor walk); ²¹and they did not change their hearts about their murders, or their sorceries, or their fornication, or their thefts.

10 I saw another angel, a strong one, coming down from heaven, clothed with a cloud and with a rainbow on his head. His face was like

the sun, and his legs like fiery pillars, ²and he had in his hand a little book opened. He set his right foot on the sea, and the left on the earth, ³and he cried with a loud voice, as a lion roars. When he cried, the seven thunders uttered their own voices; ⁴when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven, saying, "Seal the things the seven thunders said; do not write them."

⁵Then the angel, whom I saw standing on the sea and the earth, raised his right hand toward heaven, ⁶and swore by him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things in it, the earth and the things in it, the sea and the things in it: "There will be no more delay: ⁷in the days when the seventh angel sounds, the mystery of God will be complete, according to the gospel which he had proclaimed to his own slaves, the prophets."

⁸Then the voice I heard from heaven spoke to me again, saying, "Go, take the book which is opened in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and the earth." ⁹And I went to the angel, and asked him to give me the little book. He replied, "Take and eat it, and it will be bitter in your stomach, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey." ¹⁰So I took the little book from the angel's hand and ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth; but after I had eaten it, my stomach became bitter. ¹¹They told me, "You must prophesy again to peoples and nations and languages and many kings."

11 A measuring rod like a staff was given to me, and the angel said,

Arise and measure God's temple, and the altar, and the ones who are worshiping in it. ²Omit the courtyard outside the temple, and do not measure it, because it was given to the Gentiles, and they shall trample the sacred city forty-two months. ³I will give authority to my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy twelve hundred and sixty days, clothed with sackcloth. ⁴These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands which are standing before the

Lord of the earth. ⁵And if anyone wishes to harm them, fire goes out of their mouth and devours their enemies; and if anyone wishes to harm them, he must die in this manner. ⁶These have the authority to shut up the heaven, so that there is no rain during the days of their prophesying; and they have authority over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they wish.

⁷And when they complete their testimony, the beast which comes up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and shall conquer and kill them. ⁸And their corpses shall lie on the street of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified. ⁹And peoples, tribes, languages, and nations gaze on their corpses for three and a half days, and they do not allow their corpses to be entombed. ¹⁰The inhabitants of the earth rejoice over them, and they celebrate and exchange gifts, because these two prophets tortured the inhabitants of the earth.

¹¹And after three and a half days the spirit of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and a great fear fell on those seeing them. ¹²And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they ascended into heaven in a cloud, and their enemies watched them.

¹³And in that hour a great earthquake occurred, and a tenth of the city fell, and seven thousand people were killed; and the rest were frightened, and praised the God of heaven. ¹⁴The second woe is over. Behold! The third comes soon.

¹⁵After the seventh angel sounded, there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and his Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever." ¹⁶And the twenty-four older ones, who were sitting on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and worshiped God, ¹⁷saying,

We thank you, Lord God the Almighty, who is and who was,

because you have taken your great power, and you have reigned!
¹⁸The nations have become angry, and your wrath has come, and the time has come for the dead to be judged, and for you to reward your slaves, the prophets, and the saints, and those who revere your name, those who are small and great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.

¹⁹And God's temple in heaven was opened, and the ark of his covenant in the temple was seen, and there were lightnings and voices and thunders and an earthquake and great hail.

12 A great sign was seen in heaven: a woman was clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and she was crowned with twelve stars. ²And she was pregnant, and crying in the agony of her labor to bear. ³Another sign was seen in heaven: behold! a great red dragon, with seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. ⁴And his tail swept away a third of the stars of heaven, and threw them to the earth.

And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, that, when she had delivered, he might devour her child. ⁵She bore a son who was to rule all nations with an iron rod. Her child was caught up to God and to his throne. ⁶The woman fled into the desert to a place God had prepared, where they might nourish her for twelve hundred and sixty days.

⁷A war occurred in heaven, and Michael and his angels fought with the dragon. The dragon and his agents fought, ⁸but he could not win, and no place was found for them in heaven. ⁹And the great dragon, the old serpent, who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole earth, was thrown down to the earth, and his agents were thrown down with him. ¹⁰And I heard a loud voice in heaven, declaring,

Now has come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ, because the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, he who accuses them day and

night before our God. ¹¹Because of the blood of the Lamb, and the message of their testimony, they conquered him, and did not cherish their life in the face of death. ¹²Therefore, rejoice, heavens, and those who dwell in them! Woe to the earth and sea, because the devil has come down to you extremely angry, knowing he has a little time.

¹³After the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who bore the son. ¹⁴However, the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so she could fly to her place in the desert, where – away from the serpent – she was nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. ¹⁵The serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth behind the woman, that he might cause her to be swept away by the river. ¹⁶But the earth helped the woman, opening its mouth and swallowing the river, which the dragon poured out of his mouth. ¹⁷And the dragon became angry at the woman, and fought with the rest of her offspring, those who observe God's commands and hold the testimony of Jesus. ¹⁸And he stood on the seashore.

13 I saw a beast arising from the sea, and he had seven heads and ten horns, and ten crowns on his horns and blasphemous names on his heads. ²And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like a bear's feet, and his mouth was like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave to him his power and his throne and great authority. ³One of his heads appeared to be wounded mortally, but the mortal wound had healed. And the whole world followed the beast, full of wonder, ⁴and worshiped both the dragon who had given authority to the beast, and the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast, and who can go to war against him?" ⁵His mouth uttered great blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue forty-two months.

⁶He opened his mouth to blaspheme God, his name, his dwelling place, and those who live in heaven. ⁷It was given to him to fight against the saints and to conquer them; and authority was given to him

over every tribe and people and language and nation. ⁸And all the inhabitants of the earth shall worship him, that is, those whose names are not written in the Lamb's book of life who was murdered from the foundation of the world. ⁹Let him, who has an ear, hear. ¹⁰If anyone is for captivity, to captivity he goes. If anyone is to be killed by the sword, by the sword he is to be killed. Here are the endurance and faith of the saints.

¹¹And I saw another beast arising from the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and spoke like a dragon. ¹²And he exercises all the authority of the first beast on his behalf, and forces the earth and its inhabitants to worship the first beast, whose mortal wound had been healed. ¹³And he displays great signs, making fire come down from heaven to the earth before men. ¹⁴By the signs he was allowed to do on behalf of the beast he deceived all the inhabitants of the earth, telling them to make an image to the beast who had the stroke of the sword and lived.

¹⁵And he was allowed to give breath to the image of the beast, so that it could both speak and cause to be killed anyone not worshipping it. ¹⁶And he compels all – the small and the great, the rich and the poor, the free and the enslaved – to be marked on their right hand or on their forehead, ¹⁷so that no one could buy or sell without the mark, that is, the name of the beast, or the number of his name. ¹⁸Here is wisdom: he who understands let him calculate the beast's number, for it is a man's number, and its number is six hundred and sixty-six.

14 I looked, and behold! The Lamb was standing on mount Zion, and with him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having his and his Father's name written on their foreheads! ²And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters, and like the sound of loud thunder. The sound which I heard was like harpists playing their harps. ³And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the older ones, and no one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand who had been purchased from the

earth. ⁴These are they who were not defiled with women, for they were chaste. These are they who followed the Lamb wherever he went. These were purchased from among men, firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. ⁵No falsehood was found in their mouth. They were blameless.

⁶I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to proclaim to the earth's inhabitants, to every nation, tribe, language, and people. ⁷And he was commanding with a loud voice, "Reverence God and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment has come! Worship the One who made the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." ⁸And a second angel followed, proclaiming,

She has fallen! She has fallen! Babylon the great, who has made all nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

⁹And a third angel followed them, loudly exclaiming,

If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or his hand, ¹⁰he will drink of the wine of God's wrath poured full strength in the cup of his anger, and he shall be tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the Lamb. ¹¹And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and those who worship the beast and his image, and those who receive the mark of his name, have no rest day or night. ¹²Here is the endurance of the saints, the ones who keep God's commands and the faith of Jesus.

¹³And I heard a voice from heaven, saying,

Write: "Blessed from now on are the dead who die in the Lord. Yes, says the Spirit, they will rest from their labors, for their works follow with them."

¹⁴I looked, and behold! There was a white cloud, and one like a son of man was sitting on the cloud, and he had a golden crown on his

head and a sharp sickle in his hand. ¹⁵And another angel came out of the temple, exclaiming loudly to the one sitting on the cloud, "Put forth your sickle and reap, for the hour to reap has come, and the earth's harvest is ripe." ¹⁶And the one sitting on the cloud swung his sickle to the earth, and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷And another angel who also had a sharp sickle came out of the temple in heaven. ¹⁸And another angel, one who had power over the fire, came out from the altar; and he spoke with a loud voice to the one holding the sharp sickle, saying,

Put forth your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters from the vines of the earth, for its grapes are ripe.

¹⁹And the angel thrust his sickle to the earth, and gathered the vines of the earth, and placed them in the great wine press of God's wrath. ²⁰The wine press which was outside the city was trampled, and blood from the wine press rose as high as the bridles of horses for two hundred miles.

15 I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven angels with the seven final plagues to finish God's wrath.

²And I saw what looked like a glassy sea mingled with fire, and those who overcome the beast and his image and the number of his name, those who have God's harps, were standing beside the glassy sea. ³They sang the song of Moses, God's slave, and the song of the Lamb,

Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God the Almighty! Righteous and true are your ways, King of the nations! ⁴Who does not revere and glorify your name, Lord? Only you are holy! All nations shall come, and worship you, because your righteous deeds have been made known.

⁵After these things I looked, and the temple of the tent of the testimony was opened in heaven. ⁶The seven angels who had the seven plagues came out of the temple. They were clothed in pure, fine linen,

and wore golden belts. ⁷One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives forever and ever. ⁸The temple was filled with smoke from the splendor and power of God, and no one was able to enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

16 And I heard a loud voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go and pour out the seven bowls of God's wrath upon the earth."

²The first went and poured out his bowl on the earth, bringing foul and angry sores on those who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image.

³The second poured out his bowl on the sea, which became blood as from a corpse, and every living thing in the sea died.

⁴The third poured out his bowl on the rivers and the water fountains; they became blood, ⁵and I heard the angel of the waters saying,

You are righteous, who is and who was, the Holy One, because of these judgments, ⁶for they poured out the blood of the saints and prophets, and you gave them blood to drink, as they deserve.

⁷I heard the altar say, "Yes, Lord God the Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments."

⁸The fourth poured out his bowl on the sun, which scorched people with fire. ⁹Severely burned, they cursed the name of God, who has power over these plagues, but they did not change their hearts to give him glory.

¹⁰The fifth poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, darkening his kingdom. They gnawed their tongues because of the pain and sores, ¹¹and cursed the God of heaven, but they did not change their hearts about their deeds.

¹²The sixth poured his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the road for the kings from the east. ¹³I

saw three vicious spirits like frogs, coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. ¹⁴They are the spirits of demons performing miracles, who go out to the kings of the whole earth to assemble them for the war of the great day of God the Almighty.

¹⁵(Behold! I come like a thief. Blessed is he who watches and keeps his garments, so that he will not walk naked and they see his shame.)

¹⁶He brought them together at a place called in Hebrew *Harmagedon*.

¹⁷The seventh poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice went out of the temple from the throne, saying, "It is done." ¹⁸There were lightnings and noises and thunders, and a severe earthquake such as had never been since man has been on the earth, so severe. ¹⁹The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. Babylon the great was remembered before God to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his anger. ²⁰Every island disappeared and no mountains were found. ²¹Enormous hail, weighing a talent, fell from heaven on the people, and they cursed God because of the violent beating of the hail.

17 And one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me,

Come. I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who sits on many waters, ²with whom the kings of the earth fornicating, and the inhabitants of the earth were intoxicated by the wine of her fornication.

³He brought me in the Spirit into a desert, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored beast full of the names of blasphemy which had seven heads and ten horns. ⁴The woman was clothed with purple and scarlet, adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls, holding in her hand a golden cup full of the detestable impurities of her vice. ⁵A name was written on her forehead, "Mystery: Babylon the great, the

mother of the prostitutes, and of the detestable things of the earth." ⁶I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of Jesus' martyrs. When I looked at her, I was greatly amazed! ⁷And the angel said to me,

Why are you amazed? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast carrying her, which has seven heads and ten horns. ⁸The beast which you saw was, and is not, and is about to go up from the abyss, and goes into destruction. The inhabitants of the earth, whose names are not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, will be amazed, seeing the beast that was, and is not, and will be.

⁹Here is the mind that has wisdom: the seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits. There are seven kings: ¹⁰five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come. When he comes he must continue a little while. ¹¹The beast which was, and is not (himself being the eighth but is of the seven), goes into destruction.

¹²The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but for one hour they receive authority as kings with the beast. ¹³They are of one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast. ¹⁴They will fight with the Lamb, but the Lamb, who is Lord of lords and King of kings, will conquer them. Those with him are called and chosen and faithful."

¹⁵He said to me,

The waters which you saw (on which the prostitute sits) are peoples and crowds and nations and languages. ¹⁶The ten horns which you saw, and the beast, will hate the prostitute, stripping her naked, devouring her flesh, and burning her with fire. ¹⁷God put it in their hearts to do his purpose, giving their kingdom to the beast until God's words are fulfilled. ¹⁸The woman whom you saw is the great city reigning over the earth's kings.

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven with great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his splendor. ²He cried with a strong voice,

She has fallen! She has fallen! Babylon the great! She has become a haunt for demons, a lair for every foul spirit, and a cage for every filthy and despised bird. ³All nations have fallen because of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. The kings of the earth fornicated with her, and the earth's merchants became rich by the means of her sensuality.

⁴I heard another voice from heaven, saying,

My people, come out of her, that you may not partake of her sins, neither receive her plagues, ⁵for her sins have reached heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. ⁶Give back to her as she has given. Repay double to her according to her works. Mix double to her the cup she has mixed. ⁷Give her torment and mourning as she has glorified herself and lived sensually, because she said in her heart, 'I reign as a queen! I am not a widow! I will in no way see mourning!' ⁸For this reason in one day her plagues shall come: death and mourning and famine; and she shall be burned with fire, because the God who has judged her is a mighty Lord.

⁹The kings of the earth, who fornicated with her and lived sensually, shall weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her burning. ¹⁰They will stand far away because of the fear of her punishment, exclaiming, "Woe! Woe! The great city, Babylon the strong city! In one hour your judgment has come!"

¹¹The merchants of the earth wept and mourned over her because no one any longer bought their merchandise: ¹²gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, citron wood, vessels of ivory, precious wood, brass, iron, marble,

¹³cinnamon, spice, incense, perfume, frankincense, wine, oil, flour, wheat, cattle, sheep, horses, chariots, slaves, and men's lives.

¹⁴The fruit which you craved has gone from you, and all things luxurious and all things splendid have passed away from you, and will be found no longer at all. ¹⁵The merchants of these things, who have been made rich by her, shall stand far away because of the fear of her punishment, weeping and mourning, ¹⁶saying, "Woe! Woe! The great city, clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, ornamented with gold and precious stones and pearl's! ¹⁷In one hour such riches have vanished!"

Every ship captain, and every passenger on a ship, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood far away, ¹⁸and were crying, gazing on the smoke of her fiery ordeal, asking, "What is like the great city?" ¹⁹They threw dust on their heads, and were crying, weeping and wailing, and exclaiming, "Woe! Woe! The great city! All those having ships on the sea have been made rich by her wealth. In one hour she has been made desolate." ²⁰Rejoice over her, Heaven, and the holy people, and the apostles, and the prophets, for God has avenged you."

²¹And a mighty angel lifted a rock like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying,

In this manner Babylon the great city will be cast down, never more to be found. ²²The sound of harpers and musicians and flute players and trumpeters shall never again be heard in you. No craftsman of any trade shall ever again be found in you. The sound of a millstone shall never again be heard in you. ²³The light of a lamp shall never again shine in you. The voice of a bridegroom and of a bride shall never again be heard in you. Your merchants were persons of importance on the earth. All the nations were led astray by your witchcraft. ²⁴The blood of prophets and of saints

and of all those who have been murdered on the earth was found in her.

19 After these things I heard what was like the loud voice of a large multitude in heaven, saying,

Hallelujah! The salvation and the splendor and the power are our God's, ²because his judgments are true and righteous! He has judged the great prostitute, who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and He has taken vengeance for the blood of his slaves against her.

³A second time they exclaimed, "Hallelujah! Her smoke goes up forever and ever." ⁴The twenty-four older ones and the four living creatures fell and worshiped God, who sits on the throne, saying, "Amen! Hallelujah!"

⁵A voice came out from the throne, and said, "Praise our God, all his slaves, those who revere him, the small and the great!" ⁶I heard what was like the voice of a large multitude, and like the sound of many waters, and like the sound of mighty thunders, saying,

Hallelujah! The Lord our God, the Almighty reigns! ⁷Let us rejoice and be glad! Let us give him glory! The Lamb's marriage has come, and his fiancée has prepared herself!

⁸It was given to her that she should be clothed in fine linen, bright and splendid. The fine linen is the good deeds of the saints. ⁹He said to me, "Write: blessed are they who are invited to the Lamb's marriage feast." And he said to me, "These are God's true words." ¹⁰I fell at his feet to worship him, and he said to me,

Do not! I am your fellow slave, and of your brothers who hold the testimony of Jesus. Worship God. The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

¹¹I saw heaven opened, and behold! A white horse whose rider is called Faithful and True. He judges in righteousness, and wages war. ¹²His eyes are as a fiery flame, and many diadems are on his head. He has an inscribed name, which no one knows but himself. ¹³He is clothed with a blood-spattered coat, and his name is called the Word of God. ¹⁴The armies of heaven, clothed in fine linen, bright and splendid, follow him on white horses. ¹⁵A sharp sword goes out of his mouth to strike the nations, and he will rule them with an iron rod. He tramples the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God, the Almighty. ¹⁶His title, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, is inscribed on his coat and on his thigh.

¹⁷I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds flying in the midst of heaven,

Come! Gather for God's great feast, ¹⁸to eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of chief captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of their riders, and the flesh of all men, free and enslaved, small and great.

¹⁹I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered for war against the One sitting on the horse and his army. ²⁰The beast was seized, and with him the false prophet, who did signs before him, with which he deceived those who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image. The two were thrown alive into a fiery lake burning with brimstone. ²¹The rest were killed by the sword from the mouth of the one sitting on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand. ²He seized the dragon (the old serpent, who is the devil and Satan) and bound him for a thousand years. ³He threw him into the abyss, and shut and sealed it over him that he should deceive the nations no more until the thousand years are complete. After these things he must be released for a little time.

⁴I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them, even the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus, and because of God's message. They did not worship the beast or his image, and did not receive the mark on their forehead or their hand. They lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years ⁵(the rest of the dead did not live until the completion of the thousand years); this is the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and set apart is he who has a part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over these, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him a thousand years.

⁷When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison. ⁸He will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, and to gather them for war (their number is like the sand of the sea). ⁹They went up on the breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the saints, and the beloved city. But fire came down from heaven, and consumed them. ¹⁰The devil (their deceiver) was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone (where also were the beast and the false prophet). They will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

¹¹I saw a great white throne, and the One sitting on it. The earth and heaven fled from his face, and no place was found for them. ¹²I saw the dead, the great and the small, stand before the throne. Books were opened, and another book was opened, which is of life. The dead were judged out of the things written in the books according to their works.

¹³The sea gave up the dead in it. Death and Hades gave up the dead in them. They were judged (each one) according to their works. ¹⁴Death and Hades were thrown into the fiery lake (this second death is the lake of fire). ¹⁵If anyone was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the fiery lake.

21 I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. ²I saw the sacred city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

prepared as a bride adorned for her bridegroom. ³I heard a loud voice out of the throne, saying,

Behold! God's dwelling place is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself, their God, shall be with them. ⁴He shall wipe away every tear from their eyes. Death shall be no more! Neither mourning nor crying nor pain shall ever be, because the former things shall have passed away.

⁵The one sitting on the throne said, "Behold! I am making all things new." He continued, "Write, for these words are dependable and true." ⁶He said,

It has been done! I am the A and the Z, the beginning and the end. I will freely give to him who is thirsty of the fountain of the water of life. ⁷He who overcomes shall inherit these things. I will be his God, and he shall be my son. ⁸But for the cowards and unbelievers and detestable ones and murderers and fornicators and sorcerers and idolaters and all the liars, their part is the lake burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

⁹One of the seven angels, who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, came and said to me, "Come. I will show you the bride, the fiancée of the Lamb. ¹⁰He carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain, great and high, and showed me the sacred city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, ¹¹having God's splendor.

Its light is like a precious stone, as crystal-clear jasper. ¹²Its wall, great and high, has twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, inscribed with the names of Israel's twelve tribes ¹³(on the east, three gates; on the north, three; on the south, three; on the west, three). ¹⁴The city's wall has twelve foundations, on which are the twelve names of the Lamb's twelve apostles.

¹⁵The one talking with me had a golden reed to measure the city,

its wall and gates. ¹⁶The city lies in a square, its length as long as the width. He measured the city with the reed, fifteen hundred miles (its length and breadth and height are equal). ¹⁷He measured its wall, two hundred and sixteen feet (by man's measure, which is of an angel). ¹⁸The material of the wall is jasper, and the city is pure gold, like pure glass. ¹⁹The twelve foundations of the wall are ornamented with every precious stone: the first foundation is jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, ²⁰sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; and the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹The twelve gates are twelve pearls (each one of the gates is one pearl), and the street of the city is pure gold, like transparent glass.

²²I saw no temple in the city, for the Lord God the Almighty is its temple, and the Lamb. ²³The city needs neither the sun nor the moon to shine in it, for God's splendor gives light to it, and the Lamb is its lamp. ²⁴The nations shall walk by its light, and kings bring their splendor into it. ²⁵The gates shall never be shut by day, and night shall not be there. ²⁶They shall bring the splendor and honor of the nations into it, ²⁷and by no means shall any uncleanness, or a doer of detestable things, or a liar, enter into it, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 He showed me a river of the water of life (clear as crystal) flowing from the throne of God and from the Lamb. ²In the middle of its wide street, on both sides of the river, is the tree of life bearing twelve fruits monthly, and the tree's leaves are for the healing of the nations, ³and cursing will be no more.

The throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it. His slaves shall serve him, ⁴and they shall look on his face, and his name shall be on their foreheads. ⁵Night shall be no more, and they have no need of the light of a lamp, or the light of the sun, because the Lord God shall give them light, and they shall reign forever and ever.

⁶He said to me,

These words are dependable and true. The Lord (the God of the spirits of the prophets) has sent his angel to show his slaves what things must happen soon. ⁷Behold! I am coming soon. Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.

⁸And I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things, and when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed these things to me. ⁹And he said to me,

Do not! I am your fellow slave, and of your brothers the prophets, and of those keeping the words of this book. Worship God.

¹⁰And he said to me,

Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. ¹¹He who is unjust, let him still be unjust; and he who is filthy, let him still be filthy; and he who is righteous, let him still be righteous; and he who is dedicated, let him still be dedicated.

¹²Behold! I am coming soon, and my reward is with me to give to each one according to his work. ¹³I AM the A and the Z, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ¹⁴Blessed are they who wash their robes, in order that they may have access to the tree of life, and to the gates, that they may go into the city. ¹⁵The dogs and the sorcerers and the fornicators and the murderers and the idolaters and every one loving and practicing a lie are outside."

¹⁶I, Jesus, sent my angel to testify these things to you for the congregations. I am the root and offspring of David, the bright, the morning star. ¹⁷Both the Spirit and the bride say, "Come," and let the one who hears say, "Come," and let him who is thirsty come. Let him who wants the water of life receive it without cost".

¹⁸I testify to every one who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if any one adds to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book, ¹⁹and if any one takes away

THE REVELATION 739 OF JESUS CHRIST

from the words of the book of this prophecy (of the things which are written in this book), God will take away his part from the tree of life, and from the sacred city.

²⁰The One testifying these things said, "Yes, I am coming soon." Amen, come, Lord Jesus. ²¹The grace of the Lord Jesus be with the saints.

APPENDIX

[This translation is primarily the third edition of *McCord's New Testament Translation of the Everlasting Gospel* (1989), or, the Freed-Hardeman Version as Hugo McCord affectionately called it. However, minor changes have been made based on changes that were made in the fourth (2000) and fifth (2007) editions. Those changes not made (with the exception of retaining the third edition's elimination of the word "church") are listed in the appendix with the fifth edition appendix notes and texts and a brief statement in brackets to annotate the reason for rejecting them. Whether the reasons for the rejections are satisfactory is left up to the reader to decide.

The translation of Genesis, The Psalms, and Proverbs comes solely from the fifth edition of *McCord's New Testament Translation of the Everlasting Gospel* (2007). It is unknown to this editor the specific texts which Hugo used to translate Genesis, The Psalms, and Proverbs, but it is supposed that he used primarily the *Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia* (BHS), while consulting both the *Septuagint* (one edited by Rahlfs-Hanhart and the other by Apostoliki Diakonia) and the Aramaic. The principles of translation discussed about the New Testament are also applicable to the Old.

This appendix is a hybrid of the appendices of the third and fifth editions ensuring the maximum retention of invaluable, but uninspired, notes made by each edition since there are notes absent from the third edition that are included in the fifth and vice versa. Minor changes to the appendix that simply involve merging the appendices are not annotated while deliberate insertions of additional information are bracketed.]

I. EXPLANATION

Is There a Perfect Translation?

"Every scripture is God-breathed" (2 Timothy 3:16). Nothing in the autographs was "by human will, but men spoke from God being moved by the Holy Spirit" (2 Peter 1:21). Theirs were not "words of human wisdom" but "of the Spirit" (1 Corinthians 2:13). The original writings then were perfect.

But translation of the Greek New Testament into English "is a human – not a divinely inspired – process," writes Professor Jack P. Lewis (*The English Bible from KJV to NIV*, Baker Book House: Grand Rapids, 1981, p. 10), and is "subject to all the faults man is heir to. The perfect translation does not exist." Consequently, "the careful student of the Bible will not rely completely upon one version, but will seek to recognize the strengths and weaknesses of the versions he uses." Though the Father did not choose to leave us a perfect copy of the autographs, his providence guarantees that we can learn from all the versions how to be saved (1 Peter 1:25).

Is a Literal Translation Possible?

The thought of a word-for-word translation initially appears attractive, but right away the idea has to be discarded. Immediately, as one begins such, he retreats. For example, Matthew 1:18 would look like this:

of her having been betrothed to the mother of him of Mary to Joseph before to come together them she was found in womb having the Spirit Holy.

Not only awkward but confusing is a word-for-word rendering of Luke 3:14:

They were asking and him and soldiering saying, what shall we do and we? And he said to them, none shake through nor fig-shine, and be satisfied with boiled food bought of you.

A word-for-word translation of 2 Corinthians 9:10 is unintelligible:

The one and chorus-leading seed to the sowing and bread into food a chorus he will lead.

Literally one would have to know where a word starts or ends, for the Greek uncials had no spacing and no punctuation, and were written all in capital letters. With the expertise of many scholars through nearly two thousand years, no one knows for sure where to put a space in *maranatha* (1 Corinthians 16:22). Consequently, no one knows for sure what those letters mean. To space after the "n" gives one meaning, but to put it after the third "a" gives another.

This problem is not major, affecting no one's salvation, but it is enough of a problem that would-be literalists are embarrassed. A literal translation, no matter how much admired and desired, would be unintelligible. A word-for-word rendition with Greek grammatical constructions "would be more awkward than an interlinear and convey as little sense" (Dr. Eugene, American Bible Society).

The literal translation of the name of a Jerusalem pool "Siloam," according to the inspired apostle John, is *apestalmenos* ("having been sent from," John 9:7), but no version in my acquaintance follows John's example by using the literal translation.

Is a Paraphrase Wrong?

Just as a literal translation can be awkward and confusing, so is the idealistic notion of "no paraphrase." Notice how meaningless it would be to translate such examples as Matthew 1:18; Luke 3:14; 2 Corinthians 9:10 (quoted above) without changing phrases.

All translations paraphrase. The literal translation of Matthew 26:15, "they paid him," the KJV has paraphrased to "they covenanted with him." The KJV has paraphrased "the thieves...reviled him" in Matthew 27:44 to "the thieves...cast the same into his teeth." The KJV has "God forbid" in Romans 6:2 as a paraphrase of the literal "may it not be," and in fourteen other citations.

Paraphrases conveying the thought of the Greek are not wrong, but sometimes the thought is changed: "Easter" (Acts 12:4, KJV); "Drink ye all of it" (Matthew 26:27, KJV); "horses' bridles in their mouths" (James 3:3, ASV); "women" instead of "wives" (1 Timothy 3:11, ASV); "deaconess" (Romans 16:1, RSV); "layman" (Numbers 16:40, NASB); "you are Peter the Rock" (Matthew 16:18, NEB); "the word was a god" (John 1:1, NWT); and "sinful nature" (Romans 8:3,4,5,8,9,12,13, NIV).

The literal translation of *hrabbi* (John 1:38) is "My Great One." However, the inspired John paraphrased it as *Didaskale*, "Master" (KJV), "Teacher" (ASV).

What Kind of Translation is Best?

Since a literal translation can be confusing, and a paraphrase is sometimes misleading, how should a translator proceed? Dr. Nida writes that (1) a literal translation is formal equivalence; (2) a paraphrase is the author's thought in the translator's words; and (3) dynamic equivalence leaves the same impression on a modern reader that a first century reader received. Surely the third is what the Lord wants. He wants "the word of the truth of the gospel" (Colossians 1:4) to go into all languages with "understanding" (Psalm 119:130), not misunderstanding.

This translation (in places, literal; in places, paraphrastic) is an attempt to reproduce in twentieth century English the exact meaning of the inspired first century Greek words. In this approach, I follow the plan of the Latin scholar Jerome (340-440 A.D.). It took him fifteen

years (390-405 A.D.) to prepare the Vulgate Version. He stated that his translation principle was *non verba sed sententias*, "not the word, but the sense."

Young people and older have critically read parts or all of this translation. A master reader in Greek and a scholar in English composition have each read the entire book. But I am responsible for all errors. Since translation is a human enterprise, this translation has weaknesses, as do all translations. Pray with me that the book will mislead nobody and will encourage many to live in "the beauty of holiness."

In this appendix, New Testament books are abbreviated as follows: Mt, Mk, Lk, Jn, Ac, Ro, 1 Co, 2 Co, Ga, Ep, Ph, Co, 1 Th, 2 Th, 1 Ti, 2 Ti, Ti, Pl, He, Ja, 1 Pt, 2 Pt, 1 Jn, 2 Jn, 3 Jn, Jd, Re.

Corrections

In previous editions of the FHV I gave the Greek word *hina* in its usual telic (*telikos*) meaning, "in order that," but I overlooked its ecbatic (*ekbatikos*) meaning, "with the result" (Thayer 304). This oversight has been corrected in Mt 13:34-35; 21:4; 26:56; Jn 12:37-38; 13:18; 17:12; 18:8-9, 31-32; 19:24, 36; Ro 5:20.

I also erred in using only the first meaning of *biazetai* ("inflict violence on," Bauer-Gingrich-Danker, 140), as in Mt 11:12, but in Lk 16:16 a second meaning of *biazetai* ("invite urgently," B-G-D, 140) is demanded by the context, and is used in this edition.

The Word "Church" Eliminated

To make this translation as accurate as possible, the word "church" is eliminated. The word "church" is firstly defined by Webster as "an edifice consecrated for public worship," and "church" historically refers to a physical building, a meetinghouse, which the Lord's people in the first century did not build, and for which there is no New Testament word. The English word "church" comes from the Middle

English "cherche" or "chirche," which is from the Anglo-Saxon "circe" or "cyrcce," which is from the German "Kirche," which is from the Greek *kuriakos*, meaning "belonging to the Lord." Webster says that the Greek word *doma*, "house," has to be added to *kuriakos* to make the word "church," that is a "church" is "the Lord's house." In the New Testament are found two things that are *kuriakos*, "belonging to the Lord," namely the Lord's Supper (1 Co 11:20) and the Lord's Day (Re 1:10), but never "the Lord's house."

William Tyndale knew that the word "church" is an inaccurate translation of the New Testament word *ekklesia*, which simply means, "called out." So Tyndale, in the first English translation of the New Testament from Greek in 1525, eliminated "church" in favor of "congregation." King James I, having a vested interest in the word "church," since he was the head of the Church of England, did not like the change, and so he ordered the fifty-four translators of the King James version to use the word "church." Alexander Campbell knew what Tyndale knew about the inaccuracy of that word, and in *The Living Oracles* (1826) he, like Tyndale, used the word "congregation."

The Greek text of the United Bible Societies has one hundred and fourteen citations of *ekklesia*. In the two instances (Ac 19:32, 41 [E, 41]) where the reference is to an illegal group, this translation has "gathering." In the one instance (Ac 19:39) where *ekklesia* refers to a lawful group of citizens, this translation uses "assembly." In the one instance where the word refers to the Hebrew nation (Ac 7:38), this translation uses "called-out people," and uses the same phrase thirty-five times in reference to the Lord's New Testament people. Seventy-five times in reference to the same New Testament people, this translation uses "congregation."

The Word "Baptism" Eliminated

Likewise, the word "baptism" is eliminated, because it is not a translation: "baptism" only anglicizes the Greek word *baptisma*, using

English letters to replace Greek letters, and does not tell what it means. Since the root meaning of *bapto* is "dip," as seen in Lk 16:24: "Send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water to cool my tongue," this translation uses the word "immersion" (or, "immerse," "overwhelm," "submerge," Mk 10:38- 39) except in four instances where the author's thought is not the action (an immersion), but the result of the action (a washing) (Mk 7:4; Lk 11:38; He 9:10; 1 Pe 3:21). The metonymy is more realistic by the use of *loutron* (Ep 5:26; Ti 3:5) and *louo* (He 10:22). Those words show that *baptisma* sometimes points not to a dipping as such, but to the result of a dipping, namely, a washing, as seen in the statements: "having cleansed them in the washing of the water by the word" (Ep 5:26), and "the bath of the new birth" (Ti 3:5), and "having ... our body washed in pure water" (He 10:22).

William Tyndale in 1525 translated *baptisma* as "immersion," but King James I (in deference to the Church of England that practices sprinkling) forbade his translators in 1611 from using "immersion," and ordered them to use the noncommittal cover-up word "baptism."

Alexander Campbell's translation (*The Living Oracles*, 1826) used "immersion." The restoration preacher, "Raccoon" John Smith, in turning away from the King James version, said publicly, "'Baptize' is a foreign word," and that "as not many of you have the gift of tongues, ... I am resolved to speak to you in Greek no more." Another restoration preacher wrote in 1831: "It is an insult to the Holy Spirit to require his truth to be concealed from men to accommodate sectarian views."

Quite different was the approach of Noah Webster, the father of our dictionary, who wrote in 1833 that he was careful "to avoid giving offense to any denomination of Christians." In 1838 the Baptists asked the American Bible Society to publish a Bible translating *baptisma*. When the Society refused, the Baptists asked Alexander Campbell to assist in a translation for them that used the word "immersion." He did so, but when they read in their new version (*The Bible Union*) of "John the immerser," they would not use it.

In the twentieth century the American Bible Society is still adamant in refusing to translate *baptisma*, defending themselves this way: "No translation should employ a word which would rule out one or the other of the interpretations as to the mode of baptism."

The Word "Repent" Eliminated

Likewise the word "repent" is eliminated because it does not accurately translate the Spirit's word *metanoeo*. The word "repent" simply means "be sorry again" (*repenitere*). *Repenitere* (Latin), *metamelomai* (Greek), and "repent" (English) are synonyms of *metanoeo*, because regret and sorrow are prerequisites of *metanoeo* (2 Co 7:10). Regret and sorrow may lead to *metanoeo* (Mt 21:29, Mk 14:72), but they may stop short (Mt 27:3). *Metanoeo* has both a prerequisite and a consequent (Mt 3:8, Lk 19:8). The literal meaning of *metanoeo* is to think afterwards, to have an afterthought, to change the mind. [Alexander Campell translated it as "reform".] In He 12:17 this translation uses the literal phrase "change of mind;" in other places, since biblically man's mind is his heart (Genesis 6:5; Ac 8:22), and since deeper feeling is usually associated with the word "heart" than with the word "mind," this translation uses the phrase "change of heart."

The Phrase "Only Begotten" Eliminated

Likewise the phrase "only begotten" (Jn 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; He 11:17; 1 Jn 4:9, KJV, ASV, NASB) is eliminated (1) for the sake of accuracy and (2) for the sake of the honor that belongs to Isaac and to Jesus. Many Christians (of whom I was one) were brought up to believe that Jesus is dishonored if one does not call him "only begotten" (though somehow we did not take up for Isaac).

As for accuracy, in none of the six citations mentioned above did the infallible Holy Spirit cause *monos gennetheis* or *monogennetos*, "only begotten," to be written, but in every instance the word written is *monogenes*, "the only one of a kind, the unique one."

It would have been inaccurate for the Holy Spirit to describe Isaac as *moledeth badad* (in the Hebrew), *monos gennetheis* or *monogennetos* (in the Greek), "only begotten" (in the English), for Abraham his father begat seven sons (Genesis 16:15; 25:2) besides Isaac. Accordingly, Isaac was not an only begotten (as the KJV, ASV, NASB, and NKJV call him in He 11:17), nor was he an "only son" (as in the NRSV), nor was he a "one and only son" (as in the NIV), but God called him a *yachid* (Genesis 22:2), a "unique being, one of which no duplicate existed, a solitary person" (cf. Psalm 68:6 [H, 7]). The inspired writer of the book of Hebrews explained in what way Isaac was a *yachid*, a *monogenes*: he was the only son of promise, not the only begotten of Abraham (He 11:17).

Similarly, it would have been inaccurate for the Holy Spirit to speak of Jesus as a *monos gennetheis* or *monogennetos*, an only begotten, for he was not the only begotten either of God (1 Jn 5:1; 2 Co 6:18) or of Mary (Mk 6:3). Actually, to call the *Logos*, the Word, who "was God" (Jn 1:1), a begotten being, is to deny his eternity (Micah 5:2), is to demote him to creature-status (as some have done: the Arians, the Unitarians, the Jehovah Witnesses, etc.), whereas he is the Creator (Jn 1:3; Co 1:16). This is true because no begotten being can be as old as his father. The "Son" designation then, though important and precious, cannot be literal.

Physically he was begotten of Mary (Lk 1:35), but actually as the Word, he was always existing, he was never begotten. Ignatius wrote to the Ephesians in A.D. 110 that Jesus was *gennetos kai agennetos*, begotten and unbegotten (B-G-D, 156). Figuratively he was begotten (Psalm 2:7) in his being raised from the dead and in his being made king and priest (Ac 13:32-33; He 1:5; 5:5), but in no sense does the Bible call him an "only begotten."

B-G-D, p. 527, simply define *monogenes* as "only, unique." In the first three occurrences of *monogenes* in the New Testament (Lk 7:12; 8:42; 9:38) there is an "only" person described (son, daughter, son) who

is compared with no other, and therefore any other word of definition would be "redundant" (Jack Lewis). But in the last six occurrences of *monogenes* in the New Testament (Jn 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; He 11:17; 1 Jn 4:9) neither Isaac (with seven brothers, Genesis 16:15; 25:2) nor Jesus (with many brothers, Mk 6:3; He 2:11) was an "only" son. Therefore, the word "only," as a translation of *monogenes* in regard to both Isaac and Jesus would be inaccurate. However, the word "unique" is both accurate and precise, and is followed in this translation.

Substitutions for God's Personal Name Eliminated

An improvement needs to be made by the KJV, the NASB, the NIV, and the NRSV in their use of "LORD" with capital letters as a substitute for God's personal name: *YHWH* (Exodus 3:15; Psalm 83:18; Isaiah 42:8, etc.). The four letters (called the "Tetragrammaton") erroneously came to be regarded as too sacred for human lips, and consequently the correct pronunciation (which God used in speaking to Moses, Exodus 3:15) died out of human memory.

Orally the rabbis substituted *adonay*, "Lord," wherever *YHWH* appeared in the sacred text, which substitute in Greek became *kurios* in the LXX. The Vulgate followed suit, using the Latin *dominus*. In English the KJV generally did likewise, using four capital letters, "LORD," which pattern has been followed by the NASB, the NIV, and the NRSV.

But the substitute "LORD," for *YHWH* introduced a double problem: (1) the word "lord" is not a proper name, only a title; and (2) the use of one translation, though one is entirely capitalized, for two different words (*YHWH* and *adonay*) is confusing.

Before the Hebrew scholars transliterated the four letters of God's name as *YHWH* they used *JHVH*, "the sound of Y being represented by J and the sound of W by V, as in Latin" (Bruce M. Metzger, "To the Reader," preface of NRSV). Petrus Galatinus (confessor of Leo X), using *JHVH*, in 1518 injected the vowel points of the Hebrew word for

"Lord" (e, o, a) into *JHVH*, and so constructed the word "Jehovah" (A. B. Davidson, *The Theology of the Old Testament*, p. 47). (Grammatically, hateph pathah under a yodth becomes a shewa.) The word "Jehovah" is therefore a hybrid, which "in linguistics" is "a word made up of elements from different languages" (*Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*).

About a century after Galatinus, the KJV in 1611 "generally, though improperly, translated" the Tetragrammaton "by 'the LORD'" (Robert Young, *Analytical Concordance*, p. 536), but in four places (Exodus 6:3; Psalm 83:18; Isaiah 12:2; 26:4) the KJV used Galatinus' word "Jehovah." The English Revised Version of 1881 "departed" from the pattern set by the KJV "only in a few passages in which the introduction of a proper name seemed to be required" (Preface, English Revised Version). The impersonal word "LORD" in those "few passages," the English revisers thought, was inadequate to portray what they called the "ineffable" name. *Webster's Unabridged Dictionary* defines an "ineffable" word as "too awesome or sacred to be spoken, as God's *ineffable* name."

Then the American revisers of 1901 thought that the "ineffable" name should appear not "only in a few passages," but everywhere that the Tetragrammaton is in the sacred text. So the ASV has the word "Jehovah" some 6,823 times.

However, scholars in Hebrew have all along "contested" the use of the word "Jehovah" as being "against grammatical and historical propriety" (Brown-Driver-Briggs, *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament*, p. 218). "The word 'Jehovah' does not accurately represent any form of the Name ever used in Hebrew" (Bruce M. Metzger, "To the Reader," preface in NRSV).

There is then no way to justify textually the use of the word "Jehovah," nor the word "LORD." Historically, however, the use of "LORD" is justified as a substitute because Jesus used the word "LORD" when apparently he was quoting from the LXX's rendition of

the Tetragrammaton (Mt 22:44; Psalm 109:1 in the Hebrew; 110:1 in the English). Similarly the Tetragrammaton in Isaiah 8:13 becomes "LORD" in 1 Pe 3:14-15, and in Isaiah 40:3 it becomes "LORD" in Luke 3:4. But textually there is no way to justify the use of the word "LORD" as a translation of the four letters *YHWH*.

Textually, what vowels are necessary to make the four letters *YHWH* pronounceable? If the pronunciation is "Yehweh" ("qal" in grammar), the meaning is: "he keeps on being," a certification of his endlessness and of his self-sufficiency and of his independence. "Besides me, there is no God" (Isaiah 44:6), "From everlasting to everlasting, you are God" (Psalm 90:2). Our hope for non-extinction depends on such a being.

If the pronunciation is "Yahweh," ("hiphil" in the grammar), the meaning is: "he causes to be," a certification of his creative power, without which we could not be in existence. "For in him we live and move and have our being" (Ac 17:28). "You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for you created all things, and they came to be, yes, they were created, because of your desire" (Re 4:11).

B-D-B (ibid.) exhibit grammatical constructions in the Hebrew text that point only to "Yahweh" as the proper pronunciation. Today Bible scholars agree that "it is almost if not quite certain that the name was originally pronounced 'Yahweh'" (Professor Bruce M. Metzger, "To the Reader," preface to NRSV).

This translation has "Yahweh" for *YHWH*, as in Genesis 2:4; Psalm 1:2; Proverbs 1:7, and "Yah" for *YH*, as in Psalm 68:4, 118:5, and "lord" for *adon* when the word refers to a human, as in Genesis 18:12; Psalm 105:21.

The use of "Yahweh" in this translation is an attempt to get back as close as possible to God's personal name, of which he said to Moses:

This you will say to the children of Israel: "Yahweh, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the

God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is my name forever, and this is my memorial to all generations" (Exodus 3:15).

Our grandmother Eve did not think that God's name is too sacred for human lips, saying, as Cain was born: "With the help of Yahweh, I have a male child!" (Genesis 4:1). It was during the lifetime of her grandson Enosh that "men began to call on the name of Yahweh" (Genesis 4:26). Similarly, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and many others used the memorial name in conversation (Genesis 14:22; 15:2; 24:27; 26:28; 27:27; 28:16; 30:24; 31:49). Reverence for the sacred name was one of the ten commandments: "You shall not make wrongful use of the name of Yahweh your God, for Yahweh will not pardon anyone who misuses his name" (Exodus 20:7). "Holy and awesome is his name" (Psalm 111:9, NRSV). But, for some reason, known only to God, not the pronunciation, but apparently the meaning of his name was first revealed to Moses (Exodus 3:13-15; 6:2-3).

Misleading Translations of OLAM Eliminated

An improvement needs to be made by the by the KJV, ASV, NASB, NIV, and NRSV in their use of "forever" or "everlasting" or "perpetual" in regard to the covenant and the land promise to Abraham and to his seed (Genesis 13:15; 17:7-8; 48:4). The use of those words leaves the impression that the covenant and the land promise were unconditional, that no obligations for Israel were attached.

However, God required that the seed of Abraham obey his commandments (Deuteronomy 28:1-2, 9, 13, etc.), which they failed to do. The Lord said that "they broke" his covenant (Jeremiah 31:32). Consequently, he allowed them to be driven from the promised land in 721 and 586 B.C. (2 Kings 17:18-23; 25:11-12). After a temporary restoration in 536 B.C., their final expulsion from the land was in 70 A.D., when, after they had "rejected" Jesus, their "house" was left "desolate" (Mt 21:42-43; 23:38).

Though the word *olam* at times is properly translated "forever" or "everlasting," as in Psalm 89:34-37; 90:2; 102:12; 2 Samuel 23:5, such a translation in regard to the land promise to Abraham and his seed contradicts Jesus' words (Mt 21:42-43; 23:38). Since 70 A.D., historical accuracy requires that other definitions of *olam* be employed, as "hidden time" or "long duration" or "time indefinite" or "unlimited" or "unending but not endless" or "on and on."

Jesus' statement "until the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled" (Lk 21:24) could mean that someday the time of the Jews will return, and that "all Israel shall be saved" (Ro 11:26). But the statement, like the original promise to Abraham and to his seed, is conditional: "if they continue not in unbelief" (Ro 11:23). In the days of John the immerser and of Jesus, as well as now, for Jews to say, "Abraham is our father," means nothing (Mt 3:9). Only spiritual "Israel," from the first century to the end of the world, has meaning (Ga 6:16). Now "there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord is over all" (Ro 10:12). Now "the circumcision" are they who "boast in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh" (Ph 3:3). "Real circumcision" is "spiritual, and not literal" (Ro 2:29, NRSV).

The Word "Perfection" Eliminated

Because the word "perfection" in popular language most often signifies "sinlessness," a meaning valid only in certain contexts, the word is eliminated in favor of other correct meanings: "completion" and "wholeness." Likewise, the word "perfect" in Genesis 6:9; 17:1 is replaced with "blameless"; with "upright" in Psalms 18:30; and with "complete" in Psalm 19:7.

Be Not Many of You Translators

Most people do not know Greek, Hebrew, and Aramaic and they have to trust the translators. "Woe to the world because of the stumbling blocks! For the stumbling blocks must come, but woe to the man

through whom the stumbling block comes" (Mt 18:7). Translators have within their power to destroy a "brother for whom Christ died" (1 Co 8:11). So, if translators are not dedicated to accuracy, they had better quit. One is not perverting Ja 3:1 to make it read: "Be not many of you translators, my brothers, knowing we shall receive greater condemnation."

II. PRINCIPAL EXCEPTIONS TO THE UBS TEXT AND ENGLISH VERSIONS

The basic text (with some exceptions) from which this translation comes is the third edition (corrected 1983) of *The Greek New Testament* edited by Kurt Aland, Matthew Black, Carlo M. Martini, Bruce M. Metzger, and Allen Wikgren, published by the United Bible Societies (London and New York, 1966, 1968, 1975), with careful attention given to the text's companion volume *A Textual Commentary on the Greek New Testament*, by Bruce M. Metzger on behalf of and in cooperation with the Editorial Committee (named above) of the United Bible Societies (London and New York, 1971).

All those who love the Greek New Testament are deeply indebted to the scholars of the Editorial Committee for their many years of disciplined work and for their willingness that the results of their labors be universally shared. No one can question the vast majority of the 2040 variants (1440 in the textual apparatus, 600 more in the commentary) selected by the Committee. Instances of divergence considered important are explained below. Disputed words ([Psalm 24:6, 27:8, 97:12, 102:12; Proverbs 18:24;] Mt 18:15, Mk 16:9-20; Lk 23:34; Jn 5:3-4; Ac 1:19; 8:37; 15:34; Ro 16:25-27; Ep 1:1) considered important in this translation are bracketed. [Insertions into the text are doubly bracketed (Psalm 2:1, 95:1)] and in Jn 7:53-8:11, as in UBS, indicate textual additions "of evident antiquity and importance" (*The Greek New Testament*, xlvii).

Metzger (*A Textual Commentary*, xxvf.) describes the criteria by which critics determine, when two or more variants occur, which is most likely the original reading. External evidence is gathered from the date, character, geographical distribution, and genealogical text-family of the witnesses. Internal evidence is gathered from transcriptional probabilities. Instead of counting manuscripts the textual critic weighs them by three criteria: (1) the more difficult reading is preferred (remembering that this evidence is relative, for a reading can be "so difficult that it can have arisen only by accident in transcription"); (2) the shorter reading is preferred except when parablepsis or purposeful omission is probable; (3) a discordant reading is preferred. Internal evidence is also gathered by intrinsic probabilities (what the author is likely to have written): a reading must make "sense" and "suit the context" (Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament*; New York & London: Oxford University Press, 1964, 209, 232; Metzger, *A Textual Commentary*, 630). Sometimes, when "violence is done to the sense" an admittedly strong external support gives a reading that "appears to be intolerable." Then "one is entitled to apply David Mace's crisp dictum that no manuscript is so old as common sense" (ibid.). "Raccoon" John Smith, an unlearned nineteenth century gospel preacher, set up his own canons of intrinsic textual criticism, using some of the same words as employed by the erudite Metzger: "whatever word or phrase is inconsistent with the context, or with common sense," must be a translator's error (cited by R. L. Roberts, *Firm Foundation*, 10-30-73, 7 [6951]).

The present writer takes exception to Metzger's third rule (cited above) on evaluating transcriptional evidence: that a discordant reading usually is preferable. True, there is a transcriptional probability that a scribe would not intentionally make a reading discordant, whereas he would be more likely to alter a reading to achieve harmony. But any reading that leaves discordance in any part of the Bible was put there by a copyist, not by the author. Autographic discordance makes impossible

the biblical claim that every scripture is "God-breathed" (*theopneustos*, 2 Ti 3:16). If he is "a God of truth" (*'el 'emunah*, Deuteronomy 32:4; cf. Isaiah 65:16; Co 3:9) and "without iniquity" (*'en 'awel*, Deuteronomy 32:4), there can be no discordance in him. As truth never collides with itself, the autographs had no contradictions. On the other hand, if the biblical claim for itself is false, then the book is not worth a man's attention. A critic has not finished his work if he leaves in his text a contradiction. Restoration of the original text involves paradoxes, but no collisions. If he does not believe the autographs were inerrant all of his labor is much ado about nothing.

External evidence is always weighty, but "occasionally considerations relating to intrinsic evidence will cast a decisive vote in the face of what appears to be overwhelming external testimony" (Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament*, 239). Sometimes "internal considerations of the most compelling kind make it altogether likely that all of the uncials and almost all of the minuscules are wrong" (*ibid.*, 240). These considerations lead textual critics to eclecticism, "a rational criticism," in which less attention is given "to questions of date and families of manuscripts than to internal or contextual considerations" (*ibid.*, 175).

"A presumption of relatively high authority is conferred by priority of date" but it is "still no more than a presumption, because the exemplar from which a manuscript itself was copied may have been" only a little older than itself and "because corruption may be rapid on one line of transmission, slow in another" (B. F. Westcott and F. J. A. Hort, *The New Testament in the Original Greek*, New York: Macmillan Co., 1953, 543). If there is a conflict between the internal and external lines of evidence, "the ultimate determination must evidently be here left to personal judgment" (*ibid.*, 563). Metzger quotes George Foot Moore that "the methodical elimination of the element of human intelligence can hardly be the ideal of science" (*The Text of the New Testament*, 168-169).

In several minor instances (Mt 7:14; 15:6; Mk 5:1; 6:14; 9:41; 11:3; 15:44; Lk 8:26, 37; 22:16; Jn 1:3; 3:25, 31; 16:16; Ac 7:46; 9:25; 20:4; 22:16; Ro 8:26, 28; 9:33; 11:17; 1 Co 7:14; 9:15; 10:11; 11:29; 2 Co 3:9; Ep 5:22; Co 2:13; 2 Th 3:6; 2 Ti 4:1; Ti 2:5; Ja 3:3; 4:4; 1 Pt 4:1; 5:2, 5; 2 Pt 2:6, 13, 15; 3:10, 12; 1 Jn 1:4; 5:18; 2 Jn 3; 3 Jn 9; Re 2:2, 22; 22:21) this translation departs from the UBS text. In several more important instances, reasons are given for departures from some English versions and the UBS New Testament text, as follows:

Genesis 1:6. The KJV, the NKJV, and the ASV err in using the word "firmament" nine times in Genesis 1, beginning at verse 6. The word "firmament" (from the Latin, *firmamentum*) means "something firm," "something solid," causing unbelievers to say that the Bible presents the sky as a solid roof with the stars as chandeliers. The NRSV uses the word "dome."

Moses' word *raqia'*, "something spread out," can refer to something solid, as gold spread out on an idol (Isaiah 40:19), or to silver spread into plates (Jeremiah 10:9), but it can also refer to a "spread out" sky (Job 37:18), "an expanse," which clearly is the meaning nine times in Genesis chapter one. The NASB and the NIV used the word "expanse," as does the FHV.

Genesis 1:28. Since Adam was "the first man" (1 Co 15:45), God did not command him to "replenish [refill, restock] the earth," as in the KJV and ASV of Genesis 1:28. Instead, God commanded Adam to "fill the earth," as in the NASB, NRSV, NIV, and the FHV. The Hebrew word is *male*, meaning "fill," not "refill."

Genesis 2:13. The fact that the word "Cush" most often refers to Ethiopia has caused some translators to think that the Gihon River, surrounding the country of "Cush" (Genesis 2:13), must be the Nile River. But they have overlooked the fact that the Gihon (the Nile?) and the Pishon and the Tigris and the Euphrates all originated in Asia (Genesis 2:10-14). Therefore, the word "Cush" in Genesis 2:13 cannot refer to Ethiopia but to an Asiatic Cush (Keil, *Commentary*, and

Tragelles' correction of Gesenius, p. 389). Though the Asiatic "Cush" has disappeared from geography and from history, it existed in the days of Moses.

Genesis 22:1. The statement "that God did tempt Abraham" (Genesis 22:1, KJV) does not agree with the statement that God "tempteth" no man (Ja 1:13, KJV). Later versions, including the NKJV, say that God "tested" Abraham. The verb is *nasah*, to try, to prove, to test.

Genesis 36:2, 14. The KJV, the ASV, and the NKJV mistakenly leave the impression in Genesis 36:2, 14 that Anah the son of Zibeon was a woman. The translators of the Samaritan, the LXX, the Syriac, and the NRSV, knowing that Anah, the son of Zibeon, was a man (Genesis 36:24), and thinking that the Hebrew Masoretic text erred in using the word *bath* (daughter) in Genesis 36:2, 14, have, without any textual support, replaced the word *bath* with the word *ben* (son). The NIV translates *bath* with its extended meaning "granddaughter" (Gesenius, p. 148; B-D-B, p. 123) without denying masculinity to Anah:

Esau took his wives from the women of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah and granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite (Genesis 36:2, 14).

As the word *bath* ("daughter") was used both for "daughter" and "granddaughter," so the word *ben* ("son") was used for "son" and "grandson" (Gesenius, 126; B-D-B, 120). Accordingly, this translation has "grandson" in Genesis 29:5 and "grandson" in Genesis 36:12-13.

Genesis 47:31. The statement that Jacob "bowed himself upon the head of his bed" (Genesis 47:31) is quite different from the statement that he was "leaning upon the top of his staff" (He 11:21), as stated in the ASV, the KJV, the NASB, the NKJV, and the NRSV.

Three letters (*meth*) make up the Hebrew word in Genesis 47:31 which is translated by the ASV, the KJV, the NASB, the NKJV, and the NRSV as "bed." However, those same five versions translate the same

three-letter word in Genesis 38:25 as "staff." If those five versions had used "staff" in Genesis 47:31, then Genesis 47:31 and He 11:21 would be in agreement.

The LXX in Genesis 47:31 translated *meth* as *hrabdos*, "staff." The writer of He 11:21 used the same Greek words which the LXX had used in Genesis 47:31: *epi to akron tes autou*, "on the head of his staff." The Syriac and the Latin and the FHV follow the LXX, "leaning on the head of his staff," in both Genesis 47:31 and He 11:21.

[Psalm 2:1. While no text includes the introductory explanation, "By David:" Acts 4:25-26 clearly attributes the Psalm to David.

Psalm 95:1. While no text includes the introductory explanation, "By David:" Hebrews 4:7 clearly attributes the Psalm to David.]

Proverbs 4:3. Though Bathsheba was the mother of three sons besides Solomon (Shimea, Shobab, Nathan, 1 Chronicles 3:5), translations of Proverbs 4:3 make Solomon the "only one in the sight of my mother" (NKJV), "the only beloved in the sight of my mother" (KJV, ASV), "an only child of my mother" (NIV), "the only one in the sight of my mother" (NASB), and "my mother's favorite" (NRSV). The FHV has Solomon saying that he was "irreplaceable to my mother."

[Proverbs 11:16. The Hebrew says: "A gracious woman obtains respect, and cruel men obtain riches." The Greek translation (called "LXX") says: "A gracious woman raises respect for her husband, but the woman hating righteousness has a seat of dishonor. The lazy lack wealth, while the energetic contend with one another for riches."

Proverbs 11:31. The Hebrew says: "If the righteous person is repaid in the land, how much more should the wicked and the sinner!" The Greek translation (called "LXX") says: "If the righteous is saved with difficulty, what will become of the godless and the sinner?"

Proverbs 12:12. The Hebrew says: "The wicked desire the booty of evil men, while the root of the righteous is liberal." The Greek translation (called "LXX") says: "The desires of the wicked are evil, while the roots of the godly are strong."]

Proverbs 25:9. Debates are approved in Proverbs 25:9 but condemned in Ro 1:28-29 and in 2 Co 12:20 in the KJV. This error has been corrected by the ASV, NIV, NKJV, NRSV, and the FHV.

Mt 1:7-8. Since not Asaph but Asa was the son of Abijah and the father of Jehoshaphat (1 Chronicles 3:10) the reading here should be Asa on the principle enunciated by Metzger (regarding another variant) that at times, "despite the weight of external evidence," a seemingly inferior reading is the "only" one to "suit the context" (in this case a remote context but still within the framework that every scripture is "God-breathed" 2 Ti 3:16). Sometimes, Metzger (*The Text of the New Testament*, 232) writes (in regard to another variant) "internal considerations should be allowed to take precedence over external evidence."

Mt 1:10. Since Amon, not Amos, was the son of Manasseh and the father Josiah (1 Chronicles 3:13- 14) the reading here should be Amon on the remote harmony principle as in Mt 1:7-8.

Mt 1:23. A *parthenos* can be (1) "a young bride, newly married woman, Homer's Iliad 2, 514" (Thayer, 489) or (2) an unchaste virgin (Genesis 34:3, LXX) or (3) a chaste virgin (Mt 1:23; Lk 1:34; cf. 2 Co 11:2; Re 14:4). Since the *parthenos* of Mt 1:23 was chaste (Lk 1:34), the antecedent Hebrew *almah* and the antecedent Greek *parthenos* of Isaiah 7:14 are a chaste virgin. Therefore, the translation should be "the virgin," not "the young woman" (NRSV).

However, since there was no virgin birth in the eighth century B.C., apparently Isaiah 7:14 is saying, "Behold the virgin [will marry and] will conceive, and bear a son," while Mt 1:23 is saying, "Behold the virgin will conceive and bear a son." Isaiah 7:14 is thus a duality, with all the details not being the same for the eighth century B.C. and the first century A.D. (Exodus 4:22; Hosea 11:1; Mt 2:15).

Mt 5:22. The Committee holds that *eike* is a scribal addition, but says its inclusion "is widespread from the second century onwards" (Metzger, *A Textual Commentary*, 13). Its omission, however, presents

Jesus preaching against anger (*orge*) but not practicing what he preached (he was righteously *orge* on more than one occasion, Mt 21:12-13; Mk 3:5; 10:14; Jn 2:14-17). Further, it presents Jesus forbidding what James (1:19) permitted and what Paul ordered as the Lord's command (*orgidzo*, Ep 4:26; cf. *ragaz*, Psalm 4:4 [H, 5]). The ASV, NASB, NIV, and NRSV retain the error. The KJV, NKJV, and the FHV retain *eike*.

Mt 9:4. *Idon* is better supported than *eidōs* but does not make sense.

Mt 9:18. The *arti* plus Mk 5:23; Lk 8:42 call for a present translation of *eteleutesen*, "is now dying." Sometimes an aorist verb has a present meaning: cf. Ja 1:11; Jd 14.

Mt 9:26. *Haute* is better supported than *autes* but does not make sense.

Mt 12:47. Though v. 47 in the UBS is bracketed, v. 48 shows that it is required.

Mt 15:8. So overwhelming is the Greek evidence for the Committee's reading in Mt 15:8 they did not think it necessary to advise the reader of an omission that is in C and W and the Byzantine texts: *engidzei moi ho laos houtos to stomata auton kai*. However, the weakness of the Greek evidence for the inclusion is convincingly offset by the fact that the clause is found in the Masoretic text of Isaiah 29:13. For that reason it is included in this translation.

Mt 16:17. The ASV, the NASB, the NIV, and the NRSV say in Mt 16:17 that the father of Simon Peter was Jonah, but in Jn 1:42; 21:15, 16, 17 they say that his father was John. The KJV and the NKJV have Jonah in all five citations. Since all Greek manuscripts have Jonah (*Iona*) in Mt 16:17, but variants occur in the Johannine citations (some have Jonah, *Iona*, some have John *Ionna*), this translation has Jonah in all five citations.

Mt 18:15. All the Greek manuscripts except Aleph and B have *eis se*, which words apparently Jesus used, for (1) since everyone sins, who

would go to whom?, and (2) Peter understood Jesus as meaning a personal offense ("Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?", v. 21; cf. Lk 17:3-4). Therefore, *eis se* is in this translation.

Mt 19:7. Though *auten* is bracketed in the UBS text, it is well supported externally and internally, and is used in this translation.

Mt 21:39. Though poorly supported externally, the second *auton* is required internally and externally by Mk 12:8.

Mt 23:35. Omission of the phrase *huiou Barachiou* by the original scribe of Aleph and by Eusebius and by Luke (11:51) removes the difficulty suggested by 2 Chronicles 24:20-21 [(Zechariah son of Jehoiada, not Berechiah was murdered during the reign of Joash)] and Zechariah 1:1 [(Zechariah son of Berechiah during the second year of Darius' reign)].

Mt 24:6. Though poorly supported externally, the words *panta auta* are supported internally by *panta de tauta* in v. 8.

Mt 24:31. Though poorly supported externally, *phones* is required for internal smoothness.

Mt 27:9. "The reading *'Ieremiou* is firmly established" (Metzger, *A Textual Commentary*, 66) by the major uncials and most of the minuscules. But manifestly the reading "Jeremiah" cannot be correct, for the quotation comes from Zechariah (11:13).

A second reading, "Isaiah," (found in the it manuscripts from the second to the fourth centuries, and in lectionary 21 from the twelfth century) likewise manifestly is wrong.

A third reading, "Zechariah," has so little external evidence (syr-h from the fourth to seventh centuries, arm manuscripts from the fifth century, and minuscule 22 from the twelfth century) it cannot be chosen, though it harmonizes with the book of Zechariah.

A fourth reading omits the name of the prophet but has poor external support (though widely distributed: Tatian from the second century, cop from the third and fourth centuries, it and vg from the

second to the fifth centuries, syr from the fourth to the seventh centuries, Augustine of the fifth century, uncial Phi of the sixth century, minuscules 33 and 157 of the ninth and twelfth centuries).

Metzger quotes Augustine (354-430) that one should "first take notice of the fact that the ascription of the passage to Jeremiah is not contained in all the manuscripts of the Gospels, and that some of them state simply that it was spoken 'by the prophet.' It is possible, therefore, to affirm that those manuscripts deserve rather to be followed which do not contain the name of Jeremiah. For these words were certainly spoken by a prophet, only the prophet was Zechariah." But he said his explanation is not altogether satisfactory, because "a majority of manuscripts contain the name of Jeremiah." He reasoned that the addition of "Jeremiah" by a scribe is not as likely as its omission.

Thus he enunciated the critical canon that the more difficult reading is to be preferred. However, that canon, though reasonable, is not always accurate. If applied to Mt 27:9, it sets forth Matthew as not knowing the Old Testament and demonstrates that Jesus' promise to him ("it is not you that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaks in you," Mt 10:20) was not reliable. If the Bible is reliable Matthew did not contradict Zechariah. In this case the reading that omits the prophet's name, though poorly supported, harmonizes with the book of Zechariah. "Occasionally," writes Metzger (*The Text of the New Testament*, 246), in regard to another variant, "one must choose the solution that is the least unsatisfactory." Accordingly, this translation omits the prophet's name.

Mt 28:1. The KJV says that the women went to Jesus' tomb "in the end of the sabbath," while the ASV and the [original] NASB say that the women went "late on the sabbath day" (Mt 28:1). If they went "on the sabbath," and the tomb was already empty, then Jesus was raised on the sabbath, not "on the first day of the week," as Mark (16:9) states. On the other hand, Luke (23:56) says that the women "rested the

sabbath day according to the commandment," and then "after the sabbath" (Mt 28:1, NKJV, NIV, NRSV) they went to the tomb.

Mk 1:2. Though *Esaia* is heavily supported externally, the reading is false, for the quotation in v. 2 is not written in *Esaia* [(Mk 1:3 comes from Isaiah 40:3, but not Mk 1:2)]. The external support for *en tois prophetais*, is, however, earlier than that for *Esaia*, beginning with Irenaeus in A.D. 202, followed by cop in the third and fourth centuries, syr-h from the fourth to the seventh centuries, and A and W in the fifth century. (The original version of Aleph made another error with the name *Esaia*, wrongly writing it in Mt 13:35.) A textual critic, using the erroneous manuscripts of Mk 1:2 as if they were copies of the autograph, makes Mark an ignorant person, for any uninspired knowledgeable Jew would not have made the error.

Mk 2:26. The best available authorities mistakenly read Abiathar instead of Ahimelech (1 Samuel 21:1f). They copied from some careless scribe, starting a train of errors in later copyists. To say that the autograph erred is to indict (1) Mark's knowledge of the Old Testament; (2) Mark's inspiration; and (3) Jesus' knowledge (for as the matter now stands it was he who first made the mistake orally). Since sly fault-finders all during Jesus' ministry were trying "to catch" him in his speech (Mk 12:13), they would not have missed this grainfield incident to show him his blunder.

This early error in copies of the gospel of Mark makes apropos a Metzger statement (though he would not apply it to Mark 2:26): "No single manuscript and no one group of manuscripts exist which the textual critic may follow mechanically. All known witnesses of the New Testament are to a greater or less extent mixed texts, and even the earliest are not free from egregious errors" (*The Text of the New Testament*, p. 246). In view of mistakes in so many reputable witnesses, rather than doubting Mark's and Jesus' knowledge and inspiration, it is better to omit the name of Abiathar (as do D, W, a few minuscules,

some it and syr manuscripts). The other two synoptics relate the incident without naming the priest (Mt 12:4, Lk 6:4).

Mk 6:22. Acceptance of the UBS text (though the Committee only gave it a "D" rating) forces Mark to contradict Mt 14:6, Lk 3:19, and himself. In [UBS] v. 22 Herodias is Herod's daughter; in v. 24 the unnamed dancer is Herodias' daughter.

Mk 16:9-20. These verses are absent from Aleph (fourth century), B (fourth), miniscule 304 (twelfth), it-k (fourth-fifth), syr-s (fourth-seventh), about a hundred copies of arm (fifth), the two oldest geo (897, 913), Clement of Alexandria (215), and Origen (254). These verses were asserted to be spurious by Eusebius (339), and Jerome (420). They are attested by A (fifth), C (fifth), D (fifth-sixth), W (fifth, though with an expanded addition), K (ninth), Theta (ninth), L (eighth), Phi (sixth), "indeed by all the Greek manuscripts except S and B" (Albert Huck, *Synopsis of the First Three Gospels*, ninth ed., Oxford: B. H. Blackwell, 1949), most minuscules, versions it (second-fourth), vg (fourth-fifth), syr-c (fourth-seventh), cop-sa (third-fourth), arm (fifth), geo (fifth), eth (sixth), goth (fourth), Irenaeus (202), Tertullian (220), Aphraates (367), Apostolic Constitutions (380), and Didymus (398).

Support by B is weakened by a blank column with space that would accommodate vss. 9-20. For longer interpolations or omissions "the application of stichometric reckoning" was a "rough and ready check on the general accuracy of a manuscript, for obviously a document which was short of the total number of stichoi was a defective copy" (Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament*, 15f.) Mt has 2560 lines, Mk 1616, Lk 2750, Jn 2024. Mk in B does not have 1616 lines, but enough space is left for the lines that would make 1616. This implies "the presence of 16:9-20 in Mark" (Metzger, *ibid.*).

Critics are united in rejecting the so-called "shorter ending" (as an ending it appears in no Greek manuscript, though often as intermediate between v. 8 and vss. 9-20; as an ending it appears only in it-k). Critics likewise are united in rejecting the expanded ending in W which was

lost from the fifth to the twentieth centuries. Of the three extant endings to Mk only vss. 9-20 can be considered.

Though Metzger (*The Text of the New Testament*, 228) thinks the original text of Mk ended at v. 8, he says that v. 8 is not a fitting conclusion to the gospel. It is a "melancholy statement that the women were afraid." He continues, "The present writer cannot believe that the note of fear would have been regarded as an appropriate conclusion to an account of the Evangel, or Good News." Moreover, "to terminate a sentence with the word *gar* is most unusual and exceedingly rare" and "no instance has been found where *gar* stands at the end of a book."

However, he reasons that the style, vocabulary, and an awkward transition show that vss. 9-20 are not Markan, leading him to speculate that "the last leaf of the original copy was accidentally lost before other copies had been made." Since, however, the inspired Isaiah (40:8) and the inspired Peter (1 Pt 1:25) affirm the indestructibility of God's word, Metzger's reasoning and speculation are not tenable, for vss. 9-20 are the only possible candidate to be the end of Mk.

A misleading statement the ASV has inserted in regard to Mk 16:9-20, "The two oldest Greek manuscripts ... omit from ver. 9 to the end." As far as is known "the two oldest Greek manuscripts" (the first century autographs) have been lost. The ASV translators meant the two oldest Greek manuscripts available (namely, Aleph and B of the fourth century) omit the verses.

Though Aleph and B, two major majuscules [(or uncials)] of the fourth century omit Mk 16:9-20, the copy of Mk in the hands of Irenaeus in the second century included those verses. About A.D. 180 Irenaeus wrote: "Mark, in the end of his gospel, says: 'And the Lord Jesus, after that he had spoken to them, was received up in heaven, and sat at the right hand of God'" (*Haer*, III, 10).

However, if one rejects Mk 16:9-20 on the strength of Aleph and B he is embarrassed, for in numerous places their combined testimony leaves the Bible contradictory and the reader confused. In the following

citations Aleph and B testify jointly but erroneously: Mt 1:7, 8, 10; 5:22; 27:9; Mk 1:2; 2:26; 6:22; 7:4; Lk 2:22; 4:44; Jn 1:28, 42; 21:15, 16, 21; Ac 11:20; 12:25; 1 Th 2:7; 2 Pt 3:10.

Lk 2:22. The reading *auton* is best attested, but it cannot be correct because the law of Moses only specified the mother to be in a purification process, not the father, not the baby. A second reading omits the pronoun, which removes the tension with Leviticus 12:6, but is poorly supported: one minuscule 435 (tenth century), cop (third-fourth), Amphilochius (394), and Irenaeus (202). A third reading, *outes*, is accurate, but also is poorly supported: one minuscule 76 (twelfth century) and a Latin tradition including "Marie." But support of the third reading is heightened by its exact correspondence with what Moses wrote: "her purifying" (*taharah*, Leviticus 12:6), and is adopted in this translation.

Lk 3:36. Though "Cainan" is well supported externally, Genesis 10:24 shows the word should be omitted, as it is omitted by p75 (early third century) and by D (sixth century). Genesis 5:12 and 1 Chronicles 1:2, 24 show that "Cainan" properly belongs only in Lk 3:37.

Lk 4:44. Though *Ioudaias* is best attested, *Galilaias* must be accepted, else Luke did not proofread his composition, for he has Jesus in Galilee both before v. 44 (vss. 14, 31) and after it (5:1). The readings in Mt 4:23 and Mk 1:39 likewise support *Galilaias*. Though Metzger disagrees, what he wrote in another connection well applies in Lk 4:44: "on very rare occasions the correct reading may be preserved alone in the Koine or Byzantine text" (*The Text of the New Testament*, 238). "There are other instances where almost all of the 'good' manuscripts are in error and the correct reading is preserved in 'inferior' witnesses" (*ibid.*, 239).

Lk 9:10. Though the reading *eis polin kaloumenen Bethsaida* is well attested (p75, the first corrector of Aleph, B, L, etc.), yet factually Jesus and his apostles did not go into Bethsaida, but *en eremoi topoi* (Lk

9:12), *eis eremon topon* (Mt 14:13; Mk 6:32; and the original author of Aleph).

Lk 11:13. [Change rejected, fifth edition appendix note follows:] The reading *pneuma hagion* "Holy Spirit" is one of those "instances where almost all of the 'good' manuscripts are in error and the correct reading is preserved in 'inferior' witnesses" (Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament*, 239, in regard to another variant). The reading *agatha* [(syr-s and arm)] agrees with *agatha* in the first half of Lk 11:13 and with *agatha* in Mt 7:11. Further, though *agatha* are given in answer to prayer, the *pneuma hagion* is "given to those who obey him" (Ac 5:32). [Fifth edition Lu 11:13 "If you who are evil know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give good things to the ones who ask him."]

The primary reason for rejecting the change is the weighty textual evidence against it. The occasions of Mt 7:11 and Lk 11:13 are separate. Prayer was sometimes a precursor to receiving the "Holy Spirit" (Ac 8:15), but in that instance the Holy Spirit was given by "laying on of the apostles' hands" (Ac 8:17-18). Therefore, while asking for the Holy Spirit appears paradoxical, contextually, the asking, seeking, and knocking that Jesus denotes requires obedience.]

Lk 23:34. Early in the third century p75 was copied from a manuscript which omitted this verse, and was followed in the fourth century by B and apparently the first corrector of Aleph. However, in the second century all available evidence attests that the use of the verse was united and widespread (Marcion, Justin, Tatian, Hegesippus), and in the third century (except p75) it was accepted by Irenaeus, Origin, and Clement. Attestation in the fourth century includes the original Aleph, Ps-Clement, Eusebius, Ambrosiaster, Hilary, Basil Apostolic Constitutions, and Ambrose. This translation accepts the verse but with brackets.

Lk 23:43. Since Jesus went to Paradise the day he died (Lk 23:43), then he did not go to "hell" (Ac 2:27, 31, KJV). This mistake has been corrected by the ASV, the NASB, the NIV, and the NKJV.

[Jn 1:1-2, 4, 10. The verbs translated as "was" in Jn 1:1-10 (bolded and italicized below) are an imperfect tense in Greek.

In the beginning *was* the Word, and the Word *was* with God, and the Word *was* God. This One *was* in the beginning with God. All things were created by him, and without him nothing was created. Life *was* in him, and the life *was* the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not put it out.

There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness to testify about the light, in order that all might believe through him. He was not the light, but he came to testify about the light.

The real light which enlightens every man came into the world. He *was* in the world, and the world was created by him, but the world did not know him.

The imperfect tense describes an ongoing action (continuous aspect) normally occurring in the past (e.g. "he was enjoying it" as opposed to "he enjoyed it" or "he has enjoyed it"). How far in the past the action began must be determined from context. In this context, the action had no beginning since *ho logos* always existed from eternity because he is not a created being, but God. Additionally, the imperfect tense of "was" shows that the Word continued to simply be, or exist. There is no singular English word, including "was," which can make this plain. Therefore, an adverb modifier should be used to convey the imperfect tense meaning. Appropriate adverbs would include "always," "already," "continually," and "continuously." No other version, of any significant distribution, to this author's knowledge accurately conveys this critical aspect. These adverbs have been included in this version to correctly preserve the imperfect tenses.]

Jn 1:3-4. Whether a period follows *hen* or *gegonen* no one knows. This translation follows Metzger's dissent from the UBS text (*A Textual Commentary*, p. 195-196).

Jn 1:18. Stronger external support is for *theos*. However, the context calls for *huios*: "in the bosom of the Father."

Jn 1:28. *Bethania* has stronger external support than *Bethabara*, but Bethany was not *peran* (beyond) the Jordan (1:28; 3:26), while Bethabara was. Bethany was not in the *mid-hbar* (Joshua 15:61), but Bethabara was. Thus the geographical difficulty renders Bethany an erroneous reading.

Jn 1:42. Testimony is divided whether the author wrote *'Ioannou* (cf. 21:15, 16, 17) or *'Iona*. Apparently Matthew wrote *'Iona* (16:17). Since the Johannine verses have variants, but the Matthean does not, tension is avoided by using the Matthean.

Jn 5:4. Omission of v. 4 is supported externally more decisively than its inclusion. However its omission leaves the reader puzzled in v. 7 how the water was stirred. Usually a shorter reading is preferable, but here the shorter reading lacks clarity and coherence, both of which are gained by including v. 4.

Jn 7:8. The external evidence is divided, but that having *oupo* is the earliest (p66, A.D. 200, and p75, early third century). *Ouk* leaves Jesus as deceitful.

Jn 7:39. The strongest external support for *dedomenon* is B, for without its presence the Holy Spirit is rendered non-existent. The Spirit's non-existence is not compatible with previous Johannine references of his existence (1:32, 33; 3:5, 6, 8, 34).

Jn 7:53-8:11. Much confusion exists in the manuscripts whether the *pericope adulterae* is Johannine, and if so, where it is located in his gospel. However, unquestionably external evidence says the passage is not genuine, and so in this translation is doubly bracketed as of "evident antiquity and importance" (*The Greek New Testament*, xlvii).

Ac 2:27. This citation is not a departure from the UBS text, but represents a departure from most translations. Luke's word *haidēs*, "Hades," is defined by Grimm-Thayer (p. 11) as "the common receptacle of disembodied spirits," citing Lk 16:23 for bad spirits, and Ac 2:27, 31 for good spirits. Their statement holds good for Greek mythology, which has Hades divided into two compartments, Elysian Fields for the good, and Tartarus for the bad. But the Bible does not divide Hades. The passage in Ac 2:27, 31 does not put disembodied good spirits in Hades, nor in a subdivision of it.

The OT antecedent of Hades, *Sheol*, is defined as a hollow place, a cavity, a cavern. *Sheol* (in the Hebrew Old Testament) and Hades (in the Greek Old Testament, the LXX) on occasion was a fish's stomach (Jonah 1:17-2:2), or a burial site when the earth split under the feet of Korah and his company (Numbers 16:30-37). Most often Hades is a grave, and is so translated by the KJV in Genesis 37:35; 42:38; 44:29, 31; Psalm 88:3, 5).

The usual meaning of Luke's word *psuche* is "soul," a conscious immortal spirit (Mt 10:28; Re 6:9). But that meaning in Ac 2:27 does not make sense, for Jesus' spirit (Lk 23:46), when he died, did not go to Hades, but to *paradeisos*, "paradise" (Lk 23:43). However, something about Jesus when he died did go to Hades, namely, his *psuche* (Ac 2:27). What did Luke (and before him, David, Psalm 16:10, *nephesh* "soul") mean by *psuche* in Ac 2:27? An unusual meaning of *nephesh* and *psuche* is a dead body (Numbers 5:2; 6:6; 9:6, 7, 10; 19:11, 13), a meaning which fits precisely with the words of *Sheol* and Hades when they mean the grave. So the translation of Ac 2:27, 31 becomes: "You will not leave my body in the grave, neither will you allow your holy one to see decay" and "he was not left in the grave, neither did his flesh see decay."

Ac 2:38. The English word "for" in the phrase "for the remission of sins" (Ac 2:38, KJV, NKJV) is ambiguous. It can mean "because of" (Mt 25:8, NRSV; Re 16:10, ASV), or "in order to" (Mt 26:12; Ac 27:34,

NRSV). The translators of the 1973 NIV in Ac 2:38 have "so that your sins may be forgiven." However, "many letters from pastors and professors" caused the 1984 NIV to return to the ambiguous "for the forgiveness of your sins," concerning which Dr. Ken Baker, of the translation committee, wrote, "I believe we translated it correctly the first time."

[The phrase *eis aphasis ton hamartion humon* literally reads, "into forgiveness of sins yours." The third edition FHV translates the phrase, "so that your sins might be forgiven," and while this correctly captures the meaning in this context (in order to receive forgiveness), there is no verb "be forgiven" in the Greek. The word *aphesis* "forgiveness" is a noun. Alexander Campbell translated the phrase as, "in order to the remission of sins" (*The Living Oracles*, 1826). The English of Campbell is accurate but sounds awkward. This translation uses, "into forgiveness of your sins."]

Ac 7:45. It was Joshua (Joshua 3:8; 22:4) who accompanied the tabernacle into the promised land, and gave the people rest, not Jesus, as translated incorrectly in Ac 7:45 and He 4:8 by the ASV, the KJV, the [original] NASB, the NIV, and the NKJV. The NRSV and the FHV have made the correction.

Ac 8:26. An angel instructed Philip to go to "the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert" (KJV). Grammatically the language, "which is desert," could refer either to "the way" or to "Gaza." The NASB has "this is a desert road," but in its margin has "this city is deserted."

Actually the road is not through a desert until beyond Gaza on the way to Egypt. Between Jerusalem and Gaza the road passes through villages, pastures, and cultivated fields. Moses' spies found grapes, pomegranates, and figs (Numbers 13:23). There are pools and streams, and Luke wrote about "a certain water" along the way (8:36).

Historically there were two Gazas. "Old Gaza" (so called by Diodorus Siculus) was built on a mound about two and a half miles

from the sea. It was "utterly overthrown" by Alexander Jannaeus in 93 B.C. (Josephus, *Antiquities* 13, 13, 3), and in 32 A.D. it was "a posting-station on the Ethiopian's way home" (Blaiklock).

In 57 B.C. Pompey's general, Rulus Gabinius, built a "new Gaza" on the coast as a sea-port for the Romans, a "haven for ships on that perennially harborless coast" (Blaiklock). The Ethiopian of Ac 8, not sea-borne, "had no occasion to pass through the sea-port" (Blaiklock).

Some ancient writers confounded the two Gazas, but not Luke. Neither did Strabo, a first century geographer, who wrote of Gaza as *polis menousa eremos*, "the city remaining deserted." Another Greek geographer wrote of *he eremos Gaza*, "the deserted Gaza." This translation has "the abandoned Gaza."

Ac 8:27. Most translations have the literal meaning of *eunouchos*, "eunuch." The assertion that in 8:27 the word "can only refer to" the Ethiopian's "physical state" (B-G-D) is highly questionable. The Old Testament antecedent of the Greek *eunouchos* (LXX, Genesis 37:36; 39:1) is the Hebrew *saris*, which English versions do not render as "eunuch" (Potiphar was married), but as "officer."

Harper's *Analytical* shows that *eunouchos* sometimes means "a minister of a court," and cites Ac 8:27 as an example. Gesenius gives a second meaning of *saris* as "any minister of the court." He points out that the Targum sometimes renders *saris* as "prince," and the Arabic as "minister," though the LXX, Syriac, and Vulgate always translate *saris* as "eunuch." In 1 Kings 22:9 *saris* is the title of a military officer, and in 2 Kings 25:19 it refers to a military leader.

G. Abbott-Smith, after showing that *eunouchos* can refer to a physical eunuch, shows that an "actual eunuch" is not necessarily meant. He cites the Wisdom of Sirach 20:4, *epithumia eunouchos apoparthenosai neanida*, "a eunuch's craving to ravish a girl" (Goodspeed's translation). He also cites 30:20, *eunouchos perilambanon parthenon*, "a eunuch embracing a girl" (Goodspeed).

It is debatable whether Isaiah 56:3-5 is fulfilled in Ac 8. Since no New Testament writer made that connection, non-New Testament writers ought to be hesitant. The proximity of Isaiah 56 to Isaiah 53 (which the Ethiopian was reading) does not show that Ac 8 fulfills Isaiah 56.

Since no evidence indicates that the Ethiopian was either born impotent or was castrated, and since the evidence is undoubted that he was a court officer (the queen's treasurer), this translation makes him a court officer.

Ac 8:37. The absence of v. 37 from Aleph and B of the fourth century, and from p45 of the third, causes most textual critics to reject the verse. The earliest uncial containing it is E of the sixth century, and it is found in Latin manuscripts of the second century and in Irenaeus of the second century. On the other hand, internal evidence favors its retention, for its omission leaves an abrupt gap. The Ethiopian, asking Philip what hinders his being immersed, without waiting for an answer, stopped the chariot in preparation for immersion. Inclusion of the verse makes the account coherent. In addition the confession of Ac 8:37 harmonizes with other New Testament data (Ro 10:9-10; Ph 2:11; 1 Ti 6:13; 1 Jn 4:15).

The critical canon for choosing a shorter reading in this instance produces awkwardness. Sometimes critics accept a longer reading (as Lk 22:17-20, Metzger, *A Textual Commentary*, 173f). Furthermore, the reason Metzger (*The Text of the New Testament*, 227) gives for rejecting Mk 16:9-20, "the lack of a smooth juncture namely between verses 8 and 9," is a reason for accepting Ac 8:37, namely: "the lack of a smooth juncture between verses" 36 and 38.

On the principle followed by Metzger and Allen Wikgren (in regard to a different variant, as they disagreed with the other three Committee members), one can say v. 37 "seems to suit the context" and should be accepted "despite the weight of external evidence" (*A Textual Commentary*, 630). Likewise (in regard to a different variant) Metzger

shows that at times "one must rely chiefly on considerations of internal probabilities in reaching a decision" (*The Text of the New Testament*, 234).

Ac 11:20. Since the external evidence between *Helenistas* and *Hellenas* is divided, the Committee gave the former a "C" rating. However, the phrase *monon Joudaiois* (v. 19) is decisive that Luke wrote *Hellenas*.

Ac 11:26. *Chrematizo*, different from *kaleo* and *phoneo*, in the New Testament, is always a divine call (Mt 2:12, 22; Lk 2:26; Ac 10:22; 11:26; Ro 7:3; He 8:5; 11:7; 12:25), and *chrematismos* is a "divine response, an oracle: Romans 11:4" (G. Abbott Smith, p. 484). As Moses was "the mouth-piece of divine revelations" (He 12:25, Thayer, p. 671), so were Barnabas and Saul (Paul) mouth-pieces of a divine revelation first predicted as "from the mouth of the LORD" (Isaiah 62:2). God used Barnabas (a prophet, Ac 13:1) and Saul (an apostle, Ga 1:1) in Antioch to call the disciples "Christians" (Ac 11:26).

Melvin E. Elliott explains the Greek grammar of Ac 11:26: "*de* 'and' the translation from arriving at Antioch to the things that happened there; *egeneto* 'it happened' *autois* 'to them' (to whom?) dative plural, to Barnabas and Saul; to do what? 1) *sunachthenai* aorist infinitive passive 'to be gathered together' for an entire year in the church; 2) *didazai* aorist infinitive active 'to teach' a considerable crowd; 3) *chrematisai* aorist infinitive active 'to call.'"

Ac 12:4. The insertion of the word "Easter" (Ac 12:4) in the KJV has been corrected by all the later versions.

Ac 12:25. Since Barnabas and Saul were already in Jerusalem (cf. Ac 11:27-30), the reading *hypestrepsan eis Ierousalem*, though with the strength of Aleph and B, is not only an "almost impossible reading" (Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament*, 243), but is contradictory. Harmony is found in following E, *apo Ierousalem eis Antiocheian*.

Ac 13:18. Metzger (*A Textual Commentary*, 405) observes that, between *etropophoresen* and *etrophophoresen*, "the evidence is

singularly evenly balanced." Since *etrophophoresen* has a direct antecedent in Deuteronomy 1:31, it is used in this translation.

Ac 14:4, 14. The word *apostolos* (*apo*, "from," and *stello*, "send") means "one sent," and so an "apostle," or "envoy," or "messenger," or "delegate." The versions (ASV, KJV, NASB, NIV, NKJV, NRSV) that have "apostles" in Ac 14:4, 14; 1 Th 2:6-7 leave the reader wondering how Barnabas, Silas, and Timothy were apostles. The difficulty is relieved by using the translation "messengers."

Ac 15:34. Though external support is heavy for the omission of v. 34, contextual evidence (v. 40) calls for its inclusion.

Ac 20:28. External evidence is divided between *theou* and *kuriou*, each being "supported by early and diversified witnesses" (Metzger, *The Text of the New Testament*, 234). In the larger New Testament context Jesus is sometimes designated *theos* (Jn 1:1; 20:28; Ti 2:13; He 1:8). However, the immediate context (purchasing with blood) points to Jesus as *kurios* (cf. Ac 2:36; 1 Pt 1:18, 20; Re 5:9-10).

Ac 22:9. The ASV, the KJV, the NKJV, and the NRSV report that Paul's travel companions "heard the voice" (Ac 9:7), and then they report that they "heard not the voice" (Ac 22:9). The NASB, the NIV, and the FHV have corrected this mistake.

Ac 28:13. Though both *perielontes* and *parelthontes* have strong external support, the latter is contextually more significant, and so is used here.

Ro 7:18. If "everything" that God created, including flesh, was "very good" (Genesis 1:31), it is a reflection of God to translate *sarx*, "flesh," as "sinful nature" (NIV, Ro 7:18; 8:3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 12, 13). Moreover, it would be a reflection on Jesus, for he "became flesh" (Jn 1:14, *sarx*). Flesh itself, therefore, whether of "men" or "animals" or "fish" or "birds" (1 Co 15:39), is not sinful.

However, it is with the flesh that sin is committed, "the flesh of sin" (Ro 8:3, *sarkos hamartias*, genitive case), that is, when the flesh is given over to sin, flesh that is controlled by sin, and is its property. But

until a person allows himself to be "drawn away of his own lust, and enticed" (Ja 1:14), his flesh is amoral, and is not "the flesh of sin." Sin is mental (Mt 5:27-28; 15:19; Ja 1:13-15; 1 Jn 2:15-17).

Ro 8:23. Omission of *huiiothesian*, contrary to strong external support, is necessary to avoid an internal problem: the Romans would not have been awaiting *huiiothesian*, for they already had it (v. 15), and "who hopes for what he sees?" (v. 34). The omission has the Romans awaiting for what they did not have, namely, "the redemption of our body."

Ro 8:23. [Change rejected, fifth edition appendix note follows:] I erred in previous editions in following Greek manuscripts (p46, D, F, G, 614) that omit *huiiothesian*, "sonship," because it appeared redundant, for v. 15 had already put sonship in the past tense ("have received"), and so sonship is a present reality in this life: "we are God's children," v. 16. However, I had overlooked a second meaning of sonship in v. 19, one that is not a present reality, namely, "sons of God" in a future relationship when we "will be delivered" into "the glorious freedom of God's children" (v. 21).

It is this second meaning of sonship for which we now "groan" and are "expectantly awaiting," namely, "the redemption of our bodies," v. 23, on resurrection day. Paul thus designated "the redemption of our bodies" as "sonship." Jesus had announced the same teaching when he called God's people "the sons of God, being sons of the resurrection" (Lk 20:36). Therefore, I have corrected my translation, making the last part of Ro 8:23 to read, "... expectantly awaiting the sonship, namely, the redemption of our bodies."

[This change is rejected in favor of the third edition appendix note above. Certainly if the word sonship in 8:23 is original, then it has to be the second meaning given above, "the redemption of our bodies." But, the creation longing for the "disclosure of the sons of God" in v. 19 does not mean that there is a future "sonship" attained that is not in existence now, but rather that the creation does not presently know who the "sons

of God" are. Additionally, v. 21 does not demonstrate a future "sonship," but rather that there is "hope that the creation itself," which was "subjected to futility," "will be delivered ... into the glorious freedom of God's children."]

Ro 8:26. Major translations of Ro 8:26 have "infirmities" (KJV) or "infirmity" (ASV) or "weakness" (NASB, NIV, NRSV) instead of "prayer" (uncials F and G, both ninth century). The reading "prayer" is better supported by the context (*gar*, "for," and *proseuchomai*, "pray"). Many manuscripts add a phrase, *huper hemon*, "for us," which is followed by the ASV, KJV, NASB, and NIV. These manuscripts make "explicit what is implicit in the compound verb *huperentugchano*" (Metzger, *A Textual Commentary*, 518).

Major translations have the Holy Spirit interceding "for us with groanings which cannot be uttered" (ASV, KJV; similarly, NASB, NIV, NRSV). To have the Holy Spirit unable to say what he feels lowers him from the status of deity.

The difficulty is solved when one notices that the groanings are ours (cf. v. 23), not the Spirit's, and that many manuscripts have the *hemon*, "our." Further, the legitimacy of introducing a dative with the words "in regard to" is substantiated by Ro 6:20, which could be translated, "When you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness" (cf. T. S. Green, *Greek Grammar*, 226). R. L. Whiteside has written, "It is groanings within ourselves mentioned in v. 23. These groanings are silent groanings – unutterable feelings of need. The Spirit helps these groanings, for He understands our needs and longings and can make them known to God" (*Commentary on Romans*, 186).

Ro 11:20. The insertion of the word "only" by the NASB and the NRSV in Ro 11:20 makes Paul contradict Paul (Ga 5:6) and James (2:24).

Ro 12:1. The NASB, the NIV, and the NRSV err in inserting the word "worship" in Ro 12:1 and in He 12:28, making everything a Christian does, seven days a week, twenty-four hours a day, worship.

The normal word meaning "worship" (*proskuneo*) is not in Ro 12:1 and He 12:28, and for a good reason, for no one can worship (to adore and to honor God) seven days a week and twenty-four hours a day. Worship is a mental action and has to be "stop and go" (Genesis 22:1-5; 2 Samuel 12:20; Ac 8:27-28). It is invisible ("within me," Psalm 42:4-5) and vertical (toward "heaven," Jn 17:1), the human spirit concentrating on the divine Spirit.

The word *latreuo* in Ro 12:1 and in He 12:28 simply means to serve, which does involve everything a Christian does seven days a week and twenty-four hours a day. It can refer to the visible actions performed in worship services (Ro 9:4), but the worship itself is wholly internal. A Christian glorifies God in everything that he does, seven days a week, twenty-four hours a day (1 Co 10:31), but he cannot adore God continuously.

Ro 16:1. The fact that the word for a congregation deacon (*diakonos*, Ph 1:1) is used about Phoebe has caused the NRSV to make her a "deacon of the church at Cenchreae" (Ro 16:1). If the scriptures set forth qualification for deaconesses of a congregation as they do for deacons (1 Ti 3:8-13), one would conclude that Phoebe was a deaconess of the congregation at Cenchreae. But qualifications for deaconesses are not listed.

The word *diakonos* means one who serves in any situation. It is used of the servants at a wedding (Jn 2:5), of a Roman emperor (Ro 13:4), and of Jesus (Mt 20:28). All we know about Phoebe is that she was a servant just as all Christians, male and female, are servants (He 6:10).

Ro 16:7. "Andronicus and Junia" were "of note among the apostles" (Ro 16:7, KJV, NKJV). Does the verse mean that they were "notable apostles" or "well known among the apostles?" If Andronicus and Junia were themselves apostles, then (1) "the twelve apostles" (Mt 10:2; 1 Co 15:5) had increased to fourteen, and with Paul, to fifteen (1

Co 1:1), and (2) one apostle was a woman who had been "in prison with" Paul.

If Jesus believed in sexual equality in leadership, would he have selected only one woman among twelve (or more) men? Furthermore, Paul condemned sexual equality in leadership (1 Co 14:34-35; 1 Ti 2:13-15).

Then one notices that the feminine name "Junia" is not as well supported in the Greek manuscripts as the masculine name "Junias" (ASV, NASB, NIV). The better manuscripts therefore tell us in Ro 16:7 of two male kinsmen of Paul who had been in prison with him, and who were "of note among the apostles."

1 Co 7:36-38. The word *gamizo*, "to give in marriage" (1 Co 7:38), shows that the ASV, the KJV, the NASB, and the NKJV are correct in describing a father-daughter situation. The NIV and the NRSV, in describing a man and his fiancée, have Paul approving of a selfish, sensual, chauvinistic, and cruel man who does not intend to marry his fiancée if he can live without sex. Her welfare and happiness are not to be considered, only his. She is a fire escape, only used in an emergency.

1 Co 13:3. Since it is self-contradictory to say, "Though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor" and "have not charity" (1 Co 13:3, KJV), all the later versions have made a correction.

1 Co 15:5. [Change rejected, fifth edition appendix note follows:] Though the external evidence for *hendeka* (DG latt sy) is weak, the contextual evidence is overpowering. [Fifth edition 1 Co 15:5 "and that he appeared to Cephas, and then to the eleven."

This change is rejected based on strong external evidence for *dodeka* and the contextual evidence that Jesus appeared to Matthias (Lk 24:13-31, 33, 36; Jn 20:19-24, 26; Ac 1:21-22) in addition to the other eleven apostles. At the moment of his appearing, there were only eleven apostles, but Paul knew that Matthias was one of the twelve when he wrote 1 Co.]

1 Co 16:19. Since Paul was a guest in the home of Aquila and Priscilla for 18 months in Corinth (Acts 18:3, 11), the words of manuscripts D F G it vg, "with whom I am lodging," appear to be what would be expected in Ephesus where Paul and Aquila and Priscilla were together three years (Ac 20:31), during which time Aquila and Priscilla "risked their own life for mine" (Ro 16:4).

Ep 1:1. External evidence is divided as to *en Epheso*. However, if the Ephesian (?) letter is a general epistle, (1) the phrase *tois ousin* requires an *en* after it and a blank space so that the location might be inserted; (2) the antecedent of *humas* and *humon* (6:22) is undetermined, leaving one wondering to what places Tychicus was sent; and (3) it is the only one in Paul's extant letters without specified addressees.

Ep 5:18. [Change rejected, fifth edition appendix note follows:] The passive translation of *plerousthe* leaves the impression that the Ephesians did not have the Spirit. Since Christians are automatically filled with the Spirit after their immersion (Ac 2:38; 5:32; Ga 4:6), the middle voice translation is called for: "Keep yourselves filled with the Spirit." The continued indwelling of the Spirit after their immersion is not automatic, but dependent on their conduct. They can "grieve" the Spirit (Ep 4:30), so that he will leave, though he will stand at the door of their hearts hoping they will [reform] and invite him back into them (Re 3:14-22). [Fifth edition Ep 5:18 "Be not drunk with wine, which is dissipation, but keep yourselves filled with the Spirit."]

This change is rejected based on no textual variant among the manuscripts.]

1 Th 2:6-7. The word *apostolos* is translated as "messengers" in this translation (see Ac 14:4, 14).

1 Th 2:7. Stronger external attestation is for *nepioi*, but "only *epioi* seems to suite the context, where the apostle's gentleness makes an appropriate sequence with the arrogance disdained in ver. 6" (Bruce Metzger and Allen Wikgren, *A Textual Commentary*, 630). Metzger

further says that the UBS text with *nepioi* involves a "violent transition in the same sentence from a reference to himself [Paul] as a babe to the thought of his serving as a mother-nurse," a transition to most critics that is "little short of absurdity" (*The Text of the New Testament*, 231).

1 Ti 6:10. The KJV errs in saying that "the love of money is the root of all evils" (1 Ti 6:10). No Greek manuscript has "the root." The NKJV has corrected the KJV by saying that "the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil," as do the ASV, the NASB, the NIV, and the NRSV.

2 Ti 2:5. Striving is commanded in the KJV in 2 Ti 2:5, and then forbidden in v. 24. This oversight has been corrected by all the later versions.

He 1:1. The caption in the KJV, "The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews," cannot be accurate, for Paul put his name on every letter that he wrote: "The salutation of Paul with my hand which is the sign in every letter" (2 Th 3:17), of which there are thirteen, not fourteen.

Moreover, though the book is inspired, it was not written by an apostle. Every apostle saw the Lord with his own eyes (Ac 1:22-23; 1 Co 9:1; 15:5), but the author of the book of Hebrews received his inspiration, not by a "revelation of Jesus Christ" (as did Paul, Ga 1:12), but second hand from those who had "heard" Jesus (He 2:3). All the later versions, including the NKJV, give no authorship to the book.

He 2:14. The KJV, the NIV, the NKJV, and the NRSV assert that Jesus in his death "destroyed" the devil (He 2:14), but years after Jesus' death they report that the devil was walking about seeking whom he might devour (1 Pt 5:8). The ASV, the NASB, and the FHV have made a correction.

He 6:6. The Greek text of He 6:6 cites actual apostasy, but the KJV, the NIV, and the NKJV, by inserting an "if," make the apostasy only hypothetical. This error has been corrected by the ASV, the NASB, the NRSV, and the FHV.

He 9:4. Metzger writes, "The author of the Epistle to the Hebrews places the golden altar of incense in the Holy of Holies (9:4), which is contrary to the Old Testament description of the tabernacle (Exodus 30:1-6). The scribe of Codex Vaticanus and the translator of the Ethiopic version correct the account by transferring the word to 9:2, where the furniture of the Holy Place is itemized" (*The Text of the New Testament*, 200). Since every rabbi knew the golden altar was not in the Holy of Holies, it is inconceivable that the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews would make such a blunder, not to mention his divine inspiration.

Accordingly, Metzger's statement should be revised to say that the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews correctly places the golden altar of incense in the Holy Place, and the scribe of Codex Vaticanus and the translator of the Ethiopic version correctly copied that placement from their exemplars. Unfortunately other scribes with mistaken exemplars or in oversight place the altar in the Holy of Holies; their mistake has been perpetuated by later scribes. This translation places the golden altar in the Holy Place.

He 11:11. I erred in the first three editions of the FHV by saying that Sarah "received strength to conceive." The Greek word for "conceive" (*sullambano*) is not in He 11:11. Reputable translations, the ASV, KJV, NASB, and NKJV, had made the same mistake. I fell into this error because Sarah is mentioned in the verse. However, what is said in v. 11 was and is biologically impossible for a woman: *katabole spermatos*, a phrase referring to "the injection depositing the virile semen in the womb" (Thayer, p. 330). Since the ability to produce seed, "virile semen," is only masculine, the "interpretation cannot stand" that Sarah "received power to conceive seed" (Thayer). This "expression could not be used of Sarah, but only of Abraham" (B-G-D, p. 409). And, indeed, an examination of the context (vss. 8-12) makes it clear that Abraham, though he was too old, received power to produce "virile semen" and to father a son. Furthermore, the one described in v. 12

gramatically is strictly masculine (*henos* and *nenekromenou*). To be technical, *teknoo*, "to beget children," when spoken "of the father," in the first aorist active infinitive becomes *teknoasai* when spoken "of the mother," the first aorist middle infinitive becomes *teknoasthai* (*Classic Greek Dictionary*). Accordingly, the phrase after *elaben* in the Greek of He 11:11 of manuscripts D, P, 81, and 2495 is masculine, *eis to teknoasai*. The NIV and the NRSV corrected the mistake this edition:

By faith he received strength to father a child when he was too old (Sarah herself being barren), because he regarded him who had made the promise to be dependable (He 11:11).

2 Pt 3:10. *Heurethesetai*, though best attested externally, conveys no "acceptable sense" (Metzger, *A Textual Commentary*, 706). The reading fitting the context (cf. *kausoumena*, v. 10, and *puroumenoi* and *kausoumena*, v. 12) and having the support of A and many minuscules is *katakaesetai*.

1 Jn 5:7b-8a. The words of this passage (the *comma Johanneum*) contain true Bible teaching: the Godhead (*theotes*, Co 2:9) is a trinity (Father, Jn 10:30; 14:28; the Word, Jn 1:2; Co 2:9; the Holy Spirit, Jn 16:13; He 9:14), and the trinity is one (Jn 10:30; 16:13; 17:21). But the words found in 1 Jn 5:7b-8a are in no ancient Greek manuscript. The earliest manuscript containing them is a Latin copy, apparently at first only a marginal note "that afterwards found its way into the" Latin text (Metzger, *A Textual Commentary*, 717).

In the sixteenth century a Dutch scholar, Desiderius Erasmus, copying only Greek manuscripts, published a Greek New Testament without 1 Jn 5:7b-8a. When he was challenged, he said that if he ever found a Greek manuscript with the passage, he would insert it in his next edition. A copy was made to order for him in 1520 by the Latin friar, Froy, who had translated the words from the Latin Vulgate into Greek, and sent his work to Erasmus. True to his word, he inserted the disputed words into his second edition (1522), noting, however, that the

Greek manuscript he used had been prepared expressly to refute him. Unfortunately, Erasmus' second edition became the basic text of the *Textus Receptus*, which fathered the KJV, which has the passage. It was omitted by the ASV, the NASB, the NIV, and the NRSV, but is retained in the NKJV. It is not found in this translation.

1 Jn 5:18. Both *auton* and *heauton* have strong external support, and the internal evidence is not decisive. John could have written *ho gennetheis* as a unique messianic title, but it is more natural that he would be referring to a Christian's keeping himself from the evil one.

[**Re.** All editions of McCord's translation titled the last book *The Revelation of John*. The first sentence of the revelation clearly denotes that it is the revelation of Jesus Christ, not John.]

Re 5:10. The KJV, the NASB, the NIV, the NKJV, and the NRSV say that the Lord's blood-bought people "will reign on the earth," while the ASV puts the reign in the present tense. Metzger (*A Textual Commentary*, 738) notes that it is "difficult to choose" *basileusousin* (future) and *basileuousin* (present) since both have substantial support. *Basileusousin* has better external support than *basileuousin*, but its use brings a contradiction. Christians now reign on the earth with Christ (in his "not of this world" kingdom, Jn 18:36; 2 Co 10:4, 5; 1 Pt 2:9; Re 1:6). Christ then delivers the kingdom to God the Father (1 Co 15:24) once he has "put all enemies under his feet," the last being death (1 Co 15:25-26). Consequently there is no future reign of Christians with Christ *epi tes ges*, but they now reign with him *epi tes ges* (Re 5:10). Moreover, they cannot reign on the earth after it has been "burned up" (2 Pt 3:10). They will in the future reign with him in heaven, after the present earth has passed away (Ro 8:17; 2 Ti 2:12; Re 21:1; 22:5).

Re 19:13. *Bebammenon*, though supported by A clashes with *nazah* of Isaiah 63:3. *Perirerammenon*, supported by Aleph, harmonizes with the Isaianic ancestry of Re 19:13.

Isaiah (63:3) predicted the coming of One "mighty to save" whose "garments" would be "sprinkled" with blood. However, the Greek manuscript A (fifth century) has "dipped" (*bebammenon*, from *bapto*),

not "sprinkled" (*hrantizo*), leading the KJV in Re 19:13 to say that his "vesture" would be "dipped in blood."

N. L. Rice, in his debate with Alexander Campbell in Lexington, Ky., in 1843, used the KJV "dipped" to try to show that the Greek word *bapto* meant "dipped" to John and "sprinkled" to Isaiah. Therefore, he contended, baptism is scriptural either by sprinkling or by dipping.

Campbell responded that if, indeed, John used the word *bapto* in Re 19:13 with the meaning "sprinkle," it would be the only example in 120 occurrences with that meaning, and that through 1800 years in a hundred translations never has *bapto* been rendered "sprinkle." Moreover, said Campbell, since the Isaianic background of Re 19:13 originally has "sprinkle," there is "almost a moral certainty" that Re 19:13 originally had *hrantizo*, "sprinkle," not *bapto*, "dipped." Rice replied that Campbell would change the word of God to sustain his position.

At the time of the debate, 1843, no old Greek manuscript had *hrantizo*, "sprinkle," in Re 19:13, but just one year later the fourth century Sinaiticus manuscript was found, and it has *perirerammenon*, a form of *hrantizo*, "sprinkle," in Re 19:13. Campbell's scholarship and depth of perception were astounding! Accordingly, the ASV in 1901 used "sprinkle" in Re 19:13. It is regrettable that later translations (NASB, NIV, NKJV, NRSV) still follow the erroneous KJV.

Different Views of Eminent Writers on the Chronology of the Books of the New Testament

Book	T. H. Horne	Lardner, followed by A. Clarke	Polyglot	Michaelis	Prettyman, Bishop of Lincoln	Alexander Campbell	Reading Version
Acts 15 Letter	No Data	No Data	No Data	No Data	No Data	No Data	44
Js	61	61	61	No Data	61	61	45
Ga	53	53	52	49	52	53	47-48
1 Th	52	52	52	51	52	52	51
2 Th	52	52	52	51	52	52	52
Mt	36	64	61	61	38	38	50-52
1 Co	56	56	57	57	54	56	53
1 Pt	56	57	58	58	57	57	56
2 Co	64	64	64	60	64	64	56
Mk	63	64	64	No Data	65	64	57
Ro	57	58	58	58	58	57	57
Lk	64	64	64	No Data	63	64	60
Co	62	62	62	62	62	62	61-62
Pl	62	62	62	62	62	62	61-62
Ep	62	61	61	62	61	61	62
Ph	62	62	62	65	62	65	62
Ti	63	56	65	56	64	56	62
Ac	64	64	65	63	64	64	63
1 Ti	63	56	65	58	64	58	64
2 Ti	65	61	65	66	65	65	66
2 Pt	65	65	65	64	65	65	67
He	63	63	63	64	63	63	68
Jd	66	65	65	65	70	66	68
1 Jn	67	68	97	69	97	68	85-91
2 Jn	68	80	68	No Data	69	68	85-91
3 Jn	69	85	69	No Data	69	69	85-91
Jn	69	85	69	No Data	69	69	85-91
Re	97	96	96	No Data	96	96	96

All years are A. D.